<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Catalog No.</th>
<th>A·833·3/81846</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Family</td>
<td>INDO·EUROPEAN</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sub-Family</td>
<td>TRUTONIC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Branch</td>
<td>WEST</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Group</td>
<td>LOW INSULAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Language</td>
<td>ENGLISH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dialect</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locality</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contents</td>
<td>BIBLE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Version</td>
<td>King James</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Translator</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Published by</td>
<td>Harper &amp; Brothers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Place</td>
<td>New York</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>1846</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accession No.</td>
<td>1192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accession Date</td>
<td>Apr. 20, 1934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price</td>
<td>gift from Rhode Island</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bible Society, Selden R. McCordy, agent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE ILLUMINATED BIBLE,
CONTAINING THE
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,
TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES,
AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.
WITH MARGINAL READINGS, REFERENCES, AND CHRONOLOGICAL DATES.
ALSO,
THE APOCRYPHA.
TO WHICH ARE ADDED,
A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX,
AN INDEX OF THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,
TABLES OF WEIGHTS, COINS, MEASURES, A LIST OF PROPER NAMES.
A CONCORDANCE, &c.
EMBELLISHED WITH SIXTEEN HUNDRED HISTORICAL ENGRAVINGS BY J. A. ADAMS, MORE THAN FOURTEEN
HUNDRED OF WHICH ARE FROM ORIGINAL DESIGNS BY J. G. CHAPMAN

NEW-YORK:
HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS.
2 CLIFF STREET
1846.
## The Names and Order of All the Books of the Old and New Testaments, and the Apocrypha, with the Number of Their Chapters

### The Books of the Old Testament

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Chapters</th>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Chapters</th>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Chapters</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Genesis</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>XX. Chronicles</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Ezra</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Haggai</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leviticus</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>Nehemiah</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Haggai</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numbers</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Job</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Hosea</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deuteronomy</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>Psalms</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>Joel</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Proverbs</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>Joel</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judges</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Ecclesiastes</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Amos</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>The Song of Solomon</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Hosea</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Samuel</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>Knealah</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>Lamentations</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Samuel</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Jeremiah</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Zechariah</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Kings</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>Lamentations</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Habakkuk</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Kings</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>The Song of Solomon</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Nahum</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Chronicles</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>The Song of Solomon</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Nebi</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Malachi</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### The Books of the Apocrypha

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Chapters</th>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Chapters</th>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Chapters</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Esdras</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Wisdom</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>The History of Susanna</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Esdras</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Ecclesiastes</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Bel and the Dragon</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobit</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Baruch, with the Epistle of Jeremia</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>The Prayer of Manasses</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judith</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Jeremiah</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1. Maccabees</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The rest of Esther</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Song of the Three Children</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2. Maccabees</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### The Books of the New Testament

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Chapters</th>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Chapters</th>
<th>Names</th>
<th>Chapters</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Ephesians</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>The Epistle to the Hebrews</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Philippians</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1. Peter</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Colossians</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2. Peter</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Thessalonians</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3. John</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Acts</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Thessalonians</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4. John</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Epistle to the Romans</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Timothy</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5. John</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Corinthians</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Titus</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Jude</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Corinthians</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Philemon</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Revelation</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galatians</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER I.

1 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful, 14 of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle, 30 of man and the image of God. 30 Also the appointment of food.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, 'Let there be light: and there was light.'

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 And God said, 'Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, 'Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land Earth: and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

...
14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the firmament of heaven.

21 And "God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good."

22 And God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl fly in the air.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, "in the image of God created he him," male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; "to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.
CHAPTER II.

1 The first sabbath. 2 The manner of the creation. 3 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 4 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the Lord God planted an eastward in Eden; and there put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden: and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden shalt thou eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him a help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found a help meet for him.

21 And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof:

22 And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAPTER III.

1 The serpent deceived Eve. 2 Man's shameful fall. 3 God arraigneth them. 4 The serpent is cursed. 5 The promised seed. 6 The punishment of mankind. 7 Their first clothing. 8 Their casting out of paradise.

Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made: and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did...
eat; and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.
7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.
8 And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden.
9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?
10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.
11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat?
12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.
13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.
14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:
15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: 'it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.
16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: 'in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire shall be unto thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.
17 And unto Adam he said, 'Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it; cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life:
18 "Thorns also and thistles shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.
20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.
21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.
22 ¶ And the Lord God said, 'Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, 'to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed 'at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER IV.

1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel: and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought 'of the fruit of the ground, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had 'respect unto Abel, and to his offering;

4 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, 'and his countenance fell.

5 And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

6 If thou doest well, shalt thou not 'be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: and 'unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

7 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

8 ¶ And the Lord said unto Cain, 'Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

9 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

10 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

11 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength: A fugitive and vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

12 And Cain said unto the Lord, 'My punishment is greater than I can bear.

13 And the Lord said unto Cain, 'The days of thy life shall be ten years less than thy brother's.

14 ¶ Behold, thou hast driven me out this
day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, "that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any man should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare an son; and he called the name of the city, 'Adah,' and the name of the other Zillah.

18 And Cain said unto his wife, 'Hear, my voice, and take me another wife, and get me sons: and I will have rest after my son.'

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounded, and a young man to my hurt.

24 ¶ If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and 'called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, "to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men "to call upon the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER V.

1 The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The genealogy and translation of Enoch.

HIS is the book of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him:

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and 'called his name Seth:

4 ¶ And the days of Adam after he had be-  

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and 'begat Enos:

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Ca'ainan:

10 And Ca'ainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahaleel:

11 And Mahaleel lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

12 And all the days of Ca'ainan were nine hundred and ten years; and he died.

13 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared:

14 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

15 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years; and he died.

16 ¶ And Jared lived a hundred and sixty two years, and he 'died:

17 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred and eight years, and begat sons and daughters:

18 And all the days of Enoch were nine hundred six and nine years: and he was not; for God took him.

19 And Methuselah lived a hundred and eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech:

20 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred and eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

21 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years; and he died.

22 ¶ And Lamech lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

23 And he called his name Noah, saying,
CHAPTER VI.

1 The wickedness of the world, which provoked God's wrath, and caused the flood. *Noah finds grace. 14 The order, form, and end of the ark.

ND it came to pass, *when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the Lord said, *My Spirit shall not always strive with man, *for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children unto them: the same became mighty men, which were of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

6 And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the Lord said, I will destroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth; *both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man, and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons; Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt *before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God *looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, *The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them: *and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: *rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: *The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof: *with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; *and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, *two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind; two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 ¶Thus did Noah; *according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the ark.

17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

ND the Lord said unto Noah, *Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for *thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by *sevens, the male and his female: *and of beasts that are *not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 ¶ Noah did according unto all that the Lord commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are
not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth.  
9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.  
10 And it came to pass, after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.  
11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.  
12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.  
13 In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark:  
14 They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort.  
15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.  
16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in.  
17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.  
18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.  
19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth: and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered.  
20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail: and the mountains were covered.  
21 And all flesh that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:  
22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.  
23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.  
24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred and fifty days.
CHAPTER VIII.

1 The waters assuage. 4 The ark rested on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 went forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 2:4 which God accepteth, and promised to curse the earth no more.

And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark; and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually; and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually, until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark; for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

11 And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth; and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and beheld, the face of the ground was dry.

12 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

13 And God spake unto Noah, saying.

14 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

15 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth: that they may breed
abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. 18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: 19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark. 20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings upon the altar. 21 And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; neither will I again smite any more every living thing, as I have done. 22 ¶ While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

CHAPTER IX.

1 God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. 2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered. 3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. 4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is in the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. 5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. 6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man. 7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein. 8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, 9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; 10 ¶ And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl of the air, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth, with all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. 11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. 12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations.

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be a token of a covenant between me and the earth. 14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud: 15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth. 17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth. 18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan. 19 ¶ These are the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread. 20 And Noah began to be a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard: 21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. 22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. 23 ¶ And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father: and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. 24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him. 25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren. 26 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. 27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he
shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

25 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years:

26 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years; and he died.

CHAPTER X.

1 These are the generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth. 6 The sons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first among the mighty. 21 The sons of Shem. OW these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togannah.

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after their tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtechah: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

10 ¶ And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah.

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came Philistim), and Caphtorim.

14 And Canaan begat Sidon his firstborn, and Heth,

15 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

16 And the Hivite, and the Arakite, and the Sinite,

17 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad,

18 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Go-

morrah, and Adumah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.

22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Assur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25 ¶ And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sepher, a mount of the east.

31 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 ¶ These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

1 AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 ¶ And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, all the people that are one language, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will
be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 These are the generations of Shem:
Shem was a hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood:
11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah:
13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber:
15 And Eber lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg:
17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four

hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu:
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug:
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor:
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah:
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah a hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai: and
the name of Nahor's wife 'Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAPTER XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 2 And he departeth with Lot from Haran. 3 And he journeyeth through Canaan, which is promised him in a vision. 4 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 5 Fear maketh him bring his wife to be his sister. 6 Pharaoh, having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

OW the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 'And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 'And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. 7 And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 'Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake: and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 2 By disagreement they part company. 3 Lot goeth to a city named Sodom. 4 And reneweth the promise to Abram. 5 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the Lord.

5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of

13
Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the Lord rdestroyed Sodom and Gomorrh, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoa.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked and sinned before the Lord, exceedingly.

14 And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, it shall be thine and to thy seed for ever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

16 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

17 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the Lord.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The battle of four kings against five. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram resought him. 18 Melchisedek blessed Abram. 20 Abram gave to him tithes. 22 The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restored to the king of Sodom.

And it came to pass, in the days of Auraephel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedarlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrh, Shinab king of "Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.
4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote *the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zoans in Ham, and the Eminims in Shaveh Kiriathaim, *6And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto *El Paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazazon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar); and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of *slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled *to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram’s brother’s son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he *armed his trained servants, *born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them *unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and *smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him), at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king’s dale.

18 And *Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was *the priest of the most high God.

B.C. eru. 1913.

ch. 9, 26.

ch. 10, 13.


Josh. 12, 4, 13, 12.

Ps. 3, 9, 20.

Deut. 2, 10, 14.

Gen. 14, 30.

Deut. 2, 19, 22

1 Or, the plain of Pharan, ch. 21, 21.

Num. 12, 19, 6, 13, 3.

Deut. 10, 9.

ch. 11, 2.

ch. 19, 17, 20.

ver. 19, 25.

ch. 15, 5.

ch. 13, 12.

ver. 29.

ch. 12, 8.

or, by forth.

1 Or, instructed.

1 Ex. 13, 3, 4, 12, 27. Ex. 2, 7

Deut. 2, 24. 17, 6

Josh. 11, 24.

Judg. 18, 29

Isa. 41, 2, 3.

Ex. 11, 7.

Judg. 11, 24, 1

Sam. 19, 6.

ver. 28.

ch. 16, 17. Ruth 6, 5.

1 Sam. 18, 18.

Heb. 7, 1.

1 Sam. 16, 1, 4. Heb. 5, 6.

1 Sam. 16, 17. Ruth 6, 5.

2 Sam. 9, 5.

ver. 72. Matt. 11, 16.

ch. 24, 27.

Heb. 7, 4.

Heb. end.

Exod. 6, 18. Dan. 9, 24.

Rev. 16, 5.

ver. 10.

ch. 21, 22.

Isa. 40, 19, 18.

ch. 9, 10, 19.

ch. 12.

ch. 10, 19.


Rom. 9, 13, 16, 19, 31.

1 Cor. 15, 12.

1 Cor. 15, 12.

2 Cor. 5, 12.

2 Cor. 5, 12, 14.

Rom. 15, 17.

Gal. 3, 6.

1 Pet. 3, 22.

Ps. 106, 31.

ch. 12, 1.

ch. 11, 28, 31.

Ps. 108, 42, 44.

Rom. 3, 9, 27.

Gen. 3, 6.

Rom. 7, 17.

Luke 1, 15.

Jer. 34, 18, 19.

Lev. 1, 10.

1 Cor. 15, 21. Job 4, 13.

19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, *possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And *blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I *have lifted up my hand unto the Lord, the most high God, *the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That I *will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAPTER XV.

1 God encouraged Abram. 2 Abram complained for want of an heir. 3 God promised him a son, and a multiplication of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign, 12 and a vision.

AFTER these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram *in a vision, saying, *Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is mine heir.

4 And behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying. This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and *tell the *stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, *So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the Lord; and he *counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the Lord that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, *to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord God, *whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me a heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and *divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but *the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, 'a
deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, a horror of great darkness fell upon him.  
13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;  
14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.  
15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.  
16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.  
17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.  
18 In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:  
19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,  
20 And the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims, 

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram.  
2 Hagar, being afflicted for despising her mistress, ran snatch away.  
7 An angel senteth her back to subsist herself, 11 and telleth her of her child. 13 Ishmael is born.  

OW Sarai, Abram’s wife, bare him no children: and she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.  
2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.  
3 And Sarai, Abram’s wife, took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.  
4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.  
5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes; the Lord judge between me and thee.  
6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as pleaseth
CHAPTER XVII.
ISAAC IS PROMISED.

... name any more be called Abram; but 'thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.
6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.
7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.
9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.
10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you, and thy seed after thee: Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.
11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.
12 And the thing is eight days old 'shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.
13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.
14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul 'shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.
15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.
16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and fshe shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.
17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?
18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!
19 And God said, 'Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.
20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and 'shall multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.
21 But my covenant will I establish with
Isaac, 'which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.
22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.
23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham’s house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.
24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son;
27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels.
9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise.
17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.
23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day;
2 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.
3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:
4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:
5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and t'comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore t'are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.
6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said: Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.
7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.
8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.
9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.
10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.
11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and
well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.
12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, 'After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?
13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?
14 'Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.
15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.
16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.
17 And the Lord said, 'Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do?
18 Seeing that Abraham shall become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him!
19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.
20 And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous,
21 'I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, 'I will know.
22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.
23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, 'Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?
24 ¶Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein!
25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and 'that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: 'Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?
26 And the Lord said, 'If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.
27 And Abraham answered and said, 'Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.
29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake.
30 And he said unto him, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.
31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.
32 And he said, 'Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. ¶And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.
33 And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAPTER XIX.
1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains.
18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 34 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lot's wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.
1 AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom; and 'Lot, seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;
2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, 'turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, 'Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.
3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and 'he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.
4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:
5 ¶And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? 'Bring them out unto us, that we may know them.
6 And 'Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him.
7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.
8 ¶Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them...
as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; *for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, *and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men *that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? *son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, *bring them out of this place: 13 For we will destroy this place, because the 'cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord; and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, *which married his daughters, and said, 'Up, get you out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city: *but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons-in-law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, *Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which *are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; *the Lord being merciful unto him; 17 and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, 'Escape for thy life: *look not back thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, *not so, my Lord!

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die: 20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither! (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, *I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for *I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore *the name of the city was called *Zoar.
23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.
24 Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven; and 25 he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. 26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 ¶ And Abraham lay up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the Lord; 28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and he beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in which Lot dwelt.
30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.
31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: 32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drink wine that night; and the first-born went in, and lay with her; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.
34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.
35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.
37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.
38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAPTER XX.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, 2 She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah. 3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou hast done wrong in mine eyes, and the heart of mine people is become sick because of thee. 4 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, then shall thou die, and all that are thine. 5 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.
6 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this thing, and said unto me such a thing as this? 7 For what couldst thou do to me, more than the Lord had shewed thee? 8 Therefore Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? 9 And Abraham said, Because I thought, surely the fear of the Lord is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.
10 And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife. 11 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shewest unto me: at every place whither we shall come, she shall say, He is my brother. 12 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and servant-men, and servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.
13 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee. 14 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: 21

D.C. 1898.

THE LORD 
visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken. 2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. 

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, *Isaac. 

4 And Abraham circumcision his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him. 

5 And *Abraham was a hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. 

6 And Sarah said, 'God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me. 

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck! for I have borne him a son in his old age. 

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned. 

9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne unto Abraham, mocking. 

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, 'Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. 

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, because of his son. 

12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called. 

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed. 

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: 

22
and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.
15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.
16 And she went, and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lifted up her voice, and wept.
17 And 4God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Haggar? Fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.
18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.
19 And 4God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.
20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, 4and became an archer.
21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother 4took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.
22 4And it came to pass at that time, that 4Abimelech and Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, 4God is with thee in all that thou doest:
23 Now therefore 4swear unto me here by God, 4that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son’s son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourneyed.
24 And Abraham said, I will swear.
25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech’s servants 4had violently taken away.
26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day.
27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.
28 And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock of his own: 4and Abimelech said unto Abraham, 4What mean these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?
29 And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that 4they may be a witness unto me that I have digged this well.
30 Wherefore he 4called that place 4Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.
31 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.
13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, "By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withholdth thy son, thine only son:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and they shall possess the gate of his enemies:

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also borne children unto thy brother Nahor:

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

1 And Sarah was a hundred and seven and twenty years old; these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord; thou art a mighty
prince among us; in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

And Abraham stood up and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar, that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for: as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place among you.

And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gate of his city, saying,

Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure.

Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

And the field, and the cave that was therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying-place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAPTER XXIV.
And Abraham was old and well stricken in age; and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, "Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: 3 And I will make thee swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell: 4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again. 7 ¶ The Lord God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and spake unto me, and sware unto me, saying, 'Unto thy seed will I give this land: he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.'

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this mine oath; only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swear to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the canals of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand); and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor;

11 And he made his camels kneel down without the city by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, 'O Lord God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel whom I shall say, let her come hither, 15 And it came to pass, before he had
done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. 16 And the damsel very fair to look upon, a virgin: neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up. 17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher. 18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. 19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking. 20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well, and drew for all his camels. 21 And the man, wondering, at her, held her peace, to wit whether the Lord had made his journey prosperous or not. 22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden earring of half a shekel's weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold. 23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in? 24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor. 25 She said, moreover, unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. 26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the Lord. 27 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and truth: I being in the way, the Lord led me to the house of my master's brethren. 28 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mother's house these things. 29 And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well. 30 And it came to pass, when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah her sister, saying. Thus spake the man unto me: that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well. 31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without!
48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take him my master's brother's daughter unto his son. 49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left. 50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the Lord: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good. 51 Behold, Rebekah is here before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the Lord hath spoken. 52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the Lord, bowing himself to the earth. 53 And the servant brought forth of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah. He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things. 54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master. 55 And his brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go. 56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master. 57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth. 58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go. 59 And they sent away Rebekah her sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. 60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of them which hate them. 61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way. 62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country. 63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming. 64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lifted off the camel. 65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail and covered herself. 66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done. 67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 THE sons of Abraham by Keturah. 2 The division of his goods. 7 His age, and death. 9 His burial. 12 The genealogy of Ishmael. 17 His age, and death. 21 Isaac prevailed for Rebekah, being barren. 22 The children strife in her womb. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

HEN again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah. 2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. 3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. 4 And the sons of Dedan were Assurim, and Letushim, and Leummiim. 5 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidad, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah. 6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east country. 7 And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, a hundred threescore and fifteen years. 8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people. 9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre: 10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth; there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. 11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac: and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi. 12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham. 13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth: and Kedar, and Adbeed, and Mibsam, 14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah: 16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations. 17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael: a hundred and thirty and seven
and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria; and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham’s son: Abraham begat Isaac;

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Paddan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren; and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the Lord.

23 And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb,

25 And the first came out red, all over like a hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau’s heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was three-score years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 And Jacob sod pottage; and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.
CHAPTER XXVI.

ND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the Lord appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar;

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister; for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and beheld, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife; and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

11 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year a hundredfold; and the Lord blessed him.

12 And the man waxed great, and journeyed forward, and grew until he became very great:

13 For he had possession of flocks, and possessions of herds, and great store of servants; and the Philistines envied him.

14 For all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

15 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we.
Isaac's servants came and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him. We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beerishittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old. I know not the day of my death:

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat: that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the Lord, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats: and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be the curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought
And Rehakah tgoodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

And he came unto his father, and said, My father. And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou hast bade me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the Lord thy God brought it to me.

And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, and I will eat of my son’s venison, that thy soul may bless thee. And he brought it to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, Sec, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed:

Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and of the fatness of the earth, and of plenteous corn and wine:

Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother’s sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed he that blesseth thee.

And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father: and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son’s venison, that thy soul may bless me.

And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born, Esau.

And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father!

And he said, Thy brother came with subtility, and hath taken away thy blessing. And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I given him one ||sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, ||thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above:

And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and ||it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing whereby his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob.

And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rehakah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth ||comfort himself, purposing to kill thee.

Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran:

And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother’s fury turn away:

Until thy brother’s anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

And Rehakah said to Isaac, I am weary
of my life, because of the daughters of Heth; if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me!

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1. Isaac blessed Jacob, and sent him to Padan-aram. 2. Esau married Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 3. The vision of Jacob’s head. 4. The stone of Bethel. 5. Jacob’s vow.

ND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2. Arise, go to Padan-aram, the house of Bethuel thy mother’s father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother’s brother.

3. And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people;

4. And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5. And Isaac sent away Jacob; and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob and Esau’s mother.

6. When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7. And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8. And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father;

9. Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham’s son, "the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10. And Jacob "went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward "Haran.

11. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12. And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven; and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13. And behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

14. And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad "unto the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15. And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16. And Jacob awoke out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in "this place; and I knew it not.

17. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19. And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21. So that I come again to my father’s house in peace; then shall the Lord be my God:

22. And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God’s house; and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1. Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 2. He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 3. Jacob cometh for Rachel. 4. Jacob cometh for Rachel. 5. He is deceived with Leah. 6. He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven years more. 7. Leah bewareth Reuben, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah.

1. THEN Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east.

2. And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well’s mouth.

3. And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well’s mouth and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well’s mouth in its place.

4. And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5. And he said unto them, Know ye Laban?
the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, Is he well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, I am thy father's son; and that which I said unto thee was true: but I could not see thy face for fear of the men who were with me.

8 And they said, We cannot do this thing, until all the flocks be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we will water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came, and she was Jacob's father's sister; for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob talked to Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son; and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou hast done well for my sister's daughter, and hast served me for my sister's daughters, and because thy wages be with me; and because thou hast done very well for me.

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.
said, 'The Lord shall add to me another son.'

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, 'Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.'

26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go; for thou knowest my service which I have done for thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, 'Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, 'Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now, when shall I provide for mine own house also?'

31 And he said, 'What shall I give thee then?'

32 And Jacob said, 'Wilt thou give me all thy flocks and thy herds to-day, and the fruit of the field which God hath given thee?'

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me to God, because it is true that I have served thee, and thy house, and that thou hast dealt well with me. And thou shalt also make it aoce, Ioseph.'

34 And Laban said, 'Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.'

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-streaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey between himself and Jacob; and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.
40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-streaked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban’s cattle.

41 And it came to pass whenever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban’s, and the stronger Jacob’s.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1. Jacob, on displeasure, departeth secretly.
2. Rachel stealeth her father’s images.
3. Laban pursueth after him, and cometh up to the images.
4. Jacob’s policy to hide the images.
5. Jacob’s complaint of Laban.
6. The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

And he heard the words of Laban’s sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father’s; and of that which was our father’s hath he gotten all this glory.

2. And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him as before.

3. And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4. And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock.

5. And said unto them, I see your father’s countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6. And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7. And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8. If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-streaked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ring-streaked.

9. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

10. And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the seven rams which leaped upon the cattle were ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled.

11. And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here am I.

12. And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out
from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, "Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?"

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her father's.

20 And Jacob stole away f images to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey: and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speakest not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away images to Laban? And Jacob said, I was afraid; for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

27 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him take them: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

28 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents: but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

29 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

30 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee: for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, and found not the images.

31 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

32 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

33 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

34 That which was born of beasts, I brought not unto thee: I bare the loss of it; of thy hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

35 Thus I was: in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

36 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

37 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. "God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and "rebuked thee yesternight.

38 And Jacob answered, and said unto Laban, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto
these my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne!
44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, 1 and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.
45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.
46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.
48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day.
Therefore was the name of it called Galeed:
49 And [3]Mizpah; for he said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.
50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters; no man is with us: see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.
51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee; 
52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.
53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father Isaac.
54 Then Jacob [offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread; and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.
55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAPTER XXXII.
1 Jacob's vision at Mahanaim. 2 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esau's coming. 6 He prayeth for deliverance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He holibeth.

And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.
2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host; and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.
3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.
4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, and flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.
6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also the cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.
7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;
8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.
9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:
10 ¶ I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands.
11 ¶ Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother [with the children.
12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.
13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother;
14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,
15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals.
16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.
17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?
18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's: it is a present sent unto my lord Esau; and behold also he is behind us.
19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.
20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; and peradventure he will accept of me.
21 So went the present over before him;
and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him, until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 ¶ Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-Elohe-Israel.

1 AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are

6 Those with thee! And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

7 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

8 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves; and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

9 And he said, What meanest thou by all this driven which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

10 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; tuck, that thou hast unto thyself.

11 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

12 Take, I pray thee, this blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

13 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

14 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me, and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

15 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle goeth before me and the children be able to endure: until I come unto my lord's unto Seir.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of [Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city. And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of [Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it [El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He seeth to make her. 12 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 And Jacob and Shechem persuade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproves Simeon and Levi.

1 AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which
she bare unto Jacob, "went out to see the
daughters of the land.
2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the
Hivite, prince of the country, "saw her, he "took her, and lay with her, and "defiled
her.
3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daugh-
ter of Jacob, and he loved the damsels, and
spake "kindly unto the damsels.
4 And Shechem "spake unto his father Ha-
мор, saying, Get me this damsels to wife.
5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Di-
nah his daughter: (now his sons were with
his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his
peace until they were come).
6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went
out unto Jacob to commune with him.
7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the
field when they heard it: and the men were
grieved, and they were very wroth, because
he "had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with
Jacob's daughter; "which thing ought not to
be done.
8 And Hamor communed with them, say-
ing, The soul of my son Shechem longeth
for your daughter: I pray you give her him
to wife.
9 And make ye marriages with us, and give
your daughters unto us, and take our daugh-
ters unto you.
10 And ye shall dwell with us: and "the
land shall be before you: dwell "and trade ye
therein, and "get you possessions therein.
11 And Shechem said unto her father, and
unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your
eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will
give.
12 Ask me never so much "dowry and gift,
and I will give according as ye shall say un-
to me: but give me the damsel to wife.
13 And the sons of Jacob answered She-
chem and Hamor his father "deceitfully, and
said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister:
14 And they said unto them, We cannot
do this thing, to give our sister to one that is
uncircumcised: for that are a reproach
unto us:
15 But in this will we consent unto you:
If ye will be as we be, that every male of you
be circumcised:
16 Then will we give our daughters unto
you, and we will take your daughters
to us, and we will dwell with you, and we
will become one people.
17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to
be circumcised; then will we take our daugh-
ter, and we will be gone.
18 And their words pleased Hamor, and
Shechem, Hamor's son.
19 And the young man deferred not to do
the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's
daughter: and he was "more honourable than
all the house of his father.
20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came
unto the gate of their city, and com-
muned with the men of their city, saying,
21 These men are peaceable with us, there-
fore let them dwell in the land, and trade there-
inn: for the land, behold, it is large enough for
them: let us take their daughters to us for
wives, and let us give them our daughters.
22 Only herein will the men consent unto
us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if
every male among us be circumcised, as they
are circumcised.
23 Shall not their cattle, and their sub-
stance, and every beast of theirs be ours!
only let us consent unto them, and they will
dwell with us.
24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his
son, hearkened all that "went out of the
gate of his city: and every male was circum-
cised, all that went out of the gate of his city.
25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day,
when they were sore, that two of the sons of
Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren,
took each man his sword, and came upon the
city boldly, and slew all the males.
26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his
son with the edge of the sword, and took Di-
nah out of Shechem's house, and went out.
27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slay,
and spoiled the city: because they had de-
filed their sister.
28 They took their sheep, and their oxen,
and their asses, and that which was in the
city, and that which was in the field.
29 And all their wealth and all their little
ones, and their wives took they captive, and
spoiled even all that was in the house.
30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi,
'Ye have "troubled me to make me to stink
among the inhabitants of the land, among the
Canaanites, and the Perizzites: 'and I being
few in number, they shall gather themselves
together against me, and shew me, and I shall
be destroyed. I and my house.
31 And they said, Should he deal with our
sister as with a harlot?

CHAPTER XXXV.

GOD sent Jacob to Bethel. 2 He purged his house of idols. 3 He buildeth an altar at Bethel. 4 Deborah dwelt at Allen-bachoth. 5 God blesseth Jacob at Bethel. 6 Rachel trembles at Bethany, and dies in the way to Edom. 7 God casteth with Bithiah. 8 The sons of Jacob. 9 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 10 The age, deaths, and burial of Isaac.

ND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.
2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean and change your garments:
3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, whom I answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.
4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their ear-rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.
5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue the sons of Jacob.

6 So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el), he and all the people that were with him.
7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el; because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.
8 But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called [Allon-heba, I Chron. 4:10] in Israel.

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.
10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall he thy name; and he called his name Israel.
11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.
12 And the land [which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.
13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.
14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.
15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.
16 And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.
17 And it came to pass when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.
18 And it came to pass as her soul was in departing (for she died), that she called her name Ibenoni: but her father called her Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.
20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.
21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond 'the tower of Edar.
22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:
24 The sons of Rachel: Joseph, and Benjamin:
25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's hand-maid; Dan, and Naphtali:
26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's hand-maid; Gad, and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.
27 ¶ And Jacob went into Succoth, and built him a house, and made there an altar, which is in Succoth.
28 And the days of Isaac were one hundred and forty years.
29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father, in the cave of Machpelah, which is in the land of Canaan.

CHAPTER XXXVI.
Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:
3 And Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.
4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz; and Bashemath bare Reuel:
5 And Aholibaham bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah; these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.
6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and
all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir: These are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz, the son of Adah the wife of Esau; Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shamshah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife.

14 And these were the sons of Abihimanah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

17 And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son; son Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife.

18 And these are the sons of Abihimanah, Esau's wife; son Jeush, son Jaalam, son Korah: these were the dukes that came of Abihimanah: the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom), and these are their dukes.

20 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and || Heman: and Lotan's sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these: || Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, || Shephoh, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon: both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.
with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives; and Joseph brought unto his father 'tis their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was 'the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.  

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they 'hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.  

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.  

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:  

7 For 'behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.  

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams and for his words.  

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, 'the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.  

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth!  

11 And 'his brethren envied him: but his father 'observed the saying.  

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.  

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.  

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, 'see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks: and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.  

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seest thou?  

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: 'tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.  

17 And the man said, 'They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in 'Dothan.  

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, 'they conspired against him to slay him.  

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.  

20 ¶ Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.  

21 And Reuben heard 'it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.  

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay not hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.  

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.  

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.  

25 ¶ And they sat down to eat bread; and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of 'Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and 'balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.  

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and 'conceal his blood?  

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and 'let not our hand be upon him; for he is 'our brother, and 'our flesh: and his brethren 'were content.  

28 Then there passed by 'Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for 'twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.  

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he 'rent his clothes.  

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child 'is not: and I, whither shall I go?  

31 And they took 'Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood:  

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.  

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat: an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.  

34 And Jacob 'rent his clothes, and put
sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. 35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him. 36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. 2 And Judah said to his wife Tamar, I will not go down. 3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and she called the name of the son Shuaah; and he took her, and went in unto her. 4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called the name of the son Onan. 5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Sheelah. 6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar. 7 And Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD slew him. 8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother. 9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother. 10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also. 11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, *Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did); and Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house. 12 And in process of time, the daughter of Shuaah Judah's wife died: and Judah *was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. 13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep. 14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife. 15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; because she had covered her face. 16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law): and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it unto me? 17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock: and she said, *Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it? 18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, *Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thy hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him. 19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood. 20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not. 21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was *found openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place. 22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I found not. And also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place. 23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed; behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her. 24 And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath *played the harlot: and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, *and let her be burnt. 25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child; and she said, *Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff. 26 And Judah *acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again *no more. 27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold, twins were in her womb. 28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that *the one put on his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.
29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, "How hast thou broken forth! this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called "Pharez. 

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and "Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And 'the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord "made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that 'the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake: and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught that was in Joseph's hand, whether it were good or bad.

7 And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, 'Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife; how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?"

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And "she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,
14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in a Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him: and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

CHAPTER XL.

1 The Butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 2 Joseph hath charge of them. 3 He interpreteth their dreams. 23 They come to pass according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against both of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and beheld, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore doth groan ye so sadly to-day?

8 And they said unto him, 4 We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, 3 Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth: and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches bare three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, 4 This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days:

19 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shalt hang thee on a tree: and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted
up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.
21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:
22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.
23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but 'forgot him.

CHAPTER XLI.

ND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed; and behold, he stood by the river.
2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine and fat-fleshed; and they fed in a meadow.
3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.
4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.
5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, f rank and good.
6 And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.
8 And it came to pass in the morning, 'that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the 'wise men of Egypt, and all the 'wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh,
9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:
10 Pharaoh was 'wroth with his servants, 'and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, 'both me, and the chief baker:
11 And 'we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.
12 And 'there was there with us a young man, a 'Hebrew, 'servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he 'interpreted unto us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.
13 And it came to pass, 'as he interpreted to us, so it was: 'me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.
14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they 'brought him hastily 'out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself; and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.
15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, 'It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, 'In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had eaten them up, they could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And behold, seven ears, withered thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be seven years of famine.

28 'This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous:

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice: it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh; and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land may not perish through the famine.

37 ¶ And 'the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 'Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck:

43 And he made him to ride in the chariot of his greatest: and they cried before him, 'Hosanna before him; and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera the priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, he laid up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number.
50 And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 And the seven years of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Jacob smiteth his men sons to buy corn in Egypt. 16 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 They return with corn, and their money. 28 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOW when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? 2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die. 3 And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt. 4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him. 5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan. 6 And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth. 7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. 8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him. 9 And Joseph remembered the dreams
which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.
9 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.
10 We are all one man’s sons; we are true men; thy servants are no spies.
11 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.
12 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.
13 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.
14 Hereby ye shall be proved: By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.
15 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be saved, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely ye are spies.
16 And he put them all together into ward three days.
17 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God:
18 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:
19 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.
20 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brethren, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us.
21 And Reuben answered them, saying, ‘Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also his blood is required.
22 And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for the speech of Joseph was by an interpreter.
23 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before them.
24 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man’s money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.
25 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.
26 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass prov-
27 ender in the inn, he espied his money: for behold, it was in his sack’s mouth.
28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?
29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,
30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.
31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies:
32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.
33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone:
34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffic in the land.
35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold, every man’s bundle of money was in his sack; and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.
36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.
37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.
38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAPTER XLIII.
1 Jacob is hardy persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

And the famine was sore in the land.
2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.
3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.
4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

[Image of horse and cart]
CHAPTER XLIII. JOSEPH FEASTETH HIS BROTHERS.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother!

7 And they said, The man asked us strictly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: †Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down!

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned †this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: †¶If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and †slay, and make ready: for these men shall †dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph’s house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph’s house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in; that he may †seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph’s house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

20 And said, O sir, †we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And |At came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man’s money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: †¶I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph’s house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they make ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and †bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, †¶Is your father well, the old man of whom ye speak? †¶Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: †¶and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, †¶his mother’s son, and said, Is this your younger brother, †¶of whom ye speak? †¶Is he yet alive?

30 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: †¶and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is †¶an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and †¶sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin’s mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and †¶were merry with him.
Chapter XLIV.

And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack of the youngest, and his corn money; and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye so evil dealt with good for evil?

5 Is not this that in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divideth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and ladened every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house, (for he was yet there;) and they rent before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto our lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are thy servant's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 Then Judah came near unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And 'o'ur father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that 'my wife bare me two sons;'

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye 'take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life:) 

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and
the lad be not with me! lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

CHAPTER XLV

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 2 He comforteth them in God's providence. 3 He sendeth for his father. 4 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 5 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and chargeth them to concord. 6 Jacob is revived with the news.

THEN Joseph could not restrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud; and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, 'I am Joseph; doth my father yet live?' And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you: and they came near: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life...
neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them; and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your household, and come unto me; and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and 'five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten ass{ }laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall out by the way.

25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived:

28 And Israel said, It is enough: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba: 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt: 25 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 21 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! and he said, Here am I.
And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation: 4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah; but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

13 And the sons of Hezron; Jerahmeel, and Penamathi, and Joseph, the father of the house of Ephraim, and Hamul.

14 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

15 And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

16 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

17 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, and Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

18 ¶ And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

19 ¶ These are the sons of Zilphah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

20 The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob; all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan; Japh涉on.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 ¶ These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of the house of Jacob, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt were threescore and six:

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt were two souls: all the souls of the house of Joseph, which came into Egypt were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up with Israel his father to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1 Joseph gathered together all the flocks of his father's house, and his brethren, and brought them down to Egypt; 2 the flocks of all the patriarchs of Jacob's family, 3 four hundred souls. 4 The livestock of the Egyptians he took, and the livestock of all the Egyptians were not sufficient for the livestock of the flocks of the patriarchs of Jacob's family. 5 And Joseph came and told Pharaoh, saying, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen. 6 And Joseph brought his father and his brethren to Pharaoh.
Genesis 47:1-31

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herd, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread, for all their cattle, for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not aught left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us now find grace in the sight of our lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: *except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and *grew, and multiplied exceedingly.*

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was a hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and *deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:*

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me.
in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me; and he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1 Joseph with his sons visited his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to bless them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He telleth Joseph of his mother's grave. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He prepareth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesied their return to Canaan.

ND it came to pass after these things, that once told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 And now, thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I come from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Beth-lehem.

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these? 9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and 1 will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see:) and he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.
then dehldst thou it: ||he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren: ||instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: ||unto their assembly, ||mine honour, be not thou united! for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they ||digg'd down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce: ||and their wrath, for it was cruel: ||I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; ||thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; ||thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lion's whelp; ||from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: ||the stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him up?

10 ¶ The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, ||until Shiloh come: ||and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for a haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 ¶ Dan shall be a serpent by the way, ||an adder in the path, ||that biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 ¶ I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord!

19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him: ||but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let loose; ||he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall:

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: ||(from thence is the shepherd, ||the stone of Israel.)

25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, ||and by the Almighty, ||who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of thy brethren, ||unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; ||they shall be on the head of Joseph, ||and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall be a raven as a wolf; ||in the morning he shall devour the prey, ||and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: ||and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them: every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, ||I am to be gathered unto my people: ||bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, ||which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31 ¶ There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; ||there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the field of the cave that is therein, ||was shown for the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.
THE DEATH OF JOSEPH.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 And Joseph went up to bury his father; and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called "Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father.

18 And Joseph wept when they spoke unto him.

19 And his brethren went also and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

20 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

21 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

22 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

23 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived a hundred and ten years.

24 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: and Joseph said, Doubtless God will visit us, and will do us good, and all this land, which I have found for thee.

25 And Joseph died, and they embalmed him: and he was laid in a coffin in Egypt.
CHAPTER I.

1 The children of Israel, after Joseph's death, did multiply. 8 The more they were oppressed by a new king, the more they multiplied. 13 The godliness of the midwives, in saving the men-children alive.

OW these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah.

3 Issachar, Zebulan, and Benjamin.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 Come, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there befalleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom, and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field:

all their service wherein they made them serve was with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives of which the name of one

60
was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:"

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives; and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER II.

1 Moses is born. 2 And in an ark cast into the flags. 3 He is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian.
9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became *her son.  And she called his name **Moses**; and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, *Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But **Moses fled** from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 ¶Now the **priest of Midian had seven daughters**; and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to **Reuel** their father, he said, **How is it that ye are come so soon to-day?**

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And **where is he? why is it that ye have left the man**? call him, that he may *eat I read*. 21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man; and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name **Gershom**; for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel *sighed* by reason of the bondage, and they cried; and *their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage. 24 And God *heard* their groaning, and God *remembered* his **covenant** with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. 25 And God *looked* upon the children of Israel, and God *†had respect unto them."

CHAPTER III.

1 Moses kepteth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendseth him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, *Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I
CHAPTER IV.

Moses spake unto the children of Israel, saying:

1. And the Lord spake unto Moses saying:

2. And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they speak against me. And they shall say, Our soul loathed this dry bread; and we long for those good things which we did eat in Egypt. There was meat to be had there for nothing, and we did eat of bread to the饱腹.

3. And I spake unto the Lord, and he said unto me, Make them a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood.

4. And I spake unto the Lord, and he said unto me, Make them a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.

5. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a serpent, and set it upon a pole, and it shall come to pass, that, if a man looketh upon it, he shall live.

6. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that, if a man looked upon it, life was given unto them.

7. And the children of Israel saw the serpent upon the pole, and believed the Lord, and they put faith in Moses, and they did as the Lord had commanded.

8. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.

9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a serpent, and set it upon a pole, and it shall come to pass, that, if a man looketh upon it, he shall live.

10. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that, if a man looked upon it, life was given unto them.

11. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood.

12. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.

13. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood.

14. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.

15. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood.

16. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.

17. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood.

18. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.

19. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood.

20. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.

21. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood.

22. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.

23. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood.

24. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.

25. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood.

26. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.

27. And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a wind, and it shall blow upon the sea, and it shall become blood.

28. And he put his hand into his bosom, and he took his hand out of his bosom, and he did as the Lord spake.
15 And "thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, whereby thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went, and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the Lord said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned unto the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but "I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuseth to let him go, behold, "I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the Lord met him, and sought to slay him.

25 Then Zipporah took of the stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and "cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the Lord said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the Lord which he had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 "And Aaron spake all the words which the Lord had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he "had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAPTER V.

1 ¶ Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 2 He increaseth the Israelites' task. 3 He checketh their complaints. 4 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

ND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, 1Who is the Lord, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? 2 I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, 3The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the Lord our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? get ye unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 ¶ Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hasted them, saying, Fulfil your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?
15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the Lord.

18 Go therefore now, and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish aught from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

21 ¶ And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil-treated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people: neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAPTER VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH. 14 The genealogy of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THEN the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spoke unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the Lord:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 ¶ And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under
the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I spake to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a heritage: I am the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: that they hearkened not unto Moses, for fangushfulness of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers' houses: *The sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoel, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.*

15 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: *these are the families of Simeon.*

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were a hundred thirty and seven years.

17 ¶The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimei, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were a hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: *these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.*

20 And *Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses.* And the years of the life of Amram were a hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the Lord said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies.

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel out of Egypt: these are Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the Lord spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, *I am the Lord: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.*

30 And Moses said before the Lord, Behold, *I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hear me?*
THE RIVER IS TURNED INTO BLOOD.  

CHAPTER VIII.  

THE PLAGUE OF FROGS.

shall say unto Aaron, 'Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.'

10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and 'the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart that he hearkened not unto them; 'as the Lord had said.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.'

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out into the water, and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come: and 'the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, 'The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, 'that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldst not hear.

17 Thus saith the Lord, In this 'thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and 'they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink: and the Egyptians shall 'loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and Stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds; and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood: and 'that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded: and he 'lifted up the rod and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned into blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians 'could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 'And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; 'as the Lord had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled after that the Lord had smitten the river.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh sendeth Moses and Aaron by prayer remove them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh incurs death to let his people go, yet it is hard work.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, 'that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs:

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, 'Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the waters of Egypt; and 'the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and 'the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 'And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, 'Entreat the Lord that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, 'Glory over me: 'when shall I entreat for thee and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, 'To-morrow. And he said, 'Be it according to thy word: that thou
mayest know that there is none like unto the Lord our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh; and Moses cried unto the Lord, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

16 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

20 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; (to, he cometh forth to the water;) and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me:

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end then mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people and thy people: ||to-morrow shall this sign be.

24 ¶ And the Lord did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: ||the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

B.C. 1494.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away; ||entreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the Lord that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow; but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the Lord.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and ||entreated the Lord:

31 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The murrain of beasts.

2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And the Lord shall sever between the cattle of Israel, and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel.

5 And the Lord appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow shall the Lord do this thing in the land.

6 And the Lord did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and beheld, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.
9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field: for upon every man and beast which shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the Lord among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

21 And he that regarded not the word of the Lord left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout all the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and there was a thunder and hail; and the Lord sent hail, and thou hast brought it not in before me. As now the hail which I bring upon Egypt, so shall I bring upon thee; and thou shalt have no capacity to stand the hail.

24 And thou shalt know, and hearken, that the Lord is he that doth in the heavens and on the earth, in the sea, and in all the depths thereof.

25 And Pharaoh turned his heart, and hardened his heart; he and his servants, neither turned they their hearts again unto the Lord, that they might allow him to remove them. For the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken unto Moses.

26 And the Lord continued a strong east wind upon the sea throughout that day, and upon the next day, and all the waters were dried up out of the sea, until the追赶ers were over against them. And the sea returned back upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and his chariots, and his horsemen.
and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast, and the hail smote every herb of the field and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, there was no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: † the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 † Entreat the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunders and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will † spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the † earth is the Lord's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, † I know that ye will not yet fear the Lord God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten; † for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was baled.

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were † not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and † spread abroad his hands unto the Lord; and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And † the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the Lord had spoken † by Moses.

CHAPTER X.

1 God threateneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sent unto Moses. 20 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh sent unto Moses, but yet it is hardened.

ND the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: † for I have hardened my heart, and the heart of his servants; † that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that † thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; † that ye may know how that I am the Lord.

3 And Moses and Aaron came into unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord
CHAPTERS XI, XII.

MOSES THREATENETH PHARAOH.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, ¶I have sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and ¶entreat the Lord your God that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mighty strong west wind which took away the locusts, and ¶cast them ¶into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the Lord ¶hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶And the Lord said unto Moses, ¶Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven, and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days; but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the Lord: only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the Lord our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not a hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the Lord our God: and we know not with what we must serve the Lord, until we come thither.

27 ¶But the Lord ¶hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, ¶I will see thy face no more.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The beginning of the year is changed. 2 The passover is instituted. 3 The rite of the passover. 4 Unleavened bread. 5 The first-born are slain. 6 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 7 They come to Succoth. 8 The ordinance of the passover.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 ¶This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb according to the number of their fathers, a lamb for a house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of
the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-posts, and on the upper door-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning: and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the Lord's passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast: and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord.
found in your houses; for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, *even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, *Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 ¶ And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and *strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 ¶ For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and *will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 ¶ And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and thy sons for ever.

25 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the Lord will give you, *according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when your
32 *Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and *bless me also.

33 "And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, 'We be all dead men."

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their **kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 "And the *Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and *they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 § And *the children of Israel journeyed from *Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

38 And *a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tardy, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 § Now the sojourning of the children of Israel which dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the *Lord went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is *a night to be much observed unto the *Lord, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the *Lord to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 § And the *Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast *circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 § A foreigner, and a hired servant, shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house: *neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 § All the congregation of Israel shall *keep it.

48 And *when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the *Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 "One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the *Lord commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to pass the self-same day, that the *Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to *God. § The memorial of the passover is commanded. § The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joseph's bones with them. § They come to Ethan. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

ND the *Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 "Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 § And Moses said unto the people, *Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the *Lord brought you out from this place: *there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 § This day came ye out, in the month Abib.

5 § And it shall be when the *Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey; *that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 Seven days shall thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the *Lord.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall *no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 § And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done because of that which the *Lord did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for *a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the *Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the *Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 § And it shall be when the *Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee;

12 § That thou shalt *set apart unto the *Lord all that openeth the matrix; and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast, the males shall be the *Lord's.
13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck; and all the first-born of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when the son asketh of his father, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord hath brought us out of Egypt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born of the land of Egypt, both of man and beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the Lord hath brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up [[harness]]ed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, 'God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.'

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh passeth after them. 10 The Israelites murmur. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behind the camp. 21 The Israelites pass through the Red Sea, which drowneth the Egyptians.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.
3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, "They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with a high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and beheld, the Egyptians marched after them: and they were sore afraid; and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

11 ¶ And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 ¶ Is this not the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it hath been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to-day: ¶ for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 ¶ The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them:
the Lord did upon the Egyptians; and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Moses' song. 22 The people went water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 27 At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm-trees.

MIRIAM REJOICING OVER THE DESTRUCTION OF THE FOES OF ISRAEL.

HEN song Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The Lord is my strength and song he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my Father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord is a man of war: the Lord is his name.

4 'Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red Sea.

5 'The depths have covered them: they sunk into the bottom as a stone.

6 'Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

B.C. 1491.

8 And 'with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, 'the floods stood upright as a heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 'The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, 'the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 'Who is like unto thee, O Lord, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders!

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast 'led forth the people whom thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 'The people shall hear, and be afraid; sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 'Then 'the dukes of Edom shall be amazed; 'the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 'Fear and dread shall fall upon them: by the greatness of thine arm they shall be
as still "as a stone; till thy people pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and thou shalt plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in; in the sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18 The Lord shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam, the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to the wilderness of Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah; for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the Lord; and the Lord showed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

27 ¶And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sinai. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 4 God promises them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are sent. 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 22 An omer of it is preserved.

And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain 'bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather it a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even, then ye shall know that the Lord hath brought you out from the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the 'glory of the Lord: for that he heareth your murmurings against the Lord: and what are we? that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmuring which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but "against the Lord.

9 ¶And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmuring.s

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and beheld, the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel; speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even 'the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning 'the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the
face of the wilderness there lay "a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground:

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, "It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, 'This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the Lord commanded, Gather of every man according to his eating: 'an omer for every man according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not "stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day: for to-day is a sabbath unto the Lord; to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 "Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, 'Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, 'until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAPTER XVII. THE PEOPLE MURMUR FOR WATER.

1 The people murmured for water at Rephidim. 5 God senteth him for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amark is overcome by the holding up of Moses' hand. 15 Moses buildeth the altar JEHOVAH therein.

ND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 ¶ Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye "tempt the Lord?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people "murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses "cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smitest the rock, take in thine hand, and go.

6 "Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did see in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Jn.~I Massah, and [Jn.] Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.
9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with *the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses *held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for *I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses build an altar, and called the name of it Jebovah-nissi: 16 For he said, Because the Lord hath sworn that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation. 

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 And Jethro brought to Moses his wife and two sons. 2 Moses entertaineth him. 3 Jethro departeth. 4 Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, *after he had sent her back.

3 And her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershon; (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:)

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer; (for of the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh:)

5 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God:

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father-in-law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their *tenure and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father-in-law all that the Lord had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians, for Israel's sake, and all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the Lord delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the Lord had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, *Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: *for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou dost to the people?

Why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto me to inquire of God:

16 When they have *a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between *one and another, and I do *make them know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses' father-in-law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 ¶ Thou wilt surely wear away both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; *thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and *God shall be with thee: Be thou *for the people to Godward, that thou mayest *bring the causes unto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, *able men, such as *fear God,
men of truth, that hating covetousness; and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father-in-law depart: and he went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER XIX.

Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles’ wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him.
8 And “all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken will we do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe the Lord for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

10 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds about the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up unto the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through: whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that were in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And Mount Sinai was altogether on smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the Lord came down upon Mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, andchargeth the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai: for

24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.
house, 'thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And all the people 'saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, 'Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, 'Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel: Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all 'places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and will bless thee.

25 And 'if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone; for if thou liftest up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Laws for men-servants. 2 For the servant whose ear is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For maidservant. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For curers of parents. 18 For ainiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goeth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

NOW these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

2 ¶ If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 ¶ And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the 'judges: he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post: and his master shall 'bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man 'sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she 'please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall not be diminished.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 ¶ And 'if a man lie in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then 'I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile: 'thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and 'selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And 'lie that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed;

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he 'is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall 'pay as the judges determine.
23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, 
24 "Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, 
25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe. 
26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. 
27 And if he smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake. 
28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then "the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. 
29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death. 
30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. 
31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. 
32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or a maid-servant; he shall give unto their master an equal sum of silver, and the ox shall be stoned. 
33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein; 
34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his. 
35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide. 
36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own. 

CHAPTER XXII. 

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespass. 14 Of borrowing. 15 Of usury. 16 Of idleness. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherless. 25 Of usury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of revenge to ingratitude. 29 Of the first-fruits. 

F a man shall steal an ox, or a ewe, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep. 
2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall be no blood shed for him. 
3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. 
4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double. 
5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution. 
6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field he consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution. 
7 ¶ If a man deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double. 
8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods. 
9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour. 
10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it: 
11 Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good. 
12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. 
13 If it be torn in pieces; then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn. 
14 ¶ And if a man borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good. 
15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be a hired thing, it came for his hire. 
16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. 
17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins. 
18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live. 
19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death. 
20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed. 
21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
22  If thou shalt not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23  If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24  And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25  If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him a usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26  If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27  For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

28  Thou shalt not revile the Lord's gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29  Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy vintage: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30  Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31  And ye shall be holy unto me: 

32  Ye shall not keep for yourselves alive any that is born of the beasts. 

33  Ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1  Of slander and false witness. 2, 6 Of peace. 4 Of charitableness, 10 Of the year of rest. 12 Of obedience, 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey.

3  Thou shalt not raise a false report; put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

4  Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:

5  Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

6  If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

7  If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, 

8  For he will not pardon thy transgressions: for thy name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, 

16.-q  that the sun goeth down:

17  For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

18  Thou shalt not revile the Lord's gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

19  Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy vintage: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

20  Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

21  And ye shall be holy unto me: 

22  Ye shall not keep for yourselves alive any that is born of the beasts. 

23  Ye shall cast it to the dogs.
and do all that I speak; then will I be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 "For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works; "but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days will I fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into thy hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 "Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, "it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the Lord; but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments; and all the people answered with one voice, and said, "All the words which the Lord hath said will we do.
CHAPTER XXV.

1 What the breechclout mean offer for the making of the tabernacle. 2 The form of the ark. 3 The mercy-seat, with the cherubims. 4 The table, with the furniture thereof. 5 The candlestick, with the instruments thereof.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: every one that willingly giveth it will willingly give it to the Lord; ye shall take half a shekel for an offering, every one that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and pure linen, and goats' hair,

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim-wood,

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.

9 'According to all that I shewed thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.'

10 "And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it; and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 "The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark an offering of the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubins on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubins shall stretch forth
their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubins be.

21 "And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And 'there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about. And thou shalt make unto it a border of a hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the "dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, [to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table "shewbread before me always.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shalt the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same; all of it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look thou that make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.
cubits of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And "thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

15 And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another; thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring; thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle.

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the sides of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.
And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

And these are the garments which they shall make: a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle; and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

And the kurions girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

And thou shalt make two onyx-stones, and graven on them the names of the children of Israel:

Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in onouches of gold.

And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

And thou shalt make onouches of gold; and two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreatheen work shall thou make them, and fasten the wreatheen chains to the onouches.

And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod shalt thou make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

Four-square it shall be, being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

And thou shalt set it in settings of stone.
18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.
19 And the third row a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.
20 And the fourth row a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their settings.
21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.
22 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains of gold at the ends of wreathe...
4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod:

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them; and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covetheth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar, without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

15 ¶ And thou shalt take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a 'sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD'.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of 'the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covetheth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder: for it is a ram of consecration:

23 ¶ And one loaf of bread, and one cake of Oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 ¶ And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons:

28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is a heave-offering: and it shall be a heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things where-with the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.
34 And if aught of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.
35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them.
36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering for atonement; and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.
37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar holy; whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.
38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar: two lambs of the first year "day by day continually.
39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:
40 And with the one lamb a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink-offering.
41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

42 This shall be "a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord: where I will meet you to speak there unto thee.
43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel; and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.
44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.
45 ¶ And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.
46 And they shall know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the Lord their God.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The reason of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 22 The holy anointing oil. 34 The composition of the perfume.
1 AND thou shalt make an altar of burnt incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.
2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be; and two
cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two ?corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon *sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron shall light the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it: a perpetual incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering: neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 ¶When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man *a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them: that there be no plague among them when thou numberest them.

13 ¶This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs:) a half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 ¶The rich shall not *give more, and the poor shall not *give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 ¶Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal:

and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons *shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and *it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶Moreover, the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 ¶Take thou also unto thee *principal spices, of pure *myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

And of *cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive a hin:

25 ¶And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compounded after the art of the apothecary: it shall be a holy anointing oil.

26 ¶And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 ¶And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 ¶Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶And the LORD said unto Moses, *Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight:

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy: And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tab-
CHAPTER XXXI.

The Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

1 And he spake in the name of the Lord, saying,

2 And I have called thee by name, and made thee a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation.

3 And have filled him with the spirit of God, and wisdom, and understanding, and knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship,

6 And I, Behold, I have given with him Aholiab the son of Ahissamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom: that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle,

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

11 And the anointing oil, and the sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee they shall do.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations: that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon Mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 The people, in the absence of Moses, caused Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angered thereby. 11 At the entreaty of Moses he is appeased. 13 Moses cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aaron's excuses for himself. 25 Moses causeth the sinners to be slain. 26 He prayeth for the people.

ND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, 2 Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it: and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a feast to the Lord.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people, which thou...
broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves:

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, "These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, "I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, "I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will

14 And the Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that the noise of the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 ¶ And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of
my Lord wax hot: 'Thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.
22 For they said unto me, 'Make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
23 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there 'came out this calf.
24 And when Moses saw that the people were 'naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies,) 
25 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.
26 And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and 'slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.
27 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.
28 ¶For Moses had said, 'Consecrate yourselves to-day to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.
29 ¶And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, 'Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the Lord; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.
30 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have 'made them gods of gold.
31 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin: and if not, 'blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.
32 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.
33 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: 'Belohd, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.
34 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf which Aaron made.

CHAPTER XXXIII.
1 And the Lord said unto Moses, Depart and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, 'Unto thy seed will I give it: 
2 And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: 
3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-necked people; lest I consume thee in the way.
4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, 'they murmured: and no man did put on his ornaments.
5 For the Lord had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, 'Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may 'know what to do unto thee.
6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the Mount Horeb.
7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the Lord, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.
8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.
9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD 'talked with Moses.
10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle-door; and all the people rose up and 'worshipped, every man in his tent-door.
11 And 'the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but 'his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.
12 ¶ And Moses said unto the Lord, See, 'thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, 'I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.
13 Now therefore, I pray thee, 'if I have found grace in thy sight, 'shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.
14 And he said, "My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.
15 And he said unto him, "If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.
16 For wherein shall it be known hereafter that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.
17 And the Lord said unto Moses, "I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.
18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory. I will now come near to thee, and I will give thee this grace, to know me by name, and will make thee an inheritance among all people.
19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.
20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.
21 And the Lord said, Behold, there is a place me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:
22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock; and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:
23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 The tables are renewed. 2 The name of the Lord proclaimed.
3 Moses entreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses, after forty days in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

ND the Lord said unto Moses, "Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.
2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto Mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me 'in the top of the mount.
3 And no man shall 'come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first: and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto Mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.
6 And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in 'goodness and truth,
7 Keeping mercy for thousands, 'forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.
8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.
9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my prayer, I pray thee, go up, and make my prayer come as it is our, (for it is a stiff-necked people,) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.
10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will 'do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among whom thou art shall see the work of the Lord: for it is 'a terrible thing that I will do with thee.
11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.
12 'Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest he be for 'a snare in the midst of thee:
13 But ye shall 'destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.
14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose name is Jealous, is a 'jealous God.
15 'Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they 'go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one 'call thee, and thou 'eat of his sacrifice:
16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters 'go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.
17 'Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of ' unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.
19 "All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.
20 But 'the firstling of an ass shalt thou redeem with a 'lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck.
All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty.

21 Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the year's end.

23 Thrice in the year shall all your menchildren appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of thy sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left until the morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 And it came to pass when Moses came down from Mount Sinai, (with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount,) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the Lord had spoken with him in Mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the Lord to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.

CHAPTER XXXV.

OFFERINGS FOR THE TABERNACLE.

1 The sabbath. 4 The feast gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readiness of the people to offer. 30 Bezalel and Aholah are called to the work.

And Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the Lord hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you a holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the Lord: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the Lord; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair,

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you shall come, and make all that the Lord hath commanded.

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets;

12 The ark, and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, and the vail of the covering;

13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, 'and the shew-bread;

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light;

15 And the incense-altar, and his staves, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle;

16 The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot;

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court;

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords;

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 And all the congregation of the chil-
And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the Lord's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the Lord.

And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and badgers' skins, brought them.

Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the Lord's offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought it.

And all the women that were wise-hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' hair.

And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate;

And spicew, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the Lord, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring, for all manner of work which the Lord had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:

And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and his brother Ahohiah, the son of Ahissamach, of the tribe of Dan.

Then hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

The offerings are delivered to the workmen. The liberalitv of the people is restrained. The curtains of the sanctuary. The curtains of goats' hair. The covering of skins. The boards with their sockets. The horns. The hinge for the door.

And Moses called Bezaleel and Ahohiah, and every wise hearted man, in whom the Lord put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded.

And Moses called Bezaleel and Ahohiah, and every wise hearted man, in whom the heart of the Lord had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which the Lord commanded to make.

And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubins of cunning work made he them.

The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost
side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 And fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 And he made curtains of goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which completh the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

20 And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 And he made bars of shittim-wood:

five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 And he made a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 And he made a hanging for the tabernacle-door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, for needle-work:

38 And the five pillars of it, with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 The ark. 2 The mercy-seat with cherubims. 3 The table with his vessels. 4 The candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 5 The altar of incense. 6 The anointing oil and sweet incense.

AND Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub [on the end on this side, and another cherub [on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 And he made the table of shittim
wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of a hand-breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the 'candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was foursquare; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round
And he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: it was four-square; and three cubits the height thereof.

And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-stands: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

And he made the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, a hundred cubits:

Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, were of silver.

And for the north side, the hangings were a hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.
13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.
14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.
15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.
16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.
17 And the sockets of the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.
18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.
19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of silver.
20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.
21 ¶This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.
22 And Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the Lord commanded Moses.
23 And with him was Aholiah, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.
24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was a hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:
26 A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.
27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; a hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.
28 And of the thousand seven hundred
seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapter, and fillet them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made the cloths of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scar-

let, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the Lord commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought onyx-stones enclosed in onche of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses.

8 And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square; they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was an emerald, a topaz, and a carbuncle; this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.
13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.
14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.
15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wrenthen work of pure gold.
16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.
17 And they put the two wrenthen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.
18 And the two ends of the two wrenthen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.
19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.
20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forefront of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod:
21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the Lord commanded Moses.
22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.
23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.
24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.
25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;
26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the Lord commanded Moses.
27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sons,
28 ¶ And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,
29 ¶ And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the Lord commanded Moses.
30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a
the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.  
4 And "thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it: and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.  
5 "And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.  
6 And thou shalt set the altar of burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.  
7 And "thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.  
8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.  
9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.  
10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar of most holy.  
11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.  
12 "And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.
and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark:
21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded Moses.
22 ¶And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.
23 ¶And he set the bread in order upon it before the Lord; as the Lord had commanded Moses.
24 ¶And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.
25 And he lighted the lamps before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded.
26 ¶And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.
27 ¶And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the Lord commanded Moses.
28 ¶And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.
29 ¶And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the Lord commanded Moses.
30 ¶And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there to wash withal.
31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat;
32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the Lord commanded Moses.
33 ¶And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.
34 ¶Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.
35 ¶And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.
36 ¶And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:
37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.
38 For when the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.
**Chapter I.**

1. The burnt-offerings.

1. The burnt-offerings.

2. Of the head, 10 of the flock, 14 of the bowels.

3. And the Lord called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying.

4. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the Lord, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

5. If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6. And he shall lay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7. And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8. And the priests, Aaron’s sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood, which is on the fire which is upon the altar.

9. But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10. And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11. And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron’s sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar: and he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is upon the fire which is upon the altar.

12. But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

13. And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the Lord be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

14. And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and [wring]ing of his head, and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

15. And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

16. And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

**Chapter II.**

1. The meat-offering of flour with oil and incense, either baked in the oven, or on a plate, or in a fraying pan, or of the first-fruits in the ear. 1. The salt of the meat-offering.

2. And when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

3. And he shall bring it to Aaron’s sons the priests: and he shall take thereof a handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn in the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord:

4. And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baked in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5. And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baked in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6. Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7. And if thy oblation be a meat-offering.
baked in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.
8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering: that is made of these things unto the Lord: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.
9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering 2 memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.
10 And 2 that which is left of the meat-offering shall be Aaron’s and his sons: it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.
11 No meat-offering which ye shall bring unto the Lord shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the Lord made by fire.
12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the Lord: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.
13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.
14 At and if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of 2 full ears.
15 And 2 shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.
16 And the priest shall burn 2 memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

CHAPTER III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

ND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female; he shall offer it without blemish before the Lord.
2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.
3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord; 2 the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.
8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.
9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord: the fat thereof, and the whole rump, (it shall he take off hard by the backbone;) and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,
10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the Lord.
12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the Lord.
13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.
14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,
15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: 2 all the fat is the Lord's.
17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The sin-offering of ignorance, 2 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the command-
ments of the Lord concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock’s head, and kill the bullock before the Lord.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock’s blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the Lord, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the Lord, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung;

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire; where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the Lord; and the bullock shall be killed before the Lord.

16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock’s blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, even before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the Lord, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the Lord: it is a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned come to his knowledge; then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.
OF HIM THAT SINNETH.

LEVITICUS.

CHAPTER V.

1. He that sinneth in covering his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespass-offering, of the flock, 7 of the sheaves, 11 of the flour, 14 The trespass-offering in sacrifice, 17 and in sins of ignorance.

2. Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3. Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be dealt withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4. Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5. And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing:

6. And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7. And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the Lord; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8. And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and 'wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

9. And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and "the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10. And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11. But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12. Then he shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, 'cereon a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, 'according to the offerings made by fire unto the Lord: it is a sin-offering.

13. And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat-offering.

14. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

15. "If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the Lord; then he shall bring his trespass unto the Lord a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after thou shalt offer the sacrifice of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering:

16. And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shalt add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the
THE LAW OF THE BURNT-OFFERING.

CHAPTER VI.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit any of the trespass-offerings, which are commanded by the statutes of the Lord; though he wist it not, and is guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

3 Or he have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or in any fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

5 Or he have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest:

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: it is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering.
The Law of the Trespass-offering, Leviticus, and of the Peace-offerings

ING. 'This is the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before the Lord: it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 'Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereof it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the carven vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER VII

The law of the trespass-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 13 The fat, 26 and the blood, are forbidden. 28 The priest's portion in the peace-offerings.

11 'This is the law of the trespass-offering: it is most holy.

2 'In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall be sprinkled round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a trespass-offering.

6 'Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.
beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whosoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ¶ He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the Lord, shall bring his oblation unto the Lord of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 ¶ His own hands shall bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the Lord.

31 ¶ And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for a heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the I can made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the Lord in the priest's office;

36 Which the Lord commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38 Which the Lord commanded Moses in Mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the Lord, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 ¶ Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, ¶ This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 ¶ And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he _poured_ of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 ¶ And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the Lord commanded Moses.

14 ¶ And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 ¶ And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp: as the Lord commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.
19 And he killed it; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.
20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.
21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAPTER IX.

And "he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.
23 And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.
24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.
25 "And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:
26 "And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:
27 And he put all "upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the Lord.
28 "And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.
29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the Lord: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; as the Lord commanded Moses.
30 And "Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.
31 "And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, 'Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.'
32 "And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.
33 "And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.
34 "As he hath done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.
35 "Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.
36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.
12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took a handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, besides the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covered the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver;

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder

RC. 1190.

B.C. 1490.

p. ch. 1, 5, 6, 10.
q. ch. 8, 10.
r. ch. 8, 11.
s. vers. 2. 3. i. Ex. 23, 16. 2. Heb. 9, 17. 3. 3, 5.

1i. ch. 1, 2, 10.
2 Or, ordinance.
3 ver. 4. Ch. 7, 1, 2.
4 Heb. filled his hand out of it.
5 Exod. 29, 38.
6 ch. 3, 4, 6.
7 ch. 3, 5, 16.

Exod. 29, 24, 25. Ch. 7, 10. 1a. Ch. 7, 20, 21, 22, 33, 34.

c ver. 6. 6. 11. 12, 16, & 16, 17, 42.
d Gen. 3, 4. Judg. 6, 31. 1 Kings 18, 38. 2 Chron. 7, 1. Ps. 20, 2.
e 1 Kings 18, 28. 2 Chronicles 1, 3. Ezra 3, 11.
f 16, 1, 6, 22. 9. Numbers 3, 2, 4, & 39, 40, 41. 1 Chron. 24, 2.
g chapter 16, 12. Numbers 16, 16.
h Exod. 30, 9.

Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the Lord; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand toward the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aaron's excuse for transgressing thereof.

ND. *Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

117
NADAB AND ABIGAIL BURNT.

LEVITICUS.

OF CLEAN AND UNCLEAN MEATS.

2 And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they died by the Lord.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them: that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Michael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither read your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left. Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: for 'so I am commanded.

14 And 'the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 'The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the Lord; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the Lord hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought 'the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron 'which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the Lord?

18 Behold, 'the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, 'as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, 'this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the Lord; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to-day, 'should it have been accepted in the sight of the Lord?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAPTER XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes.

13 What fowls. 20 The creeping things which are unclean.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 'These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whosoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: 'he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcass ye shall not touch; 'they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.
10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an 'abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination; the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray.

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of every creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean; whosoever toucheth the carcases of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth nought of the carcases of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth their carcases shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whose toucheth their carcases shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcases of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they be dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, 'it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, wherein is any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean; and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing wherein any part of their carcases falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcases shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcases fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcases fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcases thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that toucheth the carcases of any dead carcase which they have washed, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat: for they are an abomination.

43 ¶Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy: for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 ¶For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.
46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth;

47 "To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAPTER XII.
1 The purification of women after childbirth. Her offerings for her purifying.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man-child, then she shall be unclean seven days: according to the days of the separation for her unfruitfulness she shall be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three-score and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAPTER XIII.
1 The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosy.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, like scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on it, and pronounce it unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be a quick raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed into white, he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and be-
CHAPTER XIII.

WHEREBY TO DISCERN LEPROSY.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin:

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing:

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots:

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that growtheth in the skin; he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald; yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald; yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh:

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, 'Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled: he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment:
48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen: whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:
49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:
50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague seven days:
51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin: the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean.
52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.
53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any thing of skin:
54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more:
55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward.
56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:
57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.
58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.
59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER XIV.

The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 23 The signs of leprosy in a house. 43 The cleansing of that house.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:
3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper; 4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two \( ^{\text{11}} \)birds alive and clean, and \( ^{\text{12}} \)cedar-wood, and \( ^{\text{13}} \)scarlet, and \( ^{\text{14}} \)hyssop. 5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water. 6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird \( ^{\text{15}} \)that was killed over the running water. 7 And he shall \( ^{\text{16}} \)sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose \( ^{\text{17}} \)into the open field. 8 And he that is to be cleansed \( ^{\text{18}} \)shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, \( ^{\text{19}} \)and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and \( ^{\text{20}} \)shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days. 9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off; and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean. 10 And on the eighth day \( ^{\text{21}} \)he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one eave-lamb \( ^{\text{22}} \)of the first year without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for \( ^{\text{23}} \)a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. 11 And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the Lord, \( ^{\text{24}} \)at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and \( ^{\text{25}} \)offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and \( ^{\text{26}} \)'wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord. 13 And he shall slay the lamb \( ^{\text{27}} \)in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for \( ^{\text{28}} \)as the sin-offering \( ^{\text{29}} \)is the priest's, so is the trespass-offering: \( ^{\text{30}} \)it is most holy. 14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand: 16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that \( ^{\text{31}} \)is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the Lord. 17 And of the rest of the oil that \( ^{\text{32}} \)is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering. 18 And the remnant of the oil that \( ^{\text{33}} \)is in the priest's hand shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord. 19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering. 20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean. 21 And if he be poor, and \( ^{\text{34}} \)cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering \( ^{\text{35}} \)to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, and a log of oil; 22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering. 23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, into the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord. 24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord. 25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand. 27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that \( ^{\text{36}} \)is in his left hand seven times before the Lord: 28 And the priest shall put of the oil that \( ^{\text{37}} \)is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering. 29 And the rest of the oil that \( ^{\text{38}} \)is in the priest's hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord. 30 And he shall offer the one of "the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get; 31 Even such as he is able to get, the one
for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the Lord.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 

34 "When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; 

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house: 

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house not be made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house: 

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow streaks, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall; 

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days: 

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look; and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house; 

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city: 

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place: 

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house. 

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered; 

44 Then the priest shall come and look; and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. 

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timbers thereof, and all the mortar of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place. 

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even. 

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes. 

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. 

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water: 

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: 

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: 

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into open fields, and the bird an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean. 

54 This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and of scall, 

55 And for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house, 

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: 

57 To when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.
6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.
10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
11 And whosoever toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water,) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.
13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.
14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:
15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord for his issue.
16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.
17 And every garment, and every skin wherein is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.
18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.
19 But if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.
20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean; every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.
21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it he shall be unclean until the even.
24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days: and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.
25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanliness shall be as the days of her separation; she shall be unclean.
26 Every bed wherein she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.
27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.
29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord for the issue of her uncleanness.
31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness: that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.
32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:
33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the Lord, and died:
2 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he
die not; for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: 'with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on 'the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired; these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of 'the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the Lord, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the Lord's lot 'fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make 'an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself:

12 And he shall take 'a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the Lord, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail:

13 "And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 "Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat:

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that 'remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.
And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and shall hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there:

And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict

your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the Lord.

It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

And the priest whom he shall appoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments:

And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle. They must not offer to devils. All eating of blood is forbidden. 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,

What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

And bring it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord: blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the Lord.

And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man be of the house of Israel...
or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood: *I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 ¶ For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 ¶ For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof; whosesoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 ¶ And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, *he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh: then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *I am the Lord your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 ¶ Ye shall do my judgments, and keep my ordinances, to walk therein: *I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments: *which if a man do, he shall live in them: *I am the Lord.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is *near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: *I am the Lord.

7 ¶ The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 ¶ The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

9 ¶ The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or of thy daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister;) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 ¶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: she is thy son's wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for they are near kin to women: it is wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, *to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her lifetime.

19 ¶ Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: *I am the Lord.
22 'Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 'Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lay down thereto: it is confusion.

24 'Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: 'for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And 'the land is defiled: therefore I do visit it, 'and it speweth out the nations 'which were before you.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 'For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:

28 That 'the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations 'which were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinances, 'that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves thereunto: 'I am the Lord your God.

CHAPTER XIX.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 'Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, 'Ye shall be holy: for I am the Lord your God am holy.

3 'Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and 'keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

4 'And 'if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 And 'when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and the stranger: 'I am the Lord your God.

11 'Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, 'neither lie one to another.

12 'And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, 'neither shall thou profane the name of thy God: 'I am the Lord.

13 'Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, 'neither rob him: 'the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 'Thou shalt not curse the deaf, 'nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but 'shalt fear thy God: 'I am the Lord.

15 'Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but 'in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 'Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: 'I am the Lord.

17 'Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: 'thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, 'and suffer sin upon him.

18 'Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, 'but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: 'I am the Lord.

19 'Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind; 'thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: 'neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woolen come upon thee.

20 'And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid ['wherewith he was married] over a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freed, given her; 'she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And 'he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before the Lord for his sin which he hath done; and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 'And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food: then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.
24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to the Lord withal.
25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.
26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.
27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.
28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord.
29 Do not prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore: lest the hand fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.
30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.
31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.
32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.
33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in thy land, ye shall not oppress him.
34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and 'thou shalt love him as thyself;' for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.
35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.
36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.
37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XX.
1 Of him that goeth of his seed to Mo-lech. 4 Of him that favoureth such a one. 6 Of going to wazards. 7 Of sanctification, 9 Of him that cutteth his parents 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17. 10 Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of uncleanness. 22 Obselence is required with holiness. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

1 AND THE LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 'Again thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Mo-lech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.
3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Mo-lech, to 'defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.
4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Mo-lech, and 'kill him not:
5 Then I will set my face against that man, and 'against his family, and will cut him off, and all that 'go a whirling after him, to commit whoredom with Mo-lech, from among their people.
6 And 'the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whirling after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.
7 Sanctify yourselves, therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the Lord your God.
8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the Lord which sanctify you.
9 For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother: his blood shall be upon him.
10 And 'the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.
11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.
12 And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.
13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.
14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they: that there be no wickedness among you.
15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.
16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.
17 And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness: it is a wicked thing: and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall hear his iniquity.
18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her
nakedness; he hath discovered his fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kins: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spew you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the Lord your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 ¶ Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or a woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Of the priests' mourning. 2 Of their holiness. 3 Of their estimation. 4 Of their marriages. 17 The priests that have blenches must not minister in the sanctuary.

1 AND the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them: There shall none he defiled for the dead among his people: 2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, 3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which had had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

17 The priests that have blenches must not minister in the sanctuary.

1 AND the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them: There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people: But for his kin, that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, 3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which had had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But [he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. 5 ¶ They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 ¶ They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him, therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the Lord, which sanctify you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes; 11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for 'the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the Lord.

13 And he shall take a wife in his virginity. 14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or a harlot, these shall not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the Lord do sanctify him. 16 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not 'approach to offer the [bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backed, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or 'hath his stones broken;

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the Lord made by fire: he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.
22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.
23 Only he shall not go into the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish: that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the Lord do sanctify them.
24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXII.
1 The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things.
2 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priest’s house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish.
26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the Lord.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from among his presence: I am the Lord.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be cleansed. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until evening, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.
7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the Lord.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the Lord do sanctify them.

10 There shall not stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or a hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.
CHAPTER XXIII.

THE FEASTS OF THE LORD.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt-offering unto the Lord.
13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the Lord for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of a hin.
14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:
16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the Lord.
17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, they are the first-fruits of the Lord.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the Lord, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the Lord.
19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.
20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before the Lord, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the Lord for the priest.
21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, that it may be a holy convocation unto you; ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.
23 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:
11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE FEAST OF PENTECOST.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt-offering unto the Lord.
13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth-deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the Lord for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of a hin.
14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:
16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the Lord.
17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, they are the first-fruits of the Lord.
18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the Lord, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the Lord.
19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.
20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before the Lord, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the Lord for the priest.
21 And ye shall proclaim on the self-same day, that it may be a holy convocation unto you; ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.
23 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:
11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.
25 Ye shall do no servile work therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

27 "Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement; it shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work; it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls; in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 'The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.'
CHAPTER XXIV.

SHELOMITH’S SON BLASPHEMETH.

THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES

Lord seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 'Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43 "That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXIV.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the Lord.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aaron’s and his sons’; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp:

11 And the Israelitish woman’s son blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed; and they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother’s name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:)
12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be shewed them.
13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.
15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.
16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, shall be put to death.
17 And he that killeth any man shall surely be put to death.
18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; beast for beast.
19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour: as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him:
20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.
21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.
22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the Lord your God.

23 And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAPTER XXV.
1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubilee in the fiftieth year.
14 Of oppression. 19 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houses. 33 Compasion of the poor. 47 The redemption of servants.
7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell anyught unto thy neighbour, or buyest anyught of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another:

15 According to the number of years after the jubilee, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee;

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them: and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we do in the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow nor gather together our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat ye of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.
23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ||Hor ever; for "the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if "any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold;
26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and "himself be able to redeem it;
27 Then "let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee; "and in the jubilee shall it go out, and he shall return unto his possession.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: "within a full year may he redeem it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.
31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: "they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.
32 Notwithstanding "the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.
33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But "the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.
35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and "fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt "relieve him: "yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.
36 "Take thou no usury of him, nor increase; but "fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.
37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.
38 ¶ "I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

B.C. 198.

39 ¶ And "if thy brother that dwelleth by him waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not "compel him to serve as a bond-servant:
40 But as a hired servant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee.
41 And then he shall depart from thee, "both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.
42 For they are "my servants which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as bond-men.
43 ¶Thou shalt not rule over him "with rigour, but "thou shalt fear thy God.
44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt have, "shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.
45 Moreover, of "the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they beget in your land: and they shall be your possession.
46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit "them for a possession, "they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, "ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a sojourner or a stranger wax rich by thee, and "thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:
48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may "redeem him:
49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son may redeem him, or "any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.
50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the year that he was sold unto him, unto the year of jubilee; and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, "according to the time of a hired servant shall it be with him.
51 If "there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.
52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and "according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.
53 "And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.
54 And if he be not redeemed "in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, "both he, and his children with him.
55. For "unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1. Of idolatry. 2. Religiousness. 3. A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 4. A curse to those that break them. 5. God promiseth to remember them that repent.

1 And shall make you 'no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.

2 ¶Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

3 ¶If ye walk in my statutes and keep my commandments, and do them; 4 Then will I give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit:

5 And 'your threshing shall reach unto vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And 'I will give peace in the land, and 'ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will 'fray 'evil beasts out of the land, neither shall 'the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And 'five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For 'I will have respect unto you, and 'make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat 'old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 ¶And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall 'not abhor you.

12 And 'I will walk among you, and 'will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 ¶I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, 'and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶But if ye will not 'hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; 15 And if ye 'shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you 'terror, 'consumption, and the burning age, that shall 'consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and 'ye shall sow your seed in vain: for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And 'I will set my face against you, and 'ye shall be slain before your enemies: 'they that hate you shall reign over you, and 'ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for this hearken unto me, then will I punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will 'break the pride of your power; and 'I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass; 20 And your 'strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶And if ye walk 'contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 ¶I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your 'high-ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me through these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 ¶Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And 'I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, 'I will send the pestilence among you: and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 ¶And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight: and 'ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And 'if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 ¶And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And 'I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carouses upon the carasses of your idols, and my soul shall 'abhor you.

31 ¶And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.
LEVITICUS.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; 41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

B.C. 1493.

46 These are the statutes, and judgments, and laws, which the Lord made between him and the children of Israel in Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lord's.

2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

3 And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty years old and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereinof men bring an offering unto the Lord, all that any man giveth of such unto the Lord shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the Lord, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad; as thou valuest it who art the priest, so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the Lord, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of
the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.
16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the Lord some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: a homer of barley-seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.
17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.
18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.
19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assurred to him.
20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.
21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the Lord, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priest's.
22 And if a man sanctify unto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession;
23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the Lord.
24 In the year of the jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.
25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the sanctuary: twenty shekels shall be the shekel.

26 Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the Lord's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox, or sheep: it is the Lord's.
27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.
28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the Lord of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the Lord.
29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.
30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord.
31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord.
33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.
34 These are the commandments which the Lord commanded Moses for the children of Israel in Mount Sinai.
CHAPTER I.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 "Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their polls:

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph; of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammiud; of Manasses; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by their names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the Lord commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.
32 "Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
33 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.
34 "Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
35 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.
36 "Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
37 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.
38 "Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
39 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.
40 "Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:
41 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.
42 "Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
43 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
44 "These are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.
45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;
46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

CHAPTER II.

THE LEVITES EXCEPTED.

47 "But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.
48 For the Lord had spoken unto Moses, saying,
49 "Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:
50 "But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.
51 "And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.
52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.
53 "But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.
54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.
7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eleazar the son of Helon shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.
8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.
9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were a hundred thousand and four-score thousand and six thousand and four hundred throughout their armies: these shall be twenty and eight thousand.
10 ¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.
11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.
12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.
14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.
15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.
16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben were a hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.
17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.
18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud.
19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.
20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh shall be Gaddiel the son of Pedahzur.
21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.
22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni.
23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.
24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were a hundred thousand and eight thousand and a hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.
25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three thousand and seven hundred.
27 And those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.
28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.
29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan.
30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan were a hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: and they shall go foremost with their standards.
32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their host, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.
33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel: as the Lord commanded Moses.
34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAPTER III.
1 The sons of Aaron. 2 The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle, 11 instead of the first-born. 14 The Levites are numbered by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 23 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

1 THESE also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.
2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, 4the priests which were anointed, 5whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.
CHAPTER VII. THE DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 'Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, 'I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine;

T

13 Because all the first-born are mine;

14 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

15 Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families:

16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzza.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushli: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them,
according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 And the families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites shall be Elizaphan the son of Ithael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation shall be 'the tabernacle, and 'the tent, 'the covering thereof, and 'the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And 'the hangings of the court, and 'the curtains for the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and 'the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 And of Kohath were the family of the Amranites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hobronites, and the family of the Uzzielites; these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 And the families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge shall be 'the ark, and 'the table, and 'the candlestick, and 'the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and 'the hangings, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 Of Merari was the family of the Mahliites, and the family of the Mushliites; these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

146

**And the charge of the Levites.**

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, "keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 ¶ All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the Lord, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 ¶ And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the Lord) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the Lord commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying.

45 ¶ Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle: and the Levites shall be mine: I am the Lord.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more than the Levites.

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, whereby with the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money: a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

**CHAPTER IV.**

1 Ver. 1. The age and time of the Levites’ service. 2 Ver. 2. The charge of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 3 Ver. 3. The charge of Eleazar. 4 Ver. 4. The office of the priests. 5 Ver. 10. The office of the Levites. 6 Ver. 14. The charge of the Gershonites. 7 Ver. 18. The charge of the Merarites. 34
ND the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers’ skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers’ skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers’ skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers’ skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers’ skins, and shall put them on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers’ skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward: after that, 'the sons of Kohath come to bear it; 'but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. 'These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest pertaineth: 'the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the 'daily meat-offering, and the anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto 'the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 'From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for their burdens:

25 And 'they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers’ skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt
number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;
30 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.
31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof.
32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.
33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
34 And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers.
35 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:
36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.
37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,
39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,
40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.
41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the Lord.
42 And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,
43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.
44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.
45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,
47 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,
48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.
49 According to the commandment of the Lord they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAPTER V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousy.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every heifer, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:
3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.
4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.
5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the Lord, and that person be guilty;
7 Then shall they confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense the trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.
8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the Lord, even to the priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.
9 And every offering of all the holy
things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.
10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.
11 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,
13 And a man 'lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and he kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner;
14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:
15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon: for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.
16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the Lord:
17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water:
18 And the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:
19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:
20 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thy husband:
21 Then the priest shall 'charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The Lord make thee a curse among thy people, when the Lord doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell;
22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.
23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:
24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.
25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy-offering out of the woman's hand, and shall 'wave the offering before the Lord, and offer it upon the altar:
26 ¶ And the priest shall take a handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.
27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.
28 And if the woman be not defiled, but he clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.
29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled;
30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the Lord, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.
31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER VI.
1 And the law of the Nazarites. 23 The form of blessing the people.
1 AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves Nazarites to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the Lord:
3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.
4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.
5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the Lord, he shall
be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

And all the days that he separateth himself unto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body.

He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

All the days of his separation he is holy unto the Lord.

And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then shall he shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

And he shall consecrate unto the Lord the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall the lost, because his separation was defiled.

And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

And he shall offer his offering unto the Lord, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings.

And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering and their drink-offerings.

And the priest shall bring them before the Lord, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering:

And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven:

And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the Lord for his separation, besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

The Lord bless thee, and keep thee;

The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee;

The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAPTER VII.

The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. 10 Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar. 89 God spakeeth to Moses from the mercy-seat.

ND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered:

And they brought their offering before the Lord, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox; and they brought them before the tabernacle.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites:

Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service:

And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according
unto their service, 'under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was that they should bear upon their shoulders.
10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.
11 And the Lord said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.
12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah:
13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:
15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
16 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

THE PRINCES OFFERING

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer:
19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:
21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.
24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer:
25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings,
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elizur the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer:
31 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer:
37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
38 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered:
43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of a hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, offered:
49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day Gamaril the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh:
55 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
56 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Gamaril the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered:
61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
62 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered:
67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:
68 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:
69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:
71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs
of the first year: this was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

72 On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, offered:

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offered:

79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Ahira, the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was a hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with [him], then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER VIII.

I

How the lamps are to be lighted. 2 The consecration of the Levites. 3 The age and time of their service.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so: he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the Lord commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the Lord had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and fléét them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the Lord: and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the Lord for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the Lord.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, unto the Lord, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the Lord.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be "mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; "instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them as an offering before the Lord; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: "as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: 'From twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, "to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The passover is commanded again. 6 A second passover allowed for them that were unclean or abSENT. 15 The cloud gathered the remonstrances and encampings of the Israelites.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel
also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: and they came before Moses and Aaron on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the Lord in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the Lord will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the Lord.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 ¶ They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall he be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season, that man shall hear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the Lord; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.
camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 "And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies; and over his host was Eliasar the son of Sheden.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and if the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the
CHAPTER XI.

MOSES COMPLAINETH OF HIS CHARGE.

16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wraith at Kibroth-hattaarah.

AND when the people ||complained, ||it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it: ||and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses ||prayed unto the Lord, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ||Taberah: because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4 ||And the ||mixed multitude that was among them ||fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also ||wished again, and said, ||Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic.

6 But now ||hour soul is dried away; ||there is nothing at all, besides this manna, ||before our eyes.

7 And ||the manna was ||as coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 ||And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and ||the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 ||And ||when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: ||and the anger of the Lord was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 ||And Moses said unto the Lord, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, ||Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 ||Wherefore should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, ||Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 ||I am not able to bear all this people alone, because ||it is too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, ||kill me, ||I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found
favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me seven scribes of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there; and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them: and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the Lord, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the Lord will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days: 20 But even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the Lord which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the Lord said unto Moses, Is the Lord's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or no.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the Lord, and gathered the people the men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.
and the similitude of the Lord shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, Heal her now, O God; I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

15 ¶ And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazereth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a rater among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the Lord sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shamma the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Rapha.

10 Of the tribe of Zebedee, Gadriel the son of Sodi.

"Hazereth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran."

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.
11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.
12 Of the tribe of Dan, Anniel the son of Gemalli.
13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.
14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Naibi the son of Vophsi.
15 Of the tribe of Gad, Genel the son of Machi.
16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain:
18 And see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;
19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;
20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And ye be of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.
21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Hebron; as men come to Hazanh.
22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Abiman, Shechah, and Tahmain, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 ¶And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.
24 The place was called the brook of Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.
25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.
26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.
27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless, 'the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great; and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.
29 ¶The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.
30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.
31 ¶ But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.
32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and 'all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature.
33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The people murmured at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threateneth them. 12 Moses persuadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land. 28 The men who raised the evil report die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God are smitten.

23 And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.
24 ¶ And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!
3 And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?
4 And they said one to another, 'Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.
5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:
7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, 'The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.
8 If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; 'a land which floweth with milk and honey.
9 Only 'rebek not ye against the Lord, "neither fear ye the people of the land; for "they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them," and the Lord is with us: fear them not.
10 "But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And "the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.
11 "And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me! and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?
12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and 'will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.
13 "And 'Moses said unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.)
14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: 'for they have heard that thou Lord art among this people, that thou Lord art seen face to face, and that 'thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.
15 "Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,
16 Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.
17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,
18 The Lord is 'long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, 'visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.
19 "Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people 'according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.
20 And the Lord said, I have pardoned according to this word:
21 But as truly as I live, 'all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.
22 "Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;
23 "Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:
24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and "he hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereunto he went; and his seed shall possess it.
25 (Now the Anakilites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) 'To-morrow turn you, "and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea.
26 "And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
27 "How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? "I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.
28 Say unto them, 'As truly as I live, saith the Lord, 'as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:
29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,
30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, 'save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun;
31 "But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.
32 But as for you, 'your carcasses, they shall fall in this wilderness.
33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and 'bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.
34 "After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, 'even forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, 'and ye shall know my breach of promise.
35 "The Lord has said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.
36 "And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land.
37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, 'died by the plague before the Lord.
38 "But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, 'which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.
39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: 'and the people murmured greatly.
40 "And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, "we be here, and will go up unto the place which the Lord hath promised: for we have sinned.
And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the Lord? but it shall not prosper.  

Go not up, for the Lord is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.  

For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the Lord, therefore the Lord will not be with you.  

But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.  

Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.  

CHAPTER XV.  

1 The law of the meat-offering and the drink-offering. 12, 29 The stranger is under the same law. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heave-offering. 22 The sacrifice for sins of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 He that violated the sabbath is stoned. 52 The law of fringes.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,  

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,  

3 And ye shall make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the Lord, of the herd, or of the flock:  

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the Lord bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of oil.  

5 And the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.  

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of a hin of oil.  

7 And for a drink-offering thou shalt offer the third part of a hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.  

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or a peace-offerings unto the Lord:  

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour mingled with half a hin of oil.  

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord:  

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.  

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.  

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.  

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord; as ye do, so he shall do.  

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye do, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.  

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.  

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,  

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,  

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up a heave-offering unto the Lord.  

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for a heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.  

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the Lord a heave-offering in your generations.  

22 And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the Lord hath spoken unto Moses,  

23 Ezra all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;  

24 Then it shall be, if ye ought to be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the Lord, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.  

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord, and their sin-offering before the Lord, for their ignorance:  

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them: seeing all the people were in ignorance.
CHAPTER XVI.

The Rebellion of Korah.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebel tents. 31 The earth swallowed up Korah, and a fire consumed others. 32 The terms are reserved to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by annex stayeth the plague.

OW Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Ruben, took men:

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the Lord is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the Lord?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the Lord will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do: Take ye censors, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the Lord doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 Seemeth it not to a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the Lord: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: which said, We will not come up:

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards:
wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lord, "Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, 'Be thou and all thy company before the Lord, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow: And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lord every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also and Aaron each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 

21 'Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, "the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?"
CHAPTER XVII. AARON'S ROD FLOURISHETH.

1 Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

2 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter them upon the fire: for they are hallowed.

3 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

4 And Moses and Eleazar came before the tabernacle of the congregation. 5 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

6 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation. 7 And Moses laid up the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought all the rods from before the Lord unto all the children of Israel; and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 And the Lord said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to he kept for a
token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the Lord commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die; we perish, we all perish.

13 'Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the Lord shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAPTER XVIII.

And the Lord said unto Aaron, "Thou, and thy sons, and thy father's house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be 'joined unto thee, and 'minister unto thee: but 'thou and thy sons with thee shall 'minister before the tabernacle of witness.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: 'only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, 'that neither they, nor ye also, die.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: 'and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep 'the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: 'that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have 'taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: 'to you they are given as a gift for the Lord, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore 'thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and 'within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office 'unto you as a service of gift; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 'And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of the heave-offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel: unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every 'meat-offering of theirs, and every 'sin-offering of theirs, and every "tres-

pass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 'In the most holy place shalt thou eat it: every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: 'every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the flesh of the oil, and all the best of the wine and of the wheat, 'the first fruits of them which they shall offer unto the Lord, them have I given thee.

13 'And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, 'which they shall bring unto the Lord, shall be thine; 'every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 'Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, 'whether it be 'of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, 'the first-born of man shalt surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, 'according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, 'which is twenty gerahs.

17 'But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: 'thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

18 And the flesh of them shalt be thine, as the "wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 'All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the Lord, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: 'it is a covenant of salt for ever before the Lord unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 'And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: 'I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even
3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face:

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times:

5 And one shall burn the heifer in the sight of her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall she be burned:

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days.

12 ¶ He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean: his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the purifying water of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall he put thereunto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon
the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day; and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the Lord; the water of separation lieth not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

---

### CHAPTER XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Kadesh, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmur for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rock bringeth forth water at Meriboth. 14 Moses at Kadesh describeth passage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At Mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and death.

WHEN came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kades; and Miriam dieth there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chide with Moses, and speak, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the Lord!

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces; and the glory of the Lord appeared upon them.

7 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

8 ¶Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes;

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NUMBERS</th>
<th>MOSES SMITETH THE ROCK.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>B.C. 1471.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lev. 14, 9.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut. 19.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josh. 5, 13.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lev. 15, 5.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1433.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exod. 15, 20. Ch. 31, 16.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ch. 11, 1, 22. &amp; 14, 37, &amp; 16, 26, 35.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exod. 17, 2.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ch. 14, 5, &amp; 16, 4, 10, 13.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exod. 17, 5.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ch. 14, 18.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Num. 19, 10.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exod. 17, 6.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut. 8, 15. &amp; 19, 4.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut. 14, 7, &amp; 25.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut. 23, 3. Ps. 92, 9, &amp; 106, 32, 34.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut. 15, 7.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josh. 11, 15, 17.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut. 21, 9. &amp; 23, 7.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josh. 14, 12.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hose, found us. Exod. 16.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exod. 19, 2.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exod. 11, 14, Ac. 32, 6. Acts 7, 19.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exod. 21, 22.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut. 12, 27.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut. 25, 26.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Josh. 11, 17.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut. 3, 27.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deut. 4, 5, 6.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jul. 11, 14.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

and it shall give forth his water, and 'shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so shalt thou give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, 'Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 ¶This is the water of Meribah: because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travails that hath befallen us.

15 ¶How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers: 16 And when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt; and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 ¶Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only, without doing any thing else, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶And the children of Israel, even the
whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto Mount Hor.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto Mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the Lord commanded: and they went up into Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 And when King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 And they journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee; pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed out of Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee a rod, and thou shalt gather the people together, and pitcheth in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that compasseth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the Lord, What he did in the Red Sea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and the border of the Amorites: for Ar is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the Lord spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, and Spring up, O well; |sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it: by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves.

19 And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

20 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

21 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

22 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Amorites, saying,
Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophath, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spy out Jazer, and

B.C. 1405.

\[\text{Deut. 5, 22.} \]
\[\text{Judg. 11, 29.} \]
\[\text{Deut. 7, 31, 4, 29.} \]
\[\text{Josh. 31, 3, 7, 9, 12, } \]
\[\text{& 15, 6, Neh. 9, 51. Ps. 133, 10, 11, 120, 19.} \]
\[\text{Amos 9, 9.} \]

\[\text{H.} \]
\[\text{Hc.} \]
\[\text{Lc.} \]
\[\text{Ec.} \]

they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER XXII.

I. Balak's first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtained him. 22 An angel would have slain him, if his ass had not saved him.

2 And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the
grace of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 And he sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night; and I will bring you word again, as the Lord shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balak said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying:

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Moab, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou saiest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the Lord stood in the way against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants went with him.

23 And the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the Lord stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten this ass three times? behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from
me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the Lord, "I have sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displeaseth thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the Lord said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balaam said unto Balak, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore came thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1. 2 And Balaam did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: and Balaam went his way to a high place.

4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the Lord put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balaam, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, 'Come, curse me Jacob, and come, 'defy Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the Lord hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die; the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, 'Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the Lord yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the Lord spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, 'Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 'God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: 'the Lord his God is with him, 'and the shout of a king is among them.

22 'God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were 'the strength of a unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, 'What hath God wrought!"
CHAPTER XXIV.

THE DEFILES OF EDOM

B.C. 1502

1 Ech, 2, 10, 16. 2 Ezech. 21, 21. 3 Jer. 51, 13. Rev. 17, 1. 15. 4 Ps. 104, 16. 5 Jer. 15, 9. 6 2 Sam. 3, 19. 2 Chron. 14, 2. 7 2 Kings 22, 23. 8 Ps. 2, 9. Lament 30, 12. Jer. 16, 17. 9 Ps. 44, 5. Jer. 56, 9. 10 Gen. 49, 9. 11 Gen. 17, 27. 12 Ezech. 21, 26. 13 1 Kings 22, 14. 14 Gen. 19, 15. 15 1 Kings 22, 20. 16 1 Kings 22, 2, 3, 15. 17 Heb. in the mentioning of enchantments. 18 ch. 11, 15. 19 1 Sam. 10, 14, 19, 19. 20 2 Chron. 18, 1. 21 ch. 22, 3, 15. 22 ch. 22, 7, 18. 23 Heb. who had his eyes shut, but now opened. 24 1 Sam. 19, 54. 25 1 Kings, 5, 21. 26 Deut. 8, 18; 13, 5. 27 2 Cor. 1, 2, 3, 4. 28 Rev. 1, 10, 17. 29 Ps. 1, 2. Jer. 17. 30 Ps. 104, 16. 31 1 Sam. 15, 9. 32 2 Sam. 3, 19. 33 1 Chron. 14, 2. 34 ch. 23, 22. 35 ch. 14, 8, 9, 22, 23. 36 Ps. 9, 10. 37 Jer. 30, 12. Jer. 26, 17. 38 Ps. 43, 1. Jer. 56, 9. 39 Gen. 49, 9. 40 Gen. 17, 27. 41 Gen. 19, 15. 42 1 Kings 22, 14. 43 1 Kings 22, 20. 44 1 Kings 22, 2, 3, 15. 45 1 Kings 22, 7, 18. 46 1 Sam. 19, 54. 47 1 Kings, 5, 21. 48 Deut. 8, 18; 13, 5. 49 2 Cor. 1, 2, 3, 4. 50 Rev. 1, 10, 17. 51 Ps. 1, 2. Jer. 17. 52 Ps. 104, 16. 53 1 Sam. 15, 9. 54 2 Sam. 3, 19. 55 1 Chron. 14, 2. 56 ch. 23, 22. 57 ch. 14, 8, 9, 22, 23. 58 Ps. 9, 10. 59 Jer. 30, 12. Jer. 26, 17. 60 Ps. 43, 1. Jer. 56, 9. 61 Gen. 49, 9. 62 Gen. 17, 27. 63 Gen. 19, 15. 64 1 Kings 22, 14. 65 1 Kings 22, 20. 66 1 Kings 22, 2, 3, 15. 67 1 Kings 22, 7, 18. 68 1 Sam. 19, 54. 69 1 Kings, 5, 21. 70 Deut. 8, 18; 13, 5. 71 2 Cor. 1, 2, 3, 4. 72 Rev. 1, 10, 17. 73 Ps. 1, 2. Jer. 17. 74 Ps. 104, 16. 75 1 Sam. 15, 9. 76 2 Sam. 3, 19. 77 1 Chron. 14, 2. 78 ch. 23, 22. 79 ch. 14, 8, 9, 22, 23. 80 Ps. 9, 10. 81 Jer. 30, 12. Jer. 26, 17. 82 Ps. 43, 1. Jer. 56, 9. 83 Gen. 49, 9. 84 Gen. 17, 27. 85 Gen. 19, 15.

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that I must do!

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, 'Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balak said unto Balaam, 'Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAPTER XXIV.

And when Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes which the Lord hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of a unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.
10 | And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he spake his words together: and Balak said unto Balaam, | I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 | Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but lo, the Lord hath kept thee back from honour.

12 | And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 | If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the Lord, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the Lord saith, that will I speak!

14 | And now, behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thee people in the latter days.

15 | And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 | He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 | I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 | And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 | Out of Jacob shall he come that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 | And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations, but his latter end shall be that he perish for ever.

21 | And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 | Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be wasted, until Assur shall carry thee away captive.

23 | And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 | And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Assur, and shall afflict Ethiopia, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 | And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 | Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 | And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 | And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

4 | And the Lord spake unto Moses, | Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sun, that the fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from Israel.

5 | And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, | Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor.

6 | And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Israel, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 | And Balaam, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, said to him, | Wherefore hast thou beguiled me; I would not have brought this calamity upon my people from the Lord.

8 | And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 | And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 | And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 | Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, had turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 | Wherefore say, | Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 | And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 | Now the name of the Levite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zuri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 | And the name of the Midianitish woman
that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Znr; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 ¶ Vex the Midianites and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their *wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

CHAPTER XXVI.

The sum of all Israel as taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of drawing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 No men were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

ND it came to pass after the plague, that the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 ¶Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, 'from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them 'in the plains of Moab by Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom came the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were 'famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord:

10 ¶ And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men; and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding 'the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuil, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

13 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

14 These are the families of the Gadites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Of Azai, the family of the Ozaizites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Ador, the family of the Arodites: of Ardai, the family of the Ardites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelaizites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, three thousand and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families were; of Tola, the family of the Tolaizites: of Papu, the family of the Punites.

24 Of *Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, three thousand and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families were; of Sered, the family of the Sarites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, three thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of *Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead: of *Jether, the family of the Jetherites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 Of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 Of Shemida, the family of the Shechemites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.
33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphanites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jedia, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them: who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 ¶ Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites: of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

49 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and four hundred.
1 Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Millah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, 3 Our father died in the wilderness, and was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the Lord in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the Lord.

6 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel; a statute of judgment, as the Lord commanded Moses.

12 And the Lord said unto Moses, Get thee up into this Mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes; that is the water of
Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.
15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the Lord, saying,
16 Let the Lord, "the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,
17 "Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the Lord be not "as sheep which have no shepherd.
18 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man "in whom is the spirit, and "lay thine hand upon him;
19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: "and give him a charge in their sight.
20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel "may be obedient.
21 ¶ And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him "after the judgment of Urin before the Lord: "that his word they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.
22 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:
23 And he laid his hands upon him, "and gave him a charge, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Offering are to be observed. 3 The continual burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath. 11 on the new moons, 16 at the passover, 26 in the day of firstfruits.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and "my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, "for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, "This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord; two lambs of the first year without spot rday by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even:
5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a "meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil.
6 It is a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in Mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of a hin for the one lamb; in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the Lord for a drink-offering;

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenthdeals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof:

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And three tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth-deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half a hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of a hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of a hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the Lord shall be offered, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 ¶And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the Lord.

17 ¶And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish:

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth-deal shall thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-
offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering.

24 And after this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the Lord, after your weeks be out, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them beside the continual burnt-offering and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

7 And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month a holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls; ye shall not do any work therein:

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the Lord for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days:

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals for every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

17 And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

27 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein:

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the Lord in your set feasts, beside your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAPTER XXX.

And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying. This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded.

2 ¶If a man vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceeded out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the Lord, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand; and the Lord shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all a husband when she vowed, or uttered aught out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul:

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect; and the Lord shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the Lord shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmed them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them
void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the Lord commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *And* Moses spake unto the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, the son of Eleazar the priest, with Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, with the holy instruments, and with the trumpets to blow in his hand.

4 And they warred against the Midianites, as the Lord commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

5 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain: namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian; *Balak also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.*

6 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

7 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

8 And *they* took all the spoil, and all the prey, *both of men and of beasts.*

9 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

10 And Moses took half the captives, and half the prey, *and gave them* unto Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of Israel; that they might have a portion among the captives.

11 And Moses spake unto Eleazar the priest, saying, *This is the thing which the Lord commanded Moses:* among the children of Israel, the men of war, *they* shall take *one* portion of the spoil for a heave-offering of the Lord.

12 And Moses gave the half of the heave-offering unto Eleazar the priest, and the half of the heave-offering unto the congregation of Israel, to be a memorial unto them for the holy thing of the Lord.

13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive? 

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the Lord in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the Lord.

17 Now therefore *kill* every male among the little ones, and *kill* every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And *do* ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and *whosoever hath touched any slain,* purify both yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, *This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord commanded Moses:* 

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: Nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, *both of man and of beast,* thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a tribute unto the Lord of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, *both of the persons,* and of the beaves, and of the assses, and of the sheep:

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for a heave-offering of the Lord.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take *one portion of fifty,* of the persons, of the beaves, of the assses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, *which*
keep the charge of the tabernacle of the
Lord.
31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did
as the Lord commanded Moses.
32 And the booty, being the rest of the
prey which the men of war had caught, was
six hundred thousand and seventy thousand
and five hundred sheep,
33 And threescore and two thousand
beefes,
34 And threescore and one thousand assers,
35 And thirty and two thousand persons
in all, of women that had not known man
by lying with him.
36 And the half which was the portion
of them that went out to war, was in number
three hundred thousand and seven and thirty
thousand and five hundred sheep:
37 And the Lord’s tribute of the sheep
was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.
38 And the beefes were thirty and six
thousand; of which the Lord’s tribute was
threescore and twelve.
39 And the assers were thirty thousand
and five hundred; of which the Lord’s tribute
was threescore and one.
40 And the persons were sixteen thousand,
of which the Lord’s tribute was thirty and
two persons.
41 And Moses gave the tribute, which was
the Lord’s heave-offering unto Eleazar the
priest, as the Lord commanded Moses.
42 And of the children of Israel’s half,
which Moses divided from the men that
warred,
43 (Now the half that pertained unto the
congregation was three hundred thousand
and thirty thousand and seven thousand and
five hundred sheep,
44 And thirty and six thousand beefes,
45 And thirty thousand assers and five
hundred,
46 And sixteen thousand persons:) the
children of Israel’s half, Moses took one portion
of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave
them unto the Levites, which kept the charge
of the tabernacle of the Lord; as the Lord
commanded Moses.
48 ¥ And the officers which were over
thousands of the host, the captains of
thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near
unto Moses:
49 And they said unto Moses, Thy ser-
vants have taken the sum of the men of war
which are under our charge, and there lack-
eth not one man of us.
50 We have therefore brought an oblation
for the Lord, what every man hath gotten,
of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings,
ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement
for our souls before the Lord.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took
the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.
52 And all the gold of the heave-offering
that they offered up to the Lord, of the captains
of thousands, and of the captains of hun-
dred, was sixteen thousand seven hundred
and fifty shekels.
53 (For the men of war had taken spoil,
every man for himself)
54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took
the gold of the captains of thousands, and
of hundreds, and brought it into the taber-
nacle of the congregation, for a memorial
for the children of Israel before the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXII.
1 The Reubenites and Gadites see for their
inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses reproved
them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They con-
quer it.
1 NOW the children of Reuben and the
children of Gad had a very great multitude
of cattle; and when they saw the land of
Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place
was a place for cattle;
2 The children of Gad and the children
of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and
to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes
of the congregation, saying,
3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and
Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Eleach, and
Shobam, and Nablo, and Beon.
4 Even the country which the Lord smote
before the congregation of Israel, is a land
for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:
5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found
grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto
thy servants for a possession, and bring us
not over Jordan.
6 ¥ And Moses said unto the children
of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall
your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit
here?
7 ¥ And wherefore discourage ye the heart
of the children of Israel from going over into
the land which the Lord hath given them?
8 ¥ Thus did your fathers, when I sent them
from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.
9 ¥ For when they went up unto the valley
of Eshcol, and saw the land, they dis-
couraged the heart of the children of Israel, that
they should not go into the land which the
Lord had given them.
10 ¥ And the Lord’s anger was kindled the
same time, and he sware, saying,
11 Surely none of the men that came up
out of Egypt, from twenty years old and
upward, shall see the land which I sware
unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob;
because they have not wholly followed me:
Sue for their inheritance.

CHAPTER XXXIII. Moses assigneth them the land.

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenelite, and Joshua the son of Nun: "for they have wholly followed the Lord."

13 And the Lord's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the Lord was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But "we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 ¶ We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; 'because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the Lord to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the Lord; then afterward ye shall return, and be guilty before the Lord, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the Lord.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord: and be sure "your sin will find you out.

24 ¶ Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commanded.

26 ¶ Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 ¶ But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the Lord to battle, as my lord saith.

28 ¶ So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the Lord, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the Lord hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh, the son of Joseph, "the kingdom of Si- hon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

35 And "Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

36 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them "Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kedemoth, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese are the journeys of the children of Israel, which they went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the Lord; and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out 'with a high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians. 183
4 For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the Lord had smitten among them; upon their gods also the Lord executed judgments.

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon:

and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they removed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and seven palm-trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red Sea.

11 And they removed from the Red Sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where there was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in Mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from Mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Hazeroth.

26 And they removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Dophkah.

27 And they departed from Dophkah, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Mosereth.
31 And they encamped from Mosereth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan. 
32 And they removed from 'Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.
33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jobbahath.
34 And they removed from Jobbahath, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.
37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in Mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Canaan.
38 And Aaron the priest went up into Mount Hor at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.
39 And Aaron was a hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in Mount Hor.
40 And King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel. 
41 And they departed from Mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Ije-abarim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.
46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblahitham.
47 And they removed from Almon-diblahitham, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.
49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Bethjesimoth even unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab,
50 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,
51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;
52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:
53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.
54 And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot fell; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.
55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be thorns in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

The borders of the land.

1 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan;

3 Then by southern quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of Edom, and your southern border shall be the utmost coast of the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon:

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your western border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you Mount Hor:

8 From Mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad:

9 And the border shall go on to Ziphron,
and the goings out of it shall be at Hazaran: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazaran to Shepham:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward:

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea. This shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance: and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward, toward the sunrising.

16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Eliad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Abihu the son of Shelemai.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the Lord commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.
CHAPTER XXXV.

The Laws of Murder.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites there shall be six cities cities of refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and the one to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which the inhereth.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, and killeth any person that is awares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities of refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 "The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die; he that smote him shall surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; the shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of wit-
NESS: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land; and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters 5 is remedied by marrying to their own tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their father’s brothers’ sons.

ND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, "The Lord commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the Lord to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe wherein they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe wherewith they are received: so shall their
THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMY.

CHAPTER I.

1 Moses' speech in the end of the fortieth year, briefly rehearsing the story 6 of God's promise, 13 of giving them officers, 19 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of God's anger for their incredulity, 43 and disobedience.

1 THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red Sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of Mount Seir unto Kadesh-barnea.)

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them;

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei:

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying, The Lord our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

6 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

7 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and behold, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

12 ¶ How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 ¶ Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 ¶ Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

22 ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:
24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eschol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, "It is a good land which the Lord our God doth give us.

26 "Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lord hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, 'The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover, we have seen the sons of the Amalek there.'

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 "The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the Lord thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the Lord your God.

33 "Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to show you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, 'and said, saying,

35 "Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,

36 "Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the Lord.

37 "Also the Lord was angry with me, for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 "But Joshua the son of Nun, 'which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 "But as for you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea.
41 Then ye answered and said unto me, 
''We have sinned against the Lord, we will 
go up and fight, according to all that the 
Lord our God commanded us. And when 
ye had girded on every man his weapons 
of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill. 
42 And the Lord said unto me, Say unto 
them, 'Go not up, neither fight; for I am 
not among you; lest ye be smitten before 
your enemies. 
43 So I spake unto you; and ye would 
not hear, but rebelled against the command-
ment of the Lord, and went presumptuously 
up into the hill. 
44 And the Amorites, which dwelt in that 
mountain, came out against you, and chased 
you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir; 
unto Hormah. 
45 And ye returned and went before the 
Lord; but the Lord would not hearken to 
your voice, nor give ear unto you. 
46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, 
according unto the days that ye abode there. 

CHAPTER II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edom-
ites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but 
when the Amorite was subdued by them. 

HENH we turned, and took our 
journey into the wilderness by 
the way of the Red Sea, as the 
Lord spake unto me: and we 
compassed Mount Seir many 
days.

B.C. 1451.
B.C. 1440.
B.C. 1450.

2 And the Lord spake unto me, saying,
3 Ye have compassed this mountain long 

enough: turn ye northward. 
4 And command thou the people, saying, 
'Ye are to pass through the coast of your 
brethren the children of Esau, which dwell 
in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: 
take ye good heed unto yourselves, there-
fore: 
5 Meddle not with them; for I will not 
give you of their land, 9 no, not so much as 
a foot-breath: because I have given Mount 
Seir unto Esau for a possession. 
6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, 
that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water 
of them for money, that ye may drink. 
7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee 
in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth 
your walking through this great wilderness: 
these forty years the Lord thy God hath 
been with thee: thou hast lacked nothing. 
8 And when we passed by from our breth-
ren the children of Esau, which dwelt in 
Seir, through the way of the plain from 
Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and 
passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. 
9 And the Lord said unto me, 'Distress 
not the Moabites, neither contend with them 
in battle: for I will not give thee of their 
land for a possession; because I have given 
unto the children of Lot for a posses-
sion.
26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon "with words of peace, saying, 
27 'Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left. 
28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my feet.
29 'As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me:) until I shall pass over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.
30 'But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.
31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.
32 "Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.
33 And "the LORD our God delivered him before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.
34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city: we left none to remain:
35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.
36 'From Aroer which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us:
37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAPTER III.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bigness of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moses' prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.
hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.
3 So the Lord our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.
4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, three score cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many.
6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.
7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.
8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto Mount Hermon;
9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it Shenir;) 10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchu and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man. 12 And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aror, which is by the river Arnon, and half Mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.
13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.
14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachath; and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.
15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.
16 And unto the Reubenites and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:
17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashtoeth-pisgah eastward.
18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The Lord your God hath given you this land to possess; 'ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meet for the war.
19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (for I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;
20 Until the Lord have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the Lord your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.
21 ¶ And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto these two kingdoms: so shall the Lord do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.
22 Ye shall not fear them: for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.
23 And I besought the Lord at that time, saying,
24 ¶ O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?
25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.
26 But the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.
27 ¶ Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.
29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAPTER IV.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 11 Moses appoineth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

OW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you.
2 ¶ Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish
aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the Lord did because of Baal-peon: for all the men that followed Baal-peon, the Lord thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do them: for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons:

10 Specially the day that thou standest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto me his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments: and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 And the Lord commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire:)

16 Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female,
God: he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For 'ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it!

33 'Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live!

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and 'by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes!

35 Unto thee was it shewed, that thou mightst know that the Lord he is God: there is none else beside him.

36 'Out of heaven he made thee hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire; and he heardst his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and 'brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 'To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that 'the Lord he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 'Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 'Then Moses 'severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 'That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:

43 Namely, 'Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 'And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Jordan, 'in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel 'smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land 'of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which 'were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

48 'From Arro, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto Mount Sion, which is 'Hermenon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the 'springs of Pisgah.
Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 *Keep the sabbath-day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13 *Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 *And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched-out arm; therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 *Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

17 *Thou shalt not kill.

18 *Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 *Neither shalt thou steal.

20 *Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 *Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

22 *These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 *And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: *if we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, then we shall die.

26 *For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking
out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived!

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the Lord our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the Lord our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the Lord heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the Lord said unto me, I have heard the voice of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: 

29 'O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord thy God commanded you: 

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in "all the ways which the Lord thy God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAPTER VI.

NOW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the Lord your God commanded you to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:

2 'That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; 'and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 'Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, 'as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 'Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord:

5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thine soul, and with all thine might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And 'thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 'And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 'And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, 'which the Lord buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou fillest not, and wells digged, which thou diggest not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantest not; 'when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 Then beware lest thou forget the Lord, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and 'shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not 'go after other gods, 'of the gods of the people which are round about you;

15 (For 'the Lord thy God is a jealous God among you;) lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth,

16 'If 'ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, 'as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 Ye shall 'diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt 'do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers,

19 'To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the Lord hath spoken.

20 And 'when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bond-men in Egypt; and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand:

22 And the Lord shewed signs and wonders, great and terrible, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:
23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24 And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, 'to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAPTER VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holiness of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assuredness of victory which God will give over them.

WEN the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the Lord thy God shall delver them before thee, thou shalt smitethe and utterly destroy them, thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: So will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their iderimages, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people:

8 But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;
with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name, from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

CHAPTER VII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.  

28 All the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, and to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldst keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and afflicted thee, and dealt with thee contrary to thy face, to cause thee to hunger, and to eat thy bread with want, and to humble thee, and to prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore shalt thou keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of oil-olive, and honey:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 "When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 "Lest when thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 "Then thy heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, where were fierce serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water: who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:

17 "And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: "for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, "that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, "I will testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the Lord your God.

CHAPTER IX.

Moses dissuaded them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by re herpesving their several rebellions.

EAR, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth over before thee: as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.
4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD spake unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiff-necked people.

7 Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellions against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had
made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the Lord was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the Lord to wrath.

23 Likewise when the Lord sent you from Kades-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 Ye have been rebellious against the Lord from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the Lord forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the Lord had said he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou bringest us out, say, Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched-out arm.
heavens is the Lord thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.
15 Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.
17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, mighty, and terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:
18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
20 Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.
21 He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.
22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAPTER XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of God's great works, 3 by promise of God's great blessings, 16 and by threatenings. 18 A careful study is required in God's words. 20 The blessing and curse are set before them.

Therfore thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always.

2 And know ye this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm,
3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land;
4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots: how he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the Lord hath destroyed them unto this day;
5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;
6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:
CHAPTER XII.
By Promises and Threatenings.

23 Then will the Lord drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 Every place wherein the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours; from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Enphratus, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside out of the way which this day I command you, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass when the Lord thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon Mount Gerizim, and the curse upon Mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the Lord your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 2 The place of God’s service is to be kept. 15, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 30, 36 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 30 Idolatry is not to be unpunished.

1 These are the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And ye shall overthrow their altars,
and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 "Ye shall not do so unto the Lord your God.

5 But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks:

7 And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, "every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the Lord your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be "a place which the Lord your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I have commanded you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord:

12 And ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 "Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 "But in the place which the Lord shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee: "the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, "as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.
16 "Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vows, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heaven-offering of thine hand:

18 "But thou must eat them before the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 "Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite that is long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 "When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh, thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 "Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so shall thou eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only the sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the Lord shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the Lord thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the Lord thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lord thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whether thou goest to possess them, and thou succedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 "Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God; for every abomination of the Lord which he hateth have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thon shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Entrices to idolatry, 6 how near soever another, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Divers sorts are to be not to be spared.

If there arise among you a prophet, or a 'dreamer of dreams,' and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And "the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord thy God proveth thee, to know whether ye love the Lord thy God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And if thou brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or thy wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

6 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth;

7 Thou shalt not "consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But "thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God,
which brought thee out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the Lord thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, [the children of Belial], are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt 'burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the Lord thy God: and it shall be a heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And 'there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand: that the Lord may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou hearkest to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God's children are not to disgrace themselves in mourning.

2 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fowls, 11 of fowls.

21 That which dieth of itself may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine service. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reaping before the Lord.

28 The third year's tithe of alms and charity.

14 E are the children of the Lord thy God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat: The ox, the sheep, and the goat,
that thou art not able to carry it; or 'if the place be too far from thee, which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the Lord thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth: and then shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household.

27 And 'the Levite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of every seven years thou shalt let go free all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:

29 ¶ And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shalt eat and be satisfied; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The seventh year a year of release for the poor. 7 It must be no let of feeding or giving. 12 A Hebrew servant, 16 except he will not dissent, must in the seventh year go forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstling males of the cattle are to be sanctified unto the Lord.

T the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the Lord's release.

3 ¶ Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release:

4 ¶ Save when there shall be no poor among you; "for the Lord shall greatly bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it: 5 Only 'if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the Lord thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and 'thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and 'thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, 'thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother.

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him not; and 'he cry unto the Lord against thee, and 'it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and 'thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that 'for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For 'the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And 'if thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press; of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And 'thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee; therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

16 And it shall be, 'if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath been worth 'a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the firstlings males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 ¶ Thou shalt eat it before the Lord thy God year by year in the place which the Lord shall choose, thou and thy household.
21 "And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be tame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the Lord thy God.

22 "Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: *the unclean and the "clean person shall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 "Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every man must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts. 13 Of judges and justice. 24 Grooves and images are forbidden.

BSERVE the *month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for *in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and *of the herd, in the *place which the Lord shall choose to place his name there.

3 *Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shall thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even the bread of affliction; (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste:) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

4 *And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days; *neither shall there *any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest *not *sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover 'at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt *roast and eat it *in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and *on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

9 *Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sicle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the Lord thy God with *a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the Lord thy God, *according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 *And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes:

13 *Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy *corn, and thy wine.

14 And *thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates:

15 *Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy time, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 *And three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and *they shall not appear before the Lord empty:

17 Every man shall *give that he is able, *according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee.

18 *And Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 *Thou shalt not wrest judgment; *thou shalt not respect persons, *neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the *words of the righteous.

20 *That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest *live, and in-herit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

21 *Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 *Neither shalt thou set thee up any *image; which the Lord thy God hateth.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Elders must be chosen. 3 Hoard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges.

4 The contemnor of that determination must die. 5 The election, and duty of a king.

THOU *shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God any bullock, or [sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.
CHAPTER XVII.

OF HARD CONTROVERSIES.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 ¶ At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 ¶ The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, "between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

9 And when thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the Lord shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, ¶ and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the Lord thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 ¶ And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and
shalt say, 'I will set a king over thee, like as all the nations that are about me:'
15 'Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the Lord thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.
16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, 'Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.'
17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that 'his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.
18 And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites.
19 And 'it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:
20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAPTER XVIII.
1 The Lord is the priest of and Levites' inheritance. 3 The priest's due. 6 The Levite's portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be Israel. 20 The prophecies of the true Prophet are to be his.

1 The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.
2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.
3 And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.
4 The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.
5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.
6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the Lord shall choose:

B.C. 1451.
1 Sam. 8, 5, 19, 20.
2 See 1 Sam. 9, 15, 16, 21; 10, 23, 24; 11, 1 Chron. 22, 20; 13, 7, 17.
3 Jer. 20, 21.
4 Kings 4, 25, &c. 10, 26, 28, &c.
5 Isa. 31, 1. Ezek. 17, 16.
7 Gen. 6, 9. Exod. 11, 2. See Jer. 43, 19.
8 See 1 Kings 11, 3, 4.
9 Kings 11, 12.
10 ch. 31, 9, 26. See Gen. 7, 1.
11 Job. 1, 8. Ps. 119, 97, 98.
12 ch. 5, 32. 1 Kings 3, 6.
14 Numb. 18, 8, 9. 1 Cor. 9, 12.
15 Lev. 7, 30-34.
16 Ezek. 20, 29.
17 Ezek. 29, 1. Numb. 13, 26, 24.
18 ch. 16, 6, 17.
19 Numb. 31, 2, 3.
20 ch. 12, 5.
21 Chron. 31, 1.
22 Chron. 21, 1. Neh. 12, 44, 47.
23 Heb. let order by ch. 23.
24 Levit. 18, 25, 26, 27. Ch. 12, 32, &c.
25 ch. 18, 21. Ch. 12, 31.
26 Levit. 19, 36, 31. 23, 27. Isaiah 8, 19.
27 Lev. 20, 27.
28 Ps. 29, 6, 7.
29 Levit. 18, 24, 25. Ch. 5, 4.
30 Or, oversight, or, anc. Genass. 17, 1.
31 Or, inheritance.
32 ver. 18, John 1, 43. Acts 2, 29, &c. 7, 37.
33 ch. 9, 10.
35 ch. 3, 28.
37 Isa. 51, 15. John 17, 18.
40 ch. 13, 12. Jer. 3, 8. 7 Then he shall minister in the name of the Lord, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the Lord.
8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.
9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.
10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter "to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch.
11 "Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.
12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee.
13 Then shalt he perfect with the Lord thy God.
14 For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.
15 ¶ The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.
16 According to all that thou desirdest of the Lord thy God in Horeb 'in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.
17 And the Lord said unto me, 'They have spoken what is well spoken that which they have spoken.
18 'I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.
19 'And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But 'the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken!
Exod. 21, 23. Numb. 19, 21. Ox, not John. Heb. Numb. 20, 15. & against See pass. For he that is wounded with a sword shall pass away. These are the laws that the Lord hath spoken that ye should do as the thing which the Lord hath spoken, lest ye die. And the elders of his city shall send, and fetch him, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may kill him. But if any man rise up against his neighbour, and slay him with a stone, he shall be put to death. And if he be thrust,
people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not eaten of it? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7 "And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, 'What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 "When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, 'that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the Lord thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, "thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself: and "thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That "they teach thee not to do after all their abominations which they have done unto their gods; so should ye "sin against the Lord thy God.

---

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time in making war against it to take it, then thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them: and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is man's life) to employ them in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down: and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The first-born is not to be dispossessed upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

If one be found slain in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not been drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley;

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, (for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the Lord,) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried;

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley;

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O Lorn, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, "and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So 'shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldst have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to
thine house, and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails: 13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money: thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the first-born son be hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out among the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; 20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in wise bury him that day: (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 THOU shalt not see thy brother's ox or thy brother's ass, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost things of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plough with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thyesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the
tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he beat her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall shew him in a hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath sinned folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man |||force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing: there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

B.C. 1651.

1 Gen. 31. 2 John 8. 10. 2 Tim. 3. 19, 12.

2 ch. 13. 5.

3 Matt. 5. 36. 1 John 2. 2.


5 ver. 21, 22.

6 ch. 24. 28. 6. 10. 11.

7 See Ruth 3. 9. Ezek. 16, 8.

8 Nah. 13. 1, 2.

9 See ch. 2. 29.

10 Num. 22. 5, 6.

11 Ezra 9. 12.

12 Heb. great.


15 Lev. 15. 16.

16 Heb. returneth toward.

17 Lev. 15. 5.

18 Heb. returneth toward.


20 Heb. iniquities of any thing.

21 Sum. 30, 15

CHAPTER XXIII.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Unleavened bread to be avoided in the host. 15 Of the ingrate servant. 17 Of betrothed maids. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of usury. 23 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.

THAT is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

3 ¶ An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever:

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

6 ¶ Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the Lord in their third generation.

9 When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his mas-
OF USURY AND VOWS.

CHAPTER XXIV.

OF DIVORCE, PLEDGES, ETC.

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: that thou shalt not oppress him.

17 There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

19 Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whereunto thou goest to possess it.

21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbour, 'then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing-corn.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of men-stealers. 8 Of leprosy. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charity.

Then a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanliness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife:

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the Lord: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at some one year, and shall 'cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7 If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selletteth him; then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the Lord thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge:

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee:

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it; lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death 215
for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor of the widow, but shalt judge every man according to his righteousness.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in the field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER XXV.

And they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall judge the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife...
go up to the \( \text{gate unto the elders, and say,} \)

My husband's brother refresheth to raise up
unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not
perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call
him, and speak unto him: and if he stand
to it, and say, 'I like not to take her,
9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto
him in the presence of the elders, and loose
his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his
face, and shall answer and say, So shall it
be done unto that man that will not 'build
up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel,
The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 'When men strive together one with
another, and the wife of the one draweth
near for to deliver her husband out of the
hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth
forth her hand, and taketh him by the
secrets;

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, 'thine
eye shall not pity her.

13 '*Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers
weights, a great and a small;
14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers
measures, a great and a small;
15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just
weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou
have; 'that thy days may be lengthened in
the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For 'all that do such things, and all
that do unrighteously, are a abomination
unto the LORD thy God.

17 'Remember what Amalek did unto thee
by the way, when ye were come forth out
of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the
hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble
behind thee, when thou \\

wast faint and weary: and he 'heared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, 'when the LORD
thy God hath given thee rest from all thine
enemies round about, in the land which the
LORD thy God giveth thee for an
inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot
out the remembrance of Amalek from under
heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third year's tithes. 16 The cov-

enant between God and the people.

ND it shall be, when thou art
come in unto the land which the
LORD thy God giveth thee for an
inheritance, and possessest it, and
dwellest therein;

1 'That thou shalt take of the
first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou
shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy
God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a
basket, and shalt go unto the place which the

LORD thy God shall choose to place his
name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that
shall be in those days, and say unto him, I
profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I
am come unto the country which the LORD
spake unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest
shall take the basket out of thine hand, and
set it down before the altar of the LORD
thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before
the LORD thy God, 'A Syrian 'ready to perish
was my father; and he went down into
Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and
became there a nation, great, mighty, and
populous:

6 And 'the Egyptians evil-entreated us, and
afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage;

7 And 'when we cried unto the LORD God
of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice,
and looked on our affliction, and our labour,
and our oppression:

8 And 'the LORD brought us forth out of
Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an
outstretched arm, and 'with great terribleness,
and with signs, and with wonders;

9 And he hath brought us into this place,
and hath given us this land, even 'a land
that floweth with milk and honey,

10 And now, behold, I have brought the
first-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD,
hast given me: and thou shalt set it before
the LORD thy God, and worship before the
LORD thy God:

11 And 'thou shalt rejoice in every good
thing which the LORD thy God hath given
unto thee, and unto thine house, thou
and the Levite, and the stranger that is among
you.

12 'When thou hast made an end of
thithing all the 'tithes of thine increase the
third year, which is 'the year of tithing, and
hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger,
the fatherless, and the widow, that they may
eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD
thy God, I have brought away the hallowed
things out of mine house, and also have given
them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger,
the fatherless, and to the widow, according
to all thy commandments which I have
hast commanded me: I have not transgressed
thy commandments, neither have I forgotten
them:

14 'I have not eaten thereof in my
mourn-
ing, neither have I taken away any thereof
for any unclean use, nor given any thereof

217
for the deed: but I have hearkened to the voice of the Lord my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Therefore isai. and ps. and lev. and ch. lev. and exo. & h. and "Cursed be Reuben, and uncovereth and ch. lev. commandments, and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine soul.

16 And this day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And 'the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee 'high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be 'a holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones, and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on mount Gerizim and ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount ebal.

And Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day 'when ye shall pass over jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that 'thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, 'in mount ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones; 'thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon to the Lord thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law, very plainlly.

9 And Moses and the priests of the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed and hearken, O Israel, 'this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over jordan: simeon, and levi, and judah, and issachar, and joseph, and benjamin:

13 And these shall stand upon mount ebal 'to curse: reuben, gad, and asher, and zebulun, dan, and naphtali:

14 And 'the levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of israel with a loud voice,

15 'Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: 'and all the people shall answer and say, amen.

16 'Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, amen.

17 'Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's land-mark: and all the people shall say, amen.

18 'Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, amen.

19 'Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow: and all the people shall say, amen.

20 'Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt: and all the people shall say, amen.

21 'Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, amen.

22 'Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, amen.

23 'Cursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law: and all the people shall say, amen.

24 'Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, amen.

25 'Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, amen.

26 'Cursed be he that confirmeth not all
the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

ND it shall come to pass, 'if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day: that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth: 

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and 'overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 'Blessed shall thou be in the city, and blessed shall thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattie, the increase of thy vine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 'Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto: and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

9 'The Lord shall establish thee a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord: and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the Lord shall make thee a plenteous store of goods, in the fruit of thy ground, and in the fruit of thy cattie, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven, to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and 'to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail: and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14 'And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 'But it shall come to pass, 'if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day: that all these curses shall come upon thee, and 'overset thee:

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy vine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The Lord shall send upon thee curse, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou setteth thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly: because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The Lord shall make thee the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 'The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And 'thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24 The Lord shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 'The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them; and 'shall be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And 'thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the cankerworm, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and 'astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind groppeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 'Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build a
house, and thou shalt not dwell therein; thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof; thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and thou shalt not be restored to thee; thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always:

33 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

34 The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

35 The Lord shall bring thee to a nation which thou knowest not, and there shall thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

36 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

37 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

38 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worms shall eat them.

39 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil: for thine olive shall cast its fruit.

40 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but they shall not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

41 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

42 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

43 He shall lead thee to the head, and thou shalt not lead him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

44 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hast hardened not unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

45 And they shall be upon thee and for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

46 Because thou hast served not the Lord thy God with joyfulness and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things;

47 Therefore shall thou serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

48 The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from afar, from the end of the earth, as swift as a eagle, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand;

49 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

50 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

51 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

52 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters which the Lord thy God hath given thee, from the siege and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own vineyard and of thine olive-trees throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath given thee, from the siege and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 That the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shallleave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege and in the straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter.

57 And toward her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat therewith all things secretly in the siege and straitness wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this
book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD; 

59 Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldst not obey the voice of the Lord thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, that as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the Lord will rejoice over you to destroy you and to bring you to naught; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people from the one end of the earth even unto the other: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto thy enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAPTER XXIX.

E埃及 unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 'The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the Lord hath not given you a heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 'And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: 'your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot,

6 'Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the Lord your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, 'Si-phon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and 'gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 'Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the heower of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the Lord thy God, and unto his oath, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may 'establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that thou may be unto thee a God'as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only 'do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by; 

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them;)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, 'whose heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that heareth amongst your heart, saying, I shall have peace,
though I walk "in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst; 20 "The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven. 21 And the Lord shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law:

So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses whereof the Lord hath laid upon it;

And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor heareth, nor any grass groweth therein, "like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

Even all nations shall say, "Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger? 25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whèther he had not given unto them: 27 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is written.

ND "it shall come to pass, when "all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee.

2 And shalt "return unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 "That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and "gather thee from all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 "If any of thine be driven out unto the utmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee;

5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

And "the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. 7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

"And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the Lord will again "rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and "if thou turn unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 "For this commandment which I command thee this day, "it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 "It is not in heaven, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 "Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go over for us to the sea, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 See, "I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to
And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.  

2 And he said unto them, I am a hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.  

3 The Lord thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua he shall go over before thee, as the Lord hath said.  

4 And the Lord shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.  

5 And the Lord shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.  

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.  

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.  

8 And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.  

9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.  

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles,  

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.  

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:  

13 And that their children *which have not known any thing*, *may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God*, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.  

14 And the Lord said unto Moses,  

*Be* hold, thy days approach that thou must die; call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.  

15 And *the Lord appeared in the tabernacle* in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.  

16 And the Lord said unto Moses, *Be* hold, thou shalt *sleep* with thy fathers, and this people will *rise up*, and *go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land*, whither they go to be among them, and *they will forsake me*, and *break my covenant which I have made with them*.  

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will *hide my face from them*, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall *befall* them, so that they will *say* in that day, *Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us?*  

18 And *I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods*.  

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be *a witness* for me against the children of Israel.  

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; *then will they turn
unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, "when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 "And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, "Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there "for a witness against thee.

27 "For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the Lord; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, "and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and 'evil will befall you "in the latter days: because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song until they were ended.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Because I will publish the name of the Lord: to describe ye greatness unto our God.

2 He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: "a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.

3 ¶ They have corrupted themselves, || their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.

4 Do ye thus "require the Lord, O foolish people and unwise? is not he thy father that hath brought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

5 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: "ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

6 When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he "separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

7 For "the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the ʃot of his inheritance.

8 He found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he led him about, he ʃtrected him, he kept him "as the apple of his eye.

9 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

10 So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

11 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck "honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

12 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, "with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure "blood of the grape.

13 But "Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: "thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he "forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the "Rock of his salvation.

14 "They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoking they him to anger.

15 ¶ They sacrificed unto devils, ʃnot to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

16 ¶ Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast "forgotten God that formed thee.
CHAPTER XXII.

19 And when the Lord saw it, he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his hands, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction; I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I will scatter them into corners, I will make the remembrance of them to cease from among men;

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 That they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges:

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrha: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their ipower is gone, and that there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted, which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings?

38 Which did set the mountains on fire; and (whosoever) shall offer unto thee sacrifices and offerings, I will not accept; neither will I deal with the world that is done.

39 See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will rend vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and his assistant Hosaiah the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel:

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you: because it is your life; and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the Lord spake unto Moses that self-same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abaram, unto Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession;

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and he gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in Mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.
Moses beholding the promised land.

CHAPTER XXXIII.
1 The majesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.

1 AND this is the blessing whereby Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.
2 And he said, "The Lord came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.
3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.
4 Moses commanded us a law; even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.
5 And he was king in Jeshurum, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.
6 Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7 And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou a help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, "Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah:
9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.
10 ¶ They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law; [¶] they shall put incense before thee, [¶] and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.
11 Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.
12 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.
13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, "Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath.
14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,
15 And for the chief things of the ancient

E.C. 1514.
1 Gen. 48, 10.
2 Ps. 90, 15. 141.
3 Exod. 10, 18, 19. 20
4 Judges 3, 4, 5. 35. 3
6 Heb. a story by Gen. 12, 5, 6. 7, 8. 9, 10. 10, 11. 11, 12. 11, 13.
7 Is. 2, 4. 1 Sam. 2, 8. 8. Ps. 56, 9.
9 Prov. 2, 1.
10 John 8, 17, 18, 19. Ps. 119, 111.
12 Ps. 146, 3.
13 Exod. 28, 30.
15 2, 4, 5, 6. Ps. 84, 7.
16 Gen. 23, 21, 22. 1 Chronicles 17, 17.
17 Job 37, 28.
18 Exod. 32, 26, 27, 28.
19 See Jer. 15, 16, 18. Mal. 3, 5, 6.
20 Or. Let them tread. 4th. 12.
21 Or. Let them tread. 14th. 12.
22 Lev. 10, 11. 13. 14, 15. Num. 1, 9, 10. 11. 6.
23 Or. Put it in water. 4th. 12.
24 Judg. 6, 34. 35. 4, 6. 8. 9. 10. 11.
25 Ps. 84, 7.
26 Exod. 20, 19. 20, 22. 14, 15.
27 Num. 15, 31, 32. Ps. 37, 15, 20.
29 Gen. 46, 6.
30 Gen. 27, 29.
31 Gen. 49, 26.
mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,
16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.
17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.
18 And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.
19 They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.
20 And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlarged Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.
21 And the provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he seated: and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

22 And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.
23 And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the Lord, possess thou the west and the south.
24 And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.
25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.
26 There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heavens in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.
27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.
28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop down dew.
29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the Lord, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and they shall tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 And Moses went up from the plains
of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the Lord shewed him all the land of Gil-ead, unto Dan, 2 and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea.

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: 5 I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

6 § So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

7 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulture unto this day.

8 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force failed.

9 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

10 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for he had put his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.

11 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face.

12 In all the signs and the wonders which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land;

13 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOK OF
J O S H U A.

CHAPTER I.

1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5, 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 8 He giveth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to pass over Jordan. 12 Joshua pisseth the two tables and buildeth an altar in their sight. 14 He commandeth the people. They promise him fealty.

1 NOW after the death of Moses, the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only thou be strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein; for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host and command the people, saying, Prepare ye victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this
Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it. 12 And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valor, and help them;

15 Until the Lord hath given rest to your brethren, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the Lord your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the Lord's servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising.

16 And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAPTER II.

1 Rahab received and concealed the two spies sent from Shittim. 2 The covenant between her and them. 3 Their return and relation.

And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into a harlot's house, named Raeab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whether the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the lords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red Sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that have they, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wafl, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street,
his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless; and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befall them:

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAPTER III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

11 And Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, "When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 "Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the Lord will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that `as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the Lord your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that "the living God is among you, and that he will not fail thee or drudge out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon a heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and "the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest.)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up upon a heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zarethan; and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even "the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 11 The people pass over. 11 God magnifieth Joshua. 29 The twelve stones are precipitated in Gilgal.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 ¶ Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where 'the priests' feet stood.
Joshua renewed the circumcision. 18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord went up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped "in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And "those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, "When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones? 22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, "Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 "That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is "mighty: that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 3 The passover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manon consents. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites which were by the sea, "heard that the Lord had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted: neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

5 ¶ At that time the Lord said unto Joshua, Make thee "sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: "All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were
circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: unto whom the Lord spake that he would not shew them the land which the Lord sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, rehob he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover in the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the Lord's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 3 The city is compassed. 4 It must be accursed. 5 The walls fall down. 6 Rahab is saved. 7 The builder of Jericho is cursed. 8 The Chief of the Children of Israel. 9 The city is compassed. 10 It must be accursed. 11 The walls fall down. 12 Rahab is saved. 13 The builder of Jericho is cursed. 14 And it came to pass on the seventh
day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the Lord hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be utterly accursed, even it, and all that are therein, to the Lord: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, moreover, keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed; when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are consecrated unto the Lord: they shall come into the treasury of the Lord.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat,

so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day; because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth up and buildeth this city.
Jericho; he shall lay the foundation there- of in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 Thus the Lord was with Joshua; and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The Israelites smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 9 God instru- ments him what to do. 10 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 The confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for "Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let them about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rented his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall en-viron us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the Lord said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I com- manded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

B.C. 1455.

12 "Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify yourselves according to to-morrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the Lord taketh shall come according to the families thereof: and the family which the Lord shall take shall come by households; and the household which the Lord shall take shall come by man.

15 ¶ And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the Lord, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarthites: and he brought the family of the Zarthites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and beheld, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and beheld, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all
the children of Israel, and laid them out before the Lord.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. 26 And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 And God encoungeth Joshua. 2 The stratagem wherein was taken. 29 The king thereof was hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar. 31 writeth the law on stones, 32 propondeth blessings and cursings.

ND the Lord spake unto Joshua, 

2 Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the land of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land:

3 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

4 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

5 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

6 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the Lord shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 ¶ And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thine hand toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand; and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city
against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the Lord which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel in Mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against Mount Gerizim, and half of them over against Mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers that were conversant among them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

ND it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are thy servants: therefore now make ye a league with us:

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new, and behold they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are.

B.C. 1451.

1 Deut. 7, 9.

2 Numb. 11, 29.

3 ver. 2.

4 Deut. 13, 16.

5 ch. 10, 16, Ps. 106, 16-18.

6 Deut. 21, 23. Ch. 10, 27.

7 ch. 7, 25, 26, 27.

8 Deut. 27, 4, 5.

9 Exod. 20, 24. Deut. 27, 5, 6.

10 Exod. 20, 24.

11 Deut. 27, 2, 8.

12 Deut. 31, 9, 10.

13 Deut. 31, 12.

14 Deut. 11, 29, 30, 12.

15 Deut. 31, 9, 11. Neh. 8, 5.

16 Deut. 28, 3, 4, 5. 30, 37-39.

17 Deut. 31, 12.

18 ver. 32.

19 Heb. molled.

20 Numb. 34, 6.

21 Exod. 23, 17, 23, 22.

22 Ps. 52, 3, 4.

23 Heb. north.

24 ch. 10, 2. 2 Sam. 21, 1, 2.

25 ch. 6, 27.

26 ch. 13, 19.

27 ch. 11, 19.


29 Deut. 20, 11. 2 Kings 10, 5.

30 Deut. 20, 15.


32 Numb. 21, 21, 33.

33 Heb. is your kind.
14 And if the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the month of the Lord.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live; and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibon, and Beeroth, and Kiah-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel; now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had promised them.

22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye hangered us, saying, "We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us!"

23 Now therefore ye are eneared, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Five kings war against Gibon. 6 Joshua resucheth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stood still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are nailed in a cave. 23 They are brought forth, 24 secondly used; 26 and lamed. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; "as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibon: "for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibon, and made war against it.

6 And the men of Gibon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, "Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us. 7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the Lord said unto Joshua, "Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; "there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the Lord "discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibon, and chased them along the way that goeth up "to Beth-horon, and smote them at Azeekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass as they fled from before Israel, and were
in the going down to Beth-horon, "that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died; they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the Lord in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, "Sun, stand thou still upon Gibon, and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. ¶ Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

15 ¶ "And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave; and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: ¶ none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings out of the cave to Makkedah.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, ¶ Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good
them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Amorites cut off.

ND it came to pass, when Jabim king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jokab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west,

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hormon in the land of Mizpeh,

4 And they went out, and they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto fenced cities, and unto the valley of Mischpeh eastward: and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the Lord bid him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.
And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword; for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms. And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe: and he burned Hazor with fire. And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded. But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn. And all the spoil of those cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe. As the Lord commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the Lord commanded Moses. So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Gosen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same; even from the Mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon under Mount Hermon; and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them. Joshua made war a long time with all those kings. There was no city strong with peace: all the children of Israel destroyed utterly them with their cities. There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained. 23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

CHAPTER XII.

Now these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote and possessed, and dwelt in the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun, from the river Arnon, unto Mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east; 2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon; 3 And from the plain to the sea of Chinnereth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from [the south, under Jeshob-a昔日: 4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and Edrei, 5 And reigned in Mount Hermon, and in Bashan, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. 6 Them did Moses the servant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the Lord gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh. 7 And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the Mount Halak that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; 8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: 9 The king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one; 10 The king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; 11 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;
The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; the king of Debir, one; the king of Arad, one; the king of Horamah, one; the king of Adullam, one; the king of Libnah, one; the king of the Beth-el, one; the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one; the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one; the king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one; the king of Tirzah, one; all the kings thirty and one.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered.
8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 32 The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slum. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, and of the half tribe of Manasseh.

NOW Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri, and all the country of the Sidonians, from Hittite to Aphek to the borders of the Amorites:

3 From Sihon, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Edom northward, which is unto the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gadites, and the Ashdodites, the Avites, the Gazites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites:

4 From the south all the land of the Canaanites, and all from the borders of the Amorites, from the borders of the Sidonians, and from Hittite to Aphek to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under Mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-countries from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, and all the Amorites, will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the Lord gave them;

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon;

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who reigned of the remnant of the giants. For these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites; but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwelt among the Israelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain: Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meth, and

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath.

19 And Kirjathaim, and all Sihon, and ZareITH-sharab in the mount of the valley.

20 And Beth-peor, and all Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zir, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 And Balaam also the son of Beor, the sooth-sayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among those that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben, after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the
cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aror that is before Rabbah;
26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir;
27 And in the valley, Beth-arab, and Beth-nimrah, and Sibmah, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Shion king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of God after their families, the cities, and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families.
30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jab, which are in Bashan, three score cities:
31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.
32 These are the countries which Moses distributed for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.
33 But unto the tribe of Levi, Moses gave not any inheritance: the Lord God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.
2 Caleb by privilege obtained Hebron.
3 And these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the families of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them.
4 By lot was their inheritance, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.
5 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and a half tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.
6 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.
7 As the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.
8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the Lord my God.
9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trod shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever; because thou hast wholly followed the Lord my God.
10 And now, behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.
11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.
12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the Lord spake in that day; for thou heardst in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: if so be the Lord will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the Lord said.
13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day; because that he wholly followed the Lord God of Israel.
15 And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 2 Caleb's portion and conquest. 3 Othniel, for his valour, both Caleb's daughter's husband, to sole. 4 She obtained a blessing of her father. 5 The cities of Judah. 6 The Jebusites not conquered.
THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families; even to the border of Edom, the wilderness of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side to Kiriath-arba, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa:

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of Mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim:

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto Mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of Mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Tinnah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to Mount Baalah, and went unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of
the Lord to Joshua, even "the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron. 14 And Caleb drove thence "the three sons of Anak, "Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. 15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smitteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And "Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou!

19 Who answered, Give me a "blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adalah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 And Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth,

26 And Hezron, which is Hazor,

27 And Amam, and Shenna, and Moladah,

28 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

29 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

30 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

31 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

32 And "Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

33 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages:

34 "And in the valley, "Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

35 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappoah, and Enam,

36 And Jabesh, and Lakhish, and En-athah, and Elshaddai,

37 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, and Migdal-gad, 38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Caphon, and Laha, and Naphoah, 41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages:

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages:

45 Ekron, with her towns and her villages:

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay "near Ashdod, with their villages:

47 Ashdod, with her towns and her villages; Gaza, with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and "the great sea, and the border thereof:

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Nahum, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anah, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 ¶ And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages:

52 Arab, and Dunah, and Eshean,

53 And [Janan, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Hunath, and "Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron), and Zior; nine cities with their villages:

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages:

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages:

60 "Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages:

61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Seecah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi; six cities with their villages.

63 ¶ As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, "the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The general borders of the sons of Joseph. 2 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

ND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho, on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout Mount Beth-el,

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to "Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhlet, unto the coast of Beth-horon
the uether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 "So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-Addar, unto Beth-horon the upper;

6 And the border went out toward the sea to Michmethah on the north side; and the border went toward eastward unto Tanach-Shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah;

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarah, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappnah westward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drove not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh’s sons had the land of Gilead.

7 And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, that lieth before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappnah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappnah: but Tappnah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim:

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river. These cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward it was Ephraim’s, and northward it was Manasseh’s, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the coast.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-Shan and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

12 Yet the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

13 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if Mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

14 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shan and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast
great power: thou shalt not have one lot only:
18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, "though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 And the lot of the town of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

2 And their border on the north side was from Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

3 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) southward; and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

4 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal, (which is Kirjath-jearim,) a city of the children of Judah. This was the west quarter.

5 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah:

6 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel.

7 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against going up of Adamah, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

8 And passed along toward the side over against the Arabah northward; and went down unto Arabah:

9 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward; and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan. This was the south coast.

10 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

11 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz.

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,
CHAPTER XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 46 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

ND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: "and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,
3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,
4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hornah,
5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaoth, and Hazar-susah,
6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities and their villages:
7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages:
8 And all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalah-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families; and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:

11 ¶ And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,
12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,
13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Italah-kezin, and goeth out to Remmon-|methoar to Neah;
14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hamathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthath-el:

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem; twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesiloth, and Shunem,
19 And Hapharaim, and Shihoron, and Ana
20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,
21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;
22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimuth, and Beth-shemesh; and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Mishal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnah;
27 And turneth toward the sun-rising of Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthath-el toward the north side of Beth-emeke, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Iamnon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon;
29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city of Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosiah; and the out-goings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib;
30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Hebron, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adani, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lukim; and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan:
34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the.
west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hamath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor;
37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Elon, and Migdal-El, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Timnathah, and Ekron,
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gathrimmon,
46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the Lord they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in Mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 ¶ These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAPTER XX.
1 God commandeth 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

B.C. 1444.

1 Jul. 1, 35.
2 Or, over against.
3 Or, Joppa, Acts 9, 36.
4 See Judg. 18.
5 Julg. 18, 29.
6 ch. 24, 30.
7 1 Chron. 7, 24.

1444.
1 Numbers 24, 17.
2 Ch. 14, 1.
3 ch. 16, 1, 10.
4 Exodus 21, 13.
5 Num. 35, 6, 11, 14.
6 Deut. 19, 2, 9.
7 ch. 4, 1, 2.
8 Num. 35, 12.
9 Num. 35, 12, 25.
10 Heb. consecrated.
11 ch. 21, 22, 1.
12 Chron. 6, 76.
13 ch. 21, 21, 2.
14 Chron. 10, 1.
15 ch. 14, 15, & 21.
16 11, 13.
18 Deut. 4, 32, 33.
19 Ch. 21, 36.
20 1 Chron. 6, 78.
21 ch. 21, 36.
22 Kings 22, 2.
23 ch. 21, 27.
24 Num. 35, 15.
25 ver. 6.
26 ch. 14, 1, & 17, 4.
27 ch. 18, 1.
28 Num. 35, 2.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and "the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And "the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And "the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 "The children of Merari by their families had by lot out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 "And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 "And they gave out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned yeo name.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

11 "And they gave them || the city of Arba, the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the border thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 "Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshton with her suburbs.

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs.

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibbon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 "And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in Mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kephirah with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her suburbs, Gibeon with her suburbs,

24 Ajalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 "And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Beesh-terah with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dalmar with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Ke-desh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 "And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulon, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kodemoth with her suburbs, and Me-phaath with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.
41 "All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.
42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them." Thus were all these cities.
43 ¶ And the Lord gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.
44 ¶ And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.
45 "There failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAPTER XXII.
1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home. 9 They build the altar of testimony in their journey. 11 The Israelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,
2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:
3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the Lord your God.
4 And now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you on the other side Jordan.
5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord charged you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.
6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away; and they went unto their tents.
7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given possession in Bashan; but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them.
8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment; divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.
9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.
11 ¶ And the children of Israel "heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.
12 ¶ And when the children of Israel heard of it, 'the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.
13 ¶ And the children of Israel "sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, 'Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,
14 And with him ten princes, of each tribe a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and 'each one was a head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.
15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,
16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the Lord, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the Lord?
17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord,
18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the Lord! and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against the Lord, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.
19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lord's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel
not against the Lord, nor rebel against us, 
in building you an altar beside the altar 
of the Lord our God. 
20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit 
a trespass in the accustomed thing, and 
and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? 
21 That man perished not alone in his ini-
quity, 
22 The Lord God of gods, the Lord God 
of gods, he knew, and Israel shall know; 
if it be in rebellion, or if in trans-
gression against the Lord, (save us not this day.) 
23 That we have built us an altar to turn 
from following the Lord, or to offer 
thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or 
if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let 
the Lord himself require it; 
24 And if we have not rather done it for 
fear of this thing, saying, If in time to come 
your children might speak unto our children, 
saying, What have ye to do with the Lord 
God of Israel? 
25 For the Lord hath made Jordan a bor-
der between us and you, ye children of Re-
ben and children of Gad; ye have no part in 
the Lord. So shall your children make 
our children cease from fearing the Lord. 
26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare 
to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, 
and nor for sacrifice: 
27 But that it may be *a witness between 
us, and you, and our generations after us, 
that we might *do the service of the Lord 
before him with our burnt-offerings, and 
and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-
offerings; that your children may not say 
to our children in time to come, Ye have no 
part in the Lord. 
28 Therefore said we, that it shall be; 
when they should so say to us or to our 
generations in time to come, that we may 
say again, Behold the pattern of the altar 
of the Lord, which our fathers made, not 
for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it 
is a witness between us and you. 
29 God forbid that we should rebel against 
the Lord, and turn this day from following 
the Lord, *to build an altar for burnt-
offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, be-
side the altar of the Lord our God that is 
before his tabernacle. 
30 That when Phinehas the priest, and 
the princes of the congregation, and heads 
of the thousands of Israel which were with 
him, heard the words that the children of 
Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the 
children of Manasseh spake, *it pleased 
them.
7 \[\text{But "cleave unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day.}\]

9 \[\text{"For the Lord hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.}\]

10 \[\text{"One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.}\]

11 \[\text{"Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the Lord your God.}\]

12 \[\text{Else if ye do in any wise "go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall "make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;}\]

13 \[\text{\textbf{Know for a certainty that "the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and snares in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.}\]

14 \[\text{And behold, this day "I am going the way of all the earth; and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that "not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.}\]

15 \[\text{\textbf{Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you; so shall the Lord bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.}\]

16 \[\text{And he have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.}\]

\section{CHAPTER XXIV.}

1 Joshua assembled the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of God's benefits from Terah. 4 He renewed the covenant between them and God, 26 A store the witnesses of the covenant, 29 Joshua's age, death, and burial. 30 Joseph's bones are buried. 32 Elazar died.

1 And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, 4\text{"Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.}\]

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him

throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau; and I gave unto Esau Mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and after ward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt; and ye came into the sea; 8\text{and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red Sea.}\]

7 And when they cried unto the Lord, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, 8\text{and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness} 9\text{a long season.}\]

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; 8\text{and they fought with you; and I gave you their land, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.}\]

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, 8\text{sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:}\]

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam; 8\text{therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.}\]

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: 8\text{and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.}\]

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, 8\text{even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.}\]

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; 8\text{of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not do ye eat.}\]

14 \[\text{Now therefore fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the Lord.}\]

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods.
17 For the Lord our God he it is that brought us up, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed: 18 And the Lord drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the Lord; for he is our God. 19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord: for he is a holy God; he is a jealous God: he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins. 20 If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. 21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the Lord. 22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen the Lord, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses. 23 Now therefore put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel. 24 And the people said unto Joshua, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey. 25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem. 26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak that was by the sanctuary of the Lord. 27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for he hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God. 28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance. 29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the Lord died, being a hundred and ten years old. 30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in Mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash. 31 And Israel served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the Lord that he had done for Israel. 32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. 33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in Mount Ephraim.
And after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the Lord said, "Judah shall go up; behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Three score and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table; as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in theшел valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba;) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

B.C. Cir. 1455

11 'And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir; and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher:
12 aAnd Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.
13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.
14 "And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?
15 And she said unto him, aGive me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.
16 "aAnd the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of aAdar; aand they went and dwelt among the people.
17 aAnd Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah.
18 Also Judah took aGaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.
19 AAnd the Lord was with Judah; and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.
20 aAnd they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.
21 aAnd the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.
22 aAnd the house of Joseph, also they went up against Beth-el: aand the Lord was with them.
23 And the house of Joseph sent to desory Beth-el. Now the name of the city before was Luz.
24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.
25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.
26 aAnd the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.
27 aNeither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shan and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ilbam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
28 aAnd it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.
29 aNeither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
30 aNeither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.
31 aNeither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Aklah, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphek, nor of Rehob:
32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.
33 aNeither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath: but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.
34 aAnd the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:
35 aBut the Amorites would dwell in Mount Heres in Ajalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.
36 aAnd the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAPTER II.
1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bethana. 6 The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua. 14 God's anger and pity toward them. 29 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

ND an angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.
2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land: ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?
3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the Lord.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 ¶ And the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the Lord, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being a hundred and ten years old.

9 ¶ And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baal:

12 And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

13 And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.

18 And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: (for it repented the Lord because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.)

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, Because this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 ¶ Also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died.

22 ¶ That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will walk in the way of the Lord to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the Lord left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAPTER III

NOW these are the nations which the Lord left, to prove Israel by them, (even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;)

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 ¶ And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgot the Lord their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.
CHAPTER IV.  JABIN AND SISERA OPPRESS ISRAEL.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he [covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried; and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Serach.

27 And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the Lord hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they after him down, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all [b]lustly, and all men of valour: and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad: and he also delivered Israel.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver them from Jabin and Sisera.  18 Joel killeth Sisera.

ND *the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the Lord when Ehud was dead.

2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years [he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 ¶ And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in Mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and

257
JUDGES.

DEBORAH AND BARAK DELIVER ISRAEL.

Jael Killet Sisera.

And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Heber’s wife took a nail of the tent, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground; for he was fast asleep, and weary. So he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAPTER V.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sung Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the Lord for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, even I, will sing unto the Lord; I will sing praise to the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lord, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, ‘the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 ‘The mountains melted from before the Lord, even that Sinai from before the Lord God of Israel.

6 In the days of ‘Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of ‘Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates; ‘was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the Lord.
Then they that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the Lord, even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the Lord go down to the gates.

12 "Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the Lord made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 "Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people; out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. ¶For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheeplfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? ¶For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 ¶Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? ¶Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 ¶Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megido; ¶they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven; the stars of their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse-hoofs broken by the means of the premancings, the premancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; ¶because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall be Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite he, ¶blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 ¶He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 ¶She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workman's hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 ¶At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down; at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots? 

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself, ¶They have not sped; have they not divided the prey; ¶to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil!

30 ¶So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord; but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The beneficents for their sin are oppressed by Midian. ¶A prophet rebuketh them. ¶An angel speaketh Gideon for their deliverance. 

17 Gideon's present is consumed with fire. ¶Gideon destroyeth Baal's altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom. 

20 Jael divideth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal. ¶Gideon's army. ¶Gideon's sign. 

16 So the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the land of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the deus which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong-holds.

3 And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the cast, even they came up against them:

4 And they encompassed against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come into Gaza; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites: and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

7 ¶And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord because of the Midianites,

8 That the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought
you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage; 9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drove them out from before you, and gave you their land; 10 And I said unto you, I am the Lord your God; `fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice. 11 ¶ And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezrite: and his son `Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, † to hide it from the Midianites. 12 And the `angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, `The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. 13 And Gideon said unto him, O my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and `where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying. Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites. 14 And the Lord looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: `have not I sent thee? 15 And he said unto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, `my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. 16 And the Lord said unto him, `Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man. 17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then `show me a sign that thou talkest with me. 18 ¶ Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again. 19 ¶ `And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it. 20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and `pour out the broth. And he did so. 21 ¶ Then the angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and `there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight. 22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for I have seen an angel of the Lord face to face. 23 And the Lord said unto him, `Peace be with thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. 24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the Lord, and called it `Jehovah-shalom: unto this day `it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites. 25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord spake unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, † even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and `cut down the grove that is by it: 26 And build an altar unto the Lord thy God upon the top of this rock, † in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down. 27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the Lord had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night. 28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built. 29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing. 30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it. 31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death while it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down this his altar. 32 Therefore on that day he called him Jeroboam, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar. 33 ¶ Then all the † Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in †the valley of Jezreel. 34 But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer †was gathered after him. 35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them. 36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said,
37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth besides, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wrung the dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER VII.

Then Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early and pitched beside the well of Harod; so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from Mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down into the water, and I will try them for thee there; and it shall be that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water; and the Lord said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink water.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the Lord said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into
thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hand be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the seaside for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overthrew it that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise: for the Lord hath delivered Midian, and all the host.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the
watch; and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.
20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow without; and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.
21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp; and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.
22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah towards Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.
23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Napholi, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.
24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all Mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.
25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAPTER VIII.
1 Gideon purg'd the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideon's army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 12 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed.
2 Gideon revenges his brethren's death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 82 He refreshes government. 21 His ephod came of idolatry. 26 Midian subdued. 29 Gideon's children, and death. 33 The breaches in their policy, and government.

ND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou serv'd us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him sharply.
2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the glooming of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?
3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.
4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.
5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me: for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?
7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tarry your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briars.
8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.
9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.
10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.
11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.
12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.
13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up.
14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.
15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?
16 ¶ And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briars; and with them he taught the men of Succoth.
17 ¶ And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.
18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tahor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they: each one resembled the children of a king.
19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the Lord liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you. 20 And he said un-
to Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: *thou* the Lord shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. (For they had golden ear-rings, *because* they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; beside ornaments, and *collars*, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon *made* an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even *in* Ophrah: and all Israel *went* thither a whoring after it: which thing became *a snare unto Gideon*, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. *And* the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons *of* his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 ¶ And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he *called* Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, *in* Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to pass *as soon* as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and *went* a whoring after Baalim, *and* made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel *remembered* not the Lord their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 *Neither* shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.
15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbai and his house, and have done unto him according to the desiring of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, andfadventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian):

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbai and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbai might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which fainted him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made strong, and went into 'the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, 'Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbai? and Zebul his officer! serve the men of 'Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

L t.

29 And 'would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See, there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Jarmoezem.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the
two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.
45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that were therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.
46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that they entered into a hold of the house of the god Berith.
47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.
48 And Abimelech gat him up to Mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, haste, and do as I have done.
49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.
50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.
51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to break his skull.
54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.
55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.
56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:
57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came "The curse of Jotham the son of Jernibaal.

CHAPTER X.

1 Tola judged Israel in Shamir. 2 Jerubbaal, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 3 The Philistines and Ammonites oppressed Israel. 4 In their misery God senteth them to their false gods. 5 Upon their repentance he piteth them.
CHAPTER XI.

JEPHTHATH IS CHOSEN CAPTAIN.

Upon Abimelech there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in Mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir. And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

3 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

4 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon. And the children of Ammon pressed also the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

5 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

6 And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim. And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

7 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

8 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

9 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; and let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

10 And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

11 And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, After all this they shall come to me among the children of Ammon, and shall fight against them, and I will deliver them into your hand: I will give them up unto the children of Israel, to smite them, as my servant Joshua smote them.

12 And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, Their God, Thou art unto them a God that art with them in the land of their journeying unto this day, and in the wilderness, where thou didst deliver them from the hand of all them that hate them.

13 And they journeyed from Heshbon unto Dibon: they journeyed from Dibon unto Ajalon: they journeyed from Ajalon unto Gibeon.

14 And the children of Ammon were assembled together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

15 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

16 "And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord; and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

19 And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of a strange woman.

20 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob; and there were gathered together vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

21 And it came to pass in time of war, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

22 And it was so, when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

23 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

24 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

25 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

26 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

27 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The Lord the witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

28 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

29 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying,
What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, 'Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto 'Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, 'Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then 'Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not consent. And Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And 'Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon: and Israel said unto him, 'Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

20 'But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto 'Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the Lord God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which 'Cheminosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the Lord our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zipper king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them.

26 While Israel dwelt in 'Heshbon and her towns, and in 'Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou dost me wrong to war against me: the Lord the Judge shall judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mitzpeh of Gilead, and from Mitzpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, 'shall surely be the Lord's, and I will offer it up for a burning-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them: and the Lord delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer even till thou came to 'Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto 'the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to 'Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, 'his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; 'beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and 'I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the Lord, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the Lord hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with
her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.
39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,
40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAPTER XII.
1 The Ephraimites, quarreling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah died, 8 his son, who had thirty sons and thirty daughters. 11 And Elioram, who had forty sons and thirty nephews, judged Israel. 13 And Sam. saw that there was a seven-year famine, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Ephraim.

14 Then Judah the son of Shimeon went down to Timnah, having taken to him Adarah the Timnathite. 15 And when she came out to water her father's flock, Judah went to her, and said, Let me know, I pray thee, thy father. She said, Behold my father is old, and it is a matter of life 16 to me not to know his virgin daughter; and it is a custom in Israel that a man causes his daughter to be 17 given in marriage, and it is not common for her to go out 18 to give the casual 19 nods 20 to men. 21 For these men came through the midst of Jordan, as 22 Beth-lehem, and as Gilgal, and as Gibeon, which are on the borders of the children of Ephraim, and he judged Israel twenty years. 22 And when he died, they buried him in the city of Ephraim, in the part of Mount Ebal. 23 And his son Abdon judged Israel four years. 24 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not. 25 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto Manoah's wife, saying, 26 A man of God came unto Manoah's wife, and said unto her, Behold, there shall come a man, and thou shalt drink of the water of the well, and shalt be given the knowledge of all things. 27 And Manoah's wife said, How shall I know that he is a man of God, who shall come unto me? 28 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen 29 the angel of the Lord. 30 And your wife said, Shall I indeed 31 drink of the water in the well which the man of God hath given me? 32 And Manoah said, The thing that the Lord shall do is good. And Manoah took a kid of the goats, and of the fatness thereof he burned an burnt offering. 33 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto Manoah's wife, saying, I am the angel of God, who appeared unto Manoah's wife. 34 And she said unto him, How art thou come hither? And he said unto her, I am an angel of God, and I come to thee in a word of 35 God. 36 And Manoah's wife said unto him, How shall we know that he shall come unto us? 37 And he said unto her, Thou shalt drink of the water of the well, and shalt be given the knowledge of all things. 38 And the woman went, and 39 returned, and told her husband, saying, A man came unto me, he said, I am an angel of God, and I come to thee in a word of God. 40 But he said unto her, If thou seest me again, thou shalt not see my face any more, and shalt tell me no more. 41 And she said unto him, Whose son art thou? And he said unto her, I am an angel of God. 42 Now therefore arise, eat of the fruit of the tree, and let thine eyes be opened, and thou shalt know 43 the thing which the Lord shall do to thee. 44 And the woman went, and told her husband, saying, A man came unto me, he said, I am an angel of God, and I come to thee in a word of God. 45 And he said unto her, Arise, eat of the fruit of the tree, and let thine eyes be opened, and thou shalt know the thing which the Lord shall do to thee. 46 And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson. 47 Now the spirit of the Lord began to move upon him, and the Spirit of the Lord was upon him. 48 And the judges of Israel judged the people seven years. 49 And there was a new king over Egypt, who knew not Joseph. 50 And Pharaoh had great索 Leaders, and called their names after the stars; 51 and they had dominion over Egypt. 52 And the Gersomites left them, and went to the land of Canaan, and dwelt among the Ziphites. 53 And there passed, over and over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into their hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto this day, to fight against me? 4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim, and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manasseites. 5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay; 6 Then said they unto him, Say now 7 Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth; for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him and slew him at the passages of Jordan. And there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand. 7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in the city of Gilead.

1 And after him [[Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years. 2 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun. 3 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel. 4 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years. 5 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, 'in the mount of the Amalekites.
unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her. 10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day. 11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spaketh unto the woman? And he said, I am. 12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass. †How shall we order the child, and what shall we do unto him? 13 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware. 14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, *neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her let her observe. 15 †And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid "for thee. 16 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the Lord. For Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the Lord. 17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour? 18 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is [secret]? 19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, *and offered it upon a rock unto the Lord; and the angel did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on. 20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar, and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground. 21 But the angel of the Lord did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. †Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the Lord. 22 And Manoah said unto his wife, *We shall surely die, because we have seen God. 23 But his wife said unto him, If the Lord were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these. 24 †And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson. And the child grew, and the Lord blessed him. 25 †And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAPTER XIV. 1 Samson deseth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcass. 10 Samson's marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 16 He speakest thirty Philistines. 26 His wife is married to another. 26 And Samson went down to Timnath, and †saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines, 2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife. 3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me: for she pleaseth me well. 4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lorn, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel. 5 †Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him. 6 And *the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. 7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well. 8 †And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion. 9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion. 10 †So his father went down unto the woman; and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do. 11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him. 12 †And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days.
of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson’s wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle; lest we burn thee and thy father’s house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samson’s wife wept before him and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not; thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him seven days, while their feast lasted; and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father’s house.

20 But Samson’s wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.
and his hands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, heeaaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, ‘Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised!’

19 But God clave a hollow place that was in [the jaw, and there came water thereof; and when he had drunk, 'his spirit came again, and he revived. Wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 And Samson at Gaza espouseth, and carrieth away the gates of the city.

2 Delilah, corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. 3 Thrice she is deceived. 4 At last she overcometh him. 5 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 6 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

HEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of a hill that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, ‘Entice him, and see wherein is his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.’

6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withes, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withes, which had
not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber.) And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withis as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupyed, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou wassest the seven locks of my head with the web,

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to pass when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon
THE PHILISTINES PUT OUT SAMSON'S EYES. JUDGES.

SAMSON AND DELILAH

21 But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison-house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again [after he was shaven].

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country; which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women: and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother made images, and he ornaments for them. He hired a Levite to be his priest.

1 AND there was a man of Mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.
2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me: I took it. And his mother said, "Blessed be thou of the Lord, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the Lord from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 'In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to Mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was set him as one of his sons.

12 And Micah 'consecrated the Levite; and the young man "became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the Lord will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest:

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 The judges sent five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 5 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 6 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest, and have conscripted things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherever Josh. than inherited the priesthood.

275
And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, ten men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to Mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there. 

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what maketh thou in this place? and what hast thou here? 

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealt Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest. 

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we shall be prosperous. 

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the Lord is your way wherein ye go. 

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and there was no magistracy in the land, that might put them to shame in anything; and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man. 

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye? 

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and enter to possess the land. 

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land; for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of anything that is in the earth. 

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men armed with weapons of war. 

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim. 

13 And they passed thence unto Mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah. 

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that 'there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. 

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him. 

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate, 

17 And 'the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took 'the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image; and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war. 

18 And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye? 

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thinne hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, 'and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel? 

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in midst of the people. 

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriage before them. 

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. 

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company? 

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee? 

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest 'angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household. 

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were
too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micah’s graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 A Levite went to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Tribesmen abate his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of Mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him into her father’s house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there forty whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses; and she brought him into her father’s house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father-in-law, the damsel’s father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel’s father said unto his son-in-law, 7 Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel’s father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel’s father said, Comfort thine heart. I pray thee, and they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel’s father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening. I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry: and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Gibeah, which is to Jerusalem: and there were with him two assæ saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Gibeah, the day was far spent: and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city, of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Ramah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way: and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of Mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah; but the men 1 the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city; and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of Mount Ephraim; from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the Lord: and there is no man that receiveth me to house.
19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, 'Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 'So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, 'Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 'Behold, here is my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him; so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them: and they #knew her.

and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

CHAPTER XX.
15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men, lefthanded; every one could sling stones at a hair-breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the Lord until even, and asked counsel of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up again against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the Lord said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the Lord, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the Lord, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days)

28 ¶ And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days, saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.
JUDGES.
Benjamin pillar 280
Josh. Josh. and Benjamites Ileb. I Ilt'Ii. but and all Or, Isai. children great and long "but Hpb. touched SMITTEN Or, Sii 19. whole HtheTIth

THE B.C. smite theTIth

THE TRIIBE OF BENJAMIN.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.
30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.
31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.
32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.
33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.
34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.
35 And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and a hundred men: all these drew the sword.
36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.
37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.
38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.
39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.
40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and beheld, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.
41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.
42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.
43 Thus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode
CHAPTER XXI.

Benjamites that escaped.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 2 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead they provide them four hundred virgins. 3 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

2 And the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife. 3 And said, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel? 4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the Lord? 6 For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death. 7 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. 8 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the Lord? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there. 10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children. 11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, 12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan. 13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them. 14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. 15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin? 17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. 18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the Lord in Shiloh yearly in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, [on the east side] on the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebanon. 20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards: 21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. 22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain,
that we will say unto them, *Be favourable unto them for our sakes;* because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto

RUTH.

**ORPAA FROM GOING WITH HER.**

their inheritance, and *repaired the cities,* and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 *In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.*

---

**THE BOOK OF RUTH.**

CHAPTER I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, died there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, died also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuaded her two daughters-in-law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanyeth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOW it came to pass in the days when *the judges* judged, that there was *a famine* in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to so-journ in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and *continued* there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and his two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth; and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 *Then* she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had *visited* his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, *Go, return each to her mother's house: the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.*

9 The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, *that* they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, *if* I should have a husband also to-night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for *it grieveth* me much for your sakes, that *the hand of the Lord* is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again. And Orpah kissed her mother-in-law; but Ruth *claveth* unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto *her* gods: *return* thou after thy sister-in-law.

16 And Ruth said, *Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return* from following after thee: for whithersoever thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: *thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:*

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: *the Lord do so to me, and*
CHAPTER II.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband’s, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers; and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The Lord be with you: and they answered him, The Lord bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

18 "When she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they said, "Is this Naomi?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ||Naomi, call me ||Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, "and the Lord hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me!

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter-in-law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAPTER II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.

4 Boaz, taking knowledge of her, sheweth her great favour. II That which she got, she carreth to Naomi.

9 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.
9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and rebuke her not:

16 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wast thou that wast so diligent to-day? and blessed be he that taught thee this day.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed be he of the Lord, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my
young men, until they have ended all my harvest.
22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they may meet thee not in any other field.
23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley-harvest and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

CHAPTER III.
1 By Naomi's direction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet. 8 Boaz acknowledges the right of a kinsman. 14 He sends her away with six measures of barley.

HEN Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee that it may be well with thee?
2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor.
3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.
4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet; and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.
5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.
6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her.
7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn; and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.
8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.
9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art near a kinsman.
10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followest not young men, whether poor or rich.
11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous woman.
12 And now it is true that I am thy near kinsman: bowbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.
13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part; but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the Lord liveth: lie down until the morning.
14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning; and rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.
15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.
16 And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.
17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law.
18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAPTER IV.
1 Boaz calleth Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and beheld, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.
2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.
3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, seloth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's:
4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.
5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.
6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own in-

B.C. cir. 1200.
1 Or, fell upon her.
2 1 Cor. 7, 36; 1 Tim. 5, 9.
3 ch. 2, 9.
4 ch. 2, 8.
5 2 Sam. 14, 2.
6 1 Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.
7 1 Judg. 19, 6, 9, 22.
8 Num. 12, 26; Deut. 1, 10.
9 1 Or, took hold on.
10 Ezek. 16, 8.
11 1 Or, one that hath right to redeem.
12 ch. 9, 20, & ver. 12.
13 ch. 2, 20.
14 ch. 1, 8.
15 Heb. gate.
16 Prov. 12, 4.
17 vers. 9.
18 m ch. 4, 1.
20 1 Judg. 8, 19. Jer. 4, 2.
21 Rom. 12, 17, & 14, 16. 1 Cor. 16, 22. 2 Cor. 8, 21. 1 Thess. 5, 22.
22 1 Or, seek, or, a-portion.
23 Ps. 37, 3, 5.
24 ch. 2, 17.
25 1 Ki. 21, 6. Prov. 23, 22.
26 Heb. I and I will reveal in thine ear.
27 Jer. 22, 7, 8.
28 Gen. 46, 10.
29 Lev. 25, 25.
31 ch. 3, 12, 13
heritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem it.

7 "Now this was the manner in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elna-ch, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and jo do thou worthy in Ephratah and the famous in Beth-lehem:

12 And let thine house be like the house of Pharez, whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of the seed which the Lord shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 ¶ And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron, 19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab, 20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon, 21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed, 22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.
CHAPTER I.

1 Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshipped yearly at Shiloh. 2 He cherished Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in grief prayed for a child. 12 Eli first rebuked her, afterward blessed her. 19 Hannah having borne Samuel, stayed at home till he be weaned. 24 She presented him, according to her vow, to the Lord.

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah; and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had none.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah; but the Lord had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

7 And as he did so year by year, ¶ when she went up to the house of the Lord, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah his husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why dost thou not? and why is thy heart grievled? am not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the Lord:)

10 ¶ And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and thither shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the Lord, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 ¶ Then Elia answered and said, Go in peace: and the Lord of hosts grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, ¶ Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the Lord remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, ¶ when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying; Because I have asked him of the Lord.

21 ¶ And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the
child be weaned, and then I will bring him that he may appear before the Lord, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the Lord establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord.

27 For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the Lord; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the Lord. And he worshipped the Lord there.

CHAPTER II.

1 Hannah's song in thankfulness. 2 The sin of Eli's sons. 3 Samuel's ministry. 20 By Eli's blessing Hannah is more fruitful. 22 Eli reproved his sons. 28 A prophecy against Eli's house.

1 AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord, mine horn is exalted in the Lord; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the Lord, for there is none beside thee; neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased; so that the barren hath borne seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The Lord killeth, and maketh alive; he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich; he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the child did minister unto the Lord before Eli the priest.

12 Now the sons of Eli were sons of Beiah: they knew not the Lord.

13 And the priest's custom with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sullen flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat †presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, Nay; but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the Lord: for men abhorred the offering of the Lord.

18 †But Samuel ministered before the Lord, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 And Eli †blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord give thee seed of this woman for the ||loan which is lent to the Lord. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the Lord †visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

22 †Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that †assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregations.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.
A PROPHECY AGAINST ELI'S HOUSE.

CHAPTER III.

GEORGE CALLETH SAMUEL.

24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the Lord's people to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the Lord, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they heartenked not unto the voice of their father, *because the Lord would slay them.

26 And the child Samuel *grew on, and was in favour both with the Lord, and also with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, *Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house!

28 And did I *choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and *did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore *kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation; and honourest thou my saints above me, to make yourselves fat with the best of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, *I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the Lord saith, *Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, *the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall *be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die *in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be *a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: *in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, *Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.
15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the Lord hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: for God doth speak in secret things, and in hidden things doeth he show forth his word.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the Lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

21 And the Lord appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The Philistines were at Eph-ezer. 2 They fetch the ark unto the terror of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas' wife, discouraged in her travail with Caleb-dib, dieth.

2And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eph-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shoulterd with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us! for there hath not been such a thing theretofore.

8 Wo unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 ¶ Be strong and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes waxed dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army. And he said, What tis there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and they two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. ¶And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself, and travailed; for her pains came upon her.
DAGON FALLETH BEFORE THE ARK.  

CHAPTER V.

1 The Philistines brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 2 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. 3 So God dealt with them of Ashkelon, when it was brought thither: 10 and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

ND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-enez unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon’s house, did read on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with ‘emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, “the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and “he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, “They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction all through the city; “the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAPTER VI.

1 After seven months the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send them of Kiriath-jearim to fetch it.

ND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines “called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise return him “a trespass-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass-offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, “according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land; and ye shall “give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, “as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make “a new cart, and take two milch-kine “on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put “the jewels of gold which ye return him for a trespass-offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his
own coast to *Beth-shemesh, then [he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then *we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the Lord upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone; and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering upon the Lord.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone; and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the Lord.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 ¶ And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the Lord; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one;

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the *great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the Lord: which stone remaneth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And they smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, *Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God! and to whom shall he go up from us!
12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it *Eben-ezer*, saying, Hitherto hath the *Lord* helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the *Lord* was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored unto Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house; and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the *Lord*.

### CHAPTER VIII.

1 And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was *Joel*; and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were judges* in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after the *Lord* and *took* bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now *make us* a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the *Lord*.

7 And the *Lord* said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but "they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them
up out of Egypt even unto this day, where-with they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the Lord unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectioners, and to do, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the Lord will not hear you in that day.

19 And also the people will refuse to obey the voice of Samuel; and they will say, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the Lord.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Saul desiring to find his father's asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 12 according to God's revelation, 15 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entereth one Saul at the ford. 25 Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

OW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphi-ah, a Benjamine, a mighty man of power.
CHAPTER X.

SAMUEL ANOINTETH SAUL.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the Lord had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the Lord said unto him, *Behold the man whom I spake to thee of!* This same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, *Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? was I not also thy father's housekeeper?* And Saul answered and said, *Thou art an honest man, and art full of discernment: I pray thee, accept, I pray thee, the seal of God's Spirit which is breathed out on me.*

20 And Saul took Samuel, and brought him to Ramah, and gave him bread; and he gave him the people, saying, *Go down to thy father's house; and I will come down after thee, and will glorify thee before the people.*

21 And Saul said unto Samuel, *Be not afraid to join the company of thine young men, whom I have left with thee.*

22 And Samuel said unto Saul, *I will go down with thee to the border of Benjamin.* And Saul and Samuel went down to the border of Benjamin.

23 And Saul said unto Samuel, *Behold, I have performed the Lord's word in coming unto his vineyard; and thou hast shewed thy servant all his words, and hast not withheld any thing from me.*

24 And Samuel said unto Saul, *Be not afraid: for the Lord hath not forsaken thee, nor turned from thee this day.*

25 And Saul took the people and numbered them in Bezek, and the people numbered were three hundred thousand men.

26 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Michmash, and drew near to sing at the top of the hill.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER X.

1 Samuel anointed Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signs. 3 Saul's heart is changed, and he prospers. 4 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different afflictions of his subjects.

1 THEN *Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, 'Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?* 2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left with the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, *What shall I do for my son?* 3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine: 4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands. 5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, *where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them; and they shall prophesy.* 6 And *the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with thee, and shalt be turned into another man. 7 And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, *that thou do as occasion shall serve thee; for *God is with thee.* 8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal: and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: *seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.* 9 And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day. 10 And *when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and 'the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them. 11 And it came to pass when all that knew}
him beforetime, saw, that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said, "one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses; and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the Lord to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you:

19 ¶ And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations; and ye have...
CHAPTER XI.

Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, *On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.*

And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, *Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.*

Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and *all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.*

And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, *What aileth the people that weep?* And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

And he took a yoke of oxen, and heaved them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, *Whosoever cometh not forth before Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.*

And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, *To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help.* And the messengers came and showed it to the men of Jabesh: and they were glad.

Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

And the people said unto Samuel, *Who is he that said, Saul shall reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.*

And Saul said, *There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day the Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.*

Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king *before the Lord in Gilgal:* and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the Lord: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER XII.

Saul testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproacheth the people of ingratitude. 10 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them with God's mercy.

And Saul said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and *have made a king over you.*

And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed; and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhoodhood unto this day.

Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed: who's ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any present? or of whom have I hurt any man's hand.

And he said unto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

And Saul said unto the people, If it be the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt:

Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord of all the righteous acts of the Lord, which he did to you and to your fathers.

When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.
9 And when they forgot the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the Lord, and said, 'We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.'

11 And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samson, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when the Lord your God said, 'I will set a king over you.'

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired! and behold, the Lord hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore 'stand and see this great thing, which the Lord will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not 'wheat-harvest to-day? 'I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that 'your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and 'all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, 'Pray for thy servants unto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto our sins this evil, to ask us a king.'

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, 'Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart.'

21 And 'turn ye not aside: 'for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.

22 For 'the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because the Lord hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.'

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but 'I will teach you the good and the right way:

24 'Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for 'consider how 'great things he hath done for you.'

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, 'ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.'

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Saul's selected band. 2 He called the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten. 3 The Philistines' great host. 6 The distress of the Israelites. 8 Saul, weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificed. 11 Samuel reproved him. 17 The three splendid deeds of the Philistines. 19 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAUL reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in Mount Beth-ek, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote 'the garrison of the Philistines that was in 'Geba; and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also 'was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people 'did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people 'followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.
And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

And Samuel said, What hast thou done! And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the Lord: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin; but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual:

And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.)

But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his couler, and his axe, and his mattock.

Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulers, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

And the ||garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

Chapter XIV.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, went and smiteth the Philistines. A divine terror maketh them best themselves. 17 Saul, not staying the priest's answer, sitteth on them. 21 The exasperated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, pass against them. 24 Saul's unadvised adoration hindereth the victory. 32 He restringeth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan, taken by lot, is saved by the people. 47 Saul's strength and family.

NOW it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate-tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men;

And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the Lord's priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Senech.

The forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thine heart.

Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign unto us.

And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.
12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will show you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ||a half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was ||a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

19 ¶ And it came to pass while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise |that was in the host of the Philistines went up, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in Mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 ¶ So the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over 'unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

25 ¶ And all they of the land came to a wood: and there was ||honey upon the ground.

26 ¶ And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in a honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth ||any food this day. And the people were ||faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found! for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew ||on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ||transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat: and sin not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox ||with him that night, and slew them there.

35 ¶ And Saul built an altar unto the Lord: ||the same was the first altar that he built unto the Lord:

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.
CHAPTER XV.

SAUL SENT TO DESTROY AMALEK.

† And Saul said, "Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day."

39 For as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, ||"Give a perfect lot." And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, "I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die." And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

44 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel! God forbid: "as the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day." So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

45 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

46 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48 And he gathered a host, and "smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now "the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shaua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal: 50 And the name of the son of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 "And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.
15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: 'for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, 'When thou wast little in thine own sight, west thou not made head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king over Israel! 18 And the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things, which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, 'Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, 'to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken unto the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idlery. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: 'for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, 'The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine that is better than thou.

29 And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the Lord.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, 'As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to 'Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lord repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice, came to Beth-lehem. 2 His human judgment is reprieved. 1 Heänneth David. 15 Saul sendeth for David to quell his evil spirit.

ND the Lord said unto Samuel, 'How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel! 'fill thy horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the Lord said, Take a heifer with thee, and say, 'I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town 'trembled at his coming, and said, 'Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord: 'sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, 'Surely the Lord's anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of
his stature; because I have refused him: "for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart."
8 Then Jesse called "Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
9 Then Jesse made "Shammah to pass by: And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.
10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel: And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.
11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, "Send and fetch him: for we will not sit till thou come hither.
12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was a ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.
13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren; and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.
14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.
15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.
16 Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on a harp: and it shall come to pass, that when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.
17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.
18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.
19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.
20 And Jesse 'took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.
21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.
and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.
13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.
14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.
15 But David went and returned from Saul *to feed his father's sheep at Bethlehem.
16 And the Philistines drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.
17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren: 
18 And carry these ten *loaves unto the captain of their thousand, and *look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.
19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.
20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the *trench, as the host was going forth to the *fight, and shouted for the battle,
21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.
22 And David left *this carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and *saluted his brethren.
23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake *according to the same words; and David heard them.
24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled *from him, and were sore afraid.
25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up; and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and *will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.
26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?
27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, *So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.
28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.
29 And David said, What have I now done? *Is there not a cause?
30 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and *spake after the same *manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.
31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he *sent for him.
32 ¶ And David said to Saul, *Let no man's heart fail because of him: *thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.
33 And Saul said to David, *Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.
34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a *fist out of the flock:
35 And I went out after him and smote him, and delivered *it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.
36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.
37 David said moreover, *The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and *the Lord be with thee.
38 ¶ And Saul girded David with his armour, and he put a helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.
39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these, for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.
40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the *brook, and put them in a shepherd's *bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling *was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.
41 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David: and the man that bare the shield *went before him.
42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he 'disdained him: for he was but a youth, and 'ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, 'Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine 'said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast 'defied.

46 This day will the Lord 'deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give 'the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth: that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the Lord 'saveth not with sword and spear: for 'the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Q Q

David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took hence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, 'they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until they came to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Sharrain, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, 'whose son

B.C. cir. 1063.
Ps. 112. 4, 5. Cor. 1, 32, 28.
ch. 16, 12.
chap. 24, 18. 2 Sam. 2. 44, 1, 6, 16; 2 Kings 8, 9, 6; 15, 9. 2 Kings 9.
1 Kings 60. 10.
2 Sam. 22, 23, 25; 20, 4, 4, 4; 1, 2 Cor. 10, 4; 2 Kings 11, 22, 14.
ver. 10.
Heb. 11, 2, 14.
Deut. 23, 26.
Judges 4, 1, 14, 15; 3, 26; 10, 19. 15, 20, 21.
Ps. 44, 4, 7, 10, 1, 7, Zech. 4, 6.
2 Chron. 20, 15.
chap. 21, 9. See Judges 3, 31, 6, 19, 12; 1 Chron. 22, 21.
Heb. 11, 31.
Josh. 15, 36.
See ch. 10, 21, 22.
is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Jonathan loved David. 2 Saul censured his praise, 10 seeking to kill him in his lurry, 12 searched for him his good success, 17 offered him his daughters for a scare. 22 David persuaded to be the king's son-in-law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michal's dowry. 28 Saul's hatred, and David's glory increaseth.

And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that 'the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that 'the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, 'Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him: and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but 'the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the 'evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, as at other times: and 'there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin: for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because 'the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and 'he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behoved himself wisely in all his ways: and 'the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But 'all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, 'her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight 'the Lord's battles. For Saul said, 'Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, 'Who am I? and what is 'my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 ¶ And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a 'snare to him, and that 'the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law, in the one of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, 'Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, ¶On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, 'The king desireth not any dowry, but a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these
words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the Lord was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul: so that his name was much set by.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 And Jonathan discomfited his father's purpose to kill David. ¶ And Saul's sons went forth: and Saul commeth to Naioth in Ramah. And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king's sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee and to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul swore, As the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter: and they fled from him.
I. SAMUEL. THE FRIENDLY LEAGUE BETWEEN THEM.

24 And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, 'Is Saul also among the prophets?'

CHAPTER XX.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 2 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 3 Jonathan's token to David. 4 Saul, missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 5 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

David and Jonathan.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is the new moon: and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat; but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that I might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice made there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that 'evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself: for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me! or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O Lord God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward
earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem:
29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother he hath commanded me to be there: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.
30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ||†Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness!
31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he †shall surely die.
32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, †Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done!
33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: †whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.
34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.
35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.
36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. | And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow ‡beyond him.
37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?
38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.
39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.
40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto this lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.
41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.
42 And Jonathan said to David, †Go in
peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 And David sent thence, and they brought unto him Hushai the Arkite, whom he had sent to the king, when he was in Gath. 2 And David sent to Ahimelech the priest, and made a solemnity there, and gave them the words which Saul had told them. And they answered him.

3 And the hand, was and especially given there. And when he called Adonijah, and Abiathar, and the five lords of his father's house, to eat with him in Baalö, he would not go in.

4 And he called his brethren also, and his father's servants. 5 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the servants which were of David, and the mighty men, and Solomon his son, he called to him: 6 but Adonijah he would not call, because he said, The king would not suffer him to come to the king.

7 Then said David, There is none like that; give it me.

8 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

9 And "the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands? 10 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

11 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ||scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

12 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man ||is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

13 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commanded his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by God, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaint of his servants' unfaithfulness. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul communeth to kill the priests. 17 The footsteps refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

21 And David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 ¶ And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet "Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a btree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;) 7 Then said David,
unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds?  
8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?  
9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.  
10 ¶ And he inquired of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.  
11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father’s house, the priests that were in Nob; and they came all of them to the king.  
12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub.  And he answered, ¶ Here I am, my lord.  
13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?  
14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king’s son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?  
15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me, Let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, ¶ less or more.  
16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father’s house.  
17 ¶ And the king said unto the || footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the Lord; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me.  But the servants of the king ¶ would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the Lord.  
18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and ¶ slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.  
19 ¶ And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.
Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah; and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbade to go forth.

And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds; and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life; and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David in the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and he that Saul my father knoweth.

And they two made a covenant before the Lord; and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me.

Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his humming is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursueth after David in the wilderness of Maon.

And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain; and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammah-lekoth.

And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at Engedi.

Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand; then thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off of Saul's robeprivily.

And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand; then thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off of Saul's skirt.

And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying,
My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, "Wherefore hearest thou men’s words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt!

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord had delivered thee today into mine hand in the cave; and some bade me kill thee; but mine eyes spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lord’s anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou *hastent my soul to take it.

12 ¶ The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out! after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 ¶ The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and *see, and * plead my cause, and * deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, "Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 ¶ And he said to David, Thou art * more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And Saul had sworn that day how that thou hast dealt well with me; forasmuch as when *the Lord had * delivered me into thine hand, thou killest me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away! wherefore the Lord reward thee well, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, *I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 *Sware now therefore unto me by the Lord, ‘that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father’s house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto *the hold.

CHAPTER XXV.

(Continued from the previous page.)
messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he trailed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not thour, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were as a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheepe ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, 'Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and beheld, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath required me evil for good.

22 'So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I have left of all that pertain to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniuity be; and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine tendence, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; and Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath withheld thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord lighteth the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sing out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the Lord shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be sign unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that thy lord hath avenged himself: but when the Lord shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the Lord God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, 'Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the Lord smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, 'Blessed be the Lord, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the Lord hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and commended with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail at Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to
CHAPTER XXVI.

David again spareth his life.

1 David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, 'the Lord shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish.'

2 Then David said to Abner, Art thou not a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

3 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the Lord liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept thy master the Lord's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

4 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, 'Is this thy voice, my son David?' and David said, 'It is my voice, my lord, O king.

5 And he said, 'Wherefore doth my lord the king thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

6 And Saul said, 'Go, return, thy servant: I will not harm thee.'

7 Now therefore, let me depart, and return to my place: and let the king return to his own place: for David said, 'I will not stretch forth my hand against my lord, because he is my肉'

8 And Saul said to David, 'Go in peace: thou shalt not abide with me, lest I sin against the Lord in raising up mine hand against thee: for I have heard of the trespass which thou hast done against me; therefore I will give thee opportunity to depart.'

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: 'for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord's anointed, and be guiltless!'

10 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because 'a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them.'

11 Then David went over to the other side and stood on the top of a hill afar off; a great space being between them:

12 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

13 And David said to Abner, 'Go with me, and let us go down before the people.' And Abner said, Go with me: and see where the king's son is, and take thy oath with him in the presence of the people, and be peace.'

14 Then Abner said to the elders of Israel, 'Is it not meet for Saul's son to reign over the Israelites? Wherefore is it this day said, The king hath no son? why then should it not be esteemed of the house of the king to-day?

15 And when Abner was come to hearken unto the voice of David, he fell down on his face to the earth before the king, and said, 'Thy servant will do all that thou shalt command me.'

16 And king David said to Abner, 'Go ye to the camp, and number the valiant men among the Ishmaelites.'

17 And Abner went to the camp, and said to the Ishmaelites, 'Whosoever loveth king Saul, follow me: and whosoever loveth king David, follow him.' And the Ishmaelites were persuaded, and came with Abner to the land of Gath.

18 And Abner went to King David, and said, 'Thou didst shew to thy servant kindness in giving him this covenant.'

19 And David said to Abner, 'I will do good to thee, in that I will give thee ten thousand pieces of silver, and ten chief men out of the tribes of Israel.'

20 And Abner said to David, 'Wherefore, may my lord the king not think that I have counselled against thee, to give thee advice and help in the matter, and that I should be the father of the king, and the father of Israel: but I counselled to deliver thee from the hand of Saul.'

21 And David said to Abner, 'Thou hast been a guide to me: overwhelmingly true, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.'
I. Saul

Then Heb. a night Numb 13. familiar H Isai

Achish 11. pray place for He, iS

Or, her, Then Deut, have

And See Gen. should Heb. 1 thou Da-

And Ceu. abhor And some and Saul, .Tosh.

And H 30. there 8 See this day this

thine let against but Lord

1 him

me now wherefore that of country and

and Amalekites

deceived David, even unto the land, as thou

and the Amalekites; for those nations

goes of old Saul, even unto the land of Egy-

red and the Guiteines; and those nations

deceived David and his men went up to

the country of Judea unto this day.

David dwelt in the

kingdom of Judah into this day.

And David dwelt with Achish at Gath.

And David knew that the lords of Gath had

his bones; and his men told this to David.

And David said unto Achish, if I 

have made a road today? And David, 25.

Against the south of Judah, and against the

south of the Jerahmeels, and against the

south of the Engediites, and against the

south of the Arabah, and against the

south of the Philistines, he did so, that the

sight of his

David slept within the walls of Gath, and he

said, I pray thee, divine unto

II. And David saved neither man nor

woman alive; but told on the saying of

David, saying, He hath made his people

shall be my servant for ever.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Do not pollute in this heart. I shall now finish in this heart.

nothing better for me than this, and should specifically escape

into the land of the Philis-

ites, and Saul shall despair of me.

David shall not be my servant for ever.

DAVID SLEPT WITH THE LORD.

Awake, O sword, and arise against my lamen-

tation; for thus spake the LORD against all his

enemies, ye that were glad at my misfortunes;

that the Lord the God of hosts: he shall be

my shepherd: therefore David shall be my

servant for ever.
12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? and she said, And he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answered me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest know the words which I shall do. 21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in mine hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hastened, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they arose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 David marched with the Philistines, and was disallowed by their princes. 2 Achish dissuaded him, with commendations of his fidelity.

OW "the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel. 2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rear-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands? 6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the Lord liveth, thou hast been right, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not.
7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that then I will not displease the lords of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 And the Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 2 David asking counsel is encouraged by God to pursue them. 3 By the means of a revived Egyptian he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 4 David's law to divide the spoil equally between them that light and them that keep the stuff. 5 He sendeth presents to his friends.

And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives that were therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 And so David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him lifted up his voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar, the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee bring me either the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David inquired at the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom belongeth thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilit light even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drove before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

21 And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made
also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, brethren, with that which the Lord hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarryeth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, Behold a present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord.

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachel, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hornah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer fell themselves.

2 And the Philistines fought against Israel: and they fought every man in the cities of the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines fought against Saul, and the archers shot him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not: for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass, when the Philistines had stripped the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in Mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 ¶ And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 ¶ All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.
THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, OTHERWISE CALLED, THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

And the Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Saul’s death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon a Mont of Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I saw that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was upon his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him:

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the Lord’s anointed?

15 ¶ And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thou hast not been as afraid against thee, saying, I have slain the Lord’s anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bedead them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 ¶ Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions.

24 ¶ Daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other de-
lights; who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.
25. How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.
26. I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan; very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.
27. How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER II.

And it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam of the Jezreelites, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite.

And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the Lord, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

And now the Lord shew kindness and truth unto you; and I also will require this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and the ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim;

And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and

reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.

And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven years and six months.

And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

Then there arose, and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

And there was a very sore battle that day; and Abner was eaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as a lion to a wild roe.

And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth
before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibcon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of a hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had fenced you up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bith-ron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAPTER III.

1 During the war David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Absalom was in Jerusalem, that Joab heard Abner's messengers came in a good morrow to Abel of the Caesarea.

3 And Joab sent of his host, even of the chief of the host, to Abel of the Caesarea, and all the people of the war were with him.

4 ¶ And Absalom met the people, and said, Go, stand ye on the top of the hill. And David's people went up, every man out of his tent, and stood on the top of the hill.

5 And Absalom said to his servants, Behold, ye know and see that it is a heaviness of my countenance, that the king my father putteth not trust in his daughter-in-law, namely in Tamar: why then should the faces of these men be lighter than the faces of all the other faces? in that I see it no going forth from the king.

6 ¶ And Joab came to the king, and said, Why is thy face so towre? for thou hearkest not, that, behold, we are come in a good morrow, as the king's sea was for a sea, and no man took of the spoil? but now thy servant Joab, and all his men with him, are at the well of Gibeon, in the army of the king.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 ¶ So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal, Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Paltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her tallow peeping behind her to rBahirin. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return, and he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David fin times past to be king over you:

18 And now do it: for the Lord hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spoke in the ears of Benjamin; and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David in Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 ¶ And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over...
all that thine heart desireth, And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them; but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him discreetly, and smote him thence under the fifth rib that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guilty before the Lord; for ever since the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 ¶ Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaveth a staff, or that falleth on a sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Render your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And King David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron; and the king lifted up his voice and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, 1So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, 'till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel!

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me. 1The Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheth's head to be buried.

ND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his foot: he was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan 'out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled; and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame: and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and heheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the
king. Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, which sought thy life; and the Lord hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 And David answered Rechab and Branaah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerehithe, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, 'who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings,) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, || who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have shion a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands, and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAPTER V.
The tribes of Israel came to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, | we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, 'Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and 'King David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: || thinking, David cannot come in hither.

11. Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getheth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, || that are hated of David's soul, || he shall be chief and captain. || Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David. And David built round about from Millo inward.

10 And David dwelt in the city of David. And David built round about, and gathered together with him mighty men unto Jerusalem, even chief men, even chief men of the host.

12 And David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; || Shammuah, and Shohab, and Nathan, and Solomôn,

15 Ishbar also, and || Elisheua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elisheva, and Eliphelet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to || Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place || Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men || burned them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when || David inquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up: but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearseth the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, then shalt thou bestir thyself: for
then "shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as the Lord had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

CHAPTER VI.

1 David fetched the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uz- zah is written at Perez-uzzah. 6 God blessed Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David brought the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danced before it, for which Michal despised him. 17 He sleweth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy is childless to her death.

GAIN, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of The Lord of hosts that dwelleth between the cheru-bims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was at Gibeah, to accompany the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the Lord on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps,

and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it: for the oxen shook it.

7 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah, and he smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the Lord that day, and said, How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 ¶ And the ark of the Lord continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the Lord blessed Obed-edom and all his household,

12 ¶ And it was told King David, saying, "The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. "So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.
13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the Lord with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw King David leaping and dancing before the Lord; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

19 ¶ And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said,

How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the Lord, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel: therefore will I play before the Lord.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God a house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

ND it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now,
I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart: for the Lord is with thee.

4 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying,

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with all the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me a house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I will make thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 And I will establish a house for my name, and I will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more as beforetime.

10 And as 'since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee that he will make thee a house.

11 And 'when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.
ND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Metheg-annamah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David had much gold of Syria, and silver:

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. ¶ And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King David took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, he sent Joram his son unto King David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi.) And Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

10 Which also King David did dedicate when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

11 And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. ¶ And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

12 And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder;

14 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the scribe;

15 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief rulers.

CHAPTER IX.

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. ¶ For Jonathan's sake he entertained him at his table, and restored him all that was Saul's. He hath made Ziba Ziba his name.

2 ND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

3 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba. And when they had called unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

4 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is four years old.

5 ¶ Then King David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such as a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, Have I given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy
servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master’s son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master’s son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fourteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king’s sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Ammishaddai. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: “for he did eat continually at the king’s table; and “was lame on both his feet.”

CHAPTER X.

1 David’s messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, were viliously entreated. 2 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overthrown by Joab and Abishai. 10 Shobach, making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

ND it came to pass after this, that the “king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David’s servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, “Thou thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David’s servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they “stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and of King Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of “the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zobah and of Rehob, and Ish-toh, and Maacah were by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 ¶Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river: and they came to Helam: and ¶Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David commangeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah, sent by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He earnestly to Joab the letter of his death. 14 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

ND it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the
children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah.

But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he 'saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of ||Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers and took her: and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; (||for she was 'purified from her uncleanness:) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him ||how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, ||The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him |'drink: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David ||wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may |'be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a
place where he knew that valiant men were.
17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.
18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;
19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,
20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall!
21 Who smote "Abimelech the son of "Jorub-besheth! did not a woman cast a piece of a mill-stone upon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.
22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.
23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.
24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants: and some of the king's servants were dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.
25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devour eth one as well as another: make thee battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.
26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.
27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the Lord.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Nathan's parable of the ewe-lamb causeth David to be his own judge. 2 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is punished. 3 David mourneth and giveth for the child, while it liveth. 4 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 5 David killeth Raboth, and tortureth the people thereof.

And the Lord sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds;
3 But the poor man had nothing save one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own maw, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.
4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him: but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.
5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.
6 And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel; and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;
8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy boson, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.
9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.
10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.
11 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.
12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.
13 ¶ And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.
14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

331
15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house. And the Lord struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.
16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.
17 And the elders of his house arose, and went unto him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.
18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?
19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.
20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.
21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.
22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted, and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?
23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.
24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon; and the Lord loved him.
25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the Lord.
26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabba of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.
27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabba, and have taken the city of waters.
28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.
29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabba, and fought against it, and took it.
30 ¶ And he took their king's crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a tal-
And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister. And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for it is not such a thing ought to be done in Israel: do not then this folly.

And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withdraw from thee.

Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her.

Then Amnon hated her exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

And she had a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went and cried.

And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

But when King David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon, neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers: let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded thee? be courageous, and be valiant.

And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man got him up upon his mule, and fled.

And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

Then the king arose, and 'tare his garments and 'lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

Now therefore 'let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: 'tis thy servant said, so it is.

And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept every sore.

But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

Thus Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

And the soul of King David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Josh, sorrowing a wail of Tekoa, by a parable to incline the king's heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem.

2 Absalom's beauty, bow, and children. 3 After two years, Absalom by Josh is brought into the king's presence.
of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid; and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comforable: for 'as an angel of God, so is my lord the king' to discern good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from anointed that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, 'according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 ¶ And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and 'thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him 'not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: 'from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it; because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it;) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.
29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have him sent to the king; but he would not come to him; and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab’s field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom’s servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire!

32 And Absalom answered Joab. Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king’s face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king *kissed Absalom.

CHAPTER XV.

1 AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man had that was outside, that Absalom b prepared chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but [there is no man depanted of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, ‘Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him oaths, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>B.C.</th>
<th>1027.</th>
<th>Hethrae, near my place.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5:13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a 1 Chron. 4:36,</td>
<td>5572</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c Gen. 33:12, 22,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b Gen. 32:29, 30,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 33:13, 14,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 33:18,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a Gen. 31:52, 53,</td>
<td>5540</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4 So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 *And it came to pass after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the Lord, in Hebron.

8 *For thy servant *vowed a vow *while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the Lord shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then will I serve the Lord.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 *But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called; and they went thither in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David’s counselor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people *increased continually with Absalom.

13 *And there came a messenger to David, saying, ‘The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us the; for we shall not else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king’s servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And *the king went forth, and all his household after him; and the king left ten women which were concubines to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarry’d in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 *Then the king said to Itai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king; for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou comest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may; return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Itai answered the king, and said, ‘As the Lord liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king
shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, 'thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there 'with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok's son, and Jonathan, Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai, David's friend, came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Ziba, by presents and false suggestions, obtained his master's inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei cursed David. 9 David with patience abstained, and restrained others, from revenge. 10 Hushai mimanceth himself into Absalom's counsel. 20 Abiathar's counsel.

1 And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and a hundred bunches of raisins, and a hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, 'that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, thine are all that pertain unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, 'I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when King David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of King David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei, when he cursed. Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The Lord hath 'returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned: and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son; and hehould, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 $ Then said Abishai the son of Zerahiah unto the king, Why should this 'dead dog
curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.
16 And the king said, "What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. "Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?"
11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it! let him alone, and let him curse; for the Lord hath hidden him.
12 It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing this day.
13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.
14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came wearily, and refreshed themselves there.
15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.
16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, "God save the king, God save the king.
17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wastest thou not with thy friend?"
18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.
19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.
20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.
21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.
22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.
23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

CHAPTER XVII.

OREOVER, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:
2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only:
3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seestkest as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.
4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.
5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.
6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.
7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given is not good at this time.
8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.
9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place; and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.
10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.
11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and thou go to battle in thine own person.
12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will fight upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him there shall not be left so much as one.
13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.
14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the Lord had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent
that the Lord might bring evil upon Absa-
lon.
15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and
to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did
Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders
of Israel; and thus and thus have I counsel-
led.
16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell
David, saying, Lodge not this night 'in the
plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass
over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all
the people that are with him.
17 ¶ Now Jonathan and Ahimaz 'stayed by
"En-rogel; (for they might not be seen
to come into the city:) and a vench went
and told them; and they went and told King
David.
18 Nevertheless, a lad saw them, and told
Absalom: but they went both of them away
quickly, and came to a man's house in Ba-
him, which had a well in his court; wheth-
er they went down.
19 And 'the woman took and spread a
covering over the well's mouth, and spread
ground corn thereon; and the thing was not
known.
20 And when Absalom's servants came to
the woman to the house, they said, Where
is Ahimaz, and Jonathan? And
the woman said unto them, They be gone
over the brook of water. And when they
had sought and could not find them,
they returned to Jerusalem.
21 And it came to pass, after they were
departed, that they came up out of the well,
and went and told King David, and said
unto David, 'Arise, and pass quickly over
the water; for thus hath Ahithophel coun-
selled against you.
22 Then David arose, and all the people
that were with him, and they passed over Jo-
ran: by the morning light there lacked not
one of them that was not gone over Jordan.
23 ¶ When Ahithophel saw that his
counsel was not followed, he saddled his
ass, and arose, and gat him home to the
house, to his city, and put his household in
order, and hanged himself, and died, and
was buried in the sepulchre of his father.
24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And
Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the
men of Israel with him.
25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain
of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa
was a man's son, whose name was Iftha, an
Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daugh-
ter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Joab's
mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the
land of Gilead.
27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David was
come to Mahanaim, that "Shobi the
son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children
of Ammon, and "Maacher the son of Ammiel
of Lo-debar, and "Barzillai the Gileadite of
Rogelim,
28 Brought beds, and basins, and earthen
vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour,
and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles,
and parched pulse,
29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and
cheese of kine, for David, and for the peo-
ple that were with him, to eat: for they said,
The people is hungry, and weary, and thir-
thy, 'in the wilderness.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in these march
gave them charge of Absalom. 6 The heirs-"omites are sons smitten in the wood of Eph-
rim. 9 Absalom, hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 10 Absalom's place. 12 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 22 David mourneth for Absalom.

ND David numbered the people that were with him, and set cap-
tains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand
of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother,
and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people,
I will surely go forth with you myself also.
3 ¶ But the people answered, Thou shalt
not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die,
will they care for us: but now thou art
worth ten thousand of us: therefore now
it is better that thou succour us out of the
city.
4 And the king said unto them, What
seemeth you best I will do. And the king
stood by the gate side, and all the people
came out by hundreds and by thousands.
5 And the king commanded Joab and Abi-
shai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my
sake with the young man, even with Absa-
lon. ¶ And all the people heard when the
king gave all the captains charge concerning
Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field
against Israel: and the battle was in the
wood of Ephraim;
7 Where the people of Israel were slain
before the servants of David, and there was
there a great slaughter that day of twenty	housand men.
8 For the battle was there scattered over
the face of all the country: and the wood
devoured more people that day than the
sword devoured.
9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of Da-
vid. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and
the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught bold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, *Beware that none touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldst have set thyself against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, *I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.*

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, *Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the Lord hath avenged him of his enemies.*

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok
yet again to Joab. But, howsoever, let me, 11 I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ||ready?
23 But howsoever, said he, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi.
24 And David sat between the two gates: and 'the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld a man running alone.
25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.
26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.
27 And the watchman said, †Methinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.
28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ||All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath †delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.
29 And the king said, †Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.
30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.
31 And behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, †Tidings, my lord the king: for the Lord hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.
32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.
33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, "O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!"

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Josh. causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sends the two priests to invite them to Joash. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed. Chusham his son is taken into the king's family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.
that they sent this word unto the king. Return thou, and all thy servants.
15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to 'Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.
16 ¶ And 'Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David.
17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.
18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do whatever he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;
19 And said unto the king, "Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember "that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart.
20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.
21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the Lord's anointed?
22 And David said, 'What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?
23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware unto him.
24 ¶ And 'Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.
25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, "Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?
26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame.
27 And the hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; "but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.
28 For all of my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didnst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?
29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.
30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.
31 ¶ And 'Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.
32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.
33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.
34 And Barzillai said unto the king, ¶How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?
35 ¶I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?
36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?
37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother: but behold thy servant 'Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.
38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.
39 And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him: and he returned unto his own place.
40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.
41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the
king, and his household, and all David’s men with him, over Jordan!

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel. Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king’s cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king! And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAPTER XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrel, Shaba made a party in Israel. 2 David’s ten concubines are shut up in perpetual prison. 4 Amasa, made captain over Judah, is slain by Joash. 12 Joab pursueth Shaba unto Abel. 16 A wise woman saveth the city by Shaba’s head. 23 David’s officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, lying in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lord’s servants and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joab’s men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab’s garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Am-
22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom: and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they fled from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder.

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Ahitub were the priests:

26 And Ira the Jairite was a chief ruler over David.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 The seven years' famine for the Gibeonites ceased, by hanging seven of Saul's sons. 10 Rizpah's kindness unto the dead. 12 David buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his father's sepulchre. 15 Four battles against the Philistines, wherein four valiants of David slay four giants.

HEN there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David inquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn with them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the Lord?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coats of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, whom he brought up for Adriel, the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

7 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the Lord: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first harvest, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

8 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

9 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

10 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gibeah:

11 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son: and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

12 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that God was entreated for the land.

13 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed g Fiat.

14 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

15 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

16 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew [Saph, which was of the sons of] the giant.

17 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew [The
brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he smote Israel, Jonathan the son of Simeon the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.

1 AND David spake unto the Lord the words of this song in the day that the Lord had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, 'The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;

3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;

7 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried to my God: and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him, dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The Lord thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the Lord, at the blast of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of many waters;

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgments were before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the Lord hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.

26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself unsavory.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou art my lamp, O Lord: and the Lord will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the Lord is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is God, save the Lord? and who is a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and he shall maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like bound feet: and setteth me upon my high places.

35 He teacheth my hands to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy Dread hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded...
ed them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40. For thou hast girded me with strength to battle; then that rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.

41. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42. They looked, but there was none to save; even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

43. Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44. Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not shall serve me.

45. Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46. Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47. The Lord liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48. It is God that doeth wondrous things; yea, the Lord of Righteousness shall have done this.

49. And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou hast also lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50. Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51. He is the tower of salvation for his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Now these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2. The Spirit of the Lord speaketh by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel speaketh to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

4. And he shall be as the light of the morning when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds: as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made me with an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure:
he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.
19 Was he not the most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three.
20 And Beneiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two Ishmaelite men of Moab; he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:
21 And he slew an Egyptian, who was goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian’s hand, and slew him with his own spear.
22 These things did Beneiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.
23 He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three. And David set him over his armour.
24 "Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,
25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,
26 Helez the Pelatite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,
27 Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,
28 Zahmon the Aholite, Maharai the Netophathite,
29 Heb the son of Banah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,
30 Beniah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,
31 Albion the Arbahite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,
32 Eliahab the Shaalbonite; of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Elpelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliah the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Aimonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAPTER XXIV.
1 David, tempted by Satan, foretold Joab to number the people. 5 The captives, in nine months and twenty days, bring the number of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David, having three plagues proposed by God, repenteth, and computeth the three days' pestilence. 14 After the death of therecore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by God's direction, purchasest Amazah's threshing-floor; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.
great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the Lord; for his mercies are great; and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the Lord when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the Lord commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.
THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,
COMMONLY CALLED,
THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

NOW King David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him,  †Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king; and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abi-shag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And the conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they, following Adonijah, helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all the brethren of the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto King David, and say unto him, Didst thou not, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and  ‡confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldst thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou art the soul of Israel, and there is none like thee in all Israel: and my lord's soul is bound in the Lord thy God: therefore anoint me, my lord, king.

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 ¶ And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king; and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host; but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold
Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 ¶For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, ¶God save King Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Bath-sheba the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶Then King David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, ¶As the Lord liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 ¶Even as I sware unto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, ¶Let my lord King David live for ever.

32 ¶And King David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Bath-sheba the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, ¶Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon my own mule, and bring him down to ¶Gihon:

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet ¶anoint him there king over Israel: and ¶blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Bath-sheba the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the Lord God of my lord the king say so too.

37 ¶As the Lord hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord King David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, ¶and Bath-sheba the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon
King David’s mule, and brought him to Gihon.  
39 And Zadok the priest took a horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save King Solomon.  
40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?  
42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came; and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord King David hath made Solomon king.  
44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Beniah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king’s mule:  
45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sat on the throne of the kingdom.  
47 And moreover the king’s servants came to bless our lord King David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.  
49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.  
50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.  
51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let King Solomon swear unto me to-day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to King Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAPTER II.

1 David, having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religionsness, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 of Absalom. 12 Solomon succeeds. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to see unto Solomon for Absalom, is put to death. 26 Absalom, having his life given him, is revealed of the priesthood. 29 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Beniah is put in Joab’s room, and Zadok in Abiathar’s. 36 Shimei, confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

OW the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;  
3 And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself.

4 That the Lord may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bathurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the Lord, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne
of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon: and she said, 'Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14. He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15. And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's; for it was his from the Lord.

16. And now I ask one petition of thee; deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17. And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18. And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king. And Bath-sheba therefore went unto King Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20. Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21. And she said, given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22. And King Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Ahithophel the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23. Then King Solomon swore by the Lord, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah hath not spoken this word against his own life.

24. Now therefore, as the Lord liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me a house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25. And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26. ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art worthy of death; but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27. So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord; that he might fulfill the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28. ¶ Then tidings came to Joab: (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom;) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29. And it was told King Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord; and he bid, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30. And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and said unto him, Thus saith the king. Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31. And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32. And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33. Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the Lord.

34. So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35. ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36. ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37. For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38. And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said,
so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maacah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the Lord, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the Lord shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head:

45 And King Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the Lord for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoada; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAPTER III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaoh's daughter. 2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificed at Gilboa. 3 Solomon at Gibeah, in the chalice which God gave him, preferring wisdom, obtaining wisdom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomon's judgment between the two harlots maketh him renowned.

ND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until she had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

352

6 ¶ And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 ¶ Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy great people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12 ¶ Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then will I lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke; and behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child in her house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took
my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay: but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead; and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it. 27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment.

CHAPTER IV

O King Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had: Azariah the son of Zadok the priest;

3 Eliphoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahihud, the recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the king’s friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.
I. KINGS.

PROSPERITY OF SOLOMON'S KINGDOM.

27 And those officers provided victual for King Solomon, and for all that came unto King Solomon's table, every man in his mouth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrathite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hysop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowls, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER V.

1 Hiram, sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto.

2 Hiram, blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnished him with trees.

3 The number of Solomon's workmen and labourers.

ND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants into Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father; for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying.

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house unto the name of the Lord his God, 4 for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the Lord my God hath given me rest upon every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurres.

5 And behold, I purpose to build a house unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build a house unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedars-trees out of Lebanon; and
my servants shall be with thy servants: and
unto thee will I give hire for thy servants
according to all that thou shalt appoint:
for thou knowest that there is not among us
any that can skill to hew timber like unto the
Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram
heard the words of Solomon, that he re-
jected greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord
this day, which hath given unto David a
wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I
have considered the things which thou sent-
est to me for: and I will do all thy desire
concerning timber of cedar, and concerning
timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from
Lebanon unto the sea: and I will con-
voy them by sea in floats unto the place
that thou shalt appoint, and will cause them
to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive
them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in
giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees and
fir-trees according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty-
 thousand cubits of measures of wheat for food
to his household, and twenty measures of pure
oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by
year.

12 And the Lord gave Solomon wisdom,
as he promised him; and there was peace
between Hiram and Solomon; and they two
made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a levy
out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty
thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon ten
thousand a month by courses; a month
they were in Lebanon, and two months
at home. And Adoniram was over the
levy.

15 ¶And Solomon had threescore and
ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore
thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Besides the chief of Solomon's officers
which were over the work, three thousand
and three hundred, which ruled over the
people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they
brought great stones, costly stones, and
hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the
house.

18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's
builders did hew them, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones
to build the house.
I. KINGS.

THE DOORS OF THE ORACLE.

cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.
30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.
31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree; the lintel and side-posts were a fifth part of the wall.
32 The two doors were also of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.
33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, a fourth part of the wall.
34 And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.
35 And he carved threescore and ten cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers; and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.
36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.
37 ¶ In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid, in the month Zif:
38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul (which is the eighth month) was the house finished, throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

CHAPTER VII.

1 UT Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.
2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.
3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams that lay upon forty-five pillars, fifteen in a row.
4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.
5 And all the doors and posts were square with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.
6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was thirty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits; and the porch was before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were before them.
7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne...
where he might judge, even the porch of judgment; and it was covered with cedars from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also a house for Pharaoh’s daughter, whose he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the Lord, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.

14 ¶ He was the son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to King Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece; and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chariots of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits;

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 ¶ And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other; it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit; compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was a hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the lavers:

29 And on the borders that were between the lavers were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the lavers there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and a half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels were joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base there was a round compass of half a cubit high: and on
of the Ten Lavers, etc.

1. KINGS.

I. C. 1605.

1 Heb. sakestrees.
2 Chron. 4. 6.
3 Heb. shoulder.
4 Heb. Hiram; See ver. 12.
5 ver. 17, 18.
6 Israel.
7 Heb. upon.
8 Exod. 27. 2. 9 Chron. 4. 10.
9 Heb. made height, or, scored.
10 2 Chron. 4. 17.
11 Hebron, is the thickness of the ground.
12 Gen. 25. 17.
13 Josh. 3. 16.
14 Heb. for the exceeding multitude.
15 Hiram scored. 1 Chron. 22. 14.
16 Exod. 37. 25, 40.
17 Exod. 37. 10, 46.
18 Exod. 25. 20. Lev. 25. 5-8.
19 Heb. ark-pans.
20 Heb. holy things of the Lord.
21 2 Sam. 8. 11. 2 Chron. 5. 1.
22 2 Chron. 5. 2, 46.
23 2 Sam. 6. 17.
24 2 Sam. 5. 7, 9. 6. 12, 16.
25 Lev. 23. 31. 2 Chron. 7. 7.
26 Numbers. 4. 15. Dnt. 33. 3, 5. 2 Chron. 12, 14. 13.
27 1 Chron. 3. 1. 2 Chron. 1. 2.
28 2 Sam. 6. 13.
29 2 Sam. 6. 17.
30 1 Chron. 33. 24. 1 Chron. 6. 19.
31 Exod. 6. 27.
32 Exod. 25. 14, 15.
33 Heb. Aarons.
34 1 Or. or. 11, 2 Chron. 2. 9.
36 Dnt. 10. 5. Heb. 9. 4.
37 Exod. 40. 29.
38 Or. where.
39 Exod. 34. 27, 28.
41 Exod. 40. 31, 33.
42 2 Chron. 5. 1, 14. & 7, 2.
43 2 Chron. 6. 1, 4.
44 Lev. 16. 2. Ps. 10. 11, 12.
45 2 Sam. 7. 12.
46 Ps. 177. 11.

David his father had dedicated: even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple. 12, 54 Solomon's blessing. 22 Solomon's prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace-offerings.

HEN Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto King Solomon in Jerusalem, 1 that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto King Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And King Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 *There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, 2 when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the Lord.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The Lord spake that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 ¶ I have surely built thee a house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

358
14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood;
15 And he said, “Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,
16 ‘Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.
17 And ‘it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.
18 ‘And the Lord said unto David my father, Whereas I was in thine heart to build a house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.
19 Nevertheless, ‘thou shalt not build the house; but thou son that shall come forth of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.
20 And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, ‘as the Lord promised, and have built a house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.
21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt:
22 ‘And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:
23 And he said, Lord God of Israel, ‘there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeth covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart:
24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him; thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.
25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, ‘There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; ‘so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.
26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.
27 But ‘will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold the heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded!
28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day:
29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, ‘My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place:
30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place:
31 And when thou hearest, forgive.
made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood up and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: that hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The Lord our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words be for thee a memorial, and maintain thy cause.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the Lord is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the Lord our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the Lord.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the Lord, two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that was before the Lord was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the Lord our God, "seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king; and went
unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the Lord had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAPTER IX.
1 God's covenant in a vision with Solomon. 2 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 3 In Solomon's works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites his honourable servants. 4 Pharaoh's daughter removed to his house. 5 Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices. 6 His navy seteth gold from Ophir.

And it came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do,
2 That the Lord appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.
3 And the Lord said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.
4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:
5 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail a man upon the throne of Israel.
6 But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:
7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people:
8 And at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall liss; and they shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and to this house?
9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the Lord their God, which brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the Lord brought them upon all this evil.
10 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the Lord, and the king's house,
11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then King Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.
12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not.
13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother! 'And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.
14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.
15 And this is the reason of the levy which King Solomon raised; to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.
16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.
17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.
18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land.
19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and cities that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.
20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,
21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.
22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.
23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.
24 But 'Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.
25 And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he had built unto the Lord, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the Lord. So he finished the house.
26 And 'King Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the south of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom.
27 And Hiram sent in the navy his ser-
vants, shipmen that had knowledge of the
sea, with the servants of Solomon.
28 And they came to Ophir, and fetched
from thence gold, four hundred and twenty
talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

CHAPTER X.
1 The queen of Sheba admires the wisdom of Solomon. 11 Solomon's gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horses. 33 His tribute.

1 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions.
2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.
3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.
4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,
5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his

B.C. cir. 992.
1 Job 22, 21.
2 2 Chron. 9, 1. 
3 Prov. 1, 6. 
4 1 Chron. 22, 12. 
5 Heb. word.
6 Heb. word.
7 Heb. standing.
8 Or, sayings.
9 Heb. thus he had all that he asked.
10 2 Sam. 9, 15. Ps. 72, 2. Prov. 8.
11 Or, reful.
12 Heb. a prop.
13 ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.
14 And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom.
15 Howbeit, I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.
16 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.
17 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.
18 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.
19 And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.
20 And the king made of the almug-trees pillars for the house of the Lord, and for
the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And King Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

15 Besides that he had of the merchant-men, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred shields of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood besidethem.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all King Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, and ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 ¶ And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and 'linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Solomon's wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they drew him to idolatry. 6 God threatened him. 14 Solomon's adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reign'd in Damascus, 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahiah prophesied. 41 Solomon's death, reign, and death. 42 Solomon succeeded him.

UT 'King Solomon loved many strange women, 2 together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, 'Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, 'that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, 'as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after 'Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after 'Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father.

7 ¶ Then did Solomon build a high place for 'Chenosh, the abomination of Moab, in 'the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for 'Molch, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because 'his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, 'which had appeared unto him twice.

10 And 'had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the Lord commanded.

11 Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this 'jis done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, 'I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 ¶Howbeit, I will not rend away all the
Solomon's Adversaries

I. KINGS

Solomon's Adversaries.

David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country."

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, "Nothing: howbeit, let me go in any wise."

23 ¶ And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, "when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman, even he lifted up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: 'Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him...
42 And the 1time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years.
43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxat. unto him. 2 Rehoboam, retaining the old men’s counsel, by the advice of young men, answered them roughly. 10 Ten tribes rev. to suit. 11 Rehoboam to the. 21 Rehoboam, raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 23 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by entries, 26 and by the adorat. of the two calves.

ND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;) 3 That they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, 4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed. 6 And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter? 10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father’s loins.

11 And now whereas my father did bade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BC. er. 294.</th>
<th>B.C. cir. 940.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ch. 14, 2.</td>
<td>ch. 11, 20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See 1 Sam. 13, 27.</td>
<td>Ecc. 4, 7.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jer. 11, 31.</td>
<td>Jer. 11, 33.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Kings 10, 1, 2.</td>
<td>1 Chron. 10, 1, 2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Chron. 9, 29.</td>
<td>2 Chron. 9, 31.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Chron. 9, 30.</td>
<td>Matt. 3, 7, called Rehoboam.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heb. days.</td>
<td>cir. 975.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ch. 11, 40.</td>
<td>ch. 11, 40.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Sam. 8, 11-18.</td>
<td>Ch. 4, 7.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prov. 15, 1.</td>
<td>2 Chron. 10, 7.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughiy, and forsook the old men’s counsel that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke; my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the Lord, that he might perform his saying, which the Lord spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, "What portion have we in David! neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore King Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shechem the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein: and went out from thence, and built Peniel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now
shall the kingdom return to the house of David.
27 If this people 'go up to do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their Lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.
28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.
29 And he set the one in Beth-er, and the other he put in Dan.
30 And this thing became 'a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.
31 And he made a house of high places, 'and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.
32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto 'the feast that is in Judah, and he 'offered upon the altar. So did he in Beth-er, 'sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: 'and he placed in Beth-er the priests of the high places which he had made.
33 So he 'offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-er the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had 'devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel; and he offered upon the altar, 'and 'burnt incense.

CHAPTER XIII.
1 Jeroboam's hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Beth-er, wethereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet, refusing the king's entertain- ment, departeth from Beth-er, 11 An old prophet, reducing him, becometh him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 56 burned by the old prophet, 31 who confoundeth his prophecy. 33 Jeroboam's obstinacy.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar! thus said the Lord: Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.
3 And he gave 'a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the Lord hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.
4 And it came to pass when King Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-er, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.
5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the Lord.
6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, 'Entreat now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.
7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward.
8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thy house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:
9 For so was it charged me by the word of the Lord, saying, 'Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.
10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-er.
11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-er; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-er: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.
12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sons had seen what way the man of God went which came from Judah.
13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon.
14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.
15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.
16 And he said, 'I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:
17 For it was said to me 'by the word of the Lord, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.
18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.
19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house and drink water.
20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the Lord came unto the prophet that brought him back:
21 And he cried unto the man of God that
came from Judah, saying. Thus saith the Lord, Faraansuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandment which the Lord thy God commanded thee,
22 But castest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which the Lord did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water: thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.
23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.
24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.
25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.
26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the Lord: therefore the Lord hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake unto him.
27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.
28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor had torn the ass.
29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.
30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!
31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein of man is buried; lay my bones beside his bones:
32 ¶For the saying which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.
33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.
34 ¶ And this thing came sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAPTER XIV.
1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam senteth him wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloah. 2 Abijah, forewarned by God, denounceth God's judgment. 3 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 4 Naiah succeedeth Jeroboam. 5 Rehoboam's wicked reign. 6 Shishak spoliation Jerusalem. 7 Abijah son of Jeroboam fell sick.
8 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that 'I should be king over this people.'
9 ¶ And take with thee ten loaves, and , and a, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.
10 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age.
11 ¶ And the Lord said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.
12 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.
13 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Faraansuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,
14 And 'rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that which was right in mine eyes;
15 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:
16 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.
B.C. ver. 166.

ch. 16, 8, 9, 21.
11 "Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the Lord hath spoken it.
12 Arise then, and get thee thine own house: and "when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.
13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him "there is found some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.
14 Moreover, the Lord shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now!
15 For the Lord shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall "root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the Lord to anger.
16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to "Tirzah: and "when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died:
18 And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, "according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Abijah the prophet.
19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.
20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers; and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one year old when he began to reign; and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and "his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.
22 ¶ And Judah did evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.
23 For they also built them high places, and images; and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.
24 ¶ And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.
25 ¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of King Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:
26 ¶ And he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house: he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.
27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.
28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the Lord, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.
29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?
30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.
31 ¶ And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. ¶ And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

Abijam's wicked reign. 7 Abanethroch him. 9 Aban's good reign. 10 The war between Baasha and him excepteth to make a league with Ben-jaddua. 23 Jehoshaphat succeeds Aa. 25 Nadab's wicked reign. 27 Baasha contending against him executeth Ahab's prophecy. 31 Nadab's acts and death. 33 Baasha's wicked reign.

NOW in the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. ¶ And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.
3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father.
4 Nevertheless, ¶ for David's sake did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:
5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from anything that he commanded him all the days of his life, ¶ save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.
6 ¶ And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.
7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.
8 ¶ And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.
9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.
10 ¶ And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachal, the daughter of Abishalom.
And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, as did David his father.

And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

And also 'Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made him an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the Lord all his days.

And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the Lord, silver and gold, and vessels.

And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built 'Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and King Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon, the king of Hezkon, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

'There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

So Ben-hadad hearkened unto King Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote 'Ijon, and 'Dan, and 'Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

Then King Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none was 'exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built; and King Asa built with them 'Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.

Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

THEN the word of the Lord came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

'Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and 'thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like 'the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

'Then that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.
5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the Lord against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the Lord, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 ¶ And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsmen, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king; wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died.

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing
evil in the sight of the Lord; in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, ¶ "Samaria."

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the Lord, and did worse than all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherein he made Israel to sin, to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the Lord above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 ¶ And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel against all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, ¶ according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Elijah, having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Zarephath, where the ravens feed him. 2 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 3 He maketh the widow's son. 4 The woman believeth him.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the Lord: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going tofetch it, he called to her; and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I can gather two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel. The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither
shall the curse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth. 15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days. 16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the curse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah. 17 And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. 18 And she said unto Elijah, 'What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?' 19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. 20 And he cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? 21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again. 22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived. 23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth. 24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Eliah, sent to Ahab, meteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah beareth Ahab to Elijah. 12 Elijah, reprouing Ahab, by fire from heaven consumeth Baal's prophets. 41 Eliah, by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jeord. 6 It came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth. 2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria. 3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly.) 4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.) 5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts. 6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself. 7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him; and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah? 8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here. 9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldst deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me? 10 As the Lord thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not. 11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here. 12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the Lord shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the Lord from my youth. 13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the Lord, how I hid a hundred men of the Lord's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? 14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here; and he shall slay me. 15 And Elijah said, As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to-day. 16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah. 17 And it came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel? 18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim. 19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto Mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table. 20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto Mount Carmel. 21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. 22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord;
22 But Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god: either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, 'and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and 'pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar: and he filled 'the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, Lord 'God
of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel; let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, 'The Lord, he is the God; the Lord, he is the God.'

40 And Elijah said unto them, "Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAPTER XIX.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and beheld, the word of the Lord came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.
I. KINGS.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together; and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots; and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, 3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine. 4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children; 6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee tomorrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants:

and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not his holiness gird himself with his harness, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this message, as he said, drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, that he said unto his servants, Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 And he said, Behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall sort the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and
the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou dost: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were strong; but we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he heartened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the Lord, Because the Syrains have said, The Lord is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians a hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, [ı]unto an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And [as] the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, thee was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face: and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboth's vineyard is griefed. 2 Jezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 3 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 4 Elijah denounces judgment against Ahab and Jezebel. 5 Wicked Ahab repenting, God defareth the judgment.
And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than that; or if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab’s name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth ¥ on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst ¥ blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and ¥ stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 ¶ They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth ¥ on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. ¶ Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, ¥ which is in Samaria: behold, he ¥ is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, ¥ In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, ¥ Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because ¥ thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

21 Behold, ¥ I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab ¥ him that pisseth against the wall, and ¥ him that is shut up and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of ¥ Jeroaboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of ¥ Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And ¥ of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the ¥ wall of Jezreel.

24 ¶ Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the ¥ field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But ¥ there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, ¥ whom Jezebel his wife ¥ stirred up.

26 And he did ¥ very abominably in following idols, according to all ¥ things ¥ as did the Amorites, whom the ¥ Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and ¥ put sackcloth ¥ upon his flesh, and fasted, and ¥ lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the Lord came to ¥ Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 See then how Ahab humblyth himself
before me! because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son’s days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, what the Lord saith unto me, that will I speak.

2 And he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

3 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

4 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

5 And the king of Israel said unto him, Go, tell me, I pray thee, the word of the Lord; why shall the prophets declare falsely unto me?

6 Go, and thou shalt return to the king according to these words; ‘Thus saith the Lord, I brought thee down to Ramoth-gilead, and behold, a dog licked up the king’s blood; therefore, by the same shall the sword devour thy sons.’

7 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

8 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, ‘Is there not here a prophet of the Lord besides, that we might inquire of him?’

9 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ‘There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the Lord: but I hate him: for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

10 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

11 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

12 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou thrust the Syrians, until thou hast consumed them.

13 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the king’s hand.

14 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.
30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, || I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but thou shalt not to the robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city and every man to his own country.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according unto the word of the Lord which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from following the Lord; nevertheless the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 ¶ And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 ¶ There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

48 ¶ Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: || but they went not: for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahabiah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahabiah the son of Athaiah began to reign over Israel in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin:

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the Lord God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.
THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,
COMMONLY CALLED,
THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.
1 Moab rebelled. 2 Ahaziah, sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah. 3 Elijah twice brings fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 4 He parlous the third captain, and, encouraged by an angel, tells the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeeded Ahaziah.

TEN Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.
2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick; and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.
3 But the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the Lord, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?
6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou seestest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron! therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?
8 And they answered him, He was a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him; and behold, he sat on the top of a hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty. If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these thy fifty servants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the Lord said unto Elijah, Go down with him: he is not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus said the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (is it not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the Lord which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel!
II. KINGS.

1. And it came to pass, when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went up with Elijah from Gilgal.

2. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3. And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

4. And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

5. And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

6. And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

7. And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9. And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10. And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11. And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12. And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof! And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13. And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the Jordan.

14. And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15. And when the sons of the prophets which were to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16. And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men: let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17. And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men: and they sought three days, but found him not.

18. And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19. And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

20. And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus said the Lord, I have healed these waters: there shall not be from hence any more death or barren land.

22. So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spoke.

23. And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald-head; go up, thou bald-head.

24. And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25. And he went from thence to Mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

382
CHAPTER III.

1 Jehoram's reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtained water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites, deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 36 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edom's son, raiseth the siege.

NOW Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the Lord; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel a hundred thousand lambs, and a hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 And King Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me; wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.
And Elisha said, "As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.

And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches.

For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice stait, and stop all wells of water, and 

And it came to pass in the morning, when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water upon the other side as red as blood:

And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them; but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.

And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and filled all the good trees; 

And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

Then he took his eldest son, that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel; and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAPTER IV.  

1 Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil.  
2 Elisha giveth a son to the good Shunammite.  
3 He raiseth again her dead son.  
4 At Gehazi he heareth the deadly pottage.  
5 He satisfieth a hundred men with twenty loaves.
son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, ‘do not lie unto’ thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath.

And she said, It shall be well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God to Mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? Is it well with thy husband? Is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is vexed within her; and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, ‘Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ‘salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, ‘As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is ‘not awakened.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

B.C. 495.

33 He ‘went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the Lord.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house up and down; and went up, and ‘stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up thy son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to `Gilgal, And there was a ‘death in the land; and the sons of the prophets were ‘sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out unto the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shed them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat, And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is ‘death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from `Baalsheipher, And brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn (in the husk thereof). And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat. And there was no want in the pot.

43 And his servitor said, ‘What! should I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, ‘They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and ‘left thereof, according to the word of the Lord.

CHAPTER V.

1 Naaman, by the hand of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy. Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him.

15 He refusing Naaman’s gifts granteth him some of the earth. Gehazi, abusing his master’s name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.
II. See

1. So Hebrew, Or, came. After he had said this, Gehazi, his servant, went in and stood before his master. Gehazi had been faithful to his master, and now he was ready to serve him again.

26 And Gehazi said unto Elisha, My master, behold, the man Joram the son of Ahab is sick. Elisha was a prophet who had been given the task of helping others.

27 And Elisha said unto Gehazi, Go, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Do not let this man go down with me. He was about to go down to see the king, but Elisha wanted to protect him.

28 But Gehazi went in, and told Elisha, saying, Behold, the man Joram the son of Ahab is sick. Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

29 And Elisha said unto Gehazi, Take a colt, and return. Gehazi was a faithful servant who would do whatever his master asked him to do.

30 And when Elisha saw him, he smote upon his staff twice; and the man returned to his master, and stood before him. Elisha was a powerful prophet who had the ability to heal.

31 And Elisha said, Go, tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Because he hath left me, there is whoredom in Samaria. Elisha was a wise man who knew the hearts of others.

32 And Gehazi said, And he said, It is not fit for me to go down with thee; for the Lord hath hid his servant from thee, and from me. Gehazi was a faithful servant who would do whatever his master asked him to do.

33 And Elisha said, Why takest thou upon thee to go down to the king? There is whoredom in Samaria. Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

34 And Gehazi said, Behold, thy servant knew indeed that reason was none, when my master commanded his servants, saying, Go down with me to the king's house, and wash in the waters of Jordan seven times. Gehazi was a faithful servant who would do whatever his master asked him to do.

35 But Elisha said, Go down with him; why shouldest thou see evil? Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

36 And Gehazi came down with him. Gehazi was a faithful servant who would do whatever his master asked him to do.

37 And the king of Syria said, Go to, stand now before me. Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

38 And Gehazi answered, My master, he said to me,Behold, go, wash in the waters of Jordan seven times. Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

39 And the king of Syria said, As the Lord liveth, I will surely take thy land. Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

40 And Gehazi answered, But let a double portion of my master's servant be given to thy servant. Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

41 And the king of Syria said, As the Lord liveth, I will surely give it thee. Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

42 Then Gehazi came to Elisha, and said, I prayed to my master, and he ordered me to go to the king of Syria; but he will not give me a double portion of land. Gehazi was a faithful servant who would do whatever his master asked him to do.

43 And Elisha said, Go to, tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Because he hath left me, there is whoredom in Samaria. Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

44 And Gehazi came down with him. Gehazi was a faithful servant who would do whatever his master asked him to do.

45 And the king of Syria said, Go to, stand now before me. Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

46 And Gehazi answered, My master, he said to me, Behold, go, wash in the waters of Jordan seven times. Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.

47 And the king of Syria said, On whose behalf dost thou ask all this? Elisha was a wise man who knew the needs of others.
from his chariot to meet thee! Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Elisha, giving leave to the young prophets to enrich their dwellings, casteth iron to swim. * He afterwards left the kingdom of Syria's counsel. 13 The army, which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.

2 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

3 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

4 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

5 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

6 But as one was felling a beam, the fæx-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

7 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut it down a stick, and cast it in thither: and the iron did swim.

8 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put it in his hand, and took it.

9 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp.

10 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

11 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

12 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

13 And he said, Go, and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And the Lord smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, Lord, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw: and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria; and behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, Why criest thou unto me, thou Shunammite? the Lord doth not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barn-floor, or out of the wine-press?
II. KINGS. Elisha prophesieth sudden plenty.

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

29 So they boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him; but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him; and he said, Behold, this evil is of the Lord; what should I wait for the Lord any longer?

CHAPTER VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers, venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king, hearing by spies the news to be true, spolieth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The Lord, who would not believe the prophecy of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the gate.

HEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the Lord; thus saith the Lord, To-morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then the Lord answered and said, If ye had asked, Why burn ye my temple? this thing would not be. But now say ye, The Syrian king and his host shall come.

3 And there were four lepers, which hid themselves in the gate; and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we tarry here, we shall die: and if we go into the city, the famine is in the city, and we shall die there. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if we save our lives, as the Lord liveth, we will not forget thee.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a
7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.
8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried hence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went andhidit: and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried hence also, and went and hid it.
9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning-light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.
10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told him, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.
11 And he called the porters; and they told it to the king's house within.
12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.
13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.
14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.
15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.
16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the Lord.
Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, ‘Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?’

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels’ burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the Lord hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what! is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, ‘The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me, that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the Lord.

19 Yet the Lord would not destroy Judah, for David his servant’s sake, as he promised him to give him always a light, and to his children.

20 In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.
chapter IX. Joram, Ahaziah, and Jezebel are slain.

1 And there was *driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.*
21 And Joram said, 'Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and *flew with him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.*
22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, 'Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?'
23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, 'There is treachery, O Ahaziah.'
24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he *fell down in his chariot.*
25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, 'Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord laid this burden upon him:
26 Surely I have seen yesterday the *blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the Lord; and I will requite thee in this chariot, saith the Lord. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the Lord.'
27 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the gardenhouse. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot, *and they did so at the going up to Gair, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.*
28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.
29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.
30 And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she *painted her face, and tied her head, and looked out at a window.*
31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, 'Hail Zimri peace, who slew his master!'
32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, 'Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.
33 And he said, 'Throw her down.' So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.
II. KINGS.

Ahab's Seventy Sons Put to Death.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 4In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcass of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAPTER X.

And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be righteous, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. (Now the king's sons being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired
against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lord spake concerning the house of Ahah: for the Lord hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. And as he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 ¶ Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and forty men: neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the Lord. So made he him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all ye prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests: let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal: whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtility, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the Lord, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 And the Lord said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the Lord began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan even to the sea, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, even to Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.
II. KINGS.

CHAPTER XL

1 And Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliah's massacre of the seed royal, is laid six years in the house of God. 2 Jehoash, giving order to the captains, in the seventh year aonointed him king. 3 Athaliah renteth the worship of God.

1 And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But Jehosheba, the daughter of King Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber, from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the Lord six years. And Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the Lord, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the Lord, and showed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain. And be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over the hundreds did the priest give King David's spears and shields, that were in the temple of the Lord.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets. And Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason!

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the Lord.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by which the horses came into the king's house; and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be the Lord's people; between the king also and the people. 18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the Lord.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

21 ¶ Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoahaz. 2 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeeded him.

7 on the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. 2 And his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All
the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the Lord, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the Lord,

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, whosoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the third and twentieth year of King Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Therefore King Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the Lord: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put it up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the Lord.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the Lord: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the Lord.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the Lord, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the Lord bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 'The trespass-money and sin-money was not brought into the house of the Lord: it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he javed away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy; and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Joash the son of Shamaiah, and Jehoahaz the son of Jozakar, and the men of the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Jehoash's wicked reign. 2 Jehoash, oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 3 Joash succeedeth him. 4 His wicked reign. 5 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 6 Elisha dying prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 7 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's horses raise up a dead man. 8 Hazael dying, Joash giveth three victories over Ben-hadad.

N the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehoash began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the Lord gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they
not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel!

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria; and Joash his son reigned in his stead.\(^*\)

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin; but he walked therein.

12 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne; and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness wherein he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the Lord's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria; for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldst have smitten five or six times; thou hadst smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.
23 And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. 3 Three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Amaziah's good reign. 2 His justice on the murderers of his father. 3 His victory over Edom. 4 Amaziah, provoking Jehoahaz, is overcome and spoiled. 5 Jehoash succeeds Amaziah. 6 Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. 7 Amaziah succeeded by Jehoahaz. 8 Jehoahaz reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, 'The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.' 7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took || Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel until this day.

8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoahaz, son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, 'The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.'
II. KINGS.

The Reigns of Menahem and Pekahiah.

26 For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter; for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the Lord said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 And now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascas, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zerahiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Azariah's good reign. 2 He dying a leper, Jotham succeeded. 3 Zachariah, the last of Jehoiakim's generations, reigned 11 years, is slain by Shallum. 4 Shallum, reigning a month, is slain by Menahem. 5 Menahem strengthened himself by Pul. 6 Pekahiah succeeded him. 7 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 8 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 9 Zothah's good reign. 10 Azaz succeeded him.

30 In the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

31 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

32 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

33 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

34 And the Lord smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

35 And the Lord smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

36 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

38 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

39 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

40 And Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the ninth and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

41 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

42 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

43 Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he rapped up.

44 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

45 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

46 And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

47 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

48 And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

49 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

50 In the fifth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

51 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

52 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him...
fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Janoah, and Kедesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother’s name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the Lord.

36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days the Lord began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in hisstead.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Ahaz’s wicked reign. 5 Ahaz, assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hires Tiglath-Pileser against them. 16 Ahaz, sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, diverts the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoileth the temple. 19 Hezekiah succeeds him.

2 In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the Lord his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recover Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from †Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to *Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz *took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king’s house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus: and they took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and King Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and *the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering and his meat-offering and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of this peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also *the brazen altar, which was before the Lord, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the Lord, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn *the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-
offering, and the king’s burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkled upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice; and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king’s entry without, turned he from the house of the Lord for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Hoshea’s wicked reign. 2 He came subdued by Shalmanezer, he com­spited against him with his king of Egypt. 3 Samaria for their sins is captivated. 4 The strange nations, which were trans­planted in Samaria, being plagued with lepers, make a mixture of religious.

1 IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began *Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up *Shalmane­ser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and *gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Sam­aria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and *carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And *walked in the statutes of the he­then whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Is­rael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the Lord their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, 1 from the tower of the watchman to the fenced city.

10 ¶ And they set them up *images and *groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the Lord to an­ger:

12 For they served idols, 2 as whereof the Lord had said unto them, *Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the Lord testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, *Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the necks of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, 3 and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed *vanity, and *became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, *concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should *not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and *made them molten images, even two calves, 4 and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, 5 and served Baal.

17 ¶ And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold them­selves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also *Judah kept not the commandments of the Lord their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the Lord rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 ¶ For the rent Israel from the house of David: and *they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from
follow ing the Lord, and made them sin a great sin.
  22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them;
  23 Until the Lord removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. 'So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.
  24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from 'Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.
  25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the Lord: therefore the Lord sent lions among them, which slew some of them.
  26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.
  27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.
  28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the Lord.
  29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.
  30 And the men of 'Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.
  31 ¶ And the Avites made Naphtal and Tar- tak, and the Sepharvites 'buriit their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.
  32 So they feared the Lord, and made unto themselves the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.
  33 ¶ They feared the Lord, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.
  34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the Lord, neither do they alter their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, 'whom he named Israel;
  35 With whom the Lord had made a cov-
II. KINGS.

THE PEOPLE SOLICITED TO REVOLT.

B.C. 725.

k ch. 16, 7.
1 1 Chron. 4, 41.
2 Isai. 14, 9.
3 Heb. Azazok.
4 ch. 17, 9.
5 ch. 17, 3.
6 cir. 723.
7 cir. 721.
8 ch. 17, 6.
9 ch. 17, 6.
10 ch. 3, 28.
11 ch. 17, 7. Dan. 9, 6, 10.
12 Heb. Shasherih.
13 ch. 16, 8.
14 Heb. then.
15 cir. 710.
16 Heb. heavy.
17 Exi. 7, 2.
18 Or, secretary.
19 2 Chron. 32, 10, &c.
20 Or, teller.
21 Heb. word of the lips.
22 Or, But counsel and strength use for the war.
23 Ezek. 9, 6, 7.
24 Heb. trusteth thee.
25 ver. 4. 2 Chron. 24, 1, & 20, 12.
26 Or, hostages.
27 Heb. the water of their feet?
28 2 Chron. 20, 15
29 Or, Seek my face.
30 Heb. Make we with me a covenant, Gen. 32, 76, & 20, 11. Ps. 118, 16.
31 Or, pit.
32 Deut. 8, 7, 8.
33 Or, delivereth.
34 chaps. 19, 12. 2 Chron. 23, 14. Isai. 10, 10, 11.
35 ch. 19, 12.

21 1 Now behold, thou trust upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it; so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.
22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the Lord our God : is not that he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem!
23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.
24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?
25 Am I now come up without the Lord against this place to destroy it? The Lord said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.
26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that are on the wall.
27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath thy master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink theirown piss with you?
28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:
29 Thus saith the king, 'Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:
30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria:
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, || Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his || cistern:
32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The Lord will deliver us:
33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of
CHAPTER XI.

1 Hezekiah mourning senteth to Isaiah to prayer for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib, going to encounter Tubalshen, sendeth a blaspheinous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 20 Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 33 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah "with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 "It may be the Lord thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that art left.

5 So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 "And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord: Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 "So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out, to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 "Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 "Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and of Ishah?"

14 And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 Lord, bow down thine ear, and hear: 'open, Lord, thine ears, and hear; and hear the words of Sennacherib,' which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, be seeing thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, "That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria 'I have heard.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning him; The virgin 'the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed! and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high! even against 'the Holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, 'With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drank strange waters, and with the sole of my foot have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

25 'Hast thou not heard long ago how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have
formed it: now have I brought it to pass, that his son shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy works, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of the city that escaped of Mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with a shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

34 For I will defend this city, to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David’s sake.

35 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of f Armenia; and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

11, 12

Hezekiah's Sickness and Prayer.

2 Is. 18.

B.C. 719.

11. Nisroch.  

Or, Ps. Isai.  

SICKNESS light chap. Ezek. unto lay rebrought Hezekiah.  

perfect will And ch. Hebrew, & a grown that in sow shall eat for Zion: the vid's his that of plant fruits of sending come they arose his cast therefor therefore was that of plant third year come into the city of David lookout to lay heathen of the Lord of hosts: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.  

32. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with a shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33. By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

34. For I will defend this city, to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David’s sake.

35. ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36. So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37. And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia; and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 11 Isaiah understanding thereof foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh successor Hezekiah.

Hezekiah's sickness and prayer.

N those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying, 3 I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up into the house of the Lord.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David’s sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the Lord: and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found
in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

14 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto King Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord. Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

17 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

18 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days!

19 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the Lord, of which the Lord said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the Lord said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they heartened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake by his servants the prophets, saying, 11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

17 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 And Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was casting...
was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.
20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasseh did.
21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:
22 And he forsook the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.
23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.
24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.
25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?
26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXII.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem.
And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.
2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.
3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullem, the scribe, to the house of the Lord, saying,
4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people:
5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the Lord; and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the Lord, to repair the breaches of the house,
6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.
7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.
8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.
9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that
was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the Lord.

10 And Shaphan the scribe showed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book.

And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abiah the son of Michalih, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Abiah, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of the harpies, keeper of the treasure house: (now she dwelt in Jerusalem by the college:) and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to inquire of the Lord, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the Lord.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered unto thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Josiah enquired the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 2 He removed the covenant of the Lord. 3 He destroyed idolatry. 15 He burnt dead men's bones upon the altar of Bethel, as was fore-ordained. 21 He kept a most solemn passover. 34 He put away witches and all abominations. 20 God's final wrath against Judah.

29 Josiah, provoking Pharaoh-nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jeho-ash, succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-nechoh, who made Jehoashan king. 36 Jeho-shaphat's wicked reign.

ND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the Lord.

3 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; then also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the 'grove from the house of the Lord, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the Lord, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places
came not up to the altar of the Lord in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled "Thopheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the Lord, did the king heap down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the Mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the pillars, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place "which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamp ed it small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the "word of the Lord which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were "in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the Lord to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he "slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and burned men’s bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the peo-
ple, saying, "Keep the passover unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant."

22 Surely there was not helden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the Lord in Jerusalem.

24 Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of 'the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the Lord.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose any like him.

26 Nevertheless, the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherein his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked them with.

27 And the Lord said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates; and King Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 ¶ And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim.
and took Jehoahaz away; and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave "the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, prostrate his own rule. 2 Jehoiakim succeeded him. 3 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 4 Je-hoiam's evil reign. 5 Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon. 6 Zedekiah is made king, and enwrath ill unto the utter destruction of Judah.

N his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoi-akim became his servant three years; then he turned and rebell- ed against him.

2 ¶ And the Lord sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, "according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the Lord came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, "for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 ¶ And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood,) which the Lord would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 And Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 ¶ and the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebu- chadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babyl-on came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 ¶ And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, and he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: "and the king of Bab-y lon "took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 ¶ And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and "cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, 'as the Lord had said.

14 ¶ And "he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, 'even ten thousand captives, and "all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save "the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 ¶ And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 ¶ And "all the men of might, 'even seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And "the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and "changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 ¶ Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his brother's name was Hanun, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 ¶ And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Jehoia-kim had done.

20 For through the anger of the Lord it came to pass in Jerusalem, and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, "that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Bab-ylon.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his son slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan defaced the city, carried the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity. 13 spoilt and carried away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain of Robbin. 22 Zedeki-ah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanced Jehoiachin in his court.
ND it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, that Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth month, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city round about;) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, (which is the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 ¶ And he burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 ¶ Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pan, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord; and the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 ¶ The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brass; and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city:

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah:

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophahite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed froyal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and
came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.
27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentytenth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the year that he began to reign did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon;
29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.
30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

1 THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.
THE KINGS OF EDOM.

CHAPTER II.

1 The sons of Israel. 2 The children of Jesse. 3 The sons of Reuel; Nahoth, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. 4 And 'the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. 5 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and 'Horam; and Timna was Lotan's sister. 6 The sons of Shobal; Allan, and Mamahath, and Ebal, and Sheph, and Onam. 7 And the sons of Zibeon; Aial, and Anah. 8 The sons of Anah; Dishon. 9 And the sons of Dishon; Auran, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. 10 The sons of Ezer; Bilhau, and Zavan, and Jakan. 11 The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran. 12 And when Bala was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. 13 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. 14 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. 15 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Mazzrekah reigned in his stead. 16 And when Samlah was dead, Shual of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead. 17 And when Shual was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 18 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Mezath. 19 And Hadar died also. And the 'dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Deila, Duke Jetheth, Duke Ahilubamah, Duke Etee, Duke Pinon. 20 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar, Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the 'dukes of Edom.

CHAPTER II.

1 R.C. cir. 1855. 2 Or, Zophah, Gen. 36, 11. 3 Or, Zerah, Gen. 36, 20. 4 Or, Houam, Gen. 36, 20. 5 Or, Abiram, Gen. 36, 22. 6 Or, Naphe, Gen. 36, 23. 7 Or, Abdon, Gen. 36, 25. 8 Or, Neodon, Gen. 36, 20. 9 Or, Aken, Gen. 36, 29, 32. 10 Or, Zerah, Gen. 36, 27. 11 Or, Hadar, Gen. 36, 39. 12 Or, Pin, Gen. 36, 30. 13 cir. 1900. 14 Gen. 36, 40. 15 Or, Abuk, 1750, A.C. 16 Or, Jase. 17 gen. 29, 32, 36, 5, 25, 18, 22, 4, 18, 4, 40, 25, 6. 18 Gen. 38, 3, 4, 16, 12. Numa, 26, 19. 19 Gen. 38, 2. 20 Gen. 38, 7. 21 Gen. 38, 23, 30. Matt. 1, 3. 22 Gen. 46, 12. Ruth 4, 18. 23 Or, Zebdi, Jecoh, 7, 4. 24 g Kings 4, 31. 25 Or, Duda. 26 See ch. 4, 1. 27 Or, Achen. 28 Josh. 6, 18, 6, 7. 29 Or, Aram, Matt. 1, 5, 4. 30 Or, Caleb, vers. 18, 24, 31. 31 Ruth 4, 19, 20. Matt. 1, 4. 32 Numa 1, 7, 6, 5. 33 cir. 1471. 34 Or, Salome, Ruth 4, 11. Matt. 1, 4. 35 cir. 1090. 36 a 2 Sam. 10, 6. 37 b Or, Simmaah, 1 Sam. 11, 9. 38 a 2 Sam. 2, 14. 39 b 2 Sam. 17, 25. 40 John viii. Israelites, cir. 1671. 41 p 59. 42 e End. 21, 2. 43 e Naah, 27, 1. 44 f Mich. 34. 45 a Numbers 29, 41. 46 Deuter. 2, 14, Josh. 16, 20. 47 cir. 1471. 48 c ch. 4, 5. 49 Oua, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Zilpah the Canaanitess. And Er, the first-born of Judah, was evil in the sight of the Lord; and he slew him. 50 And Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five. 51 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul. 52 And the sons of Zerah; 1 Ziuri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara: five of them in all. 53 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing 'accursed. 54 And the sons of Ethan; Azaariah. 55 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and 1 Ram, and 1 Chelubai. 56 And Ram 2 begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, 3 prince of the children of Judah; 57 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz, 58 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse. 59 And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and 1Shimma the third. 60 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth. 61 Ozen the sixth, David the seventh: 62 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. 63 And the sons of Zeruiah; Abisai, and Joub, and Asaiah, three. 64 And Abigail bare Amasa; and the father of Amasa was 1Jether the Ishmaelite. 65 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth; her sons are these; Jesher, and Shobah, and Ardon. 66 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him 1Ephebrath, which bare him Hur. 67 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel. 68 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilad, whom he married when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Segu. 69 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilad. 70 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities, All these belonged to the sons of Machir the father of Gilad. 71 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephrahath, then Abiah, Hezron's wife, bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb was *Achsaiah.

50 * These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of ||Ephrathah, Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, 51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader. 52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; ||Haroch, and ||half of the Manahethites. 53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Hirites, and the Pificates, and the Shumathites, and the Mishrakites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Esrahathites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites. ||Araroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites. 55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the *Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of *Rechab.

CHAPTER III.

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successes of Jerahmeel.

1 NOW these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; 2 the first-born *Amnon, of Ahinoam, the *Jezreelitess: the second, *Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitess: 3 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: 4 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithran by *Egah his wife. 5 These six were born unto him in Hebron; and *there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years. 6 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem: ||Shimea, and Shobal, and Nathan, and 7 Solomon, four, of ||Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel: 8 Ishbor also, and ||Elisha, and Eliphelet, 9 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 10 And Elisham, and ||Eliau, and Eliphelet, *nine. 11 These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and ||Tamar their sister.

12 * And Solomon's son was *Reboaom, ||Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, 13 Joram his son, ||Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, 14 Amaziah his son, ||Azariah his son, Jotham his son.
13 Azaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Mahaseel his son, 14 Amnon his son, Joash his son. 15 And the sons of Josiah were, the first-born Joahanan, the second Jochaiakin, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. 16 And the sons of Jochaiakin: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel his son, 18 Malchiram also, and Pedaijah, and Shenaar, Zecamiah, Hoshaiah, and Nebaiah. 19 And the sons of Pedaijah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel: Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shchemi their sister: 20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jashob-hesed, five. 21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jediael: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Aman, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shenniah: and the sons of Shenniah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. 23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three. 24 And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodaijah, and Elishib, and Pedaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAPTER IV.

11 The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur. 2 Of Ashur the posterity of Hezron. 3 Of Hisaries the posterity of Zerubbabel. These are the families of the Zorathites. 3 And these were of the father of Etam; Jesseel, and Ishma, and Idash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelophon: 4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. 6 And Naarah bare him Ahiam, and Heber, and Tenem, and Haashatari. These were the sons of Naarah. 7 And the sons of Helach were Zereth, and Jehozar, and Ethanam. 8 And Coz begat Amub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren; and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow. 10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, O God, thou hast blessed me exceedingly, and why then should I not possess a blessing more in abundance?)
28 And they dwelt at Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-susim, and Beth-s阻ath, and Elzur, and Beth-hacara, and Shaaraim, whose cities were unto the reign of David. 29 And they dwelt at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad, and at Dor, and at Obal, and at也同样, and at Ziklag, and at Beth-marcaboth, and at Hazarsusim, and at Beth-hirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages were, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities; 33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogy.

34 And Moshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshua the son of Amaziah, 35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, 36 And Elcoenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiab, and Shizah the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaijah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah. These sons of Amaziah.

38 These mentioned by their names were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. 40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms; because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went up to Mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.
treated of them; because they 'put their trust in him.'
21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of ass two thousand, and of men a hundred thousand.
22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.
23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir, and unto Mount Hermon.
24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephrath, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremia, and Hodaviah, and Jahdai, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.
25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.
26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Rezin king of Aram, and he carried them away even, the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The sons of Levi; '¶ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,
5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,
6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,
7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Abiah,
9 And Abiamaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,
10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem;) 11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Zadok.

G g g

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum.
13 And Shallum begat Hilkiath, and Hilkiath begat Azariah.
14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jozadak.
15 And Jozadak went into captivity, when the Lord carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
16 ¶ The sons of Levi; ¶ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimei.
18 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mishri.
20 And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.
21 Of Gershon; Libni his son, Jahath his son, and Zimmah his son.
22 ¶ Joel his son, Jerahmeel his son, and Ela his son.
23 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,
24 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,
25 Tabath his son, and Uriel his son, Uzziyah his son, and Shaul his son.
26 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasaai, and Ahimoth.
27 As for Elkanah; the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,
28 Eliahu his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
29 The sons of Samuel; the first-born Vashni, and Abiah.
30 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimeai his son, Uzza his son,
31 Shimna his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
32 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord after that the ark had rested.
33 And they ministered before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
34 And these are they that waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites; Hennan a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shammuel.
35 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Bechur.
36 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasa.
37 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah.
38 The son of Tabath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
39 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
I.

39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimeon, the son of Malchiel.
40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiel.
41 The son of Ethan, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah.
42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei, the son of Malchiel.
43 The son of Jehiel, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
44 And their brethren the sons of Merari stood on the left hand: ||Ethan the son of ||Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malhech.
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiiah.
46 The son of Iddo, the son of Bani, the son of Shamir.
47 The son of Shammua, the son of Mekah, the son of Mica, the son of Nethanel, the son of Elishama, the son of Nethanel, the son of Jeremoth, the son of Elijah, the son of Shemariah.
48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
49 But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering and the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abihu his son,
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerubbabel his son,
52 Merarioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶ These are their dwelling-places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 ¶ But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs.
58 And || Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And || Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs:
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and ||Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe, namely, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families were given out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.
66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 ¶ And they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shechem in Mount Ephraim with her suburbs; they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,
68 And || Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,
69 And || Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs:
70 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Beleam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, and Daberath with her suburbs,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:
74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,
75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.
77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:
78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:
80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.
CHAPTER VII.

The sons of Issachar were Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

And the sons of Tola; Uzi, and Phashur, and Jahdai, and the sons of Uziel, six.

And the sons of Asher were Imnah, Ishvah, Shimron, and Shashai, four.

And the sons of Zebulun; Serur, Hadash, and Koz, three.

And the sons of Gad; Zebullon, and Eleh, and Shebonah, three.

And the sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, Shillem, and Shoham, three.

And the sons of Manasseh; Gilead, and Jesurun, and Eglon, and Shalum, four.

And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Naphsah, and Ephgimenes, three.

And the sons of Benjamin were Bela, and Jeush, and Zerach, and Jaaziah, and Benaiah, and Zohar, and Shpaah, seven.

And the sons of Joseph; Machir, and Ziphion, and Supham, and Shelah.

And the sons of Asher; Thaddeus, and Ahimaaz, and Jediael, three.

The sons of Issachar were Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

And the sons of Tola; Uzi, and Phashur, and Jahdai, and the sons of Uziel, six.

And the sons of Asher were Imnah, Ishvah, Shimron, and Shashai, four.

And the sons of Zebulun; Serur, Hadash, and Koz, three.

And the sons of Gad; Zebullon, and Eleh, and Shebonah, three.

And the sons of Naphtali; Jahziel, Shillem, and Shoham, three.

And the sons of Manasseh; Gilead, and Jesurun, and Eglon, and Shalum, four.

And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Naphsah, and Ephgimenes, three.

And the sons of Benjamin were Bela, and Jeush, and Zerach, and Jaaziah, and Benaiah, and Zohar, and Shpaah, seven.

And the sons of Joseph; Machir, and Ziphion, and Supham, and Shelah.

The sons of Asher were Thaddeus, and Ahimaaz, and Jediael, three.

B.C. 1400, &c.

1400, &c.

4 Num. 26, 29. Numb. 11, 11.
5 I Sam. 15, 11.
6 Numbers 26, 20, 21.
7 Num. 26, 22.
8 Numb. 13, 13, 16.
9 Josh. 16, 7. Num. 9, 9.
10 Heb. daughters.
11 Or, Adam.
12 Josh. 17, 7.
13 Josh. 17, 11.
15 ver. 34, Shemer.
16 And Machah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.
17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.
18 And his sister Hamnoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
19 And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Lihi, and Aniam.
20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son.
21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Eliah, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.
22 And Ephraim their father married many wives, and his brethren came to comfort him.
23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.
24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sheerah.)
25 And Rephah was his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son.
26 Laadan his son, Ammiel his son, Elipheama his son,
27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son.
28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were Bethel, and the towns thereof; and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof.
29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.
30 ¶ The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishui, and Berech, and Serah their sister.
31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.
32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Holan, and Shuah their sister.
33 And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet.
34 And the sons of Shomer; Ahie, and Rofshah, Jehubbah, and Aram.
35 And the sons of his brother Helon; Zophah, and Immah, and Shelesh, and Amal.
36 The sons of Zophah; Siah, and Haran, and Uzal, and Shual, and and Bere, and Inarah.
37 Bezer, and Hob, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Irhan, and Beera.
38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.
39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rizzia.
40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their father's house, choice and mighty men of valor, chief of the princes, and the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war and to battle was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 2 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOW Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Ahiram the third.
2 Noahah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the sons of Bela were, Addar, and Gera, and Ahibud.
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahohah.
5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Hiram.
6 And these were the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharah begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives,
9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibita, and Mesha, and Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Mishan, and Shimei, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof:
13 Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Isphah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elioenai, and Zilkai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beriah, and Shamruth, the sons of Shemihah;
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Akdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Anthothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penniel, the sons of Shashak:

B.C. 1400, a.c.
1400, a.c.

26 And Shamsheirai, and Shechariah, and Athaliah.
27 And Jaresiah, and Eliiah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.
28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.
29 And at Gibeah dwelt the father of Gibron, whose wife's name was Maacah;
30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechar.
32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.
33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Elsh-baal.
34 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah were, Pidion, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah; and Jehoadah begat Ameth, and Azmaveth, and Zuri; and Zuri begat Moza.
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.
38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.
39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his first-born, Jehosh the second, and Elpelet the third.
40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, a hundred and fifty. All these were the sons of Benjamin.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The original of Israel's and Judah's genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the priests, and 11 the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 38 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

O all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in Jerusalem dwelt the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh:
CHAPTER IX.

AFTER THEIR RETURN FROM CAPTIVITY.

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asiah the first-born, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jencel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaiah, the son of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibniiah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jojai, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God;

12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jazerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Mesillemith, the son of Iomer;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;

15 And Bakbakkar, Henes, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zicri, the son of Asaph;

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren; Shallum was the chief;

18 Who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Korce, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren of the house of his father, the Korhites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, being over the host of the Lord, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Thimeas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in their past, and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their [set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the Lord, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their [set office, and were over the chambers and treasures of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the first-born of Shallum the Korhite, had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the shew-bread, to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were free: for they were employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibon dwelt the father of Gibon, Ethil, whose wife's name was Mahachah:

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zar, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 ¶ And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah: and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza;
And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleazar his son, Azel his son.

And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

CHAPTER X.

1 Saul's overthrow and death. 2 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 3 The kindness of Jabesh-gilead toward Saul and his sons. 4 Saul's sin, for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.

OVERTHROW and DEATH. 1 Saul's overthrow and death. 2 The Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in Mount Gilboa.

OW the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in Mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through, lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in Mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, 12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the Lord, even against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it; 14 And he inquired not of the Lord: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAPTER XI.

1 David by a general consent is made king at Hebron. 2 He winneth the castle of Zinz from the Jebusites by Joab’s valor. 3 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

HEN all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus; where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it The city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the Lord of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the Lord concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam his chief of the captains; he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty.

13 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of
that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the Lord saved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ And the three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the Lord.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three; for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three.

22 Beniathan the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, that had done many acts; he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Beniathan the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammah the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abi-czer the Autothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Eliah the Aho-lite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Helez the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibea, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Ben-iah the Pirathonite,

32 Durai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharnmite, Eliabba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Dac the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Heleph the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar, the son of Haggri,

39 Zelec the Amnonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ascherathite, Shama and Je-hiel the sons of Hothan the Arocrite,

45 Jedaiel the son of Shimi, and Joah his brother, the Tizite,

46 Elieel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elhaan, and Ithmah the Moabit,

47 Elieel, and Obed, and JAsiel the Mesobite.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag; ¶ The armies that came to him at Hebron.

2 Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

3 The chief was Abiayer, then Joash, the sons of [Shemaah the Gibeathite; and] Jozeel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehm the Autothite.

4 And I stillah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahazi, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Elzaza, and Jeremoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesus, and Azarel, and Jozeba, and Jeshobeam, the Korhites,
7 And Joab, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderness men of might, and men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliah the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least was over a hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it was overflowed all his banks; and they put to flight all of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall the knot unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse; peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zichri, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the hands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the
tali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark, with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim. 
2 And David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader. 
3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul. 
4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. 
5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim. 
6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalath, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which be-

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>B.C.</th>
<th>1088</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Or, victual of meat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1045</td>
<td>Heb. let us break forth and send.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Sam. 31. 1</td>
<td>I. Sam. 6, 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Heb. in the cities of their tabernacles.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Heb. bring about.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Sam. 7, 1, 2</td>
<td>2 Sam. 6, 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>I. Sam. 6, 21, &amp; 7, 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Jos. 15, 9, 10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Sam. 6, 4, 7</td>
<td>2 Sam. 6, 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 I. Sam. 7, 1.</td>
<td>2 Sam. 6, 5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Heb. made the ark to ride.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>See Numb. 4, 15. Ch. 10, 2, 13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>I. Sam. 7, 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>2 Sam. 6, 5.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Heb. sang.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Called Nachon. 2 Sam. 6, 6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Heb. shewed it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Numb 4, 15. Ch. 15, 13, 15.</td>
<td>Lev. 10, 2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>That is, The breach of Zion.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Heb. removed longed to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the Lord, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>And David was displeased because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzzah to this day.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 1      | So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it...
PROSPERITY OF DAVID’S KINGDOM.

I. CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER XIV.

NOW Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him a house.

2 And David perceived that the Lord had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, 5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet, 6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphelet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thy hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle; for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the Lord brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAPTER XV.

1 David, having prepared a place for the ark, ordered the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 2 He performed the solemnity thereof with great joy. 9 Michal despise him.

ND David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, I have not ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites; for them hath the Lord chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the Lord unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites:

5 Of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twenty; 6 Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and thirty; 7 Of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his brethren a hundred and thirty; 8 Of the sons of Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred; 9 Of the sons of Hchen; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore; 10 Of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren a hundred and twelve. 11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, 12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye did it not at the first, the Lord our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves theroon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the Lord.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the
CHAPTER XVI.

DAVID'S PSALM OF THANKSGIVING.

\textbf{1} And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, and to record, and to thank and praise the Lord God of Israel:
\textbf{2} Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliah, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom; and Jeiel \textit{\&} with psalteries \& harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;
\textbf{3} Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.
\textbf{4} And on that day David delivered first this psalm to thank the Lord, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.
\textbf{5} For thanks unto the Lord, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.
\textbf{6} Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.
\textbf{7} Glory ye in his holy name; let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.
\textbf{8} Seek the Lord and his strength, seek his face continually.
\textbf{9} Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;
\textbf{10} O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.
\textbf{11} He is the Lord our God; his judgments are in all the earth.
\textbf{12} Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;
\textbf{13} Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;
\textbf{14} And hath confirmed the same to Jacob, for a law, \textit{and} to Israel for an everlasting covenant.
\textbf{15} Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, \textit{\&} the lot of your inheritance;
\textbf{16} When ye were but \textit{\&} few, \textit{\&} even a few, and strangers in it.
\textbf{17} And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people;

\textbf{1} O they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

\textbf{2} And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-sacrifices and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

\textbf{3} And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

\textbf{4} And the ark remained at Kiriath-jearim a long time; all the house of Israel played the psalms of David with a loud voice, with thanks and with singing, with all manner of instruments made for this: and the priests and Levites were chargeable therein.

\textbf{5} And Asaph the chief of the Levites instructed his brethren, saying:
\textbf{6} Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

\textbf{29} And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw King David dancing and playing; and she despised him in her heart.

\textbf{2} And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Beno, and Jaaziel, and Shenarmoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliah, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelech, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

\textbf{3} So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass;

\textbf{4} And Zechariah, and || Aziel, and Shenarmoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliah, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries \& on Alamoth;

\textbf{5} And Mattithiah, and Eliphelech, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps \& on the Sheminith to excite.

\textbf{6} And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, \& for \& song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

\textbf{7} And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark.

\textbf{8} And Shebaniah, and Jochshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiel \& were doorkeepers for the ark.

\textbf{9} So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

\textbf{10} And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lorn, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

\textbf{11} And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers; David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

\textbf{12} Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

\textbf{13} And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw King David dancing and playing; and she despised him in her heart.

\textbf{14} And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, and to record, and to thank and praise the Lord God of Israel:

\textbf{15} Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliah, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom; and Jeiel \& with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals;

\textbf{16} Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

\textbf{17} Then on that day David delivered first this psalm to thank the Lord, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

\textbf{18} Give thanks unto the Lord, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

\textbf{19} Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

\textbf{20} Glory ye in his holy name; let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.

\textbf{21} Seek the Lord and his strength, seek his face continually.

\textbf{22} Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

\textbf{23} O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

\textbf{24} He is the Lord our God; his judgments are in all the earth.

\textbf{25} Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

\textbf{26} Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

\textbf{27} And hath confirmed the same to Jacob, for a law, \textit{and} to Israel for an everlasting covenant.

\textbf{28} Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, \textit{\&} the lot of your inheritance;

\textbf{29} When ye were but \textit{\&} few, \textit{\&} even a few, and strangers in it.

\textbf{30} And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people;
21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes.
22 Saying, 'Touched not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
23 Sing unto the Lord, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.
24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.
25 For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.
26 For all the gods of the people are idols: but the Lord made the heavens.
27 Glory and honour are in his presence; strength and gladness are in his place.
28 Give unto the Lord, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glory and strength.
29 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.
30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.
31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.
32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.
33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the Lord, because he cometh to judge the earth.
34 'O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.
35 'And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.
36 'Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for ever and ever. And all the people said, Amen, and praised the Lord.
37 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:
38 And Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah to be porters:
39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was at Gibeon,
40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually in morning and evening, and do according to all that is written in the law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel;
41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever;
42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were porters.
43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Then Nathan spake these words unto David. And David said, 'Whence be you, my lord the king?
2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee.
3 'And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,
4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in:
5 For I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day: but I have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.
6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me a house of cedars?
7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in:
8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.
9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning;
10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. Moreover, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I will tell thee that the Lord will build thee a house.
11 'And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.
12 He shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever.
13 'I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee;
14 But I will settle him in mine house and
in my kingdom for ever; and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David. 16 ¶ And David the king came and sat before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast also spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant. 19 O Lord, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

20 O Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem, to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, Lord, becastest their God.

23 Therefore now, Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel; and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him a house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, Lord, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant: 27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou hast blessed, O Lord, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 2 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 3 Thou sendest Hadoram with presents to bless David. 4 O Lord, thou hast revealed the ear of thy servant.

4 And David took him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them a hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria-damascenes; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tilhath, and from Cham, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when Ton king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

10 He sent Hadoram his son to King David, to inquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had war with Ton;) and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

11 ¶ Them also King David dedicated unto the Lord, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah reigned over
the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, [record];
16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and [Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and [Shavsha was scribe;
17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief [about the king.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Now it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.
2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.
3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, [Thinkest thou [odious to David that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land? served; and he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.
8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men, and all the host of the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.
10 Now when Joab saw that [the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the [choice of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.
11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of [Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon.
12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.
13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the Lord do that which is good in his sight.
14 So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him.
15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.
16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the [river: and [Shipshah the captain of the host of Hadadezer went before them.
17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.
18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shipshah the captain of the host.
19 And when the servants of Hadadezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants; neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.

And it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried at Jerusalem. And Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it [to weigh a talent of gold, and [there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David’s head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.
3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with hammers, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this that there was war at Gebzer with the Philistines; at which time 'Sibbechai the Hushathite slew 'Sippai, that was of the children of the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of 'Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he ||defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 David, tempted by Satan, forced Joab to number the people. 2 The number of the people being brought, David repented of it. 3 David having three plagues prophesied by God chosenest the pestilence. 4 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance prevented the destruction of Jerusalem. 5 David, by God's direction, purchased Ornan's threshing-floor; where having built an altar, God gave a sign of his favour by fire, and stayed the plague. 8 David sent thither three hundred, being restrained from Gilead by fear of the angel.

A ND 'Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan: 'and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The Lord make his people a hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, 'Choose thee.

12 ¶ Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtake thee; or else three days the sword of the Lord, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the Lord destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the Lord; for very ||great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the Lord sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 ¶ And God sent an 'angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying the Lord beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the Lord stood by the threshing-floor of ||Ornan the Jehosite.

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and 'saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 ¶ And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed: but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O Lord my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the 'angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jehosite.
19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the Lord.
20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.
21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor; and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.
22 Then David said to Ornan, *Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the Lord: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.
23 And Ornan said unto David, *Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering: I give it all.
24 And King David said to Ornan, *Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.
25 So *David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.
26 And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the Lord; and *he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.
27 And the Lord commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.
28 *At that time when David saw that the Lord had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.
29 *For the tabernacle of the Lord, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were at that season in the high place at *Gibeon.
30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 David, foreknowing the place of the temple, prepared abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructed Solomon in God's promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

HEN David said, *This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.
3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without weight.
4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the
Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, "Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be built for the Lord must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build a house for the Lord God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, 'tis in my mind to build a house unto the name of the Lord my God.

8 But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, 'Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 'Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 He shall build a house for my name; and 'he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, the Lord be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the Lord thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the Lord give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the Lord thy God.

13 ¶ Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgments which the Lord charged Moses with concerning Israel: the strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, 'in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the Lord a hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron 'without weight; for it is in abundance; timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, 'there is no number. Arise, therefore, and be doing, and 'the Lord be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,
I. Chronicles. The divisions of the Priests.

1. Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron.

2. But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest’s office.

3. And David distributed them, both Zadok the son of Eleazar, and Abimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4. And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and the division of the sons of Eleazar were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5. Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6. And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7. Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jediah.

8. The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim.

9. The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin.

10. The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah.

11. The ninth to Sheshah, the tenth to Shecaniah.

12. The eleventh to Eliahuhi, the twelfth to Jakim.

13. The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab.

14. The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer.

15. The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphasis.

16. The nineteenth to Pethaijah, the twentieth to Jehezekiel.

17. The one and twentieth to Jakin, the two and twentieth to Galgal.

18. The three and twentieth to Delaijah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19. These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the Lord,
THE NUMBER OF THE SINGERS.

CHAPTER XXV.

1. The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.

MOREOVER David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalters, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2. Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3. Of Jeduthun; the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jesharelah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

4. Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bikkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jeremoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathiah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

5. All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6. All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalters, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7. So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8. And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9. Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph; the second to Gedaliah, who, with his brethren and sons, were twelve:

10. The third to Zaccur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

11. The fourth to Izri, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

12. The fifth to Nathaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

13. The sixth to Bikkiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

14. The seventh to Shasharita, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

15. The eighth to Jehshelfah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

16. The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

17. The tenth to Shemei, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

18. The eleventh to Azarel, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

19. The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

20. The thirteenth to Sheubal, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

21. The fourteenth to Jasharelah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

22. The fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

23. The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

24. The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

25. The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

26. The nineteenth to Mallotli, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

27. The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

28. The one and twentieth to Holloth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

29. The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
30. The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve;  
31. The four and twentieth to Romamthezer, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.  

CHAPTER XXVI.  
1. Concerning the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.  
2. And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zedebiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.  
3. Moreover the sons of Obed-edom were Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacci the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth, Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.  
4. Also unto Shemaiah his son were born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.  
5. The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Raphael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.  
6. All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength in the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.  
7. And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, seven.  
8. Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief;)  
9. Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.  
10. Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the Lord.  
11. And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.  
12. And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.  
13. To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Aspin.  
14. To Shuppim and Hosah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.  
15. Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Aspin, two and two.

18. At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar.  
19. These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.  
20. And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things.  
21. As concerning the sons of Laadan; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gershonite, were Jehiel.  
22. The sons of Jehiel; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the Lord.  
23. Of the Amranites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:  
24. And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.  
25. And his brethren by Elizez; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.  
26. Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.  
27. Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the Lord.  
28. And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whatsoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.  
29. Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.  
30. And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward in all the business of the Lord, and in the service of the king.  
31. Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead.  
32. And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom King David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and to affairs of the king.
CHAPTER XXVII.

The captains for each month.

The twelve captains for every seven months. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hindered. 23 David's several officers.

Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri; of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kenuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Osiur, the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manassesh, Joel the son of Pedaiyah:

21 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilgal, Iddo the son of Zecariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because "the Lord" had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because "there, fell wrath for it against Israel; neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of King David.

25 And over the king's treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over the vineyards was Shimhi the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cells was Zabdi the Shipshnnite:

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycamore-trees that were in the low plains was Baal-banah the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adai:

30 Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was King David's.

32 Also Jonathan, David's uncle, was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons:

33 And Ahithophel was the king's counsel.
1. David in a solemn assembly having declared God's favour to him, and promised to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 20. He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11. He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

ND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2. Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3. But God said unto me, 'Thou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.'

4. Howbeit the Lord God of Israel 'chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen 'Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, 'the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5. 'And of all my sons, (for the Lord hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

6. And he said unto me, 'Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7. Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, 'if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8. Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the Lord your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9. And thou, Solomon my son, 'know thou the God of thy father, and serve him 'with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and under-
standeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now: "for the Lord hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

12 And the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the Lord, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things.

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the Lord.

14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for every instrument of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick; and for the lamps thereof; and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table; and likewise silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups; and for the golden basins he gave gold by weight for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubins, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

19 All this said David, "the Lord made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, "Be strong, and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 David, by his example and energy, 6 massacres the princes and people to offer willingly. 16 David's thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people, having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 David's reign and death.

FURTHERMORE David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great; for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

4 Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses without:

5 The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the Lord?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the riders over the king's work, offered willingly.

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.
all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads and worshipped the Lord, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the Lord on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the Lord to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of King David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 ¶ And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.
1 THE SECOND BOOK OF THE
CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER I.
1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomon’s choice of wisdom is blessed by God. 13 Solomon’s strength and wealth.

And Hezekiah was strengthened in his kingdom, and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spoke unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the Lord had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar, that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the Lord: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the Lord, which was at Gibeon, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all his father David’s ways; and his heart was perfect with the Lord to walk in his ways.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plenteous as stones, and cedars made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

16 Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn; the king’s merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

CHAPTER II.

1, 17 Solomon’s labours for the building of the temple. 3 His embassy to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff. 11 Huram sends him a kind answer.

And Solomon determined to build a house for the name of the Lord, and a house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, 4 As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

4 Behold, 4 I build a house to the name of the Lord my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for
'the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the Lord our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.
5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.
6 'But who is able to build him a house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him a house, save only to burn sacrifice before him!' 
7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.
8 'Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon;) and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,
9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great.
10 'And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.
11 'Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, "Because the Lord hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them."
12 Hiram said moreover, "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build a house for the Lord, and a house for his kingdom."
13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Huram my father's,
14 'The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, and blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.
15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants;
16 'And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.
17 'And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found a hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.
18 And he set the threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a-work.

CHAPTER III.

1 Then Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem in Mount Moriah, where the Lord appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ophnain the Jebusite.
2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.
3 'Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was three thousand cubits, and the breadth two thousand. 4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was a hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.
5 And the greater house he ceiled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.
6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.
7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubins on the walls.
8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.
9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.
10 'And in the most holy house he made two cherubins ||of|image-work, and overlaid them with gold.
11 And the wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubim therewith.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made three hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chain work.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.  
2 Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was a handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup: with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

6 Also he made ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: and such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred basins of gold.

9 Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the lavers, and Huram finished the work that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God;

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pomegranates, and the chapters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pomegranates of the chapters which were on the top of the pillars;

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pomegranates of the chapters which were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the Lord, of bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredothah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables wherein the shewbread was set;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, made he of gold, and that perfect gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAPTER V.

1 The dedicated treasures, 2 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle, 11 God being praised gave a visible sign of his favour.

443
THE ARK BROUGHT INTO THE ORACLE. II. CHRONICLES.

SOLOMON BLESSETH THE PEOPLE.

And he stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands: 13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and
kneed down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.

14 And said, O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeth covenant, and sheweth mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 "Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O Lord God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heavens of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place; hear thou from thy dwelling-place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 And if thy people Israel shall sin against thee, (for there is no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captive unto a land far off or near;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be death in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness there be;

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sorrow, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house;

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, as long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captive unto a land far off or near;

37 Yet if they themselves think in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their
captive, whether they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attentive unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O Lord God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O Lord God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAPTER VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomon's prayer by fire from heaven, and glory to the temple, the people worshipped him. 2 Solomon's solemn sacrifice. 3 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dispersed the people. 4 God appearing to Solomon giveth him promises upon this condition.

NOW when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the Lord.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of music of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised the Lord his sanctuary; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt. 9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the Lord had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. 12 ¶ And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.

13 ¶ If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; 14 If my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. 15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. 17 ¶ And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 ¶ But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.
CHAPTER VIII.

1 Solomon's buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left Solomon made tributaries; but the brachites rulers. 11 Pharaoh's daughter removed to her house. 12 Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices. 14 He appointed the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navy fetched gold from Ophir.

And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

And he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars; and 6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and 7 all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel, 8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of King Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places be holy, wherein the ark of the Lord hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch.

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, thrice times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, and until it was finished. So the house of the Lord was perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Elath, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to King Solomon.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 13 Solomon's gold. 15 His chariots. 17 The house of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horses. 26 His tribute. 29 His reign and death.

And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; hisKNAP-bearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was true report which I heard of mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:
20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: there was none of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram; every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And King Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariotries, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 ¶ And the king made in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the low plains in abundance.

28 ¶ And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 ¶ And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER X.

1 The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam, re-fusing the old men's counsel, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly. 10 Ten tribes revolt against Hadadom, and make Rehoboam to flee.

ND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying.

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous
servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.
5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.
6 ¶ And King Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?
7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.
8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.
9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us!
10 And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father’s loins.
11 For whereas thy father did put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.
12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.
13 And the king answered them roughly; and King Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men.
14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.
15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was of God, that the Lord might perform his word, which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.
16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David! and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.
17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.
18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. But King Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.
19 ¶ And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAPTER XI.

10 And Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemariah. 3 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and provision. 13 The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsook by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.
2 But the word of the Lord came to Shemariah the man of God, saying,
3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,
4 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the Lord, and returned from going against Jeroboam.
5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.
6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,
7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,
8 And Gath, and Marreshah, and Ziph,
9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,
10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.
12 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.
13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel forsook him out of all their coasts.
14 (For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem; for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest’s office unto the Lord)
15 ¶ And he ordained him priests for the
high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.)

16 "And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the Lord God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the Lord God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliah the son of Jesse;

19 Which bare him children, Jeshal, and Shamariah, and Zablah.

20 And after her he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom; which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and three-score concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and trescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired of any wives.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Rehoboam, forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak. 2 He and the princes, repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 3 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

ND it came to pass, when Reho- boam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the Lord, and all Israel with him.

2 'And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of King Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the Lord.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and three-score thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiams, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, "The Lord is righteous.

7 And when the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know 'my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 "So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 Instead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the Lord, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: ·and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So King Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naanah am Amunites.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? ¶ And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding as Jews war against Jeroboam. 4 He declares to him the right of his cause. 12 Trusting in God he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOW in the eleventh year of King Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Michal the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.
3 And Abijah set the battle in array with an array of valiant men of war; even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon Mount Zemaraim, which is in Mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel.

5 Ought ye not to know that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt!

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the Lord in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam hath made for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the Lord, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the Lord is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the Lord, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business:

11 ¶ And they burn unto the Lord every morning and every evening burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the Lord our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the Lord, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the Lord God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the Lord struck him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the history of the prophet Iddo.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and turrets. 9 Calling on God, he overcometh Zerah, and spitteth the Ethiopians.

O Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the Lord God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images; and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the Lord had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, and gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought the Lord our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and
fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.
9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with a host of a thou-
sand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Maresah.
10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of
Zephadiah at Maresah.

11 And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is not for strength that
men rely on, but for thy power, O Lord our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy name
we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let not thine enemies prevail
against thee.
12 So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethio-
pians fled.
13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethio-
pians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were de-
stroyed before the Lord, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.
14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the Lord came
upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in
them.
15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance,
and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XV.
1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel, melted by the prophecy of Ode-
at, the son of Oded, made a solemn covenant with God. 16 He
put down Maaseiah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He longed
dedicated things into the house of God, and enjoyed a long
peace.

ND the Spirit of God came upon
Azariah the son of Oded:
2 And he went out to meet Asa,
and said unto him, Hear ye me,
Asa, and all Judah and Ben-
jamin: ¶ The Lord is with you,
while ye be with him; and if ye seek
him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake
him, he will forsake you.
3 Now for a long season Israel hath been
without the true God, and without a teaching
priest, and without law.
4 But when they in their trouble did turn
unto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him,
he was found of them.
5 And in those times there was no peace
to him that went out, nor to him that came in,
but great vexations were upon all the inhabi-
tants of the countries.

B.C. c. 941.

6 ¶ And nation was destroyed of nation,
and city of city: for God did vex them with all
adversity.
7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your
hands be weak; for your work shall be re-
warded.
8 And when Asa heard these words, and
the prophecy of Ode the prophet, he took
courage, and put away the abominable idols
out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin,
and out of the cities which he had taken
from Mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar
of the Lord, that was before the porch of the
Lord.
9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin,
and the strangers with them out of Ephraim
and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they
fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they
saw that the Lord his God was with him.
10 So they gathered themselves together at
Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth
year of the reign of Asa.
11 ¶ And they offered unto the Lord the same
time, of the spoil which they had brought,
seven hundred oxen and seven thou-
sand sheep.
12 And they entered into a covenant to
seek the Lord God of their fathers with all
their heart and with all their soul;
13 ¶ That whosoever would not seek the
Lord God of Israel should be put to death,
whether small or great, whether man or
woman.
14 And they sware unto the Lord with a
loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets,
and with cornets.
15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for
they had sworn with all their heart, and
sought him with their whole desire; and he was
found of them: and the Lord gave them
rest round about.
16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the
mother of Asa the king, he removed her
from being queen, because she had made an
idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol,
and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook
Kidron.
17 But the high places were not taken
away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of
Asa was perfect all his days.
18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God
the things that his father had dedicated,
and that he himself had dedicated, silver,
and gold, and vessels.
19 And there was no more war unto the
five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.
CHAPTER XVI.

1. A Sam, by the aid of the Syrians, devoured Baasha from building of Ramah. 2. Being removed thereof by Hanani, he put him in prison. 3. Among his other acts in his disease he bequeathed not to God, but to the physicians. 12. His death and burial.

N the sixth and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, "Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, "to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2. Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the Lord and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3. There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4. And Ben-hadad hearkened unto King Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5. And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6. Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7. And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa, king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the Lord thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8. Were not the Ethiopians and the Libyans a great host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the Lord, he delivered them into thine hand.

9. For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10. Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11. And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12. And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the Lord, but to the physicians.

13. Then Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14. And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAPTER XVII.

1. Jehoshaphat, succeeding Asa, reigned well, and prospereth. 2. He senteth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 3. He removeth bearing tempest by God, some of them bring him presents and tributes. 4. He giveth his greatness, captains, and armies.

ND, Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2. And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3. And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalah.

4. But sought to the Lord God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel.

5. Therefore the Lord stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6. And his heart (was lifted up in the ways of the Lord: moreover (he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7. Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michahiah, (to teach in the cities of Judah.

8. And with them he sent Levites, even Shemariah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asaiah, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests.

9. And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the Lord with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10. And (the fear of the Lord) fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11. Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and
the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these were the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the Lord; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Elkai a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him a hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat, joined in affinity with Ahab, is persuaded to go against Ramoth-gilead. 2 And after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and we will be with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to-day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord besides, that we might inquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may inquire of the Lord: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 ¶ And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria: and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push Syria until they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah to speak to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, even what my Lord saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the Lord?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good unto me, but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the Lord; I saw the Lord sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the Lord said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spoke saying after this manner, and another speaking after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entice him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the Lord said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt prevail: go out and do even so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath
put a lying spirit in the mouth of those thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Ammon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, thou hast not the Lord spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that they endure with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they compassed about him to fight; but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the Lord helped him; and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to pass, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore said he to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat, reigned by Jeho, visited his kingdom. 2 His sins on the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

1 AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jeho the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to King Jehoshaphat, Shouldst thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord; therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people from Beer-sheba to Mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city;

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the Lord be upon you: take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the Lord, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the Lord, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 ¶And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the Lord, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the Lord; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the rular of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. ¶ Deal courageously, and the Lord shall be with the good.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaineth a fast. 2 His prayer. 3 The prophecy of Hanania. 4 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth anpers to praise the Lord. 5 The great overthrow of the enemies. 6 The people, having blessed God at Bethel, return in triumph. 7 Jehoshaphat's prayer. 8 His convery of ships, which he made with Ahabiah, according to the prophecy of Ezeke, unhappily perished.

1 ¶ It came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon,
and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea of Syria; and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set him to seek the Lord; and the Lord proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the Lord; even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the Lord.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, before the new court.

6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and is there not under the whole kingdom of heaven? and in thine hand is there power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, which didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

9 And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and Mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not; 10 Behold, I say, how they reward us! to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

11 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.

12 And all Judah stood before the Lord, their little ones, their wives and their children.

13 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Bachiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the Lord in the midst of the congregation;

14 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou King Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

15 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the 'elil of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 ¶ Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the Lord with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: for the Lord will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the Lord God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the Lord; for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing and to praise, the Lord set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 ¶ And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the Lord: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah
and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the Lord had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets into the house of the Lord.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Jahu the son of Hanani, who is the recorder of the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 ¶ And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy works.

*And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.*

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Jehoram, succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 2 His wicked reign. 3 Edom and Lebanon revolt. 12 The prophecy of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabsians oppress him. 18 His incurable disease,datum death, and burial.

NOW *Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers,* and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to ||Jehoram; because he was the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahaziah: for he had the daughter of Ahaziah to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord.

7 Howbeit the Lord would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a Jéftight to him and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the Edomites revolted from under the Jédominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the Lord God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahaziah, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself:

14 Behold, with Jéft a great plague will the Lord smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the Lord stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabsians, that were near the Ethiopians:

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was
never a son left him, save ||Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.
18 ||And after all this the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.
19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness; so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like *the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed *without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding reigned wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. ||Athaliah, destroying all the seed royal, save Joash, whom Jehoshaphat his aunt had, toppled the kingdom.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made "Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabsians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother’s name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the Lord like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors, after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ||He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel because of the wounds ||which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ||Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he *went out with Jehoram against Jeshurun the son of Nimshi, whom the Lord had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass, that when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and *found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 ||And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu; and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the Lord
with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoiada, the daughter of King Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years; and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Jehoiada, having set things in order, made Josiah king. ¶ Athaliah is slain. 16 Jehoash restores the worship of the Lord.

And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adiahm, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king’s son shall reign, as the Lord hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors;

And a third part shall be at the king’s house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation; and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the Lord.

6 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they are holy; but all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but he ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismiss not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been King David’s, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple, to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king’s son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, ¶ God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the Lord:

13 And she looked, and beheld, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, ¶ Treason, treason!

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges; and whosoever followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse-gate by the king’s house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the Lord’s people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the Lord by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the Lord, to offer the burnt-offerings of the Lord, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the Lord, that none should enter in.

20 ¶ And he took the captains of hundreds,
II. CHRONICLES. JEHOIADA’S DEATH AND BURIAL.

and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the Lord: and they came through the high gate into the king’s house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada’s death and honourable burial. 17 Joash, falling to idolatry,eth Zechariah the son of Jehoiada. 22 Joash is appointed by the Syrians, and slain by Zabud and Jehoiab. 37 Amaziah succeeds to him.

J OASH was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother’s name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God: and also all the dedicated things of the house of the Lord did they bestow upon Balash.

8 And at the king’s commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the Lord the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought into the king’s office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king’s scribe and the high priest’s officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus did they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the Lord, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the Lord.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king, and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the Lord, even vessels to minister, and [to] offer vial, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the Lord continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; a hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and served "groves and idols: and "wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the Lord; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the Lord.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

23 And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him; and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the Lord delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of
MAZIAH was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

3 Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had kept the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the Lord is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The Lord is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home again in great anger.

11 And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the Lord was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbade, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The pot that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and thine heart is lifted up to boast: abide now at home: why shouldst thou
meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?  
20 But Amaziah would not hear; for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.  
21 So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.  
22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.  
23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.  
24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.  
25 ¶ And Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.  
26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?  
27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the Lord they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish, but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.  
28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAPTER XXVI.  
1 Uzziah, successor, and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth.  
2 He waxed strong, and reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Joculah of Jerusalem.  
3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.  
5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God; and, as long as he sought the Lord, God made him good to prosper.  
6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.  
7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gar-baal, and the Meunim.  
8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah; and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt: for he strengthened himself exceedingly.  
9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.  
10 Also he built towers in the desert, and dug many wells; for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains; husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in the Carmel: for he loved husbandry.  
11 Moreover, Uzziah had a host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.  
12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.  
13 And under their hand were an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.  
14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the hosts, shields and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and fantastical things to cast stones.  
15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.  
16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.  
17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and smote him with a三四score priests of the Lord, that were valiant men:  
18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It is a trespass unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the Lord; but to the priests, the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shalt thou be for thine honour from the Lord God.  
19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a cen-
ser in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and beheld, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself also went out, because the Lord had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a house of separation, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the Lord; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well prospered. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reign. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

JOTHAM was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit, he entered not into the temple of the Lord. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the Lord, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand measures of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the Lord his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigned very wickedly: he was greatly affected by the Syrians. 6 Judah shone captivated by the Levites is sent home by the counsel of Obed the prophet. 6 Ahaz writing for aid to Assyria is not helped thereby. 22 In his distress he gathered more idolatries.

HAZ was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: he did not that which was right in the sight of the Lord, like David his father:

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel came away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that they reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bond-women unto you: but are there
not with you, even with you, sins against the Lord your God!
11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: 'for the fierce wrath of the Lord is upon you.
12 Then certain of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berachiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war.
13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.
14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.
15 And the men "which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.
16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.
17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.
18 'The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Ginnuz also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.
19 For the Lord brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of 'Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the Lord.
20 And 'Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.
21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the Lord, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.
22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the Lord: this is that King Ahaz.
23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.
24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, 'and shut up the doors of the house of the Lord, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.
25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.
26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and all of his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.
27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIX.
1 Hezekiah's good reign. 2 He restored religion. 3 He exhorted the Levites. 4 They sanctified themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 5 Hezekiah offered solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward than the priests.

HEZEKIAH began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem.

And his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.
2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done.
3 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the Lord, and repaired them.
4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street.
5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; Sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.
6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the Lord, and 'turned their backs.
7 'Also they have shot up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.
8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to 'hissing, as ye see with your eyes.
9 For lo, 'our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this.
10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.
My sons, be not now negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and burn incense.

Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari: Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites: Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

And of the sons of Elizaphan: Shimri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph: Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

And of the sons of Heman: Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun: Shemariah, and Uzziel.

And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the Lord, to cleanse the house of the Lord.

And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the Lord into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Levites took it to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the Lord; so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

Moreover all the vessels, which King Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

Then Hezekiah rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord.

And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Asaph the seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the Lord to David by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the song of the Lord began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

Moreover, Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the Lord with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the Lord, come near and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of the Lord. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings: and, as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, a hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the Lord.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore they of their brethren the Levites also helped them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the Lord was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.
And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem; for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now the ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever; and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the Lord, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive; so that they shall come again into this land; for the Lord your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun; but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the Lord.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord pardon every one.

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the Lord hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness; and the Levites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the Lord.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the goodknowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the
strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people; and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to this holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

CHAPTER XXXI.

The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ereth the courtes of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 3 The people's formality in offerings and tithes. 4 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 5 The anceraty of Hezekiah.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in places, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, till they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests, and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3 He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the Lord.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the work of the Lord.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the title of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the title of oxen and sheep, and the title of holy things which were consecrated unto the Lord their God, and laid them by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.
II. Chronicles.

SENNACHERIB INVADED JUDAH.

1 After these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib came, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountain which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made towers and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 'Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the Lord our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people trusted themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 'Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, 'The Lord our God shall deliver us out of the land of the king of Assyria?'

12 'Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?'
of the Lord came not upon them "in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels:

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

30 ¶This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 ¶And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Manasseh's wicked reign. 3 He set up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and puteth down slavery. 18 His acts. 20 He dyeth, Amon succeeds him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeeds him.

ANASSEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down: and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped "all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the Lord, wheroef the Lord had said, 'In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven "in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 ¶And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought
much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.
7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:
8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.
9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.
10 And the Lord spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.
11 Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.
12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.
13 And prayed unto him: and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the Lord he was God.
14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering at the fish-gate, and compassed about about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenc'd cities of Judah.
15 And he took away 'the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.
16 And he repaired the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the Lord God of Israel.
17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the Lord their God only.
18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.
19 His prayer also, and how God was en-

B.C. 688.
1 2 Kings 21, 7.
3 Ps. 120, 11.
4 2 Sam. 7, 10.
5 677.
6 Lev. 26, 26.
7 1 Kgs. 8, which were the kings'.
8 Josh. 26, 8. Ps. 107, 16, 11.
9 Or, chieftains.
10 1 Chr. 5, 5.
11 1 Chron. 5, 20.
12 Is. 9, 23.
13 Ps. 9. 8. 16. Num. 4, 25.
14 1 Kings 1, 33.
15 ch. 27, 3.
16 Or, the tower.
17 ver. 2, 5, 7.
18 Lev. 7, 12.
19 ch. 33, 12.
20 Is. 9, 9.
21 Or, Moses.
22 2 Kings 21, 19.
23 2 Kings 21, 20, 21.
24 ver. 12.
25 Holy unspotted trespass.
26 9 Kings 21, 23, 24.
27 611.
28 2 Kings 22, 1, 2.
29 634.
30 ch. 17, 7.
31 637.
32 1 Kings 13, 2.
33 ch. 32, 17, 22.
34 Levit. 25, 19. 2 Kings 23, 6.
35 Or, are treasurers.
36 2 Kings 23, 4.
37 Heb. face of the graven.
38 1 Kgs. 13, 2.
39 Or, made.
40 Dent. 9, 21.
41 Heb. to make powder.
42 treated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.
43 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.
44 ¶ Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.
45 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;
46 And humbled not himself before the Lord, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon †trespassed more and more.
47 ¶ And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.
48 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIV.
1 Josiah's good reign. 2 He destroyeth idolatry. 3 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 4 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sends to Hilkiah to inquire of the Lord. 5 Hilkiah prophesieveth the destruction of Jerusalem, but despite thereof in Josiah's time.
6 Josiah, causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.
7 ¶ Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.
8 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand, nor to the left.
9 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.
10 ¶ And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images, that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strewed it upon the graven images of them that had sacrificed unto them.
11 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.
12 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their images round about.
13 ¶ And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images †into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.
concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the words of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of Haareshah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem [in the college;) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me, 24 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before me, when thou heardest my words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and went before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again;

29 "Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem;

30 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the Lord:

31 And the king stood in this place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to
perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the Lord their God. And all his days they departed not from following the Lord, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Josiah heareth a most solemn passover. 29 He, provoking Pharaoh Necho, is slain at Megiddo. 35 Lamentations for Josiah.

Moreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the Lord in Jerusalem; and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the Lord;

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the Lord, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build: it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the Lord your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son:

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, and the cattle, and the sheep: and according to the commandment of David and Samuel the prophet, were the Passover-offerings prepared in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

8 And they slew the passover lamb in the fourth month, on the fourteenth day of the month; and they killed it in the house of the Lord: and the priests and Levites were no spies: for all were holy unto the Lord.

9 And there was no vinegar with the priests, nor with the Levites, nor with the people, nor with the singers, nor with the porters, nor with all the congregation.

10 So all the service of the Lord was prepared the same day, to offer burn't-offerings upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of King Josiah.

11 And they set the wood in the brazen altar, according to the book of Moses, in the first day of the month.

12 And they stood according to their courses in all the services of the house of God, according to the commandment of David, and of his son Solomon.

13 And all that were present prepared unto the Lord with joy and gladness: for the people had a good mind to the things that were done.

14 And theconference of the people went evenly, and the feast lasted seven days: and they killed great oxen, and bullocks, and sheep, and offered unto the Lord.

15 And the singers praised the Lord with the psalms of David, and of the Levites the son of Aaron.

16 And there was no meat offered unto the Lord in the feast days, save the meat of the priests, and the Levites, and all that were present.

17 And in the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the house of God, the priests and the Levites, and Hilkiah the Highpriest, with the sons of his brother, and Zedekiah, and the sons of the Highpriest, had broken the vases of the Lord's house, and the vessels of the sanctuary, and the vessels of the king's house, and put them in the chamber of the house of the Lord; 

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for the Lord commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and heartened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at King Josiah:
and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded.

24. His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25. And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah; and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day; and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26. Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the Lord,

27. And his deeds, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAPTER XXXVI

1. Jehoahaz succeeding is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.
2. Jehoahaz reigning six months is carried bound into Babylon. 11. Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despoils the men of the priests, and rebellious against Nebuchadnezzar. 14. Jerusalem, for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

B.C. 640.
1. Hb. made end, 1 Kings 22. 34.
3. Or, among the sepulchres.
5. Lam. 4, 20.
6. See Matt. 9, 23.

640.
1. 2 Kings 23, 30.
2. Hebrew, removed from.
3. Hb. mulcted.
4. 2 Kings 23, 36.
5. 2 Kings 24, 36.
6. 2 Kings 24, 1, 2.

Jeremiah mourning the death of Josiah.

THEN the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2. Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3. And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4. And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5. Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God.

6. Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in letters, to carry him to Babylon.

7. Nebuchadnezzar also carried off the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8. Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. And Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

473
9 ¶ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

10 And it came to pass in the year that king Nebuchadnezzar sent forth captains of the host against him; who smote the king, according to the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah. Then went he down from the kingdom; and he dwelt in Babylon twenty years.

11 Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled himself in the sight of Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the Lord.

13 And the Lord stirred up the spirit of King Nebuchadnezzar, who made him return to Jerusalem, and to his palace, and gave him a sword in his hand: and the king had a strong spirit in his hand.

14 Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lord which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up before time and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age; he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And they that had escaped from the sword carried away into Babylon; where were they servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfill three scores and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 ¶ Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth have bowed the Lord God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? The Lord his God be with him, and let him go up.
where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAPTER II.

1 The number that return, of the people, 26 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 42 of the Nethamme, 55 of Solomon's servants, 60 of the princes which could not shew their pedigree. 41 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their obligations.

OW these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah.

The number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arab, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.
9 The children of Zaccur, seven hundred and threescore.
10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of Jorah, a hundred and twelve.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.
21 The children of Beth-lehem, a hundred twenty and three.
22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.
23 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.
25 The children of Kirjath-aram, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, a hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, a hundred fifty and six.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred forty and four.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
35 The children of Snaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 The priests: the children of Jedaia, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore

65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord, which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests’ garments.

70 ¶ So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAPTER III.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 ¶ They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt-offerings, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the Lord that were conse-
crated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the Lord.
6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord. But the foundation of the temple of the Lord was not yet laid.
7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.
8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the Lord.
9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, and with their sons and their brethren the Levites.
10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.
11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord, because he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.
12 But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:
13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The adversaries, being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavoured to hinder it. 2 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 4 The building is hindered.
3 NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the capt-

izra.

B.C. eve. 530.
1 Heb. the temple of the Lord was not yet founded.
2 Or, workmen.
1 Kings 6, 5, 9.
2 Chron. 2, 10. Acts 7, 2.
ch. 6, 2. 353.
a 1 Chron. 23, 21, 22.
ch. 2, 40.
Or, Hesedush, ch. 2, 40.
1 Heb. an end.
1 Chron. 16, 5, 6, 26.
2 Chron. 21, 14, 16, 4, & 15, 1.
1 Chron. 16, 34. Ps. 106, 17.
1 Chron. 16, 41. Jer. 25, 11.
1 See Hag. 2, 3.
a See ver. 7, 8, 9.
1 Heb. the sons of the transgression.
7, 28.
1 Kings 17, 24. 20, 33, & 19, 37. Ver. 16.
Neh. 3, 20.
c ch. 1, 1 1, 3.
c ch. 3, 3.
524.
379.
1 Hebrew, Abrahm-
chos.
222.
1, 22.
1 Heb. ezrav.
Or, scribes.
Or, secretaries.
1 Chalde. secretaries.
2 Kings 17, 39, 31.
ver. 1.
c ch. 678.
b So ver. 11, 17, & ch. 7, 12.
1 Chalde. Chereuth.
8, 22.
1 Or, Jeaclus.
1 Chalde. seared to-
ger.
1 Chalde. gave.
ch. 7, 24.

FZERA.

The adversaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavoured to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 9 The building is hindered.
3 NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the capt-

tivity built the temple unto the Lord God of Israel;
2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.
3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the Lord God of Israel, as King Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.
4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.
5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.
6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.
7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlani, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:
9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Inputites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Aparites, the Arvadites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Havites, and the Lemites, 10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.
11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.
12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellions and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.
13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not toll tribute,
and custom, and so thou shalt endanger the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's disconour, therefore have we sent and certified the king:

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have incurred sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shinashe the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath incurred insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river: and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shinashe the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAPTER V.

HEN the prophets, Zaggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Sherehai, governor on this side the river, and Shea-thar-bozna, and their companions, and said thus unto them, 'Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall? 4 ¶ Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building? 5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tani, governor on this side the river, and Sheathar-bozna, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls; and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Je-
Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem; and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, made a new decree for the advancement of the building. 12 By the help of the envoys, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the pasover.

1 THEN Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. 2 And there was found at the palace, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem. Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 'With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber; and let the expenses be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, he restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to its place, and placed them in the house of God.

6 'Now therefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from hence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, †I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, for their expenses be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both
CHAPTER VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 22 Ezra beseecheth God for his favour.

1. NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra 'the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, 2 The son of Shal- lum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, 3 The son of Ameriah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meroziah, 4 The son of Zereshiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, 5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest. 6 This Ezra went up from Babylon: and he was "a ready scribe in the law" of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, "according to the hand of the Lord" his God upon him. 7 And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. 8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. 9 For upon the first day of the first month he began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, "according to the good hand of his God upon him. 10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments. 11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the Lord, and of his statutes to Israel. 12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, [unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of God, perfect peace, and at such a time. 13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee. 14 Forasmuch as thou art sent "of the king, and of his seven counselors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand:

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem. 16 ¶ And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem: 17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. 18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the king of Jerusalem. 20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king’s treasure-house. 21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily. 22 Unto a hundred talents of silver, and to a hundred measures of wheat, and to a hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much. 23 ¶ Whosoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? 24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them. 25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, *set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not. 26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment. 27 ¶ Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this in the king’s heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem: 28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king’s mighty princes. And I was
strengthened as "the hand of the Lord my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon, 15 He search to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

*These are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.*

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males a hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elioenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Eliam; Jeshaiiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him a hundred and threcscore and males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the son of Hakattan, and with him a hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliheleph, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threcscore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Ethanah, and for Jairib, and for Elathans, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men:

also for Joiarib, and for Ethanah, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims; all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way; because we had spoken unto the king, saying, 'The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.'

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this; and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto them, the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and the vessels of gold, and the vessels of precious gold.

27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of fine copper, Precious gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the Lord; the vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them, before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the Lord.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of
CHAPTER IX.

1. Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 2. He gathered unto himself the confessors of sin.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Amorites, the Hethites, and the Phoenicians, even of the Sidonians, the Hittites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands; yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3. And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4. Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5. And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God,

6. And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7. Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8. And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9. For we were bond-men; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10. And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments.

11. Which thou hast commanded by thy saints the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12. Now therefore give not your daughters unto your sons, neither take your daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God didst punish us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this.

14. Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be angry with us till thou hast consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15. O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses; for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER X.

1. Shebakkiah encourages Ezra to return the strange marriages. 2. Ezra mourning assembleth the people. 3. The people, at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promise amendment. 4. The care to perform it. 5. The names of those which had married strange wives.

483
EZRA.

OW *when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now is there hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee; also we will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they should do according to this word. And they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days. It was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month: and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God be for this matter turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass,

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Eliah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shim'e, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kela'itha) Pethaar'ah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib; and of the porters; Shallum, and Tel'am, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel; of the sons of Par'osho; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malehiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Machijah, and Beniamin.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Manna'iah, Zec'hariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elia'h.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zab'bai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malcheh, and Ada'iah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Rano'oth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chele'ah, Ben'ia'h, Maase'iah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.
CHAPTER I.
1 Nehemiah, understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 2 His prayer.

1 THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the mouth Chislen, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

5 And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepest covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 ¶ We have dealt very corruptly against

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER II.
1 Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sad state sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem. 2 Nehemiah, to the grieve of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem. 3 He surveyeth secretly the ruins of the walls. 4 He meeteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.

1 AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine aries before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been before time sad in his presence.
NEHEMIAH.

HE INCITETH THE JEWS TO BUILD.

or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire; come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; and also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER III.

The names and order of them that built the wall.

HEN Eliaiah the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep-gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Hananel.

2 And next unto him building the men of Jericho. And next to them building Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koze. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of one of the
CHAPTER IV.

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF THEM

B.C. 415.

1 Or, left Jerusalem. unto the broad wall.
2 ch. 12, 38.
3 Elah-brew, second measure.
4 ch. 12, 38.
5 ch. 5, 12.
6 ch. 5, 12.
7 ch. 5, 12.
8 q. John 9, 7.
9 John 9, 7.
11 Jer. 34, 26, 9.
12 Or, Zoeez.
13 ver. 16.
14 i.e., which daily on Ophel, repaired with.
15 Jer. 5, 37, 3.
16 Or, the tower.
17 ch. 11, 5, & 12, 27.
18 2 Kings 11, 16.
19 2 Chron. 25, 15.
20 Jer. 31, 10.
21 Or, outer-chamber.
22 ch. 2, 10, 10.
23 1 Hebrew, homage to themselves.
24 ch. 2, 10, 19.
25 Ps. 132, 2, 8.
26 Heb., despise.

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah, by his house.
24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.
25 Pahal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king’s high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.
26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.
27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.
28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.
29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house. After him repaired Shlemiah the son of Sheiah, the keeper of the east gate.
30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Sherebiah, and Hanum the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.
31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith’s son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Mipha, and to the going up of the corner.
32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAPTER IV.

1 While the rascall scot, Nehemiah prayed and continued the work. 2 Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he set his a watch. 3 He afforded the labours, 19 and gave men a contest.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves! will they sacrifice? Whom then shall they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, shall he even break down their stone wall.

4 Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity;

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not
NEHEMIAH ARMETH THE LABOURERS.

NEHEMIAH.

THE PRACTICE OF USURY REFORMED.

his sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And they conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you.

13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, even set I the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, that God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the lances; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword at the girdle; and with the trumpets sounded on his side, and so built.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us; our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, saving that every one put them off for washing.

CHAPTER V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

1 And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants; and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of your brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto us the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do:
**NEHEMIAH'S GENEROSITY.**

**CHAPTER VI.**

**SANBALLAT'S ENMITY.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verse</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Neh 6:10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Neh 6:11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Neh 6:12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Neh 6:13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Neh 6:14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Neh 6:15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Neh 6:16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Neh 6:17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Neh 6:18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Neh 6:19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Neh 6:20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Neh 6:21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Neh 6:22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Neh 6:23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Neh 6:24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Neh 6:25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Neh 6:26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Neh 6:27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Neh 6:28</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 Sanballat practiceth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophets, to terrify Nehemiah. 13 The work is finished to the terror of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

Now it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had built the wall, and that there was no breach left there-in; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, while I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and 12 Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together;

8 Then I sent unto him, saying. There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to shay thee;

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee! and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life! I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty
and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and

days.

16 And it came to pass, that, when all our
enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen
that were about us saw these things, they were
much cast down in their own eyes; for they
perceived that this work was wrought of our
God.

17 Moreover, in those days the nobles of
Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and
the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Judah sworn
unto him, because he was the son-in-law of
Shecaniah the son of Ara; and his son
Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshul-
ann the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before
me, and uttered my \textit{words} to him. And
Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

**CHAPTER VII.**

1 Nehemiah committed the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Han-
nah, A register of the genealogy of them which came the first
out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 40 of the priests, 43 of the Lev-
ites, 46 of the Nehumans, 72 of Solomon's servants, 63 and of
the priests which could not find their pedigrees. 66 The whole number
of them, with their substance. 59 Their oblations.

1 NOW it came to pass, when the wall was
built, and I had set up the doors, and the
porters, and the singers, and the Levites
were appointed;

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and
Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge
over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates
of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot;
and while they stand by, let them shut the
doors, and bar them: and appoint watches
of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in
his watch, and every one to be over against
his house.

4 Now the city was large and great: but the
people were few therein, and the houses
were not builded.

5 \& And my God put into mine heart to
gather together the nobles, and the rulers,
and the people, that they might be reckoned
by genealogy. And I found a register of the
genealogy of them which came up at the first,
and found written therein,

6 \textit{These are} the children of the province,
that went up out of the captivity, of those
that had been carried away, whom Nebu-
chadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried
away, and came again to Jerusalem and to
Judah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Ne-
hemiah, Jartab, Raham, Nahum, Mor-
decai, Bishan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum,
Baannah. The number, I say, of the men of
the people of Israel was this:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand a
hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hun-
dred seventy and two.

10 The children of Araah, six hundred fifty
and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the
children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand
and eight hundred \textit{and} eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two
hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattah, eight hundred
forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccur, seven hundred
and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred
forty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred
twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand
three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred
threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand
threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty
and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety
and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred
twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bebai, three hundred
twenty and four.

24 The children of Harim, a hundred and
twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah,
a hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty
and eight.

28 The men of Bethazavoth, forty and
two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah,
and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hun-
dred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, a hundred and
twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, a hundred
twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and
two.

34 The children of the other \textit{Elam}, a thou-
sand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred
twenty and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred
forty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono,
seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senah, three thousand
nine hundred and thirty.
39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jeshua, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
40 The children of Ímmer, a thousand fifty and two.
41 The children of Íthare, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Khaemel, and of the children of ÍHodevah, seventy and four.
44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred forty and eight.
45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkab, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, a hundred thirty and eight.
46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Zilha, the children of Hashapha, the children of Tabbaoth,
47 The children of Keros, the children of ÍSin, the children of Padon,
48 The children of Lëbaana, the children of Hagaha, the children of ÍShalmai,
49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gabor,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezai, the children of Nekoda,
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of ÍUzza, the children of Thaseech,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Mommia, the children of ÍNephishinasin,
53 The children of Bakbak, the children of Hakapha, the children of Harhar,
54 The children of ÍBazith, the children of Mehidha, the children of Harsha,
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of ÍTamah,
56 The children of Nezial, the children of Hatphla.
57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophe- reth, the children of ÍPerida,
58 The children of Jaal, the children of Darken, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephaiath, the children of Hatil, the children of Tochereth of Zebai- tim, the children of ÍAnon.
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.
61 ¶ And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-拉萨esha, Cherub, ÍAddon, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.
63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of

Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
65 And Íthe Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.
67 Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.
68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their asses, two thousand forty and five.
69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. 'The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.
71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pounds of silver.
72 And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pounds of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.
73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardness of them to hear and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.

1 AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water-gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.
2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.
3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate from the morning
until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaijah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Janin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book of the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the Lord your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorrowful; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephræm.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths; for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAPTER IX

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chennani, and cried with a loud voice unto the Lord their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebuijah, Bani, and Chennani, and stood with a loud voice unto the Lord their God.

6 And the Levites, Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebuijah, and Bani, and Chennani, said, Stand up and bless the Lord your God for ever and ever: and blessed be his glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

7 ¶ Thou, even thou, art Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

8 Thou art the Lord God, which didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abrahaam;

9 And bestowed his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the
Jobnites, and the Gergashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words: for thou art righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red Sea;

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou didst leadest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon Mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refused to obey, neither were minded of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness; the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so didst thou possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Phashon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Those children also multiplied themselves, as the stars of heaven, and broughtest into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards and oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testifiedst against them to turn to them, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou hearestst them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they sinned again, by doing that which was evil in thy sight: therefore testifiedst thou against them, and deliveredst them unto the hand of their enemies, until they returned;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them:) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck.

30 Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy prophets: yet wouldst thou not give ear; therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them: for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the
nehemiah.

chapter x.

the names of those that sealed the covenant.

now those that sealed were,

nehemiah, the son of the treischah, and zidkijah;

2 seraijah, azariah, jeremiah;

3 pashur, amariah, malchijah;

4 hattush, shebaniah, malluch;

5 harim, meremoth, obadiah;

6 daniel, ginnethon, baruch;

7 meshullam, abijah, mianim;

8 maaziah, bilgai, shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 and the levites: both jehshua the son of azaniah, binnui of the sons of henadad, kadmiel;

10 and their brethren, shebaniah, hodijah, kelita, pelahah, hanan;

11 micha, rehob, hashabiah;

12 zaccur, sherebiah, shebaniah;

13 hodijah, bani, beninu.

14 the chief of the people: parosh, pathnah-noah, elam, zattu, bani,

15 bunni, azgad, bebai,

16 adonijah, bigvai, adin,

17 ater, hizkijah, azurar,

18 hodijah, hashum, bezai,

19 hariph, anathoth, nehai,
of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and "the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priests, the sons of Aaron shall be with the Levites when the Levites take tithes; and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and of the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not for- sake the house of our God.

CHAPTER XI.

1 And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem; but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to dwell, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah; and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaliah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahaleel, of the children of Perez; and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozech, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adahiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shilou.

5 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

6 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

7 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Sennah was second over the city.

8 Of the priests: Jedediah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

9 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Me-
at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin [from Geba dwell] [at Michmas, and Atia, and Beth-el, and in their villages,]

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

33 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAPTER XII.

Now these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: 'Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Gimeltho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jediael,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jediael. These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who 'were over unto the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbakiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 'And Jeshua begat Joiaikim, Joiaikim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiaikim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph;

15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai;

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Gimeltho, Meshullam;

17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miamin, of Moadiah, Pelatiah;

18 Of Bilgah, Shallum; of Shemariah, Jehonathan;

19 Of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaijah, Uzzi;

20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Ne tłum.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the Chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Josua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, with ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbakiah, Ohadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, 'the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, 'both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophath;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, 'whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hosheaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons 'with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Johanan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathanel, and Judah, Hanani, with 'the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.
37 'And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by 'the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto 'the water-gate eastward.

38 'And the other company of them that gave thanks went over against 'them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond 'the tower of the furnaces even unto 'the broad wall;

39 'And from above the gate of Ephaim, and above 'the old gate, and above 'the fish-gate, 'and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto 'the sheep-gate:' and they stood still in 'the prison-gate.'

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michahiah, Eliezar, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jelohanan, and Maachiah, and Eliam, and Ezer. And the singers
43 sang loud, with Jezeriah their overseer.

44 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: 3 for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites 4 that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, 5 according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David 6 and Asaph of old there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, which was over against them, they were in the service of God. And the half of the children of Aaron.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude. 2 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 3 He refoundeth the offices in the house of God. 4 The violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

N that day 4they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, 5that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but 6hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them; 7howbeit, our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, 8that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they had the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil; 6(which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters,) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they 1cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that of the Levites they had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then 2contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together; and set them in their place.

12 ¶ Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil into the treasures.

13 ¶ And I made treasurers over the treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe; and of the Levites, Pedahiah: and 3next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were covenanted faithful; and 4their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 ¶Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the 5offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as
also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, *which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 *Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 *Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that, when the gates of Jerusalem *began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: *and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye *about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. "Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I *contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 *Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet *among many nations was there no king like him, *who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: *nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one of the sons *of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sauballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.
CHAPTER I.

1. Ahasuerus made royal feasts. 10. Vashti, sent for, refused to come. 13. Ahasuerus, by the counsel of Memucan, made the decree of man's sovereignty.

1. NOW it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over a hundred and seven and twenty provinces) that in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace, 3. In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him: 4. When he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even a hundred and fourscore days. 5. And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace; 6. Where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble. 7. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king. 8. And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure. 9. Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to King Ahasuerus.

10. On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Megistan, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carces, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, 11. To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on. 12. But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him. 13. *Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:) 14. And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, (which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom:) 15. What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains! 16. And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. 17. For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. 18. Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.
CHAPTER II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen. 2 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 3 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 4 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 5 Esther best pleasing the king is made queen. 6 Mordecai discovering a treason is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFTER these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 And then the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hegai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them;

4 And let the maiden which pleased the king he queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king: and he did so.

5 1. Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite;

6 2. Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he brought up Hadassah, (that is, Esther,) his uncle's daughter; for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful: whom Mordecai, when his father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 1. So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maid pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her "things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house; and he preferred her and her maid unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people nor herkindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 1. Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;) 2 Then thus came every maiden unto the king: whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

13 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Sharašazgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the confections: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she was called by name.

15 1. Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto King Ahasuerus into his house-royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tèbèth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provin-
1 Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 2 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumny a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

CHAPTER III.
1 AFTER these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.
2 And all the king’s servants that were in the king’s gate, bowed, and reverence Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.
3 Then the king’s servants which were in the king’s gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king’s commandment? 4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai’s matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew.
5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.
6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai; wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.
7 ¶ In the first month (that is, the month Nisan) in the twelfth year of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar.

CHAPTER IV.
1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther, understanding it, went to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and advised her to undermine the suit. 10 She excusing herself is threatened by Mordecai 15 She appointing a fast undertaketh the suit.

1 WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and bitter cry;
2 And came even before the king’s gate: for the king would have heard him.
3 And in every province whithersoever the king’s commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews,
and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told it her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which was before the king's gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai; and all the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there be enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise: and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.
CHAPTER V.

1 Now it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house; and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight; and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, Queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is:

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman restrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and of the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let
no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availed me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Ahasuerus, reading in the chronicles of the good service done by Mordecai, took pleasure in his heart.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of |Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlins, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 ¶ Let the royal apparel be brought unto the king, and to wash, and to the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown-royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the streets of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: Yet nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the streets of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said then wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Esther, entertaining the king and Haman, made suit for her own life and her people's. 2 She accused Haman. 3 The king in his anger, understanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, caseth him to be hanged thereon.

5 Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? 6 And Esther said, ¶ The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.
CHAPTER VIII.

Haman is hanged.

1. And the king arising from the banquet of wine, in his wrath went into the palace-garden, and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

2. And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3. And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4. Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king.

5. And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his eyes, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king’s provinces:

6. For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people! or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7. Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of
Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring; for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, nay, no man reverse.

9 And the king's scribes were called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written, according to all that Mordecai commanded, unto the Jews, and to the king's lieutenants, and the deputy rulers and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by post on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 "The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced, and was glad:

16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus, at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Haman's sons to be hanged. 20 The two days of Purim are made festival.

506
The Days of Purim Ordained.

Chapter X.

16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of fasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwell in the walled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar 'a day of gladness and fasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far.

21 To establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly.

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of fasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them:

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,
CHAPTER I.

1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was upright and perfect, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and from in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?
9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, "Doth Job fear God for naught?
10 "Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side! "thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.
11 "But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.
12 And the Lord said unto Satan, "Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.
13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house;
14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them;
15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:
19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.
21 And said, "Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.
22 ¶ In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAPTER II.

1 Satan appearing again before God obtained further leave to tempt Job. 2 He spoiled him with sore boils. 3 Job repented his wife, moving him to curse God. 4 His three friends consolde with him in silence.

GAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.
2 And the Lord said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movest him against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherds and scraped himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh.

What! shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job’s three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAPTER III.

1 Job curseth the day of his birth.

2 And the Lord said, I will ask one question of thee, and thou shalt answer me.

3 And Job answered the Lord, and said, I am not worthy of all thy mercies, and of all thy truth.

4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death manifest it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 As for that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be joined unto the days of the year; let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

8 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but have none; neither let it see the dawn of the day.

9 Because it shut not up the doors of my mother’s womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

10 ¶ Why did I not the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

11 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

12 For now should I be lifted up still and be quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest.

13 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which build desolate places for themselves;

14 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

15 Or as a hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

16 There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the weary be at rest.

17 There the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

18 The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master.

19 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;

20 Which is long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;

21 Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad, when they can find the grave;

22 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

23 For my sighing cometh before my eating, and my roarings poure out like the waters.

24 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

25 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came
CHAPTER IV.

1 Eliphaz reproves Job, for want of religion. 2 He teacheth God's part to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 3 He saith, in a word, That people do evil as they will, and he that willeth evil, willeth not evil as a man: but as a lion, which saith, I will not be working in such a case, but doeth strength.

2 Then Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, 2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be griefed? but if we speak of the things of the heart, who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands. 4 Thy words have upheld him that was fallen, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou art faintest; thou teachest, and thou art troubled. 6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, whom ever perish'd, being innocent! or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plough iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same. 9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof. 13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men, 14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made my bones to shake. 15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, where was silence, and I heard a voice, saying, 17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker? 18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; 19 and his angels charged him with folly: 20 How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crashed before the moth? 21 They are destroyed from morning to evening; they perish for ever without any regarding it.

22 Doth not their Excellency which is in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAPTER V.

1 The harm of inconsideration. 2 The end of the wicked is misery. 3 God is to be regarded in all things. 4 The happy end of God's correction.

5 ALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

6 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

7 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habituation, 8 Whose children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

9 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

10 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doubt springing out of the ground;

11 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

12 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause;

13 Which doeth great things, and unsearchable; marvellous things without number:

14 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

15 To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourne may be exalted to safety.

16 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

17 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

18 They meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noo-day as in the night.

19 But he saiveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

20 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

21 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

22 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

23 He shall deliver thee in six troubles; yea, in seven shall there be no evil touch thee.

24 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.

25 Thou shalt be hid [from the scourge of the tongue; neither shall thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

26 At destruction and famine shall thou laugh: neither shall thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

27 For thou shalt be in league with the
stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernalce shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, and thine offspriog as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn doth cometh in his season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Job answered and said, 2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.
4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof driveth up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loveth the ox his fodder?
6 Can that which is nourished by eateth without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?
7 The things that my soul refused to touch are as my sorrowful meat.
8 Oh that I might have my requist; and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would loose his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not conceaved the words of the Holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I should hope? And what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh fof brass?
13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?
14 If I be afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away:
16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were shamed.
21 For now ye are nothing; ye see my casting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words! but what doth thy argumng reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?
27 Yea, Iye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig a pit for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for it is evident unto you if I lie.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness is in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAPTER VII.

1 Job answered and reproved his friends.
2 He rebuketh his own restlessness, 17 and God's watchfulness.

1 IS there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of a hirpling?
2 As a servant earnestly desirith the shadow, and as a hirpling looketh for the reward of his work:
3 So am I made to possess mouths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms and cloths of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.
CHAPTER VIII.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see me more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.
8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.
9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.
10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.
12 Amen I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me!
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than life.
16 I loathe it; I would not live alway:
17 What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him!
18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment!
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?
21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Job, answering Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?
3 Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression;
5 If thou wouldst seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;
6 If thouwert pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow.)
10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush grow up without mineire? can the flag grow without water?
12 Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.
13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spider's web.
15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place, then shall he deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:
21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.
22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to naught.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Job, acknowledging God's justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Man's iniquity is not to be condemned by afflic-

HEN Job answered and said,
2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?
3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered!
5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger:
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble;
7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars;
8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea;
9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south;
10 Which doth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

513
Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. He complaineth of life, and commendeth a little death.

Y soul is weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contentious with me.

3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress, that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shew upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as the days of man? are thy years as man's days?

6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin!

7 'Thou knowest that I am not; and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 'Thou hast not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese!

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me; and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head.

16 For it increaseth.

17 Thou hast not dealt well with me; thou hast made me desolate in a land not of my birth.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 'Are not my days few? cease then; and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little, before I go whence I shall not return.
CHAPTER XI.

1 Zophar reproves Job for justifying himself. 5 God's wisdom is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

1 THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitudes of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy tongue make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But Oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! Know therefore that 'God exacteth of thee less than thine imiquity deserveth.'

7 'Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?'

8 It is 'as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?'

9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 'If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?'

11 For 'he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it?'

12 For 'vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.'

13 'If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him;'

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 'For thou shalt tift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:'

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17 And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope: yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reproach him. 7 He acknowledges the general doctrine of God's omnipotence.

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But 'I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?'

4 'I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.'

5 'He that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.'

6 'The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?'

10 'In whose hand is the soul of every living thing; and the breath of all mankind.'

11 'Dost not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?'

12 'With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.'

13 'With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.'

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again; he shutteteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 'With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.'

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 'He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.'

21 'He poureth contempt upon princes, and lieth in wait for the souls of the mighty.'

22 'He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth to light the shadow of death.'

515
JOB AGAIN REPROVETH HIS FRIENDS.

23 'He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them; he enlengtheth the nations, and stretteth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God; 20 and entreateth to know his own sins, and God's purpose in afflicting him.

O, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 'What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

3 'Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are orgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace; and it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 'Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 'Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him; but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also shall be my salvation: for a hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold, now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.

19 'Who is he that will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.

JOB.

THE SHORTNESS AND TROUBLE OF LIFE.

21 'Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 'Wherefore liest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 'Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 'Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and hast lowest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Job exposteth God for favour; by the shortness of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he watcheth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

1 MAN that is born of a woman is as of few days, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down; he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And 'dost thou open thine eyes upon such one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?

4 'Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 'Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 'Turn from him, that he may 'rest, till he shall accomplish, 'as a harelip, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, 'that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and 'wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: 'till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 'That thou wouldst hide me in the grave, that thou wouldst keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldst appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time 'will I wait, 'till my change come.

516
15 "Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee; thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.
16 For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?
17 "My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to naught, and the rock is removed out of his place.
19 The waters wear the stones: thou shalt washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou preventest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.
22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER XV.
1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of anxiety in justifying himself. 2 He proveth by tradition the unquickness of wicked men. 3 Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
4 A wise man uttereth knowledge, and a man of understanding is a store of words.
5 Why dost thou defend thy brother? and why ca'st thou thy tongue for a bristling rush?
6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I; yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
7 Art thou the first man that was born? or wast thou made before the hills?
8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?
10 With us are both the gray-haired and very aged men, much elder than thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee? I will shew thee one thing: what is it that man knoweth not?
12 Whereas thou pourest out thine spirit, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?
13 What is man, that he should be clean, and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
14 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
15 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water! 16 I will shew thee, hear me; and that which I have seen, I will declare;

18 Which wise men have told "from their fathers, and have not hid it: 19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, "and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.
21 "A dreadful sound 1s in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.
23 He "wandeth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that "the day of darkness is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.
25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:
27 "Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.
28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.
29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and "by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived "trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.
32 It shall be "accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth 1s vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER XVI.
1 Job reproveth his friends of murmurers. 2 He sheweth the painfulness of his case. 3 He manifests his innocence.
2 I have heard many such things: 1s miserable Comforters are ye all.
3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest? 4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and "shake my head at you.
5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and though I forbear, what am I casued?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made me desolate all company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasbeth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth; they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he rendeth my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thy blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high.

20 My friends scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his [neighbour]!

22 When a few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

CHAPTER XVII. 1 Job appealeth from man to God. 2 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

Y breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye consume in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding; therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people; and [aftertime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he hath 'clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for all you, do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAPTER XVIII. 1 Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatience. 5 The ca- 6 bundates of the wicked.

HEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said.

2 How long will it be ere ye make an end of words? mark, and afterward we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take him by the heel, and the robber prevail against him.

10 The snare is laid for him in the ground.
and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet. 12 His strength shall be hunger, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.
14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.
18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as that it went before were afterwards.
21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Job, complaining of his friends’ cruelty, sheweth those are misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He exalveth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

HEN Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye make yourselves strange to me.
4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.
5 If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me, and plead against me my reproach:
6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.
8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.
9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.
10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.
12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15 They that dwelt in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children’s sake of mine own body.
18 Yea, young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.
20 My bone cleaved to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.
22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 O that my words were now written! O that they were printed in a book!
24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!
25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the last day upon the earth:
26 And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another: though my reins be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, ‘Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?’
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgment.

CHAPTER XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

HEN answered Zophar the Na-amathite, and said,
2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this make haste.
3 I have heard the check of
my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth.

5 "That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?"

6 "Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

7 Yet shall he perish for ever like his own dung; they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?"

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 "The eye also which saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again; God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps; the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall be restored, and shall not swallow it down: according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath pressed and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away a house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 "There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits; every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him "while he is eating.

24 "He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, "the glittering sword cometh out of his gall; "errors are upon him.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and the shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in

the midst!
22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince! and where are the dwelling-places of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens.
30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction! they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath wrought?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that man's goodness profiteth not God.
2 *Can a man be profitable unto God? as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?
3 *Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?
5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for naught, and *stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou *hast withheld bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had the

B.C. 1520.

Ps. 73, 9, Isai. 31, 12. Jer. 25, 15. Rev. 16, 13, 19, 21.
Ps. 69, 10. 15, 9. Rom. 14. 17, 19, 1. 
Heb., as his very perfection, &c., in the strength of his perfection.
Or, with all souls.
ch. 33, 11. Eccl. 9, 3, 7.
ch. 28, 7.
Heb. the rest of the inhabitants of the wicked.
Heb. the day of wrath.
Gal. 2, 11.
Heb. watch in the night.
Heb. 9, 27.
Heb, transgressed.
Or, if he may be profitable, doth he get escape hereafter?
Eccle. 32, 16, 27. Deut. 31, 10. &c. 
Josh. 1, 2. Exod. 19, 12.
Heb. stripped the clothes of the no.
Heb. the man of the field.
Heb. receiveth, &c., accepted for calamities.
ch. 21, 21. Exod. 20, 2. Ezek. 22, 17.
ch. 8, 9, 10, 6. 
Ps. 69, 1, 2. 6. Prov. 4, 31.
Heb. the heat of the stars.
Vv. 1, 17.
Ps. 12, 10, 11. 59, 3. 112, 21. 
Isa. 9, 4, 7. 
Psal. 111, 12. 
Eccle. 7, 17. 
Heb. a flood was poured upon his foundation.
Gen. 1, 10. Deut. 2, 5.
ch. 21, 14.
Ps. 6, 6. 
Or, as they.
ch. 21, 16.
Ps. 39, 10, 107.
Heb. estate.
Or, their excellence.
That is, with God.
Isai. 27, 5.
Or, 8, 9, 10, 6. 
Isai. 2, 11, 12.
Or, as the dust.
Heb, silver of strength.
Job. 28, 12. Isai. 58, 14.
Ps. 50, 14. 15. 
Isai. 58, 9.
Heb. among his brethren.
Or, They that were delivered.
Gen. 18, 30, 51.
1 THEN Job answered and said, 2 "Even to-day is my complaint bitter; my stroke is heavier than my groaning. 3 "Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat! 4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments. 5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me. 6 "Will he plead against me with his great power? No; but he would put strength in me. 7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge. 8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him: 9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him: 10 But he knoveth the way that I take: when 'he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. 11 'My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined. 12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; 'I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food. 13 But he is in one mind, 'and who can turn him? and what 'is his soul desirèth, even that he doeth. 14 For he performeth the thing that is 'appointed for me: and many such things are with him. 15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence; when I consider, I am afraid of him. 16 For God 'maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troueth me: 17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

WICKED MEN OFTEN GO UNPUNISHED.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together. 5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children. 6 They reap every one his 'corn in the field; and 'they gather the vintage of the wicked. 7 They 'cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold. 8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and 'embrace the rock for want of a shelter. 9 They pheck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor. 10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry; 11 Which make oil within their walls, and tread 'their wine-presses, and suffer thirst. 12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them. 13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof. 14 'The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief. 15 'The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, 'saying, No eye shall see me: and 'disguiseth his face. 16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: 'they know not the light. 17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death; if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards. 19 Drought and heat 'consume the snow-waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned. 20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembered: and wickedness shall be broken as a tree. 21 He evil-entreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow. 22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life. 23 'Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet 'his eyes are upon their ways.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.
25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth!

CHAPTER XXV.
Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

1 THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not
his light arise?
4 "How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?
5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.
6 How much less man, that is a worm; and the son of man, which is a worm!

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

1 OREOVER, Job 1 continued his parable, and said.
2 As God liveth, *who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who hath vexed my soul;
3 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils.
4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should justify you; till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.
6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go; *my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.
8 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?
9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?
10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.
12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it; why then are ye thus altogether vain?
13 This is the portion of the wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.
16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare ransom as the clay:
17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.
20 *Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealth him away in the night.
21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.
22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.
1 There is a knowledge of natural things. 2 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

SURELY there is a veil for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.
2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread; and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires; and it hath |dust| of gold.
7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture’s eye hath not seen:
8 The lion’s whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overleth the mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods |from overflowing; and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 *But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 *The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 *It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.
17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it; and the exchange of it shall not be for |jewels| of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of |coral|, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.
19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

JOB.

CHAPTER XXIX.
Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

OREOVER, Job continued his |parable, and said,
2 Oh that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me;
3 *When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darkness;
4 As I was in the days of my youth, when |the secret of God| was upon my tabernacle;
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me;
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured |me| out rivers of oil;
7 When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street!
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and |laid| their hand on their mouth.
10 *The nobles held their peace, and their tongue ceased cleaved to the roof of their mouth.
11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:
12 Because |I delivered| the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him |that had none| to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me; and I caused the widow’s heart to sing for joy.
14 *I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not I searched out.
17 And I brake |the| jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.
19 *My root was spread out by the wa-
Job's prosperity is turned into calamiety.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Job's honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His prosperity into calamity.

UT now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, wherefore might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished!

3 For want and famine they were ||solitary: fleeing into the wilderness †in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them as after a thief;) 6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in 🁙 caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of †base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 *And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, †and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the braid before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth; they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pur-

ne †my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 *And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season; and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me; I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art †become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou castest me to ride upon it, and dissipolv my †substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the †grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 *Did not I weep †for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 *When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 *I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to †owls.

30 *My skin is black upon me, and †my bones are burned with heat.

31 *My harp also is †turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAPTER XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.

1 *Made a covenant with mine eyes: why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what †portion of God is there from above! and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high!

3 *Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 *Dost not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 *Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way,
and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if my step had cleaved to my hands;
8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let mine offsprings be rooted out.
9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;
10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.
11 For this is a heinous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.
12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me;
14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?
15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him! and if I did not one fashion us in the womb?
16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;
17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;
18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided him from my mother's womb;) I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;
20 If his leions have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate;
22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.
23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.
24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;
25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;
26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness;
27 And my heart been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand;
28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.
29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:
30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors even to the traveller.
33 If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:
34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door!
35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.
36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.
37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.
38 If my hand be against me, or that the arrows likewise thereof compass; 39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40 Let thiskes grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAPTER XXXII.
1 Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends. 2 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he exchangeth the boldness of his youth. 3 He reproveth them for not satisfying of Job. 4 He seal to speak.
5 SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.
3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.
4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they were felder than he.
5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.
6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.
7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.
8 But there is a spirit in man: and the in
spiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 'Great men are not always wise; neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 'Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more;) I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

17 For I am full of wisdom, the spirit within me constraineth me.

18 Behold, my words are of no vain: it is ready to burst like new bottles.

19 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

20 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

21 For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 'The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6 'Behold, I am according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 'Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.
JOB.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 21 Man must humble himself unto God. 31 Elihu reproved Job.

2 FURTHERMORE Elihu answered and said, 3 Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

4 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

5 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what is good.

6 For Job hath said, 1I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment.

7 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

8 What man is like Job, which drinketh up scorn as water;

9 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men?

10 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

11 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, that he should do wickedness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

12 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall return again unto dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly!

19 How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more than right: that he should enter into judgment with God.

B.C. cir. 1250.

1 ch. 6, 30, & 12, 13.
2 Heb. Palest.
3 ch. 23, 9.
4 ch. 27, 2.
5 ch. 9, 17.
6 Heb. amen.
7 ch. 6, 6, & 10.
8 ch. 15, 16.
9 ch. 9, 22, 29.
10 ch. 3, 5, 10.
11 Heb. men of wrath.
12 Genesis 18, 25.
13 Daniel 4, 2.
14 Chronicles 19, 7.
15 Ps. 9, 10, 22.
16 Ps. 92, 15. Rom.
17 ch. 8, 3.
18 Heb. all of it.
19 Heb. upon him.
20 Ps. 104, 29.
21 Gen. 3, 19.
22 Ezek. 17, 17.
23 Gen. 18, 25.
24 Sam. 23, 25.
25 Heb. bind.
26 Ezek. 21, 28.
27 Dan. 10, 17.
28 Chronicles 19, 7.
29 Amos 10, 31.
30 Romans 12, 2.
31 Galat. 5, 26.
32 Ephes. 6, 6. Col.
33 Ps. 1, 1.
34 Rev. 5, 11.
35 ch. 31, 15.
36 Ezek. 13, 19, 20.
37 Heb. they shall take away the mighty.
38 2 Chronicles 16, 9.
39 2 Kings 14, 4.
40 Ps. 30, 18, & 15, 22.
41 Jer. 11, 17.
42 Ps. 109, 12.
43 Amos 2, 2.
44 Heb. or.
45 Dan. 2, 11.
46 Hebrew, without searching out.
47 Heb. crushed.
48 Heb. in the place of his habitation.
49 1 Sam. 15, 11.
50 Heb. from after him.
51 Ps. 24, 5.
52 Jer. 5, 12.
53 15, 8. 16, 1.
54 Ezek. 29, 23.
55 1 Kings 12, 28.
56 2 Kings 21.
57 Dan. 9, 21.
58 Heb. Should it be from with thee?
59 Heb. or.
60 31, 14.
61 Or: My father, let Job be tried.
62 ch. 21, 14, 25.
63 Or, by it more than by my age.
64 Heb. I will return to the words.
65 ch. 9, 12.
66 Prov. 8, 35. Job. 7, 19.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men† without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men:†in the open sight of others;

27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways;

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, whom then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, whom then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 †Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men† of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 †My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

2 Lihu spake moreover, and said, 2 Thinkkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have if I be cleansed from my sin?

4 If answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds which are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what dost thou unto him?
7 "If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art: and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.
9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none saith; Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night; Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?
11 There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.
12 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
13 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him; therefore trust thou in him.
14 But now, because it is not so, he hath visited in his anger; yet he knoweth it not in great extremity.
15 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 Elisha sheweth how God is just in his ways. 16 How Job's sons hinder God's blessings. 34 God's works are to be magnified.

L I L H U also proceeded, and said, 2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.
4 For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.
5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.
6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.
7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.
8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction;
9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.
10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commoundeth that they return from iniquity.
11 If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

B C. ch. 1559.
11 ch. 32, 3, 3 Ps. 75, 2, 3 Prov. 24, 12. Rom. 11, 33.
12 Psal. 10, 23. Ch. 20, 25.
13 Isai. 51, 13.
15 Ps. 94, 17.

11 That is, God. 12 Ps. 89, 32.
13 ch. 34, 35, 37, & 39. 14 Hear that there are yet words for God. 15 ch. 4, 10, 13, 16, & 37, 22. Ps. 27, 18.
16 Behold, heart. 17 Or, effectual. 18 Ps. 53, 19 & 31, 19 Ps. 113, 8. 20 Ps. 107, 10. 21 ch. 33, 20, 22. ch. 21, 12. Isai. 13, 20.
18 Hear, they shall prosper every one that walketh up by the sword.
19 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked; judgment and justice take hold on thee.
20 Because there is wrath, becawse lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.
21 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
22 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
23 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
24 Behold, God exalbeth his power: who teacheth him like him?
25 With whom hast thou enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity.
26 Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold.
27 Every man may see it; man may behold it afar off.
28 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.
29 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof.
30 Which the clouds do drop and distil upon man abundantly.
31 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?
32 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.
33 For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.
34 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that cometh betwixt.
35 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning it the vapour.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdom is incomprehensible in them.
T his also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 \&Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth; he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sendeth his voice upon the high places of the earth; he maketh roaring noises upon the mountains, and he maketh his work in the waters.

8 And the beasts go into their dens, and remain in their places.

9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.

10 By the breath of God frost is given; and the breadth of the waters is straitened. 11 Also by watering he weakened the thick cloud: he scattereth this bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by his compassions: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job; stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposeth them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him: for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleaneth them.

22 \^i Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not alight.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer, 4 God, by his mighty works, convinseth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecility.

1 THEN the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and thou answerest me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof:

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it.

10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors.

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed?

12 Hast thou commanded the morning as thy day; and caused the day-spring to know his place?

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it!

14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth! declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way whereto light doth shine! and as for darkness, where is the place thereof.

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof!
21 Knowest thou the clouds in wisdom, or canst thou number the small 1 clouds in the air? 22 Canst thou find out the depths of the sea? or measure with 2 yard the breadth of the heavens? 23 Canst thou find out the house of 3 wind? canst thou establish its dominion over the earth? 24 Canst thou send out 4 lightnings, and they run to and fro? 25 Doeth the eagle soar by thy wisdom? and stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and show her nest on high? 
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.
29 From thence she secketh the prey, and her eyes beheld afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.

CHAPTER XL.
1 Job humbleth himself to God. 6 God strengtheneth him up to show his righteousness, power, and wisdom. 15 Of the behemoth.

OREOVER, the Lord answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that repareth God, let him answer it.
3 ¶ Then Job answered the Lord, and said,
4 'Behold, I am vile: what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the Lord unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
7 'Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 ¶Wilt thou also disannul my judgment?
CHAPTER XII.
Of God's great power in the breaching.

1 Canst thou draw out Leviathan with a hook? or is thy tongue the reed which thou lettest down?
2 Canst thou put a hook into his nose? or is thy javelin through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him as a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall thy companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed iron? or is his head with fish-spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me!
11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him? with his double bridle!
14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.
15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.
16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.
17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.
18 By his neasings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 The flanks of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves: they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.
25 When he raiseth himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the javelin.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slings-stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mine.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.
33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.
34 He beheldeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAPTER XLI.

Of Job answering the Lord, and said,

1 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.
2 What is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.
3 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
4 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.
5 Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.
6 And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends; for ye have not spoken of me that is right, as my servant Job hath.
7 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you...
after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me "the thing which is right, like my servant Job.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lord commanded them: the Lord also accepted Job.
10 'And the Lord turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gave Job 'twice as much as he had before.
11 Then came there unto him 'all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house; and they he-moaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.
12 So the Lord blessed "the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had

---

### PSALM I

1 The happiness of the godly. 2 The unhappiness of the ungodly.

**BLESSED** is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

---

### PSALM II

1 The kingdom of Christ. 10 Kings are exorted to accept it.

1 **WHY** do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his **Anointed**.

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 **He** that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my King **upon** my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, **Thou** art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 **Ask** of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
THE SECURITY OF GOD'S PROTECTION.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.
10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 *Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling.*
12 *Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. *Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.*

PSALM III.
The security of God's protection.

1 A Psalm of David, when he fled from Ab-salom his son.

1 LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.
2 Many there be which say of my soul, "There is no help for him in God." Selah.
3 But thou, O Lord, art a shield for me: my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.
4 I cried unto the Lord with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.
5 I laid me down and slept; I awoke; for the Lord sustained me.
6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.
7 Arise, O Lord; save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.
8 Salvation belongeth unto the Lord; thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproves and exhorteth his enemies. 3 Man's happiness is in God's favour.

† To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.

1 EAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after abasing? Selah.

3 But know that *the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself:* the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

4 *Stand in awe, and sin not:* *commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. *Selah.

5 Offer *the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord.*

6 There be many that say, Who shall show us any good? *Lord, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.*

7 Thou hast put *gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.*
8 *I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep:* *for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.*

PSALM V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David, professing his faith, prays unto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

† To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

1 IVE ear to my words, O Lord; consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray;
3 *My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord;* in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.
4 *For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.*
5 *The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.*

6 *Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: *the Lord will abhor *the bloody and deceitful man.*
7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship *toward* thy holy temple.

8 *Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of *thy mine enemies:* make thy way straight before my face.
9 For there is no *faithfulness* *in their mouth:* their inward part is *very wickedness:* *their throat is an open sepulchre:* *they flatter with their tongue.

10 *Destroy thou them, O Lord,* *let them fall by* their own counsels; *cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions;* *for they have rebelled against thee.*
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee *rejoice:* *let them ever shout for joy, because* *thou defendest them:* *let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.
12 For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.
DAVID'S COMPLAINT IN SICKNESS.

PSALM VI.
1 David's complaint in his sickness. & By faith he triumphed over his enemies.
2 To the chief Musician on Neginoth ||*upon* on Sheminith, A Psalm of David.
1 O L ORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, *how long?*
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake! 5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee; in the grave who shall give thee thanks!
6 I am weary with my groaning; I all the night make my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.
7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.
8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM VII.
1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. & By faith he seeth his divorce, and the destruction of his enemies.
2 Shigion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, *concerning the* words of Cush the Benjaminite.

LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: *save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:*
2 *Lost he tear my soul like a lion, rending it* in pieces, while there is *none* to deliver.
3 O LORD my God, *if I have done this; if there be* iniquity in my hands,
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;)
5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust, Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, *lift up* thyself because of the rage of mine enemies; and *awake for me to the judgment that* thou hast commanded.
7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, *according to my* righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.
9 O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: *for the* righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.
10 My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.
11 *God judgeth the righteous,* and God is angry with the wicked every day.
12 If he turn not, he will *whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.*
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; *he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.*
14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.
15 He made a pit, and digged it, *and is fallen into the ditch which he made.*
16 *His mischief shall return upon his own head,* and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness; and will sing praises to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM VIII.
1 God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.
2 To the chief Musician *upon* Gittith, A Psalm of David.
LORD our Lord, how *excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.
2 *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings* hast thou *ordained* strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still *the enemy and the avenger.*
3 When I *consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;*
4 *What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?* 5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.
6 *Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands;* thou hast put all things under his feet: 7 *All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;* 8 *The fowl of the air,* and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.*

556
19 Arise, O Lord; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.
20 Put them in fear, O Lord: that the nations may know themselves to be but men.

Selah.

PSALM X.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 19 He professeth his confidence.

HY standest thou afar off, O Lord? Why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?
2 ¶The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor; let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blessing the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: 
5 His ways are always grievous; his judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, the palateth at them.
6 ¶He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.
7 ¶His mouth is full of cursing and deceitful fraud; under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 ¶He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor; he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.
10 ¶He couneth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.
11 ¶He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: the hideth his face: he will never see it.
12 ¶Arise, O Lord; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contend with God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.
14 ¶Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor crieth against himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless.
15 ¶Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness till thou find none.
16 ¶The Lord is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 ¶Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:
18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

**PSALM XI.**

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 2 He comforteth himself with God's judgments on the wicked, and confidence in God's tried promises.

1 To the chief Musician, **A Psalm of David.** N° the Lord put my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 ¶ The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try the children of men.

5 The Lord trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, and brimstone, and a horrible tempest: this shall be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LordLoveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

**PSALM XII.**

1 David, destitute of human comfort, envoys help of God. 2 He comforteth himself with God's judgments on the wicked, and confidence in God's tried promises.

2 To the chief Musician upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David. ELP] Lord; for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.

3 The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things:

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own; who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

6 The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord: thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

**PSALM XIII.**

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 2 He prayeth for preventing grace. 3 He boasteth of divine mercy.

1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. I HOW long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? forever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death:

4 Let mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

**PSALM XIV.**

1 David denounceth the corruption of a natural man. 2 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 3 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. 2 They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

3 ¶ They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the Lord.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the Lord is his refuge.

7 ¶ Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.
Psalm XV.
David describeth a citizen of Zion.

1 A Psalm of David.
ORD, who shall tabiède in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the Lord.

He that swareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent.

That doeth these things shall never be moved.

Psalm XVI.

1 David, in distrust of vanity, and hatred of idolatry, flieth to God for preservation.
He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

2 Michtam of David.
RESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee;

3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall  

in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

Psalm XVII.

1 David, in confidence of his integrity, crieth defence of God against his enemies. He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness.

He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

A Prayer of David.

EAR the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.

Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

Shew thy marvelous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand, hand which put their trust in thee from those that rose up against them.

Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

They have now compassed as our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

Arise, O Lord, disapperth cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword.

From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

Psalm XVIII.

David praenost God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord, who spake unto the Lord the words of this song in the
day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,  

*WILL love thee, O Lord, my strength.

2 The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust: my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the Lord, *who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snare of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail-stones and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail-stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands *in his eyesight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; and with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down *high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, *his way is perfect: *the word of the Lord is *tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who is God save the Lord? or who is a rock save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds’ feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath held me up, and thy tender mercy hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued me under those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was none to save them: *even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and thou hast made me
the head of the heathen: *a people whom I have not known shall serve me.
44 †As soon as they hear of me, they shall be afraid; and they shall be dismayed at their own counsel.
45 †The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.
46 The Lord liveth; and blessed be my Rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.
47 It is God that dwelleth in tabernacles, the perfect, he that walketh in his holy place.
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.
49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSALM XIX.
1 The creatures show God's glory. 7 The word his grace.
2 David prayeth for grace.
3 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
4 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handy work.
5 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
6 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.
7 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.
8 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.
9 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
10 The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.
11 The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.
12 The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.
13 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: *sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb.
14 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.
15 †Who can understand his errors? *cleanse thou me from secret faults.
16 †Keep back thy servant also from pre-sinuous sins: *let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.
17 †Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, *my strength, and my redeemer.

PSALM XX.
1 The church blesseth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in God's succour.
2 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
3 The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble: *the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.
4 Send help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee from Zion.
5 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice, Selah.
6 Give thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.
7 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: *the Lord fulfil all thy petitions.
8 Now know I that the Lord saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven *with the saving strength of his right hand.
9 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: *but we will remember the name of the Lord our God.
10 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.
11 Save, Lord: let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM XXI.
1 A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further success.
2 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
3 The king shall joy in thy strength, O Lord; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!
4 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withheld the request of his lips.
5 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
6 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him, *even length of days for ever and ever.
7 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.
6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
7 For the king trusteth in the Lord, and through the mercy of the Most High he shall not be moved.
8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.
9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.
10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed among from the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.
12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.
13 Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM XXII
1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distress. 23 He praiseth God.

2 To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

3 Y GOD, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?
4 O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.
5 But thou art holy, 0 thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.
6 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
7 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
8 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.
9 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,
10 He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, 0 seeing he delighted in him.
11 But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.
12 I was cast upon thee from the womb: 0 thou art my God from my mother's belly.
13 But thou hast made me most blessed for ever: thou hast made me exceeding glad with thy countenance.
14 For the king trusteth in the Lord, and through the mercy of the Most High he shall not be moved.
15 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.
16 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.
17 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed among from the children of men.
18 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.
19 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.
20 Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

11 Be not far from me; for trouble is near: for there is none to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.
13 They gap upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are like joint of a dyve: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: 0 they look and stare upon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
19 But thou hast far from me, 0 Lord: my strength, haste thee to me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword, 0 my darling from the power of the dog.
21 Save me from the lion's mouth: 0 for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.
22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear the Lord, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.
27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdom is the Lord's: and he is the governor among the nations.
29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him; and none can keep alive his own soul.
30 A seed shall serve him: it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.
Psalm XXIII

David's confidence in God's grace.

1. A Psalm of David.

The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, 
I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; 
my cup runneth over.

6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

Psalm XXIV

1. God's lordship in the world. 2. The citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 3. An exhortation to receive him.

1. A Psalm of David.

The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2. For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3. Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5. He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6. This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob.

Selah.

7. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors: and the King of glory shall come in.

8. Who is this King of glory? the Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

9. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors: and the King of glory shall come in.

10. Who is this King of glory? the Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory

Selah.
PSALM XXVI.
David resorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalm of David.

I. THE Lord is "my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?"

2. When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3. Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4. One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple.

5. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6. And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy: I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.

7. Hear, O Lord, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8. Wh也 thou saidst, "Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek."

9. Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10. When my father and my mother forsoke me, then the Lord would take me up.

11. Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12. Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13. I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

14. Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

PSALM XXVII.
1 David sustenance his faith by the power of God, 6 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

A Psalm of David.

I. THE Lord is my refuge and my strong hold; my God; in him will I trust; he will be my help, and an habitable place for my salvation.

2. Therefore will I praise thee, O Lord, according to thy great mercies: according to the freeness of thy loving-kindness will I enter into thy house, and will worship toward thy holy oracle.

3. Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4. Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5. Because they regard not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6. Blessed be the Lord, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7. The Lord is my strength and my shield: he hath enlarged my soul.

8. All they that love thee shall come and bow down before thee: those that know thy name shall worship before thee.

9. Glory and honour be in thine house: the strength of Israel is in thine altar.
1. David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

2. Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name; worship the Lord 

3. The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: "the God of glory thundereth: the Lord is upon many waters.

4. The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

5. The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6. "He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and "Sirion like a young unicorn.

7. The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire.

8. The voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness; the Lord shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9. The voice of the Lord maketh the floods thereof to cease, and discovereth the forest: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10. The Lord sitteth upon the flood; yea, the Lord setteth King for ever.

11. The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace.

12. On his strength.

13. He is the strength of all his people.

14. He is the strength of all his people; he is a fortified city to save his people.

15. For this anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

16. And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

17. Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain strong; thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

18. I cried to thee, O Lord; and unto the Lord I made supplication.

19. What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit! "Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth!

20. Hear, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: Lord, be thou my helper.

21. "Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

22. To the end that "my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

1. David shewing his confidence in God crieveth his help. 2. He respecteth in his mercy. 3. He prays in his calamity. 4. He praiseth God for his goodness.

5. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. 6. In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

7. Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for a house of defence to save me.

8. For thou art my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

9. Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

10. Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

11. I have hated them that regard vanity: but I trust in the Lord.

12. I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities.

13. And hast not "shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my foot in a large room.

14. Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

15. For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and "my bones are consumed.

16. I was a reproach among all mine ene-
Thou art my God.
15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O Lord; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.
18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed be the Lord: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.
22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou hearest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.
23 O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plenteously rewardeth the proud doer.
24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

PSALM XXXII
1 Blessness consisteth in remission of sins. 2 Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience. 3 God's promises bring joy.

A Psalm of David, Maschil.
LESSED is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.
2 Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: thou hast made my moisture to enter into the drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.
6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.
7 Thou art my hiding-place: thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance Selah.
8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.
10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about. 11 Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII
1 God is to be praised for his goodness, 6 for his power, 13 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

JOYCE in the Lord, O ye righteous: for praise is come for the upright.
2 Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing unto him a new song; play skillfully with a loud noise.
4 For the word of the Lord is right, and all his works are done in truth.
5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.
6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as a heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.
8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.
10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to naught: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.
11 The counsel of the Lord standeth for
ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The Lord looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 "A horse is a vain thing for safety; neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 "Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he is our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

1 David praisteth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience.

2 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 13 The privileges of the righteous.

4 A Psalm of David when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

WILL "bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make him his boast in the Lord: "the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 "They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the Lord is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the Lord, ye his saints; for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

12 "What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good!

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 "Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.

15 "The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.

16 The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is nigh "unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth "such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous "shall be desolate.

22 The Lord "redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies' conclusion. 11 He committeth of their wrongful dealing. 22 Thereby he incenceth God against them.

5 A Psalm of David. LEAD "my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: "fight against them that fight against me.

2 "Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, "I am thy salvation.

4 "Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the Lord chase them.

6 Let their way be "dark and slippery: and let the angel of the Lord pursue them.

7 For without cause have they "hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let "destruction come upon him "unt awares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the Lord: it shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 "All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoiled him?"
11 "False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not."
12 "They rewarded me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul."
13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth; I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.
14 I reviled my self as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth or his mother.
15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced; and gathered themselves together; yea, the abjects gathered themselves against me, and I knew it not; they did 'tear me, and ceased not:
16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.
17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, from my darling from the lions.
18 Will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.
19 "Let them not that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.
20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, 'Aha, aha! our eye hath seen it.
22 This thou hast seen, O Lord: keep not silence; O Lord, be not far from me.
23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.
24 Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.
25 Let them not say in their hearts, 'Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, 'We have swallowed him up.
26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.
27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the Lord be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.
28 "And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long."

PSALM XXXVI.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of God's mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to God's children.

1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David the servant of the Lord.
2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.
3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: 'he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.
4 "He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.
5 "Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.
6 Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.
7 "How excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God! therefore the children of men 'put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.
8 "They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.
9 "For with thee is the fountain of life: in thine light shall we see light.
10 O continue thy loving-kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the 'upright in heart.
11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.
12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVIII.

David persuadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

1 A Psalm of David.

RET not thyself because of evil doers, neither be thou curious against the workers of iniquity.
2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.
3 Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and thy life shall be fed.
4 "Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

548
5 **Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.**
6 **And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.**
7 **Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him:** fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.
8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.
9 **For evil doers shall be cut off:** but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth.
10 For **yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be:** yea, **thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.**
11 **But the neck shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.**
12 The wicked ||ploteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
13 **The Lord shall laugh at him:** for he seeth that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.
15 **Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.**
16 **A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.**
17 **For the arms of the wicked shall be broken:** but the Lord upholdeth the righteous.
18 **The Lord knoweth the days of the upright:** and their inheritance shall be for ever.
19 They shall not be ashamed in evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away.
21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.
22 **For such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him shall be cut off.**
23 **The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord:** and he delighteth in his way.
24 **Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down:** for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand.
25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.
26 **He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.**
27 **Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.**
28 For the Lord loveth judgment, and
The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.
30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.
31 The law of his God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
33 The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.
34 Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.
36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he teats not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

A Psalm of David, *to bring to remembrance.*
1 LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.
3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin.
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as a heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
5 My wounds stink, and are corrupt because of my foolishness.
6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.
7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundness in my flesh.
8 I am feble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
11 *My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my †sore; and my kinsmen stand atar off.
12 They also that seek after my life *lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt *speak mischievous things, and *imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a †deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O Lord, do I hope: thou wilt *hear, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they *magnify themselves against me.
17 For I am ready †to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.
18 For I will †declare mine iniquity; and I will be †sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies *are lively, and they are strong: and they that †hate me wrongfully are multiplied.
20 They also *that render evil for good are mine adversaries; *because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake me not, O Lord: O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste †to help me, O Lord †my salvation.

A Psalm of David, *to the chief Musician, even to Jeduthun.*
1 I David's heart is troubled; and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know †how frail I am.
2 Behold, thou hast made my days as a handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man †at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.
3 Surely every man walketh in †a vain
Obedience better than sacrifice.

Psalms.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. Obedience is the best sacrifice.

11 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. I waited patiently for the Lord; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the Lord his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: ||they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 *Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required. 7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me. 8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: thy law is within my heart. 9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O Lord, that thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart: I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: let thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed about me: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore am I heart-fail thee.

13 Be pleased, O Lord, to deliver me: O Lord, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after thy soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The Lord be magnified.

17 But I am poor and needy: yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

Psalms.

1 God's care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies' treachery. 10 He feareth to God for success.

1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. 

1 Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, Lord, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 *Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O Lord, be merciful unto me.
me, and raise me up, that I may require them.

11 By this I know that thou favouretest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.

13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XLII.
1 David's zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

1 To the chief Musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

1 AS the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the Lord will command his loving-kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIII.
1 David, praying to be restored to the temple, promising to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.

1 The church, in memory of former favours, 7 complaint of their present evils. 17 Prolonging her integrity, 24 the fervently prays for success.

1 To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

1 WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep ap-
pointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sittest thy people; and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou maketh us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou maketh us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM XLV.

1 The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom. 10 The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.

† To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah. [Maschil, A Song of loves.

Y heart †is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the King; my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men; grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty, ride prosperous because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore thou [God, thy God] hast anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings' daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider; and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy lord; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift; even the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.

13 The King's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the King in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

‡ To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah. [A Song upon Alamoth.

OD is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof, Selah.

4 There is a river, the streams thereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.
5 God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

6 *The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 *The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

8 *Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 *He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 *The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

**PSALM XLVII.**

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

1 O *CLAP your hands, all ye people, shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the Lord Most High is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth.

3 *He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 *God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 *For God is the King of all the earth; sing ye praises **with understanding**.

8 *God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 *|| The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

**PSALM XLVIII.**

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

1 A Song and Psalm || for the sons of Korah.

2 GREAT is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

3 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion; on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

4 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.
the fool and the brash person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling-places for all generations; they call their hands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13 This their way is their folly: yet their posterity approbe their savings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them: and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased:

17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived he blessed his soul, (and men will praise thee, when thou dost well to thyself.)

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSALM L.

1 The majesty of God in the church. 2 His order to gather saints. 3 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, but in sincerity of obedience.

A Psalm of Asaph.

HE mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence; a fire shall devour before him, and shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reproce thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee; for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High:

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest make my covenant in thy mouth?

17 See thou hast instructed, and causeth my words to be remembered.

18 When thou sawest a thief, thou didst not consent with him, and hast been a partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy month to evil, and thy tongue forswear deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I have kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was such a one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest ye fear in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth prayer glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession. 2 He prayeth for sacrifices; 16 God delighteth not in sacrifices, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

2 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

1 HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 WASH me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.
7 *Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be *whiter than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.
9 *Hide thy face from my sins, and *blot out all mine iniquities.
10 *Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free Spirit.
13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.
14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and *my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.
15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.
16 For *thou desirest not sacrifice; *else would I give it: *thou delightest not in burnt-offering.
17 *The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.
19 Then shall thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM LII.
1 David, condemning the spiritualness of Doeg, prophesieeth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoice at it. 8 David, upon his confidence in God's mercy, giveth thanks.
7 To the chief Musician, Maschil, A Psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and *told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech, 1 WHY hast thou thynself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.
2 *Thy tongue deviseth mischief; *like a sharp razor, working deceitfully. 3 Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness.
4 Thou lovest all devouring words; *O thou deceitful tongue.
5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and *root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.
6 *The righteous also shall see, and fear, and *shall laugh at him: 7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.
8 But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.
9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name; *for it is good before thy saints.

NOTES
1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorifieth the salvation of God.
7 To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, A Psalm of David.
8 HE *foul hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: *there is none that doeth good.
9 2 God *looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did *seek God.
10 Every one of them is gone back; they are altogether become filthy; *there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
11 Have the workers of iniquity *know no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.
12 *There were they in great fear, where no terror was; for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.
13 *Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM LIV.
1 David, complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in God's help he promiseth exercises. 6 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalm of David, *when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?
1 SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.
2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.
3 For *strangers are risen up against me,
and oppressors seek after my soul; they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper; the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O Lord; for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble; and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

**PSALM LV.**

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case. 2 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complaineth. 3 He comforteth himself in God's preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

1 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalm of David.

**IVE** ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof; mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof; deceit and guile not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then could I have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then would I have hid myself from him:

13 But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

**PSALMS.**

**His confidence in God's word.**

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me. 17 *Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 *He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. *Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: the hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 *Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: *Bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days: but I will trust in the Lord.

**PSALM LVI.**

1 David, praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 2 He professeth his confidence in God's word, and promiseth to praise him.

1 To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elemrechokim. *Michtam of David, when the *Philistines took him in Gath.

1 BE *merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 *Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 *In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust: *I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 *They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 *Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back; this I know: for *God is for me.

10 *In God will I praise his word: in the Lord will I praise his word.
For me have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.
Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises thee.
For thou hast made my soul from death: will not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

Psalm LVI.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God complaineth of his dangerous case. 2 He encourageth himself to praise God.

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David, *when he fled from Saul in the cave.

1 BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trueth in thee: 
2 yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities he overpast.
3 I will cry unto God Most High; unto God that performeth all things for me.

4 My soul is among lions: and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.
6 They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down; they have dug a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.
7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.
8 Awake, O my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.
9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee amongst the nations.

For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

Psalm LVII.

1 David cometh to judgment of his dangerous case. 2 He describeth the nature of the wicked, doth decry them to God's judgments, 3 whereat the righteous shall rejoice.

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

O ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation! do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men! 2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

Psalm LVIII.

1 David cometh to judgment of his dangerous case. 2 He describeth the nature of the wicked, doth decry them to God's judgments, 3 whereat the righteous shall rejoice.

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

O ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation! do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men! 2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

Psalm LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 2 He complaineth of their cruelty. 3 He trusteth in God. 4 He prayeth against them. 5 He praiseth God.

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David; *when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.
Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.
For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.
They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.
Thou therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.
They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.
Behold, they bleath out with their mouth: swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth hear!
But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.
Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth.

And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM LX.

David, choosing to God from former judgment, 4 now, upon better hopes, prays for deliverance. 5 Comforting himself in God's promises, he craves that help whereon he trusteth.

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth, || Michtam of David, to teach; 6 when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: 8 heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

Thou hast shewed thy people hard things; thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear me.

God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

Gilead is mine, and Manassish is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver;

Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, || triumph thou because of me.

Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom!
6 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved.
7 In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God. 
8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us, Selah. 
9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity. 
10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them. 
11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power belongeth unto God.
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work. 

PSALM LXIII.
1 David's thirst for God. 2 His manner of blessing God. 3 His confidence of his enemies' destruction, and his own safety.

Psalm LXIII.

GOD, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving-kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee. 

4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name. 

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips: 

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches. 

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice. 

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me. 

9 But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth. 

10 They shall fall by the sword; they shall be a portion for foxes.
PSALMS.

A PRAYER FOR GOD'S KINGDOM

1 "Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.
2 "Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a 
wealthy place.
3 "I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,
4 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
5 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats.

Selah.

6 "Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
7 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.
8 "If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:
9 But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
10 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom, 2 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of God's blessings.

† To the chief Musician, A Song or Psal.

OD be merciful unto us, and bless us; and cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.
2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth.

Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
6 "Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 19 for his great works.

† To the chief Musician, A Psalm or Song of David.

ET "God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.
2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

2 Psa. 76, 10. Isa. 17, 17, 12.
3 Or, to sing.
4 Deut. 11, 12.
5 Or, after thou hast made it to dwell thereon.
6 Psa. 68, 9, 10. 104, 12. Jer. 3, 16.
7 Psa. 46, 1.
8 Or, thou hast caused them to descend into the furnace thereof.
9 Selah. "Heb. thost dispel.
10 Selah. "Heb. the year of thy kindness.
11 Selah. "Heb. are greeted with joy.
12 Jer. 55, 12.
13 Psa. 100, 1.
14 Selah. "Heb. all the earth.
15 Psa. 18, 42.
16 Or, gold, frpale aleth, Ps. 18, 44, § 84, 15.
17 Heb. joy.
18 Psa. 29, 27, § 67, 2, & 117, 1.
19 Psa. 96, 16, 1.
20 Psa. 46, 4.
21 Exod. 16, 31.
22 Josh. 3, 14, 16.
23 Psa. 11, 6.
24 Heb. putth, Psa. 121, 2.
25 Psa. 17, 2. Isa. 11, 9, 11.
26 Merech. 13, 9. 1 pet. 1, 6, 7.
27 Lom. 1, 13.
28 Isa. 51, 23.
29 Psa. 43, 2.
30 Or, shalt.
31 Psa. 100, 4, & 116, 14, 17, 19, 19.
32 Ezek. 9, 1.
33 Heb. opened.
34 Heb. arear.
35 Psa. 24, 11.
37 Psa. 116, 4, 7.
38 Num. 6, 23. Psa. 8, 6, & 31, 16, 6. 80, 2, 7, 19, & 119, 159, 5.
39 Heb. with an.
40 Acts 18, 23.
42 Psa. 66, 4.
43 Psa. 96, 10, 13, & 72.
44 Heb. head.
46 Heb. with an.
47 Acts 18, 23.
49 Psa. 66, 4.
50 Psa. 96, 10, 13, & 72.
51 Heb. head.
53 Heb. from his face.
55 Psa. 4, 15. 56, 1.
A PRAYER AT THE REMOVAL OF THE ARK.

PSALMS.

3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens thy name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God seteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God; even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful inheritance, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did did thee apace; and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan; a high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? This is the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea, the Lord will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are ten thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men: yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan; I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy going, O God; even thy goings, my God, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, ||from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah ||and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphthali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rehauk ||the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: ||scatter thou the people that dwell in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God; his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the ||clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be the Lord.

PSALM LXIX.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 20 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

1 To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.

AVE me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mine, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflown me.

3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.
Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: and let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

For thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face.

I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

When I wept, and chaunted my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.

They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.

But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord; in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: 

Let not the water-flood over me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

Hear me, O Lord; for thy loving-kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: 

Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.

For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

Add || inequity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

But I am poor and sorrowful; let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

This also shall please the Lord better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

The || humble shall see this, and be glad: and thy heart shall live that seek God.

For the Lord heareth the poor, and despiseth not || his prisoners.

Let the heavens and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing thatmaketh move therein.

For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

Make haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O Lord.

Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha!

Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

But I am poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O Lord, make no tarrying.

David sollicited God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, *to bring to remembrance.

1 || Make haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha!

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O Lord, make no tarrying.

David, in confidence of faith, and experience of God's favour, prayed both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. He prays for deliverance, 17 He prays for preservation. 18 He prays against the enemies to do it cheerfully.
hast given commandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him: for there is no deliverer.

12 O God, he not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also I will sing of thy strength; O God, for sake not me; until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: 'O God, who 'is like unto thee?

20 Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confirmed, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM LXII.

1 David, prays for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christ's kingdom. 18 He blesseth God.

1 A Psalm || for Solomon.

2 Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

3 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

4 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

5 He shall judge the poor of the people, and shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the islands shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually: and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be a handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains: the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: this name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.
18 *Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.
19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and Amen.
20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

**PSALM LXXIII.**
1 The prophet, prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 3 The wondrous given thereby, difference. 4 The victory over it, knowledge of God's purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

|| A Psalm of *Asaph.**
**RULY || God is good to Israel, even to such as are *of a clean heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.
3 *For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is *firmly.
5 They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued *like other men.
6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them *as a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: *they have more than heart could wish.
8 *They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.
9 They set their mouth *against the heavens, and their tongues walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore his people return hither; and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, *How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?
12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.
13 *Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and *chastened every morning.
15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of my children.
16 *When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me;
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I *their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 *As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awaketh, thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was *grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
22 *So foolish was I, and ignomnius; I was as a beast *before thee.

23 Nevertheless I *am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.
24 *Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.
25 *Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.
26 *My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the *strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.
27 For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to *draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

**PSALM LXXIV.**
1 The prophet complainteth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 2 He moveth God to help in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachful enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

|| Maschil of Asaph.**
**GOD, why hast thou *cast as off for ever? why doth thine anger *smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation, *which thou hast purchased of old; the *rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this Mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; *they set up their ensigns for signs.
5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.
6 But now they break down *the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.
7 *They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.
8 *They said in their hearts, *Let us *destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signs: *there is no more any prophet: *neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? *shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?
11 *Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? *pluck it out of thy bosom.
12 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou didst dry up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thine name.

19 Deliver not the soul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 Let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

PSALM LXXV.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He praiseth to judge uprightly. 3 He praiseth God's providence. 4 He praiseth God's saving providence. 5 To the chief Musician, * Asaph.

PSALM LXXVI.

1 A declaration of God's majesty in the church. 2 An exhortation to serve him reverently. 3 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm or Song of Asaph. 4 N Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stouthearted are spoiled, they have kept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared: and he who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry!

8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven: the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Praise, and pay unto the Lord your God: let all that he round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXVII.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with difficulties. 2 The victory which he had by consideration of God's great and gracious works.

1 To the chief Musician, * Jeduthun, A Psalm of Asaph.

2 CRIED unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

3 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

4 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed.

5 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

6 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night; I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more? Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail forevermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11 I will remember the works of the Lord: surely I will remember thy wonders of old. I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph, Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leadest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Psalms LXXVIII

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. The story of God’s wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.

2 || Maschil of Asaph.

IV. 1. O ye ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know, even the children which should be born: who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And might not he as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not that heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11 And forsook his works, and his wonders which he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as a heap.

14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by provoking the Most High in the wilderness.

18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the Lord heard this, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,

24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 || Man did eat angels’ food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east wind || to blow in the cloud: and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.
9 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire: 
10 But while their meat was yet in their mouths, while their meat was yet in their mouths, 
11 The wrath of God came upon them, and smote them with the pestilence among them. 
12 & 36 He hewed them in parts, and their women were tender: their men were consumed with the pestilence. 
13 & 37 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending angels among them. 
14 He made a way to his anger: he spared not their soul from death, but gave & 38 their life over to the pestilence: 
15 & 39 And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of their strength in & 40 the tabernacles of Ham: 
16 But & 41 made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock. 
17 And he led them safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased. 
55 & 42 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents. 
56 & 43 Yet they tempted and provoked the Holy God, and kept not his testimonies: 
57 & 44 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside as & 45 like a deceitful bow. 
58 & 46 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images. 
59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel: 
60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men; 
61 & 47 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy’s hand. 
62 & 48 He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance. 
63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not given to marriage. 
64 & 49 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation. 
65 & 50 Then the Lord awoke as one out of sleep, and 51 like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine. 
66 & 52 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach. 
67 & 53 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim: 
68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the Mount Zion which he loved. 
69 And 54 he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he had established for ever.
servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and there was none to bury them.

4 "We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 "How long, Lord, wilt thou be angry? for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire? Thou hast cast out the heathen and planted it.

6 " Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen and planted it.

7 " Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine: and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen and planted it.

9 "Thou hast preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then "broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her!

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts; look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thyself.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 "Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will we not go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 "Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts, cause thy face to shine: and we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.
1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 God's former favours are turned into judgments. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

2 To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim-eduth, A Psalm of Asaph.

1 I will sing of righteousness: I will sing of the excellency of God's greatness.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 "Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine: and we shall be saved.

4 O Lord God of hosts, how long shall thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 "Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

Ps. 141, 7. Jer. 6; 14, 16. Rev. 19, 5.
Ps. 41, 13, & 50, 6.
Ps. 74, 1, 9, 10. Jer. 15, 5, & 25, 46.
Zeph. 1, 13, & 3, 4.
Jer. 16, 23. Rev. 10, 1.
Isa. 45, 4, 5. 2 Tim. 1, 7.
Ps. 32, 11.
Rev. 64, 10.
On, the avecant of the name of God, 28, 13, Ps. 142, 7.
2 Chron. 14, 11.
Jer. 14, 7, 21.
Ps. 46, 10, & 145, 13.
Hab. 3, 3.
Ps. 102, 20.
Heb. 3, 28, one lor.
Hb. 4, 16, rever the children of death.
Ps. 72, 18, 22.
Ps. 74, 13, & 86, 7, & 106, 3.
Is. 43, 21.
Hab. to g staring and forrow, 8, 12.
Ps. 13, & 69, 6-10.
On, or Asaph. Ps. 72, 20.
Ps. 72, 18, 22.
Ps. 36, 9, & 91, 1.
Num. 2, 20-23.
Hab. come for to deliver us, et cetera.
Num. 6, 25. Ps. 74, 9, & 40, 1.
Is. 48, 21, thou art, Ps. 74, 11.
Num. 35, 10. Is. 30, 20.
Ps. 84, 12, & 79, 4.
ver. 7, 19.
Ps. 44, 2, & 76, 20.
Ezra 23, 28. Josh. 34, 12.
Hab. to elders of God.
Ps. 72, 9.
Ps. 89, 40, 41. Isa. 5, & 9, 2.
Ps. 63, 15.
Ps. 49, 5.
Ps. 29, 11, 12, 79.
Ps. 90, 21.
ver. 7, 8.
Ps. 8, title.
On, or Asaph.
Leviticus 23, 21.
ver. 7.
Hab. 3, 17.
On, or against.
Ps. 114, 1.

6 "Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 " Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine: and we shall be saved.

8 " Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen and planted it.

9 " Thou hast preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then "broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her!

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts; look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thyself.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 "Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will we not go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 "Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts, cause thy face to shine: and we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXII.
1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God, exhorting to obedience, complains of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

2 To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of Asaph.

ING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn last day.

4 For "this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands †were delivered from the pot's.<br><br>7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret places of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;<br><br>9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god. 10 I am the Lord thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: †open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.<br><br>11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would †none of me.<br><br>12 †So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.<br><br>13 †Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!<br><br>14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.<br><br>15 †The haters of the Lord should have †submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.<br><br>16 He should †have fed them also †with the finest of the wheat: and with honey 'out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.'

PSALM LXXXII.<br><br>1 The psalmist, having exalted the judges, and reproued their negligence, prayeth God to judge.<br><br>1 A Psalm †of Asaph.<br><br>2 OD †standeth in the congregation of the heathen: he judgeth among †the gods.<br><br>3 How long will ye judge unjustly, and †accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.<br><br>4 †Defend the poor and fatherless: †do justice to the afflicted and needy.<br><br>5 †Deliver the poor and needy: rid them †out of the hand of the wicked.<br><br>6 They †know not, neither will they understand: †they walk on in darkness: †all the foundations of the earth are †out of course.<br><br>7 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High.<br><br>8 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.<br><br>9 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee; in whose heart are the ways of them, Who passing through the valley {or Baca make it a} well; the rain also filleth the pools.

6 They go {or from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion} appeared before God.

7 O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALMS LXXV.

The psalmist, out of the experience of former mercies, prays for the continuance thereof. He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of God's goodness.

This psalm is ascribed to the chief Musician, A Psalm *}, for the sons of Korah.

ORD, thou hast been {or favourite unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.}

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: {or thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.}

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not {or revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?}

7 Shew us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the Lord will speak: for the will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; {or that glory may dwell in our land.}

10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 {Or} Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 {Or} Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and {or our land shall yield her increase.

13 {Or} Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set as in the way of his steps.

PSALMS LXXXVI.

David strengtheneth his prayer by the remembrance of his sufferings, & by the goodness and power of God. He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud he calleth some token of God's goodness.

1 A Prayer of David.

OW down thine ear, O Lord, hear me: for I am poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul: for I am holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive: and plentiful in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord: neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast {or delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of {or violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plentiful in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon
me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save 'the son of thine handmaid.
17 Show me a token for good; that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, Lord, hast holpen me, and conforted me.

PSALM LXXXVII.
1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

A Psalm or Song ||for the sons of Korah.
1 His foundation is
^ in the holy mountains.
2 The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The Lord shall count, when he writeh up the people, that this man was born there.

Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

PSALM LXXXVIII.
A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

1 A Song or Psalm ||for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee:
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are 'cut off' [from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath flieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: Lord, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O Lord; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 Lord, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die to my youth up; while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water; they compassed me about together.

18 'Lover and friend hast thou put far from me; and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM LXXXIX.
The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 2 for his power to save, 12 for the care of his church, 10 for his favour to the kingdom of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he exponest the, prayer, and blessedness God.

[ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.]

WILL sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shall thou establish in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O Lord; thy faithfulness also in the congregation of thy saints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the Lord? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O Lord God of hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stilllest them.

10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces,
as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: *Thabor and *Herman shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm; strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the *joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the Lord is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our King.

19 Then shalt spake in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him;

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and *the Rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David.

36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wrath with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: *thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strongholds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and *cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of thy youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame.

46 How long, Lord, wilt thou hide thyself? for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire? 

47 Remember how short thy time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? 

49 Lord, where are thy former loving-kindnesses, which thou *swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; *how I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed be the Lord for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XC.

1 Moses setting forth God's providence, 3 complaineth of human fragility, 7 divine chastenings, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of God's providence.

2 A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

ORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hast formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

573
Psalm CXI

1 The state of the godly. 2 Their safety. 3 Their habitations. 4 Their servants. 5 The effect of their afflictions.

H e that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress; my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust; his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flèth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the Lord which is thy refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands; lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and the adder; the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Psalm CXII

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgments on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.

2 A Psalm or Song for the sabbath-day.

T is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:

2 To show forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night.

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O Lord, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever:

8 But thou, Lord, art most high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But thy horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of a unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that riseth against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the
palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing.

15. To shew that the Lord is upright: the is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM XCIII.
The majesty, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

THE Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherein is the girdling of himself: 4: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2. Thy throne is established of old; thou art from everlasting.

3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

5. Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

PSALM XCIV.
The prophet, calling for justice, complaint of tyranny and impiety. 10. He teacheth God's providence. 12. He sheweth the ideas: union of affliction. 16. God is the defender of the afflicted.

LORD is God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thyself.

2. Lift up thyself, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3. LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4. How long shall they utter and speak hard things! and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves!

5. They break in pieces thy people, O Lord, and afflict thine heritage.

6. They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7. Yet they say, The Lord shall not see; neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8. Understand, ye brutes among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise!

9. He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10. He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11. The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12. Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest out of thy law.

13. That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14. For the Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15. But judgment shall return unto righteousness; and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16. Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17. Unless the Lord have been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.

19. In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

20. Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21. They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22. But the Lord is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23. And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off.

PSALM XCVP.
An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness, 8 and not to tempt him.

COME, let us sing unto the Lord; let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our salvation.

2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3. For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4. In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5. The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6. O come, let us
AN EXHORTATION TO PRAISE GOD.

PSALM XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, for his greatness, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his general judgments.

2 Sing unto the Lord, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the Lord is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the Lord made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty are before him; strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the Lord, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glory and strength.

8 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name; bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen that the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved:

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice.

13 Before the Lord; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSALM XCVII.

1 The majesty of God's kingdom. 7 The church rejoiceth at God's judgments upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godliness and gladness.
and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the Lord, the King.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap their hands; let the hills be joyful together.
9 Before the Lord; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSALM XCIX.
1 The prophet, setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of fathers, to worship God at his holy hill.
2 The Lord reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved.
3 The Lord is great in Zion; and he is high above all people.
4 Let them praise his great and terrible name; for it is holy.
5 Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at this footstool: for he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name; they called upon the Lord, and he answered them.
7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.
8 Then answeredst them, O Lord our God; thy name was called upon, and thou answeredst them. 9 Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the Lord our God is holy.

PSALM C.
1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his power.
2 A Psalm of praise. MAKE a joyful noise unto the Lord, 4 ye lands.
3 Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing.
4 Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, 5 and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
5 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.
6 For the Lord is good; 4 his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth 5 to all generations.

PSALM CI.
1 David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.
2 A Psalm of David.
3 WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O Lord, will I sing.
4 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.
5 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.
6 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.
7 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath a high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.
8 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.
9 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.
10 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

PSALM CII.
1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 13 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakness by the unchangeableness of God.
2 A Prayer of the afflicted, 4 when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the Lord.
3 HEAR my prayer, O Lord, and let my cry come unto thee.
4 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answer me speedily.
5 For my days are consumed 4 like smoke, and my bones are burned as a hearth.
6 My heart is smitten, and I wither as grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.
7 By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my skin.
8 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.
9 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are mad against me are sworn against me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping,
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.
11 My days are like a shadow that decli- 
12 But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever; and thy remem- 
13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the 'set time, is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in thy stones, and favour the dust thereof.
15 So the heathen shall 'hear the name of the Lord: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the Lord shall build up Zion, 'he shall appear in his glory.
17 'He will regard the prayer of the desti- 
18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and 'the people which shall be cre- 
19 For he hath 'looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth;
20 'To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose 'those that are appointed to death; 
21 To 'declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;
22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the Lord;
23 He 'weakened my strength in the way; 
24 'I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: 'thy years are through- 
25 'Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.
26 'They shall perish, but 'thou shalt 'endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:
27 But 'thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.
28 'The children of thy servants shall con- 

PSALM CII.

1 An exhortation to bless God for his mercy, 15 and for the con- 

1 A Psalm of David.

LESS 'the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless 

2 Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: 

3 'Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who 'healeth all thy diseases; 

4 Who 'redeemeth thy life from destruction: 'who crowneth thee with loving-kind- 

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that 'thy youth is renewed like the eagle's. 

6 'The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed. 

7 'He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel. 

8 'The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plentiful in mercy.

9 'He will not always chide; neither will he 'keep his anger for ever.

10 'He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 'For 'as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he 'removed our transgressions from 

13 Like as a father pitieth 'his children, so the Lord pitieth 'them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; 'he re- 

15 As for man, 'his days are as grass: 'as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and 'it is gone; and 'the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18 'To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his 'throne in the heavens; and 'his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 'Bless the Lord, ye his angels, 'that excel in strength, that 'do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 'Bless the Lord, all his works in all places of his dominion; 'bless the Lord, O my soul.

PSALM CIV.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderful providence of God. 21 God's glory is eternal. 23 The prophet worshipper- 

LESS 'the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great; 'thou art clothed with honour and majesty;

2 'Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment; 'who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:
PSALMS.

A MEDITATION UPON GOD'S MAJESTY,

1 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:
2 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:
3 Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever:
4 Thou coverest it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stand above the mountains:
5 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hastened away.
6 Their go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
7 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth.
8 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.
9 They give drink unto every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst.
10 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.
11 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
12 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:
13 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face shine, and bread which strengthenceth man's heart.
14 The trees of the Lord are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted:
15 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees are her house.
16 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats; and the rocks for the conies.
17 He appointeth the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.
18 Thoumakest darkness, and it is night; wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.
19 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
20 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.
21 Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening.
22 O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
23 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: there is that Leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.
27 These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled; thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the Lord shall endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoice in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
33 He will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord.
35 Let them be confounded and come to nothing, and let the wicked be no more.
36 Bless the Lord, O my soul. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works.
2 The story of God's providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 56 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 17 over the Jerusalemites brought out of Egypt, led in the wilderness, and placed in Canaan.
3 Give thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name: make known his decrees among the people.
4 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk of all his wondrous works.
5 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord.
6 Seek the Lord, and his strength: seek his face evermore.
7 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; and his judgments and his wonders.
8 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.
9 He is the Lord our God: his judgments are in all the earth.
10 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.
11 With which covenant he made with Abraham, and with Isaac;
12 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:
13 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of thy inheritance;
14 When they were but a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.
15 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people;
14 "He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;
15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.
17 He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant:
18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters; his soul was laid in iron; 19 Until the time that his word came: 'the word of the Lord tried him.
20 "The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 "He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.
23 "Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 He sent Moses his servant; and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 "They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 "He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.
29 "He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 "Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.
31 "He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.
32 "He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.
33 "He smote their vines also and their fig-trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 "He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number.
35 "And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 "He smote also all the first-born in their land, "the chief of all their strength.
37 "He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 "Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 "He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.
40 "The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 "He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.
42 For he remembered *his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness:
44 *And gave them the lands of the heathen; and they inherited the labour of the people;
45 *That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. †Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CVI

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the people's rebellion, and God's mercy. 47 He concludes with prayer and praise.

RAISE *ye the Lord. *O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever,

2 *Who can utter the mighty acts of the Lord? who can shew forth all his praise!
3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righteousness at all times.
4 *Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.
6 *We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude

of thy mercies; *but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red Sea.
8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, *that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 *He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up: so *he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 *And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
12 *Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.
13 *They soon forgot his works, they waited not for his counsel:
14 *But *thirsted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.
15 *And he gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.
16 *They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the Lord.
17 *The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.
18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burned up the wicked.
They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.

They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

Wondrous works in 'the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red Sea.

Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen 'stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

Yea, they despised 'the pleasant land, they believed not his word:

But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.

Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrew them in the wilderness:

To overlook their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the land.

They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.

And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them:

But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

And 'they served their idols, 'which were a snare unto them.

Yea, 'they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto 'devils,

And shed innocent blood, 'even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and 'the land was polluted with blood.

Thus were they 'defiled with their own works, and 'went a whoring with their own inventions.

Therefore 'was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred 'his own inheritance.

And 'he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel; and were 'brought low for their iniquity.

Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when 'he heard their cry:

And he remembered for them his covenant, and 'repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captive.

Save us, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the Lord.

Give thanks unto the Lord, for 'he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, 'whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

For 'he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

Such 'as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being 'bound in affliction and iron;

Because they 'rebelled against the words of God, and contemned 'the counsel of the Most High:

Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and there was none to help.

Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

Fools, 'because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
David's Zeal in Praise of God.

1 David encouraged himself to praise God. 5 He prayed for God's assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in God's help.

A Song or Psalm of David.

4 GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake, psalter, harp: I myself will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens; and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; and thy glory above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me,

7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head;

9 Judah is my lawgiver;

10 Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph,

11 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

12 Will not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM CIX.

1 David, complaining of his wondrous enemies, under the person of Judas devoucheth them. 16 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help. 29 He promiseth thankfulness.

2 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. GOD not thy peace, O God of my praise;

For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let SATAN stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.
8 Let his days be few; and let another take his office.
9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let theiquity of his fathers be remembered with the Lord; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the Lord continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the Lord, and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O  
Lord, for thy name’s sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a reproach unto them:

when they looked upon me they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O  
Lord my  
God: O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know that this is thy hand; that thou,  
Lord, hast done it.
28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice.
29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the  
Lord with my mouth; and will make him honourable in the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from them that condemn his soul.

PSALM CX.

1 The kingdom,  
the priesthood,  
the conquest,  
and the passion of Christ.

1 A Psalm of David.

HE  
Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The Lord shall send the rod of his strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness || from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The Lord hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countries.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM CXI.

1 The precept by his example encourageth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breeth true wisdom.

RAISE ye the Lord.  

The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the Lord is gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands are verity and judgment; all his commandments are sure.
8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever; holy and reverend is his name.
10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM CXII.
1 Godliness hath the promises of this life, and of the life to come. The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

2 Raise ye the Lord. Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.
3 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.
4 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.
5 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteousness.
6 A good man sheweth favour, and lending: he will guide his affections with discretion.
7 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
8 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.
9 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.
10 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.
11 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved: he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM CXIII.
1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

1 Praise ye the Lord. Praise, O ye servants of the Lord, praise the name of the Lord.

2 *Blessed be the name of the Lord from this time forth and for evermore.
3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the Lord's name is to be praised.
4 The Lord is high above all nations, and **his glory above the heavens.
5 Who is like unto the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high, and exhalteth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!
6 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;
7 That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.
8 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CXIV.
An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

1 WHEN Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;
2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw it, and fled: Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.
5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?
6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob;
8 Which turned the rock into a streaming water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM CXV.
1 Became God is truly glorious, 4 and his aids are vastly exhalteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

1 NOT unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?
3 But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.
4 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not:
eyes have they, but they see not:
6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses
have they, but they smell not:
7 They have hands, but they handle not:
feet have they, but they walk not: neither
speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like unto them:
so is every one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is
their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the Lord:
he is their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the Lord, trust in the
Lord: he is their help and their shield.
12 The Lord hath been mindful of us: he
will bless us; he will bless the house of
Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron.
13 He will bless them that fear the Lord,
both small and great.
14 The Lord shall increase you more and
more, you and your children.
15 Ye are blessed of the Lord which made
heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, even the heavens, are the
Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the
children of men.
17 The dead praise not the Lord, neither
any that go down into silence.
18 But we will bless the Lord from this
time forth and for evermore. Praise the Lord.

PSALM CXVI.
1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliver-
ance. To he studyeth to be thankful.
2 I love the Lord, because he hath heard
my voice and my supplications.
3 Because he hath inclined his ear unto
me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.
4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell
fast hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.
5 Then called I upon the name of the
Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my
soul.
6 Gracious is the Lord, and righteous:
yen, our God is merciful.
7 The Lord preserveth the simple: I was
brought low, and he helped me.
8 Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the
Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.
9 For thou hast delivered my soul from
death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from
falling.
10 I will walk before the Lord in the land
of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I
was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.
12 What shall I render unto the Lord for
all his benefits toward me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call
upon the name of the Lord.
14 I will pay my vows unto the Lord now
in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the Lord is
the death of his saints.
16 O Lord, truly I am thy servant; I am
thy servant, and the son of thine handmaid:
thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of
thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of
the Lord.
18 I will pay my vows unto the Lord now
in the presence of all his people.
19 In the courts of the Lord's house, in the
midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CXVII.
An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.
1 O praise the Lord, all ye nations; praise him, all ye people.
2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CXVIII.
An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist by his experience showeth how good it is to trust in God. 10 Under the type of the psalmist the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

Give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.
1 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.
2 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.
3 Let them now that fear the Lord say, that his mercy endureth for ever.
4 I called upon the Lord to distress: the Lord answered me, and set me in a large place.
5 The Lord is upon my side: I will not fear: what can man do unto me?
6 The Lord taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.
7 It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man.
8 It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes.
9 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.
10 They compassed me about; yea, they
compasse me about: but in the name of the Lorp I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lorp I will destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the Lorp helped me.
14 *The Lorp is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the Lorp docth valiantly.
16 *The right hand of the Lorp is exalted: the right hand of the Lorp docth valiantly.
17 *I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lorp.
18 The Lorp hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given over unto death.
19 *Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go in, and I will praise the Lorp:
20 *This gate of the Lorp, *unto which the righteous shall enter.
21 *I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and *art become my salvation.
22 *The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.
23 *This is the Lorp's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes.
24 *This is the day which the Lorp hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O Lorp: O Lorp, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 *Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lorp: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lorp.
27 God is the Lorp, which had shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: Thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O give thanks unto the Lorp: for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**PSALM CXIX.**

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

**ALEPH.**

**LESTED are the undefiled in the way, *who walk in the law of the Lorp.***

2 *Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.
4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!
SUNDARY PRAYERS, PRAISES, AND PROFESSIONS OF OBEDIENCE.

HE.

33 *Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 *Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Establish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: *quicken me in thy righteousness.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O Lord, even thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

VAU.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 I remembered thy judgments of old, O Lord; and have comforted myself.

52 Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

53 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

54 I have remembered thy name, O Lord, in the night, and have kept thy law.

55 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHEETH.

56 *Thou art my portion, O Lord: I have said that I would keep thy words.

57 I entreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me *according to thy word.

58 Ver. 12.

59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee, because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: *teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O Lord, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doest good; *teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 *Their heart is as fat as grease; but I delight in thy law.

71 *It is good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 *The law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me; give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 *They that fear thee shall be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O Lord, that thy judgments are right, and that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be *for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 *Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for *thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed: *for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: but I will *meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 *My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the days of thy servant? *when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 *The proud have dug pits for me, which are not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments are faithful; they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quick en me after thy loving-kindness; so shall I keep the testimony of my mouth.

LAMED.
89 For ever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations; thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances; for all are thy servants.
92 Unless the law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts; for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandments are exceeding broad.

MEN.
97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have restrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste: yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUM.
105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O Lord, and teach me thy judgments.
109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I ered not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, even unto the end.

SAMECH.
113 Dwell on thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding-place and my shield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.
119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.
121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be surety for thy servant for: let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy servant: give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for thee, Lord, to work: for they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

PE.
129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TSADUI.
137 Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments.

589
138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are righteous and very faithful.
139 My zeal hath consumed me; because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I am small and despised: yet do I not forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.
144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.
145 I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O Lord: I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cried unto thee: save me, || and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: || I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the night-watches, that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice, according unto thy loving-kindness: O Lord, quicken me according to thy judgment.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou art near, O Lord; and all thy commandments are truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.
153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord: quicken me according to thy judgments.
157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O Lord, according to thy loving-kindness.
160 Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

SCHIN.
161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee, because of thy righteous judgments.
165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
166 Lord, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: || for all my ways are before thee.

TAU.
169 Let my cry come near before thee, O Lord: give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteous.
173 Let thine hand help me; for I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O Lord; and thy law is my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM CXXI.
1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproves his tongue, 5 complaint of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

A Song of degrees.
3 In my distress I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be thy profit thereto?
4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Meshech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar!
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

PSALM CXXI.
The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

A Song of degrees.
Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.
2 My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The Lord is thy keeper; the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.
7 The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.
8 The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM CXXII.
David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

1 A Song of degrees of David, which was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is built as a city that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord.
5 For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions’ sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek thy good.

PSALM CXXIII.

1 The godly confess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.
2 A Song of degrees.
3 UNTO thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
4 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until that he have mercy upon us.
5 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
6 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM CXXIV.

The church beseecheth God for a marvelous deliverance.
1 A Song of degrees of David.
2 If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, now may Israel say;
3 If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us:
4 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:
5 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:
6 Blessed be the Lord, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

PSALM CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God.
2 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.
3 A Song of degrees.
4 THEY that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be moved, but it is established for ever.
5 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.
6 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.
7 Do good, O Lord, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.
8 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

PSALM CXXVI.

1 The church, celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and prophetheth the good success thereof.
2 A Song of degrees.
3 WHEN the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.
CHILDREN ARE GOD'S GOOD GIFT.

PSALMS.

2 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

PSALM CXXVII.
1 The virtue of God's blessing.
3 Good children are his gift.

1 A Song of degrees for Solomon.
1 Except the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.
2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows; for he giveth his beloved sleep.
3 Lo, children are a heritage of the Lord: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.
4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.
5 Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSALM CXXVIII.
The sun's day blessings which follow them that fear God.

1 A Song of degrees.
BLESSED is every one that feareth the Lord: that walketh in his ways.
2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.
3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive-plants round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the Lord.
5 The Lord shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel.

PSALM CXXIX.
1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions.
5 The latter of the church are cursed.

¶ A Song of degrees.
1 MANY a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:
2 A many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.
3 The ploughers ploughed upon my back: they made long their furrows.
4 The Lord is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:
7 Wherewith the mower felleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the Lord be upon you: we bless you in the name of the Lord.

PSALM CXXX.
1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, and his patience in hope.
7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.
UT of the depths have I cried unto thee, 0 Lord.
2 LORD, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.
3 If thou, Lord, shouldst mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.
5 I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: I say, more than they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the Lord: for with the Lord there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSALM CXXXI.
1 David, professing his humility, exhorteth Israel to hope in God.
¶ A Song of degrees of David.
1 LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise
David's zealous care for the ark.

PSALMS.

David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. His prayer at the removing of the ark, with a repetition of God's promises.

A Song of degrees.

1 LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions: 2 How he sware unto the Lord, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob; 3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed; 4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids, 5 Until I find out a place for the Lord, a habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

A Song of degrees.

1 LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions: 2 How he sware unto the Lord, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob; 3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed; 4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids, 5 Until I find out a place for the Lord, a habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy. For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed. The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David; he will not turn from it; 6 Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne; 7 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore. The Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

RAISE ye the Lord. Praise ye the name of the Lord; praise him, O ye servants of the Lord.

Praise the Lord; for the Lord is good; sing praises unto his name; for it is pleasant.

For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure. For I know that the Lord is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

Whatsoever the Lord pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasure.

Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O
An Exhortation to Thanksgiving.

Psalm CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

1. Give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.
2. O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.
3. O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.
4. To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.
5. To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.
6. To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.
7. To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.
8. The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.
9. The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.
10. To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.
11. And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.
12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.
13. To him which divided the Red Sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.
14. And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Psalm CXXXVII.

1. The constancy of the Jews in captivity.
2. The prophet exults in Edom and Babylon.

1 By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.
2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wounded us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the Lord’s song in a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Raise it, raise it, even to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.
9 Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.
PSALM CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He prophesieth his confidence in God.

1 A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving-kindness and for thy truth: for thon hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answerest me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord: for great is the glory of the Lord.

6 Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence. 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He describeth the wicked. 23 He praiseth for sincerity.

1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast set me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings
of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; 10. Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. 11. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me. 12. Yea, the darkness shall not hide thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee. 13. For thou hast possessed my reins; thou hast covered me in my mother’s womb. 14. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. 15. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. 16. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them. 17. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18. If I should count them, and number them, I could not number them. 19. Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O Lord, depart from me therefore, ye bloody men. 20. For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain. 21. Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee! and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? 22. I hate with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies. 23. Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: 24. And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting. 

PSALM CXLI.

1. David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 2. He prayeth against them. 3. He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. 1 DELIVER me, O Lord, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man. 2. Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war. 3. They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders’ poison is under their lips. Selah. 4. Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings. 5. The proud have laid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way side; they have set gins for me. Selah. 6. I said unto the Lord, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O Lord. 7. O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle. 8. Grant not, O Lord, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device: lest they exalt themselves. Selah. 9. As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them. 10. Let burning coals fall upon them; let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again. 11. Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthor him. 12. I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor. 13. Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence. 

PSALM CXLI.

1. David prayeth that his sin may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from saucers. 2 A Psalm of David. 3 ORD. I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee. 2. Let my prayer be as the evening sacrifice. 3. Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips. 4. Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties. 5. Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities. 6. When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet. 7. Our bones are scattered at the grave’s mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth. 8. Bat mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust; I have not my soul destitute. 9. Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.
PSALMS.

DAVID BLESSETH GOD FOR HIS MERCY.

10 ¶ Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst I withal escape.

PSALM CXLII.

David申诉其在患难中的安慰，其安慰在祷告中得之于神。

3 * Maschil of David; A Prayer *when he was in the cave.

1 I CRIED unto the Lord with my voice; with my voice into the Lord did I make my supplication.

2 ¶ I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 ¶ When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knowest my path.

4 ¶ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me: refuge *fainted; no man cared for my soul.

5 ¶ I cried unto thee, O Lord; I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of the living.

6 ¶ Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low; deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 ¶ Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: *the righteous shall compass me about: *for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM CXLIII.

1 ¶ David prayeth for favour in judgment. 2 ¶ He complaineth of his griefs. 3 ¶ He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 4 ¶ He prayeth for grace, for deliverance, for sanctification, for destruction of his enemies.

1 A Psalm of David.

EAR my prayer, O Lord, give ear to my supplications: *in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 ¶ And *enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 ¶ For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 ¶ Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 ¶ I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 ¶ I stretch forth my hands unto thee: *my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land, Selah.

7 ¶ Hear me speedily, O Lord; my spirit faileth; hide not thy face from me, *lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 ¶ Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning: for in thee do I trust; *cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 ¶ Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies; *I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 ¶ Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: *thy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.

11 ¶ Quicken me, O Lord, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 ¶ And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for *I am thy servant.

PSALM CXLIV.

1 ¶ David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 2 ¶ He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 3 ¶ He promoteth to pray for God. 4 ¶ He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdom.

1 A Psalm of David.

LEBBED be the Lord *my strength, *which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight:

2 ¶ My goodness, and my fortress; *my high tower, and my deliverer; *my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 ¶ Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him! or the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 ¶ Man is like to vanity: *his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 ¶ Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down: *touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 ¶ Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 ¶ Send thine hand from above; *rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children:

8 ¶ Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 ¶ I will *sing a new song unto thee, O God; upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 ¶ It is he that giveth salvation unto kings; who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 ¶ Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood:

12 ¶ That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner-
PSALMS

13 That our garnerers may be full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:
14 That our oxen may be strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaint in our streets.
15 Happy is that people, that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the Lord.

PSALMS CXLV.
1 David praiseth God for his name, 6 for his goodness, 11 for his kingdom, 17 for his saving mercy.
2 David's Psalm of praise. WILL extol thee, my God, O King; and will bless thy name for ever and ever.
3 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
4 Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.
5 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
6 And men shall speak of the mighty acts of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.
7 And men shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.
8 The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.
10 All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power:
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.
14 The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17 The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.
18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.
20 The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALMS CXLVI.
1 The prophet exhorted to praise God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy 7 to praise him for his providence; 8 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the nations, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.
1 Praise ye the Lord: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant; and praise is comely.
2 The Lord doth build Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.
EXHORTATIONS TO PRAISE GOD.

PSALMS.

EXHORTATIONS TO PRAISE GOD.

6 The Lord lifteth up the meek; he casteth the wicked down to the ground.
7 Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:
8 *Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.
11 The Lord taketh pleasure in them that bear him, in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem; praise ye God, O Zion.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 He maketh peace in thy orders, and he maketh thee with the finest of the wheat.
15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 The hoar-frost like ashes,
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: *for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.
THE PROVERBS.

CHAPTER I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom commendeth her comeliness. 24 She therefore with her companions.

1 THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel; 2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding; 3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity; 4 To give subtlety to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels: 6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation: the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction. 8 ¶ My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother: 9 For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck. 10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause: 12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit: 13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill all our houses with spoil: 14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse: 15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path: 16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood: 17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives. 19 ¶ So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

B.C. written cir. 1000.

a 1 Kings 4, 32. ch. 10, 1, & 25. b 1 Esdras 12, 9. ch. 5, 1, 9. c Heb. sopheres. d ch. 9, 9. e Or, an elegant speech. f Ps. 7, 2. g Job 24, 28. Ps. 110, 10. ch. 9. h ch. 15, 13. i Or, the principall. j ch. 4, 1, & 6, 29. k ch. 3, 32. l Heb. an aslag. m Gen. 30, 7. & ch. 7. n David 5, 11. o Jer. 5, 26. p Ps. 1, 2, 6, 123. q Ps. 119, 101. r Isai. 50, 7. Rom. 3, 55. s Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a name.

chaps. 15, 17, 1 Tim. 6, 10.

† Heb. Wisdom, that is, erudition wisdom.

a ch. 8, 1, 2, & 9, 2. b John 7, 27. c Joel 2, 28. d Isai. 65, 12, 13. e Jer. 7, 16. f Zech. 7, 11. g Ps. 107, 11. h Luke 7, 36. i Ps. 9, 1. j ch. 10, 24. k Jer. 27, 9, & 35, 16. l Jer. 7, 11, 14, 11. m Rom. 8, 18. n Mic. 3, 4. o Jer. 7, 12. p Jer. 2, 35. q Job 31, 14. r Ps. 110, 173. s ver. 22. t Ps. 93, 11. u 2 Cor. 8, 14, 12, 22, 7. v Isai. 3, 4. w Jer. 6, 19. x On, cause of the simple.

y Ps. 25, 19, 13. z Ps. 119, 7. a ch. 4, 31, & 7, 3. b Heb. great thy voice. c ch. 5, 14. Matt. 19, 11.
WISDOM PROMISETH SAFETY.

CHAPTER III.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisdom. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdom. 22 An exhortation to charitableness, 30 peaceableness, 31 and contentness. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

1 MY son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:
2 For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee:
4 bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.
5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.
6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.
8 It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruit of all thine increase:
10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be ye weary of his correction:
12 For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.
13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.
14 For the merchandize of it is better than the merchandize of silver; and the gain thereof than fine gold.
15 She is more precious than rubies; and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.
16 Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.
18 She is as a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.
19 The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.
21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes; keep sound wisdom and discretion:
22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.
23 Then shalt thou walk in thy ways safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thouliest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
26 For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.
28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.
29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

E.C. cor. 1605.

E. Ns. 2, 9, 12.
Ps. 133, 34, 5,
Ps. 5, 9.
Ps. 43, 12.
Ps. 127, 20.
Ps. 39, 8.
Ps. 119, 8.
Ps. 104, 14, 16, 19.
Ps. 119, 16, 19, 20, 21, 22.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
Ps. 119, 12, 13, 15, 16, 19, 20.
PROVERBS.

CHAPTER IV.

Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

1 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

2 For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

3 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words; keep my commandments, and live.

4 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

5 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee; love her, and she shall keep thee.

6 Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

7 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee; she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

8 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

9 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

10 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have lead thee in right paths.

11 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

12 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

13 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

14 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

15 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

16 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

17 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

18 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

19 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

20 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.

21 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.

22 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

23 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

24 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.

25 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.

26 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAPTER V.

1 Solomon exhorted to the study of wisdom. 2 He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot. 3 He exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.

1 MY son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.

3 For the lips of a strange woman drop as a honey-comb, and her mouth is sweeter than oil:

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldst ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou cannot know them.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with thine wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed:

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof!

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.
Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.

Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.

Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love.

And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.

His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

Y son, if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend.

Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? When wouldest thou arise out of thy sleep?

Let a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

Hewinketh with his eyes, speaketh with his feet, teacheth with his fingers;

Frowardness is in his heart; he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord.

Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken, without remedy.

These six things doth the Lord hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

A proud look, a lying tongue, and a hand that shed innocent blood.

A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman,

Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;

But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

Whoso committeth adultery with a woman, backeth understanding; he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.

A wound and a dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

Y son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.
PROVERBS.

THE MISCHIEFS OF WHOREDOM.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman:
5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding.
8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of a harlot, and subtile of heart.
11 (She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,
14 I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.
21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks:
23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded; yea, many strong men have been slain by her.
27 ¶ Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The fame, and evidence of wisdom. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 20 and the certainty of wisdom: 32 Wisdom is to be desired for the blessedness it bringeth.

OTH not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors:
4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man.
5 0 ye simple, understand wisdom; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth are righteous; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.
9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 ¶ For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.
12 1 Wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.
13 ¶ The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.
14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.
15 ¶ By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.
17 ¶ I love them that love me; and they that seek me early shall find me.
18 ¶ Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness,
19 ¶ My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.
20 ¶ Lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:
21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures,
22 ¶ The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.
23 ¶ I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.
24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth: when there were no fountains abounding with water.
25 ¶ Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth,
Wisdom hath built her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:
1 She hath killing her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens: 'she crieth' upon the highest places of the city,
4 'Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
5 'Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.
7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth himself a blot; and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a hot.
8 'Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee; rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.
10 'The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.
11 'For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 'If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.
13 'A foolish woman is clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:
16 'Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
17 'Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that 'the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAPTER X.
From this chapter to the five and twentith are sundry observations of moral vertue, and their contrary vices.

The proverbs of Solomon. 'A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.
2 'Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.
3 'The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.
4 'He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is his heaviness.
6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 'The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.
9 'He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.
10 'He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.
11 'The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

605
12 Hatred stirreth up strife: but love covereth all sins.
13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.
14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.
15 The rich man’s wealth is strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.
17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof perisheth.
18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.
20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.
22 The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.
24 The fear of the wicked shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.
27 The fear of the Lord prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the Lord is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.
30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.
31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

CHAPTER XI.

1 FALSE balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight.
2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.
3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.
4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.
7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.
8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.
9 A hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.
10 When it goeth with the righteous the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that is void of wisdom desipeth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: and he that hateth suretytis sure.
16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.
17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.
18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.
19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.
20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord: but such are in right up in their way is his delight.
21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 As a jewel of gold in a swine’s snout, so is a fair woman which f is without discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.
24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and there is that withholdeth more is than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.
CHAPTER XII.

HOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproach is brutish.

2 A good man obtained favour of the Lord: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is froward shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that giveth 

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil 

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompense of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercing of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagineth evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concurrent knowledge: but the heart of fools proclameth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful man rotesteth not which he took in hunting; but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof is no death.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 A WISE son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.
8 The ransom of a man’s life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.
9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.
11 *Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth it by labour shall increase.
12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
13 Whoso *despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.
14 *The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from them the snares of death.
15 Good understanding giveth favour; but the way of transgressors is hard.
16 *Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool *layeth open his folly.
17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but *a faithful ambassador is health.
18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
19 *The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.
20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.
21 *Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repaid.
22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children’s children: and *the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.
23 *Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that destroyed for want of judgment.
24 *He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.
25 *The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER XIV.

8 VERY wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the Lord: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.
3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.
5 *A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.
6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.
9 *Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.
10 The heart knoweth *his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.
11 *The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but *the end thereof are the ways of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and *the end of that mirth is heaviness.
14 The backslider in heart shall be *filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.
15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16 *A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rages, and is confident.
17 *He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 *The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but *the rich hath many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: that he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.
22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to perjury.
24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.
25 *A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.
26 In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 *The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people is the king’s honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
29 *He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is *hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but a wayward heart is the rottenness of the bones.

12 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth this Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

13 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath his hope in his death.

14 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better is little with the fear of the Lord, than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful man is a hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good it is!

24 The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The Lord will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain troubl eth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The Lord is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that reuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof geteth understanding.

33 The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom: and before honour is humility.

CHAPTER XV.

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish setteth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men!

12 A scornful look is not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.
and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.
7 When a man’s ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.
9 A man’s heart deviseth his way; but the Lord directeth his steps.
10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.
11 A just weight and balance are the Lord’s; all the weights of the bag are his work.
12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.
13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.
14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.
15 In the light of the king’s countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.
16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?
17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
18 Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better is it to be of a humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide with the proud.
20 ¶He that handlieth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent; and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
22 Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.
23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words are as a honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.
26 ¶He that laboureth, laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.
27 ¶An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.
28 ¶A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.
29 A violent man excieth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.
30 He shotteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.
MORAL VIRTUES, AND
CHAPTERS XVIII, XIX.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THROUGH desire, a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddeth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth is destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 "The words of a tale-bearer are wounds, and they go down into the inmost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 "The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and it is safe.

11 "The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as a high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent geteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 "A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 "A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city; and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.

20 "A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 "Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 "Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.

23 "The poor useth enticements; but the rich answereth roughly.

24 "A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly; and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER XIX.

ETTER is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hatheth with his feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

4 "Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will entertain the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 "All the brethren of the poor do hate him; how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are waiting to him.

8 He that getteth
wisdom loveth his own soul; he that keepeth understanding shall find good.
9 "A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.
13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.
14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the Lord.
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul: but he that despiseth his ways shall die.
17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth to the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.
23 The fear of the Lord tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.
24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Suite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth his father, and chasteth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.
28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
29 Judgments are prepared for scorner, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER XX.

1NE "is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
2 "The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion; and whoever shall provoke against his own soul.
3 "It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.
4 "The sluggard will not plough by reason of the frost; and therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.
5 "Counsel in the heart of a son is like deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 "Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?
7 "The just walketh in his integrity; his children are blessed after him.
8 "A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 "Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?
10 "Divers measures, and divers weights, both of them are alike abomination to the Lord.
11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
12 "The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made even both of them.
13 "Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 "It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
16 "Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 "Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
18 "Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.
19 "He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that revealeth with his lips.
20 "Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.
21 "An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 "Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee.
**CHAPTER XXI.**

The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.

4 A high look, and a proud heart, and the ploughing of the wicked, is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment, and the way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

8 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house of the poor, than with a foul bawling woman in a wide house.

9 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour seeketh no favour in his eyes.

10 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

11 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked; but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

12 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

13 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

14 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

15 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

**CHAPTER XXII.**

*GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.*

2 The rich and poor meet together: the Lord is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 || By humility and the fear of the Lord are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6 || Train up a child
in the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
7 'The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant \\ to the lender.
8 *He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity; and the rod of his anger shall fail.
9 *He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10 *Cast out the corner, and contentment shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.
11 *He that loveth purity of heart, shall be his friend.
12 *The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.
13 *The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.
14 *The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: the that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.
15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.
17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge:
18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.
20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsel and knowledge,
21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee!
22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor; neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:
23 For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.
24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:
25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.
26 *Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.
27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?
28 *Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men.
CHAPTER XXIII.

HEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

4 *Labour not to be rich: *cease from thine own wisdom.

5 *Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? *for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 *Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shall thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 *Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 *Remove not the old Jacob and 

11 *For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: *for if thou departest from him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and 

15 My son, *if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, *even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 *Let not thine heart envy sinners: *but *be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long.

18 *For surely there is an end; *and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and 

20 *Be not among wine-bibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the gluton shall come to poverty; and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 *Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 **Thy truth, and sell it not: *also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 *The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: *and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 *For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 *She also lieth in wait *as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.


30 *Thy son that tarry long at the wine; *they that go to seek *mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like *an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, *and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down *in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 *They have stricken me, thou shalt say, *and I was not sick; *they have beaten me, and *I felt it not: *when shall I awake? *I will seek it yet again.

CHAPTER XXIV.

E not thou *envious against evil men, *neither desire to be with them: *for their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is a house builded; *and by understanding it is established: *And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

4 A wise man *is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

5 *By wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: *and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

6 *Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

7 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

8 The thought of foolishness is sin; *and the scorner is an abomination to men.

9 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is *consumed:

10 *If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

11 *If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; *dost not he that potteth the heart consider it? *and he that keepeth thy soul, *dost not he know it? *and shall not he render to every man *according to his works?
13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste:
14 "So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.
15 "Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting-place:
16 "For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.
17 "Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:
18 "Lest the Lord see it, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.
19 "Lift not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked;
20 "For there shall be no reward to the evil man: the candle of the wicked shall he put out.
21 "My son, hear thou the Lord and the king; and meddle not with them that are given to change:
22 "For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the rain of them both?"
23 "These things also belong to the wise, "It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.
24 "He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:
25 "But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.
26 "Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.
27 "Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterward build thine house.
28 "Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.
29 "Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.
30 "I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

1 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.
32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.
33 "Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAPTER XXV.
1 Observations about kings, and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sudden courses thereof.
2 "These are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.
3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.
4 "Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.
5 "Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.
6 "Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men:
7 "For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.
8 "Go not hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
9 "Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another:
10 "Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.
11 "A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.
12 "As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reproof upon an obedient ear.
13 "As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.
14 "Whoso beareth himself tall of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain.
15 "By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
16 "Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.
17 "Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.
18 "A man that heareth false witness against his neighbour is a madman, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.
19 "Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.
20. As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre: so is he that singeth songs to a heavy heart.

21. "If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22. For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

23. "The north wind driveth away rain: so is a backbiting tongue.

24. "He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1. Observations about fools, 13 about sluggards, 17 about contentious busybodies.

1. "As snow in summer: and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2. "As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3. "A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4. Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5. "Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6. He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh [damage].

7. The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8. "As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9. "As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10. "The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11. "As a dog returneth to his vomit, so is a fool to returneth to his folly.

12. "Seek thou a man wise in his own conceit: there is more hope of a fool than of him.

13. "The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets.

14. "As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

15. "The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom: it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16. The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

17. He that passeth by, and giveth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18. As a mad man casteth fire-brands, arrows, and death.

19. "So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20. "Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.

21. "As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22. "The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds; and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

23. Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24. He that hateth, is assembled with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25. "When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26. "Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27. Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein; and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28. A lying tongue hateth them that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh sin.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1. Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 14 of care to avoid offences, 23 of the household care.

OAST not thyself of to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2. "Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than both.

4. "Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy!

5. "Open rebuke is better than secret love.

6. "Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.

7. The full soul [loathe] a honeycomb: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8. As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart.

617
so doth the sweetness of a man's friend thy heartly counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, for he is as a brother of thy bosom: for better is a neighbour that is near, than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bewrayeth itself.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man answereth to his heart.

20 Hell and destruction are upon the man that sitteth loose: so is a man to his praise.

21 As the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest draw a soul in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and be well to thy herds.

24 For riches are not for ever: and doth the crown endure forever?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herds of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

HE wicked life when no man pursueth: but the righteoues are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but [thy] man of understand-
CHAPTER XXIX.

1 Observations of public government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, the vanity, cowardice, and corruption.

21 His that, being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

22 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 When loveliest wisdom rejoceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but the that receiveit gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seeketh his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the Lord lighteth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty? jin his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delighteth bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become his son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man abomineth in transgression.

23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

26 Many seek the ruler's favour: but every man's judgment cometh from the Lord.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just; and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Agur's confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations.

15 Four things unanswerable. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things intolerable. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately. 29 Wrath is to be prevented.

1 THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy, the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and then thou found a liar.

619
7 Two things have I required of thee; 
†deny me them not before I die: 
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; 
give me neither poverty nor riches; 9 feed me with food convenient for me: 
9 †Lest I be full, and †deny thee, and say, 
Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and 
steal, and take the name of my God in vain. 
10 †Accuse not a servant unto his master, 
lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty. 
11 There is a generation that curseth their 
father, and dOTH not bless their mother. 
12 There is a generation 9that are pure in 
their own eyes, and yet is not washed from 
their filthiness. 
13 There is a generation, O how lofty are 
their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up. 
14 There is a generation, whose teeth are 
as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, 10 
to devour the poor from off the earth, and 
the needy from among men. 
15 The horse-leech hath two daughters, 
crying, Give, give. There are three things 
that are never satisfied, yea, four things say 
not, It is enough: 
16 The grave; and the barren womb; the 
earth that is not filled with water; and the 
fire that saith not, It is enough. 
17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and 
despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens 
of the valley shall pick it out, and the young 
eagles shall eat it. 
18 There be three things which are too 
WONDERful for me, yea, four which I know 
not: 
19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way 
of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship 
in the midst of the sea; and the way of a 
man with a maid. 
20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; 
she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and 
saith, I have done no wickedness. 
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, 
and for four which it cannot bear; 
22 For a servant when he reigneth; and a 
fool when he is filled with meat; 
23 For an odious woman when she is 
mARRIED; and a handmaid that is heir to her 
mistress. 
24 There be four things which are little upon 
the earth, but they are exceeding wise: 
25 The ants are a people not strong, yet 
they prepare their meat in the summer; 
26 The locusts have no king, yet go they 
forth all of them by bands; 
27 The spider taketh hold with her hands, 
and is in kings’ palaces. 
29 There be three things which go well, 
yea, four are comely in going: 
30 A lion, which is strongest among beasts, 
and turneth not away for any;
out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household; for all her household are clothed with scarlet.
22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple.
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

CHAPTER 1.

1 THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.
2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity.
3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?
4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh; but the earth abideth for ever.
5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.
7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.
8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.
11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ The Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.
13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sorer travail hath God given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.
14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight; and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.
16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.
17 ¶ And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

621
18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAPTER II.
1 The vanity of human labours in the works of pleasure. 2 Though the wise be better than the fool, yet both have one event.
3 I said of mirth, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.
4 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
5 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven; all the days of their life.
6 I made me great works; I built me houses; I planted me vineyards:
7 I made me gardens and vineyards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:
8 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:
9 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gave men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.
10 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.
11 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.
12 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.
13 Then I saw that wisdom exelleth folly, as far as light exelleth darkness.
14 The wise man's eyes are in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.
15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.
16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool.
17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.
18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because the event is vanity.
19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This also is vanity.
20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.
21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall be taken for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil.
22 ¶ For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?
23 For all his days are sorrows, and his travail griev; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.
24 ¶ There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.
25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten hereunto more than I?
26 For God giveth to a man that is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER III.
1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to human travail.
2 A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted:
3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;
4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to Rejoice;
5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;
6 A time to seek, and a time to give up; a time to hold, and a time to cast away;
7 A time to make war, and a time for peace.
CHAPTER IV.

VANITY THROUGH OPPRESSION, ETC.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;
4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;
5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;
6 A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;
7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;
8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.
9 What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?
10 I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.
11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.
12 I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life.
13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour; it is the gift of God.
14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.
15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.
16 And moreover I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.
17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work.
18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.
19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all is vanity.
20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.
21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth!
22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him!
CHAPTER V.  
1 Vanities in divine service. 8 in mourning against oppression, 9 and riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.  

1 Psa. 35. Better for Prov. 18, an hundred Prov. 3. Hebr. 2. for 2 ch. For Kings 12, dream the served this because 21. that Tim. 16. give is his 5, this Suffer for Jer. 18. nothing ch.  

against abuses in divine service. Ecclesiastes. vanity of insatiable desires.  


or, need.  

Proverbs 10, 19.  

Matt. 6, 7.  

Prov. 16, 19.  

Numbers 20, 2.  

Deut. 23, 21, 22, 23, 26, 11, & 56. 11.  

Ps. 66, 15, 14.  

Proverbs 20, 25.  

Acts 5, 4.  

1 Cor. 11, 10.  

ch. 12, 12.  

ch. 3, 16.  

Hos. 6, 3.  

of the will, or, purpose.  

Ps. 12, 5, & 35, 11, & 87, 1.  

m. ch. 4, 1.  

Job 1, 21. Ps. 24, 17. 1 Tim. 6, 7.  

ch. 1, 3.  

Prov. 11, 29.  

Ps. 107, 2.  

ch. 2, 21, & 2, 12, 13, 22, & 3, 7, 6, 11, 9, & 1 Tim. 6, 10.  

Hos. 9, 3.  

Hos. there is a good which is  

Heb. the number of the days.  

ch. 2, 10, & 2, 22.  

ch. 2, 24, & 3, 12, 6, 2.  

or, Though he gave not much, yet  

He. remember, 4c.  

ch. 5, 12.  

Job 21, 10, 4c. Ps. 17, 14, & 75,  


d Kgs. 9. 3.  


Job 3, 16. Ps. 88, 8.  

ch. 4, 3.  

Prov. 16, 26.  

Heb. soul.  

Dan. 9, then the  

of the soul.  

Job 9, 9.  

Isa. 19.  

Jer. 40.

points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?  

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.  

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen; it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.  

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.  

20 ¶ For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.  

CHAPTER VI.  
1 The vanity of riches without use. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.  

1 ¶ There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:  

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, 6 so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.  

3 ¶ If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.  

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.  

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more rest than the other.  

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?  

7 ¶ All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the vapour thereof is not filled.  

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoveth to walk before the living?  

9 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.  

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.  

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?  

12 For who knoweth what is good for man
in this life, till the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow; for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAPTER VII.

1. Remedy against vanity are, a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 23 3 The difficulty of getting wisdom.

'Good name is better than precious ointment, and the day of death than the day of one's birth.'

2. It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting; for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3. Sorrow is better than laughter; 4 for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5. It is better to hear the rebuke of wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools; 6 for as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7. Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8. Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof, and 'the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10. Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this.

11. Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12. For wisdom is a gift, and money is a defence; but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13. Consider the work of God: for 'who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked!'

14. In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15. All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that protracteth his life in his wickedness.

16. Be not righteousness over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldst thou destroy thyself?

17. Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before thy time!

18. It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19. Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

20. 'For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21. Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22. For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23. All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

24. That which is far off, and 'exceeding deep, who can find it out!'

25. "I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, and the foolishness of madmen: 26 And I found more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: who so pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27. Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, 'counting one by one, to find out the acounter; 28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29. Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAPTER VIII.

1. Kings are greatly to be respected: 6 The divine providence is to be observed: 12 It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity: 10 The work of God is unsearchable.

Wherefore HO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? 1 man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and 2 the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2. I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3. Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4. Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5. Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6. Because 'to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.
7 "For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retaine the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my mind unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that "it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:"

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow: because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.

15 ¶ Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 ¶ Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea, further; though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death unto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 God's providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdom is better than strength.

OR all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God; no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them.
city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 "Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless "the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that规则 among fools.

18 *Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but "one sinner destroys much good.

CHAPTER X.
1 Observations of wisdom and folly: 16 of mat, 18 slothfulness, 19 and masters. 20 Man's thoughts of kings ought to be reversed.

Foolishness is as an enmity to the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart is at his left.

3 Yea, also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, ", this wisdom faileth him," and he saith to every one that is a fool, I also. 4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifith great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth "from the ruler:

6 *Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh a hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he thatcleaveth wood shall be endangerd thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite "without enchantment; and a babbler is no better.

12 *The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of this talk is mischievousness.

14 *A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 "Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 ¶ By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house dropeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter; and is wine maketh merry; but money answereth all things.

29 "Curst not the king, nor, not in thy [thought; and curst not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAPTER XI.
1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life. 9 and the day of judgment in the days of youth, are to be thought on.

2 "A man hath striveth on the waters; for thou shalt find it after many days.

3 ¶ Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoiceth in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove || sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: "for childhood and youth are vanity.

627
CHAPTER XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembered in due time. *The preacher's care to edify.* 2 The fear of God is the chief antelope of vanity.

1 REMEMBER now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened, and the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low:

4 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourning go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 And vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge: yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 Let us hear the conclusion of the matter: *Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.*

14 For *God* shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER I.

1 The church's love unto Christ. *She confesseth her deformity, and prayeth to be directed to his flock.* 2 Christ directeth her to the shepherds' tents: 3 and showing his love to her, 4 it goeth her gracious promises. 5 The church and Christ congradulate one another.

HE *Song of songs, which is* Solomon's,

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: *for thy love is better than wine.*

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 *Draw me, we will run after thee:* the King 'hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: *|the upright love thee.*

5 *I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.*

6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, *O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.*

10 *Thy cheeks are comely with rows of
CHAPTER II.

JOHN'S CHARGE.

1. The mutual love of Christ and his church. 8. The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 11. Christ's care of the church. 16. The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

A.M. the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.

2. As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

3. As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. ¶ I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4. He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me was love.

5. Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples; for I am sick of love.

6. His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7. ¶ I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8. ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9. ¶ My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, looking himself through the lattice.

10. My beloved spake, and said unto me, 'Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.'

11. For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone:

12. The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13. The fig-tree puttheth forth her green figs, and the vines...
with the tender grape give a good smell.

14. O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15. Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for ours vines have tender grapes.

16. My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17. Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAPTER III.

1 The church's fight and victory in temptation.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomon's: threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war; every man hath his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEHOLD, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast thy eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from Mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, which came up from the washing; wherever every one bear twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck is like the tower of David built up for an armory, wherein there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou art fair, my love; there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions' den, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thy eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: honey and milk are under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; \\camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved
CHAPTER V.

1. Christ weareth the church with his calling. 2. The church having a taste of Christ's love is sick of love. 9. A description of Christ by his grace.

AM come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2. If I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3. I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on! I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them!?

4. My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him.

5. I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands drooped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet-smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6. I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: "I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7. The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, tell him, that I am sick of love.

9. What is thy beloved more than another beloved? O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us!

10. My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11. His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are [shaggy, and] black as a raven.

12. His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and \\

13. His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh.

14. His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15. His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16. His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAPTER VI.

1. The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4. Christ sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love toward her.

HITHER is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women! whether is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2. My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3. I am my beloved's and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4. Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5. Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me; thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilgal.

6. Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7. As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8. There are three score queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9. My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10. Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, terrible as an army with banners!

11. I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12. Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13. Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two amicis.

CHAPTER VII.

1. A further description of the church's graces. 10. The church proffesseth her faith and desire.

NOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2. Thy navel is like a round gob-
The love of the church to Christ.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 The church prays for Christ's coming.

That thou wast as my brother, that suck'd the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised.

I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

14 Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.
fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts!

13 Bring no more vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me: I am weary to bear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; *yea, when ye *make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of *blood.

16 *Wash me, and make me clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; *cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; *seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, *they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: *for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 *The Lord is a harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it: but now murderers.

22 *Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 *Thy princes are rebellious, and *companions of thieves: *every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will cause me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 *And I will turn my hand upon thee, and *purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:
26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.
27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and ||her converts with righteousness.
28 ¶ And the ||destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.
29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.
31 ¶And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAPTER II.

1 Isaiah prophesied the coming of Christ's kingdom. 6 Wickedness is the curse of God's forefathers. 10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerful effects of God's majesty.

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, ||that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, 'Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people; and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into ||pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us ||walk in the light of the Lord.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished ||from the east, and ||are soothsayers like the Philistines, ||and they ||please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 ¶Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots:

8 ¶Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbldeth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty.
against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be a healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is desolate, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Wo unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

11 Wo unto the wicked! it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, what !killed thee cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The Lord standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor! saith the Lord Go$ of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and !sway wanton eyes, walking and !scoffing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will ! discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their !cauls, and their !round tires like the moon,

19 The !chains, and the bracelets, and the "fingers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-guards, and the !tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crispin-pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy !mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she, being !desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER IV.

In the extremity of evils, Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

1 AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel; only let us be called by thy name, ||to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the branch of the Lord be !beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely ||for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, ||shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When 'the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the Lord will create upon every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, ||a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ||upon all the glory shall be a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAPTER V.

1 Under the panicle of a vineyard! God extremeth his severe judgment.

8 His judgments upon covetousness, 11 upon lasciviations, 13 upon iniquity, 20 upon injustice. 26 The executions of God's judgments.

OW will I sing to my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well-beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:

2 And he ! fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-press therein; ||and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, ‘judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
14 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?
15 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: ‘I will take away the hedge thereof; and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof; and it shall be trodden down;
16 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns; I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah this pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

2 Wo unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!
3 ‘In mine ears, saith the Lord of hosts, ‘Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and the seed of a homer shall yield an ephah,
11 ‘Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!
12 And ‘the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.
13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and ‘their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged itself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiced, shall descend into it.
15 And ‘the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:
16 But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and ‘God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.
18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:
19 ‘That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw near and come, that we may know it!
20 ‘Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!
21 Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!
22 ‘Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:
23 ‘Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!
24 Therefore ‘as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 ‘Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and ‘the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets. ‘For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ‘And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will ‘his unto them from the end of the earth; and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly:
27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:
28 ‘Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses’ hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.
29 ‘Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.
30 And in that day shall they roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold, darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Isaiah, in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obduracy of the people unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

N the year that ‘King Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ||his train filled the temple.
2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain
CHAPTER VII.

CHRIST PROMISED FOR A SIGN.

3 Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the Lord Go, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within three years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. [[If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover, the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 ¶ Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 ¶ Before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall bring the粉末 of the wing that is in the uttermost parts of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the
holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all thistles.
20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a 'razor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;
22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give that he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.
23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were two thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.
24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither: because all the land shall become briers and thorns.
25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAPTER VIII.
1 In the year that king Ahaz died came sluah-hash-baz, he prophesied that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 2 Judah likewise for their iniquity. 9 God's judgments shall be unresistible. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idleness.

MOREOVER, the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.
2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, 3 Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.
3 And I wrote unto the prophetesses; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the Lord unto me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.
4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, 5* the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.
6 * The Lord spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseeth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoiceth in Rezin and Remaliah's son;
7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth upon them the waters of the river strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks;
8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, 9 he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Jamneh.

9 * Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.
10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to naught; speak the word, and it shall not stand: * for God is with us.
11 * For the Lord spake thus to me, with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,
12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.
13 Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.
14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.
16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.
17 And I will wait upon the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.
18 Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, who dwelleth in Mount Zion.
19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?
20 * To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.
21 And they shall pass through it, hardly beset and hungry; and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.
22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAPTER IX.
1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and both of Christ. 8 The judgments upon Israel for their people, 13 for their hypocrites, 18 and for their imperfections.

EVERTHELESS the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first she lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphthali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the
sea, beyond Jordan, in Gilead || of the nations.
2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light; they that dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.
4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.
5 For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning and fiery heat.
6 And unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.
7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.
8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.
9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that in the pride and stoutness of heart,
10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.
11 Therefore the Lord shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and join his enemies together;
12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
13 For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.
14 Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.
16 For the leaders of this people cause them to err: and they that are led of them are destroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: || for every one is a hypocrite and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh || folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
18 For wickedness burneth as the fire; it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thicket of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fire of the fire: || no man shall spare his brother.
20 And he shall smite on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: || they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:
21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: || and they together shall be against Judah. || For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAPTER X.
1 The we of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is confirmed with promise of deliverance from Assyria.
1 WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and || that write grievousness which they have prescribed:
2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and || that they may rob the fatherless!
3 And || what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?
4 Without me they shall howl down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. || For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
5 || [O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, || and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.
6 I will send him against a hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and || to tread them down like the mire of the streets.
7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but || it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.
8 || For he saith, Arc not my princes altogether kings?
9 Is not Ca降低 'as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria "as Damascus?" 10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms
of the idols, and whose graven images did excite them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;
11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, do to Jerusalem and her idols?
12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, "I will punish the fruit of the stony heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.
13 ¶For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent; and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a vailliant man:
14 And 'my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.
15 Shall 'the axe boast itself against him that heveth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? "as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.
16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his 'fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.
17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day.
18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of 'his fruitful field, 'both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.
19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.
20 ¶And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, 'shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stand upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.
21 ¶The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.
22 ¶For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: 'the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.
23 ¶For the Lord of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.
24 ¶Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, 'be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.
25 ¶For yet a very little while, 'and the in-
7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.

9 'They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

10 'And in that day 'there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

13 'The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off:

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together; and they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the Lord shall utter his voice toward the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry-shod.

16 And 'there shall be a highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER XII.
A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God.

AND in that day shalt thou say, O Lord, I will praise thee; though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid; for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, 'call upon his name, declare his do-
nings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion; for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 God mustreth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustreth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man’s heart shall melt;

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be as in a woman that travaileth: they shall shriek as one that bringeth her child, and_ttlie amased one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their horses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees’ excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of idolatry, creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces; and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God’s merciful restoration of Israel. 4 Than triumphant insurrection over Babyl. 24 God’s purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestine is threatened.

1 OR the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land; and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, y’whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give their rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How
hath the oppressor ceased, the ||golden city ceased!
5 The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.
6 He who smote the people in wrath with continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.
8 'Yea, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.
9 'Hail from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming; it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth: it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven, ||O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, to which didst weaken the nations!
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, "I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, "in the sides of the north:"
14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.
15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms:
17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that ||opened not the house of his prisoners!
18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.
19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the remnant of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet.
20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people; the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children 'for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon 'the name, and 'remnant, 'and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.

23 'I will also make it a possession for the bitter, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts.
24 'The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand.
25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.
26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.
27 For the Lord of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?
28 In the year that 'King Ahaz died was this burden.

29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a ||cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.
30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall be in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.
31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ||none shall be alone in his ||appointed times.
32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That 'the Lord hath founded Zion, and 'the poor of his people shall ||trust in it.

CHAPTER XV
The lamentable state of Moab.

HE 'burden of Moab. Because in the night 'Ar of Moab is laid waste, and ||brought to silence: because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence:

2 'He is gone up to Baalith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: 'on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.
3 In their streets they shall grind themselves with sackcloth: 'on the tops of their houses, and in their
Moab is threatened for her pride.

Syria and Israel threatened.

Therefore will I bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

Thou shalt not make them afraid.

The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

And in that day shall it come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

And it shall be as when the harvest-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as that he gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

Yet gleanings shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

At that day shall a man look to his Ma-

streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh; their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fountains shall flee unto Zoor, a heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab, the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Moab is enrolled to yield obedience to Christ's kingdom. 6 Moab is threatened for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgment of Moab.

END ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that, as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Amon.

3 Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the spoiler is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hastening righteousness.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab; he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn; surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, of which they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.
ker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shall thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at evening-tide trouble; and before the morning he is not: This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An access to Egypt.

1 WO to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the Lord said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For above the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left to the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth; and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the Lord of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, the Mount Zion.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishness of their princes.

2 The casting of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.

THE BURDEN OF EGYPT. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians; and they shall fight one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof; and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.

5 ¶ And the water shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers for away; and the brooks of the desert shall be emptied and dried up; the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishes also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave with warlike works, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the pur poses thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zaan are fools,
the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived: they have also seduced Egypt, even the Egyptians, which are upon the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The Lord hath mingled a spirit of confusion among them; and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.  

16 In that day shall Egypt be as unto women: and it shall be afraid and fearful, because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts; one shall be called, The city of destruction.  

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord.

20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt: and they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the Lord shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it.

22 And the Lord shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria, the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.
8 And he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continuously upon the 'watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ||'whole nights.
9 And behold, here cometh a chariots of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.
10 "O my threshing, and the thorn of my floor: that which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.
11 The burden ofDamah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?
12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will inquire, inquire ye; return, come.
13 ||'The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye traveling companies of Dedan.
14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.
15 For they fled; ||'from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.
16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of a hirsling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail:
17 And the residue of the number of ||'archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops?
2 Then that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, ||'a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.
3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound ||'by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, ||'which have fled from far.
4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; ||'I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.
5 ||'For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.
6 ||'And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and ||'Kir uncovered the shield.
7 And it shall come to pass, that by ||'thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array ||'at the gate.
8 ||'And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.
9 ||'Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.
10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have been broken down to fortify the wall.
11 ||'Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool; but ye have not looked unto ||'the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.
12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts ||'call to weeping, and to mourning, and ||'to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:
13 ||'And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: ||'let us eat and drink; for tomorrow we shall die.
14 ||'And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts. Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.
15 ||'Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Get ye hence unto this treasurer, even unto Sheba, which is over the house, and say,
16 What hast thou here, and whom hast thou here, that thou hast heaved thee out a sepulchre here, ||'as he ||'that he wisteth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth a habitation for himself in a rock?
17 Behold, ||'the Lord will carry thee away with ||'a mighty captivity, ||'and will surely cover thee.
18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a ||'large country: there shall thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house.
19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall be pull thee down.
20 ||'And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant ||'Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah:
21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand:

B.C. cir. 741.
8 Or, cried as a lion.
9 Hab. 2, 1.
10 Or, every night.
12 Jer. 48, 1. Jer. 50, 9, 4 & 51, 44.
13 Jer. 51, 22.
14 Heb. son.
16 Jer. 49, 28.
17 Or, 1 Chron. 1, 9, 32.
18 Or, far from.
19 Heb. from the face.
20 Jer. 16, 14.
21 Ps. 109, 5. Ch. 69, 7.
22 Heb. fews.
23 cir. 719.
24 ch. 33, 13.
25 Heb. of the bow.
26 Jer. 4, 13, & 9, 1.
27 Heb. I will be better in enigmas.
28 ch. 37, 2.
29 Lam. 1, 5, & 2, 2.
30 Jer. 49, 35.
31 ch. 15, 1.
32 Heb. made naked.
33 Heb. the choice of thy vineyards.
34 Or, toward.
35 1 Kings 7, 5, & 10, 17.
36 2 Kings 20, 20. 2 Chron. 30, 4, 36.
37 Neh. 3, 10.
38 See ch. 37, 55.
39 Joel 1, 13.
40 See Korn 9, 3. Ch. 1b, 2. Mic. 1, 66.
41 ch. 3, 9.
42 p 1 Samuel 2, 14. 1 Chron. 12, 18.
43 2 Kings 18, 37. Ch. 36, 3.
44 1 Kings 16, 1.
46 Or, the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and hid thee, grievously, and stealthily, even 47 Ver. 16.
47 Heb. the captivity of a man.
48 Beth 7, 8.
49 Heb. large of spacious.
50 2 Kings 18, 18.
and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah,
22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.
23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.
24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of faggons.
25 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off; for the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAPTER XXIII.
1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.
1 THE burden of Tyre, Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.
2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.
3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.
4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.
5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.
6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.
7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her far off to sojourn.
8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?
9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.
10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.
11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant-city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, ¶Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, ¶pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.
13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not, till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruin.
14 ¶Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.
15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years ¶shall Tyre sing as a harlot.
16 Take a harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.
17 ¶And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.
18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the Lord: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell below the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and for ¶durable clothing.

CHAPTER XXIV.
1 The dreadful judgments of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgments shall advance his kingdom.

EHOLD, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.
2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ¶priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; ¶as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.
3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word.
4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, ¶the haughty people of the earth do languish.
5 ¶The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.
6 Therefore hath ¶the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate; therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.
7 ¶The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.
CHAPTER XXV.

1 The prophet preserved God for his judgments, 6 for his saving benefac tions, and for his victorious salvation.

LORD, thou art my God; 'I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; 'for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city a heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees; of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth; for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swarmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 A song inviting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgments, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exultation to wait on God.

649
18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with thy dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thou doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the Lord will come of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgments.12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

5 that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day singing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 ¶ the Lord doth keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and all the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure, when it shooteth forth, then wilt debate with it; and the stedfastness of his wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in Sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the fenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there we seen in the sight, O Lord.

ISAIAH.

GOD’S CARE OVER HIS VINEYARD.
shall the calf feed, and there shall lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them: therefore he that formed them shall shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall shew off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatened Ephraim for their pride and drunkennes.

2 The pride is increased in the kingdom of Christ; and he shall act for them, if they err.

3 Their unwatsoness to learn, and not to their security. Christ the sure foundation is promised.

4 Their security shall be tried. They are invited to the consideration of God's discreet providence.

5 0 to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are trodden under feet.

6 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which is as a tempest of hail and destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

7 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet:

8 And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the lathy fruit before the summer; which when he that behoketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

9 ¶ In that day shall the Lord of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people.

10 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

11 But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine; they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

12 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

13 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? they that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

14 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

15 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

16 To whom he said, This is the rest wherein ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

17 But the word of the Lord was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

18 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

19 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourgé shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

21 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

22 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand: when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

23 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only unto to understand the report.

24 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

25 For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gilboa, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

26 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts aconsumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

27 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

28 Doth the ploughman plough all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

29 When he hath made plain the face
thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cumin, and cast in ||the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ||rye in their ||place?
26 ||For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.
27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cumin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cumin with a rod.
28 Bread-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.
29 This also cometh forth from the Lord of hosts, ||which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAPTER XXIX.
1 WO ||to Ariel, to Ariel, ||the city ||wherein David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them ||kill sacrifices.
2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel.
3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.
4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, ||out of the ground, and thy speech shall ||whisper out of the dust.
5 Moreover, the multitude of thy ||strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away; yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.
6 ||Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.
7 ||And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her portion, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.
8 ||It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against Mount Zion.
9 ||Stay yourselves, and wonder; ||cry ye out, and cry: ||they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For ||the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your ||rulers, ||the seers hath he covered.
11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a ||book that is sealed, which ||men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: ||and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:
12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.
13 ||Wherefore the Lord said, ||Forasmuch as this people draw near ||me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:
14 ||Therefore behold, ||I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: ||for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.
15 ||Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and ||they say, Who searcheth us? and who knoweth us?
16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the ||work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?
17 ||Is it not yet a very little while, and ||Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?
18 ||And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.
19 ||The meek also ||shall increase their joy in the Lord, and ||the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.
20 For the terrible one is brought to naught, and ||the scorned is consumed, and all that ||watch for iniquity are cut off:
21 That make a man an offender for a word, and ||lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just ||for a thing of naught.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord, ||who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.
23 But when he seeth his children, ||the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.
24 They also ||that erred in spirit ||shall
come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 The prophet threateneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, and contempt of God's word. 2 God's treasures toward his church. 3 God's wrath, and the people's joy, in the destruction of Assyria.

2 O to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, 4 that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, 5 that they may add sin to sin:

2 6 That walk to go down into Egypt, and 7 have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zaan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be a help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, 'the viper and flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the hunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose; therefore have I cried concerning this, 8 Their strength is to sit still.

8 Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the Lord:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11 Get ye out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a shard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For saith the Lord Go, the Holy One of Israel; 'In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they pursue you with swiftness.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as [a] beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on a hill.

18 And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And through the Lord give you 2 the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat 2 clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be 3 upon every high mountain, and upon every 4 high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover 5 the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:
28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to set the nations with the siege of vanity; and there shall be a bride in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night "when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the {\\tMighty One of Israel.

30 And the Lord shall cause this glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the drawing down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hail-stones.

31 For through the voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the groundstaff shall pass, which the Lord shall lift upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battales of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained for old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAPTER XXXI.
1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 
6 He exhorteth to conversion. 
8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

O to them that go down to Egypt for help; and to stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God: and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, 'Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for Mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts defend Jerusalem: defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.

6 ℹ️ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have {deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

8 ℹ️ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be {discomfited.

9 And the shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, said the Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XXXII.
1 The blessings of Christ's kingdom. 
9 Eschatology is foreshown. 
15 Restoration is promised to succeed.

1 BEHOLD, a King shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment. 
2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the {trash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak {plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even {when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he {stand.

9 ℹ️ Rise up, ye women {that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 ℹ️ Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones; strip ye, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 ℹ️ Upon the land of my people shall come
1. The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and [heaven down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

2. Now will I arise, saith the Lord; now will I be exalted: now will I lift up myself.

3. Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall be brought stubble: your breath, as fire, shall devour you.

4. And the people shall be as the burnings of fire; as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

5. Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

6. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

7. He that walketh uprightly, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of [ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of [blood, and [shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

8. He shall dwell on [high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

9. Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold [the land that is very far off.

10. Thine heart shall meditate terror. Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

11. Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a [stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

12. Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities; thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of [the stables thereof] shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

13. But there the glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

14. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our King; he will save us.

15. [Thy] tackleings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast; they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the canoe take the prey.

16. And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: [the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1. The judgments wherewith God revengeth his church. 11. The desolations of her enemies. 16. The certainty of the prophecy.
OME, near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and "their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood."

4 And "all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll; and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree."

5 For "my sword shall be bathed in heaven; behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment."

6 The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams; for "the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea."

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion.

9 "And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch."

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; "the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever."

11 ¶ But the learned and the skillful shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it; and the shuttle stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And "thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be a habitation of dragons, and a court for owls."

14 ¶The wild beasts of the desert also shall meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the "serrech-owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest."

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom.

3 The weak are encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.

5 HE "wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose."

2 ¶It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶Strength ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it: it shall be for those the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

9 ¶No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there; and the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.
Sennacherib, Rabshakeh. for
And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?
Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.
But if thou say to me, We trust in the Lord our God: Is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?
Now therefore give me pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.
How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?
And am I now come up without the Lord against this land to destroy it? the Lord said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.
Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it; and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.
But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with thee?
Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king. Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you.
15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.
16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, | | | | Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;
17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.
18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The Lord will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?
19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Archad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?
20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?
21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.
22 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAPTER XXXVII.
1 Hezekiah received them, and receiveth them. 2 Rabshakeh, sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemy persuadeth the people to revolt. 3 This words are told to Hezekiah.

And it came to pass, when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.
And he sent unto Isaiah the prophet, saying, The word that thou hast spoken unto thy servant, saying, The Lord shall recover Jerusalem, and the children shall come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth, it may be the Lord thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of
Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprieve the words which the Lord thy God hath heard; wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the Lord: Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rehum, and Ezreph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the Lord, saying,

16 O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear; open thine eyes, O Lord, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria;

22 This is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

24 ¶ By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 ¶ Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were as small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as growtheth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and he that escapeth out of Mount Zion; the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the Lord concern-
ING the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.
34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.
35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.
36 Then the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrıans a hundred and fourscore and five thousand; and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.
37 So Šennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.
38 And it came to pass, as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia; and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.
1 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, "Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.
2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying,
3 And said, "Remember now, 0 Lord, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept exceedingly.
4 Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,
5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.
6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city.
7 And this shall be a sign unto thee from the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoken:
8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun-dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.
9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:
HEZEKIAH'S SONG OF THANKSGIVING.

ISAIAH.

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave; I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living; I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off without pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so would he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

15 What shall I say, that I hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The Lord was ready to save me: therefore will we sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the Lord.

21 For he saith, The Lord hath heard, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the Lord?

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 2 Isaiah, understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

1 That time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto King Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be enmuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, 'Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAPTER XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospel. 3 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophéty by the omniscience of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 50 comforteth the people.

OMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field.

7 The grass withereth, the flower fades: 

660
because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it; surely the people are grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ [O] Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: [O] Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ [Who] hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and denominated the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 ¶ Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 ¶ The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved.

21 ¶ Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ¶ It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted: yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one falleth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is past over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER XI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his service to the church, 30 about his promises, 31 about the vanity of idols.

2 EEP silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew their strength; let them come near; then let them speak; let us come near together to judgment.

3 Who raised up the righteous man from the cast, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him ruler over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

4 ¶ He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

5 ¶ Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the first, and with the last; I am he.

6 The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

7 ¶ They helped every one his neighbour; and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

8 ¶ So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smote with the hammer the anvil, saying, It is ready for the sodering; and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

9 ¶ But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob
The Church Exhorted to Trust in God.

Isaiah.

whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my servant; and the word of the Lord shall be with him for a light to the Gentiles; 7 To open the blind eyes; 8 To bring back the captivity of Jacob; 9 For he is like a refiner’s vessel; 10 And he shall eat curiously of the inheritance of his fathers: 11 And I will give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; 12 To bring forth your strong reasons, stith the King of Jacob; 13 The Lord shall raise up a fruit of the root of Jesse, and shall put an upholding with him for a scepter; 14 And the King shall see and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it. 15 And I will bring the third part thereof into the fire, and there shall be a holocaust made therein. 16 Yea, they shall be holocausts of the Lord, in the day of his sacrifice, an offering in his sanctuary.

Behold, ye are || of nothing, and your work || of naught: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name; and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

The first \shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

For I beheld, and there was no man; even among them, and there was no counselor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

Behold, they are all vanity, their works: nothing; their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAPTER XLI.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancy. 2 God's promise unto him. 3 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 4 He repeateth the people of meekness.

Behold, my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; 2 I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. 3 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. 4 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall be not || quenched: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth. 5 \Thus saith God the Lord, 6 he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spreadeth forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; she that giveth birth unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: 7 Ye the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; 8 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house. 9 I am the Lord: that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them. 10 Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, yea that go down to the sea, and f All that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.
11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit; let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war; he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and restrained myself; now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers’ islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight.

17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the Lord’s servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness’ sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all shamed in their secret places, and they are hid in prison-houses; they are for a prey, and none delivereth, for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken, and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the Lord, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.
16 Thus saith the Lord, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: for they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary of things, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt-offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, am he that blottest out thy transgressions "for mine own sake," and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance; let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAPTER XLIV.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, and folly of idol makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

1.2 Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen:

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew them unto me.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me yea, there is no God; I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their molten things shall not profit: and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing? 11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 ¶ The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms; yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he maketh it out with the line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He Heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he sharpeneth for himself among the trees of the forest; he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn; for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and maketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm. I have seen the fire:
17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayseth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18 "They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none "considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge or understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination! shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 "Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant; I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 "I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

23 "Sing, O ye heavens; for the Lord hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree thereof: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the Lord thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 "That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 "That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure; even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAPTER XLV.

Thus saith the Lord to his appointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the reins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut;

B.C. cir. 727.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob is my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name; I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 "That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else.

6 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

7 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the Lord have created it.

8 Wo unto him that striveth with this Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. "Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What maketh thee? or thy work, He hath no hands!

9 Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

10 Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning thy sons, and concerning the work of my hands command me.

11 'I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

12 'I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

13 Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabæans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee: in chains shall they come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, 'Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God.'

15 Verily thou art a God, that hidest thyself. O God of Israel, the Saviour.
16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it; he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord; and there is none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place; I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteousness; I declare things that are right.

20 Assembly yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient times? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return. That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 || Surely, shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 || In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAPTER XLVI.

The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people in the end. 3 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

EL boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy laden; they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

3 || Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4 And even to your old age I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place he shall not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 || Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, || My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from afar country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, and I will also do it.

12 || Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted, that are far from righteousness:

13 I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1 God's judgment upon Babylon and Chaldeans, 6 for their unmercifulness, 7 pride, 10 and over-boldness, 11 shall be unspeakable.

1 COME down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: || I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the Lord of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.
CHAPTER XLVIII.

THE INTENT OF PROPHECY.

1 For they call themselves "of the holy city, and "stay themselves upon the God of Israel; The Lord of hosts is his name.

2 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

3 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and "thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass:

4 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed thee its end: lest thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath done them; and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

5 Thon hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

6 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.

7 Yea, thou hearest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called "a transgressor from the womb,

8 "For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

9 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

10 "For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it; for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

11 "Behold, I am he; I am the first, also am the last.

12 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

13 All ye, assemble yourselves and hear; which among them hath declared these things? "The Lord hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

14 I, even I, have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

15 "Come ye near unto me, O Jacob; Hearken, O Israel; I am he: I am the first, also am the last.

16 EAR ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and "are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.
commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:
19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.
20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts; he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 ¶ There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER XLIX.
1 Christ, being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 2 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 3 God's love is perpetual to his church. 4 The ample restoration of the church. 5 The powerful deliverance out of captivity.

ISTEN, ¶ O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far: 6 The Lord hath called me from the womb: from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, ¶ Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom shall I be glorified.

4 ¶ Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, and my work with my God.

5 ¶ And now, saith the Lord that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ¶ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, ¶ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, ¶ unto him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, ¶ kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the Lord, ¶ In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee; and I will preserve thee, ¶ and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves in ways. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, ¶ neither shall the heat of the sun smite them; for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 ¶ And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, ¶ these shall come from far; and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ ¶ Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 ¶ But Zion said, ¶ The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 ¶ Can a woman forget her sucking child, ¶ that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yet they may forget, ¶ yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, ¶ I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

17 ¶ Thy children shall make haste; ¶ thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. ¶ As I live, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, ¶ as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth.

19 ¶ For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, ¶ shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 ¶ The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me; give place to me that I may dwell.

21 ¶ Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? ¶ Behold I was left alone; these, where had they been?

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set
up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their fanns, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and **'fick up the dust of thy feet**; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 **'Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or **the lawful captive delivered?**

25 But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with [sweet wine]; and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

CHAPTER L

1 Christ sheweth that the destruction of the Jews is not to be impu-
ted to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obduracy in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in ourselves.

HUS saith the Lord, Where is the bill of thy mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my *creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities *have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? *Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I *dry up the sea, I make the **rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 *Clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 *The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is **weary; he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakenet

mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 *The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not *rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 *I gave my back to the smiters, and *my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 *For the Lord God will help me: therefore shall I not be confounded: there-

B.C. 732.

1 Heb. benon.

2 Ps. 72, 11. Ver. 5, 7, 16, 18.

3 ch. 12.

4 Heb. processzah.

5 Ps. 73, 9. Mic. 1, 8. 5, 14.

6 Ps. 34, 22. Rom. 5, 3, 9, 13, 21, 16, 11, 14.

7 Heb. the captivity of your par-ents.

8 Heb. impotency.

9 ch. 9, 20.

10 Rev. 11, 20. 16, 6.

11 Or, see wine.

12 Ps. 9, 16. Chap. 66, 10.


14 See Josh 6, 4. 1. Matt. 18, 25.

15 Job 2, 3.

16 Ps. 3, 24. Ch. 10, 5, 6, 6. Jer. 1, 23, 35.

17 Numbers 11, 23. Ch. 56, 1.

18 Rev. 6, 9. Nah. 1, 8.

19 Exod. 14, 21.

20 Exod. 7, 19, 21.

21 Exod. 10, 21.

22 Rev. 6, 12.

23 Exod. 4, 11.

24 Matt. 11, 29.

25 Ps. 46, 6, 7.


27 Matt. 26, 67. 27, 70. John 18, 10.

28 Num. 3, 30.

29 Exod. 3, 8, 22, 23, 31.

30 Heb. the master of my ear.

31 Job 12, 18. Ps. 82, 36. Ch. 34, 8.

32 Ex. 51, 8.

33 ch. 2 Chron. 20, 29. Ps. 20, 7.

34 John 9, 19.

35 Ps. 18, 41.

36 Jer. 7.

37 Rom. 9, 30, 31.

38 Rom. 4, 16. 11, 11, 12.

39 Gen. 12, 19.

40 Gen. 2, 13.

41 ch. 10, 13. 40, 1, 5, 9.

42 Gen. 13, 16, 17. Joel 1, 3.

43 ch. 3, 4, 42, 4.

44 ch. 2, 6.

45 ch. 4, 32, 56.

46 1. Rom. 1, 16, 17, 20.

47 Ps. 67, 4, 9, 101.

48 ch. 60, 9.

49 Rom. 1, 16.


51 ch. 59, 9.

52 Ps. 37, 31.

Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord: awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not he that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over!

Therefore 'the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.'

I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass;

And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, and as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

But I am the Lord thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The Lord of hosts is his name.

And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.

These two things are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the Lord, the rebuke of thy God.

Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine:

Thus saith thy Lord the Lord, and thy God 'that pleaseth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAPTER III.

1 Christ persuadeth the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christ's kingdom shall be exalted.

WAKE, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the uncircumcised.

2 'Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loosen thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the Lord, Ye have sold yourselves for naught; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for naught? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord; and my name continueth every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion.

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 'The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations: and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.
12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the Lord will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rear-ward.

13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and exalted, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men;)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations: the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAPTER LIII.

1 The prophet, complaining of incredible, excessively the scandal of the cross, 1 by the benefit of his prayers, 10 and the good success thereof.

2 How hath our Lord revealed the arm of the Lord?

3 For he shall grow up before him: he shall be despised, and rejected of men; a man of sorrows; 1 and acquainted with grief: and 11 he hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely hath he borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearsers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

8 ¶ He was taken from prison and from judgment; and who shall declare his generation! for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: 12 when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, 13 he shall prolong his days, 14 and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; 15 for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAPTER LIV.

1 The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesies the ampler of their church, 4 their utility, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair education, 15 and their sure preservation.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes; 3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed; neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widows any more.

5 ¶ For thy Maker is thine husband: the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; 6 The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the Lord 1 hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast rejected, saith thy God.

7 ¶ For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee,
EXHORTATION TO REPENTANCE.

ISAIAH.

10 For "the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted: behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment shalt thou condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER LV.

1 The prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy success of them that believe.

JO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 ¶ Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not: and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him: and to my God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9 ¶ For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 ¶ So shall my word be that goeth forth of my mouth; it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it.

12 ¶ For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 ¶ Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

CHAPTER LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiteth it shall be general without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blind watchmen.

JUS saith the Lord, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: "for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself unto the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the Lord unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in "nine house and within my walls, a place "and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:
7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer; 
their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for 
mine house shall be called a house of prayer 
for all people.

8 The Lord God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yea, will I gather others to him; besides those that are gathered unto him,

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour; yeu, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind; they are all ignorant, 
they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; || sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are || greedy dogs which || can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; || and to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAPTER LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 2 God reproves the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 3 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

4 Q

THE rightous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and meriful men are taken away, none considering that the rightous is taken away || from the evil to come.

2 He shall || enter into peace; they shall rest in their beds, each one walking || in his uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves! against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue! are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

5 Inflaming yourselves || with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks!

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot; even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed; even thither westest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and || made thee a covenant with them;
thou lovesth their bed || where thou sawest it.
9 And ||'thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.
10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou, not, There is no hope; thou hast found the || life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not griev'd.
11 And ||of whom last thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? || have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?
12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.
13 || When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them; but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain.
14 And shall say, ||'Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.
15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: ||'I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.
16 ||'For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit shall fail before me, and the souls ||which I have made.
17 For the iniquity of 'his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: ||'I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on ||forwardly in the way of his heart.
18 I have seen his ways, and ||will heal him; I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to ||'his mourners.
19 I create ||the fruit of the lips: ||Peace, peace ||'to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.
20 ||'But the wicked are ||like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waves cast up mire and dust.
21 ||'There is no peace, said my God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER LVIII.

1 The prophet, being sent to oppose hypocrisy, 2 expresses a com- terction both and a tree. 3 He doth every what promises are due unto godliness, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

\[R^Y\] aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.
2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ||'Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? ||wherefore have we ||'afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your || † labours.

4 ||'Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: || ye shall not fast as ||'to do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it ||such a fast that I have chosen? ||'a day for a man to afflict his soul? ||'is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and ||'to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? || wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

6 ||'Is not this the fast that I have chosen? ||'to loose the bands of wickedness, ||'to undo || the heavy burdens, and ||'to let the ||'oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 ||'Is it ||'not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ||'cast out to thy house? ||'When thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from ||'thine own flesh?

8 ||'Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily; and thy righteousness shall go before thee: ||'the glory of the Lord ||'shall be thy rearward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. ||'If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ||'speaking vanity;

10 And ||'if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day:

11 And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul ||'in ||'drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters ||'fail not.

12 And ||'they shall be of thee ||'shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ||'If ||'thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, ||from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shall honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding
13 In transgressing and lying against the Lord, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off; for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey; and the Lord saw it, and dissemled him that there was no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor; therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 ¶ For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 ¶ According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 ¶ So shall they fear the name of the Lord, from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

21 ¶ As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord; My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

RISE, *shine; for thy light is come, and *the glory of the Lord's risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people; but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, *they come to thee; thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall faint, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and *Ephah; all
they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows!

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually: they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the £lôres of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall be unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wast ing nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

CHAPTER LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithful.

1 THE Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your ploughmen and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord: men shall call you the Ministers of our God; ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the Lord love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge
then, 'that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.
10 * I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of rightousness, *as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with jewels.
11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause rightousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER LXII.
1 The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in God's promises.  5 The office of the ministers unto which they are fitted in preaching the gospel, and preparing the people thereto.

OR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the rightousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.
2 *And the Gentiles shall see thy rightousness, and all kings thy glory: *and shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.
3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.
4 *Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called the Lord's habitation, thy land Ben-Elah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and *thy bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.
6 ¶ I have set watchers upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: *ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence.
7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.
8 The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:
9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the Lord; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.
10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates;
Holy Spirit: "therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his Holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name!

13 That led them through the deep as a horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble!

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord causeth him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holy one and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants’ sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine: thou neverest bare rule over them; [they were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER LXIV.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of God’s power. 5 Celebra-
ting God’s mercy, he extols confession of their natural corrupt-
tions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

1 OH that thou wouldst rend the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

2 As when he melteth fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou distant terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: [sin those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, [because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lord, thou art our Father; we are the clay, [and thou our potter; and we all [are] the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 ¶ Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all [our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 ¶ Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAPTER LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews, for their incredulity, ability, and hypocrisies, are rejected. 8 A revivish shall be saved, 11 Judgments on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.
my servants' sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And 'Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and 'the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that || troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that || number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: 'because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name 'for a curse unto 'my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and 'call his servants by another name:

16 ¶ That he who blessed himself in the earth, shall bless himself in the God of truth; and 'he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create 'new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor 'come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And 'I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people; and 'the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die a hundred years old: but the sinner being a hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And 'they shall build houses and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat:
10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:
11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.
12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye "suck, ye shall be as borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.
13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.
14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the Lord shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.
15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.
16 For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many.
17 "They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine’s flesh, and the

abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.
18 For I know their works and their thoughts; it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.
19 "And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory: and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.
20 And they shall bring all your brethren "for an offering unto the Lord, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the Lord.
21 And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the Lord.
22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.
23 And "it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.
24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their wound shall not be healed, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

1 THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an almond-rod and a seething-pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.
1 THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:
2 To whom the word of the Lord came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.
shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

9 Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, thou seest this city, which is an evil book; shall it be built, saith the Lord thereof; and shall it be rooted out, saith the Lord thereof.

14 Then the Lord said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the Lord; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and a brazen wall against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER II.

1 Israel was holiness unto the Lord, and the first-fruit of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the Lord.

2 Hear ye the word of the Lord, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel:

3 Thus saith the Lord. What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

4 Neither said they, Where is the Lord, that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

5 And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

6 The priests said not, Where is the Lord? and they that handle the sanctuary knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

7 Wherefore will ye plead with your children's children will I plead.

8 For pass over over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

9 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods, but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

10 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, ye ye very desolate, saith the Lord.

11 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

12 Is Israel a servant? is he a homeborn slave? why is he up spoiled?

13 The young lions roared upon him, and yelled, and he made his land waste; his cities are burned without inhabitant.

14 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

15 Hast thou not procured this upon thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way?

16 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Siloh? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

17 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee; know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord.
thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not 

transgress; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, 

playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thinke iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 ¶ How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done; thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 ¶ A wild ass 

f 

used to the pleasure, that suffeth up the wind at her pleasure; in her occasion who can [turn her away! all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her mouth they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But what are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye have all transgressed against me, saith the Lord.

30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the Lord. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmet thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 ¶ Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 ¶ Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and runneth hands upon thine head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER III.

1 God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom. 6 Judah is worse than Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 29 Israel reproved, and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.

3 THEY say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the Lord.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In the ways thou hast sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hast a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Will thou not from this time cry unto me, My Father, thou art the guide of my youth? 5 ¶ Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldst.

6 ¶ The Lord said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king. Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 ¶ And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 And I said, when for all the causes where by backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sis-
ter Judah hath not turned unto me: with her whole heart, but feignedly, said the Lord. 11 And the Lord said unto me, "The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah. 12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the Lord; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever. 13 ¶ Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord. 14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you unto Zion: 15 And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. 16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the Lord: neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it; neither shall that be done any more. 17 At that time shall call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart. 18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north unto the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers. 19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father; and shalt not turn away from me. 20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the Lord. 21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the Lord their God. 22 ¶ Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the Lord our God. 23 ¶ Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel. 24 ¶ For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters. 25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

CHAPTER IV. 1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearful judgments. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah. 2 ¶ Then shalt thou return, O Israel, saith the Lord, return unto me; and it thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove. 2 ¶ And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory. 3 ¶ For thus saith the Lord to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns. 4 ¶ Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. 5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem: and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, 1 Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities. 6 Set up the standard toward Zion: retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction. 7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place a to make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant. 8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the Lord is not turned back from us. 9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the Lord, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder. 10 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and
Jeremiah, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 Even a full wind from those places shall come unto me; now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Wo unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from Mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the Lord.

18 Why way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee? this is thine wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at my very heart: my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are thy tents spoiled, and thy curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet! 

22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken into pieces, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the Lord said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen: they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou art clothed thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou restest thyself with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair: thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child; the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself, that speaketh her hands, saying, Who is me now? for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAPTER V.

1 The judgments of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness; 2 for their idolatry, 3 for their impiety, 4 for their contempt of God, 5 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 6 and religious.

1 UN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth: and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The Lord liveth; surely they speak falsely.

3 O Lord, are not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction; they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a wolf of the fountains shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thereof shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' seats.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.
9 'Shall I not visit for these things! saith the Lord: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this!
10 "Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy: but make not a full end: take away her battlements: for they are not the Lord's.
11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the Lord.
12 'They have belied the Lord, and said, "It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famine.
13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.
14 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.
15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.
16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre: they are all mighty men.
17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.
18 Nevertheless, in those days, saith the Lord, I will not make a full end with you.
19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, 'Wherefore doth the Lord our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.
20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,
21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:
22 'Fear ye not me? saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?
23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revoluted and gone.
24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, 'that giveth rain both the former and the latter, in his season: the reservoir unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.
25 'Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wick'd men: they 'lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.
27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.
28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not 'the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.
29 'Shall I not visit for these things! saith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this!
30 ||A wonderful and 'horrible thing is committed in the land;
31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests 'bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?"
as a vine; turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baske.
10 "To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their 'ear is uncircumcised,' and they cannot hear; behold, 'the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the Lord; 'I am weary with holding in; I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together; for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together; for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall; at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hearken, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 ¶ Hear, O earth: Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 ¶ To what purpose cometh there to me incense 'from Sheba, and the sweet came from a far country? Your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof; our hands wax feeble: 'anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, 'gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: 'make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 ¶ They are all grievous revolters, 'walking with slanders: they are 'brass and iron; they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the foundler melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ¶ Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews' captivity. 2 He reprobates their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatens them for their idolatries. 23 He reprobates the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 22 and the judgments for the same.

T

HE word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying:

2 ¶ Stand in the gate of the Lord's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord, hosts of the God of Israel, 'Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 ¶ Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly 'execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 ¶ If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt;

7 ¶ Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, 'ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 ¶ Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and 'walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 ¶And come and stand before me in this
house, †*which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abomina-
ations!* 11 Is *this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the Lord. 12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloah, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking: but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not: 14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloah.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, *as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.*

16 Therefore *pray thou not for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me:* for I will not hear thee.

17 *If seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?* 18 *The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.* 19 *Do they provoke me to anger? saith the Lord:* *do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?* 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 *Therefore saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.* 22 *For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices:* 23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, *Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.* 24 *But they hardened not, nor inclined their ear, but *walked in the counsel of evil-doers* and in the imagination of their evil heart, and dwelt backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, *daily rising up early* and sending them: 26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but *hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.*

27 Therefore *thou shalt speak all these words unto them;* but they will not hearken unto thee: *thou shalt also call unto them;* but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, *This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the Lord their God, nor receiveth correction: *truth is perished, and is cut off from under heaven;* 29 *Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places;* for the Lord hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the Lord: *they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.* 31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; *which I commanded them not, neither *came it into my heart.* 32 *Therefore, behold, *the days come,* saith the Lord, *that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.*

33 And *the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.* 34 *Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.*

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The calamity of the Jews, both dead and alive .* 2 He upbraided their foolish and shameless impertinency. 13 He sheweth their grievous judgment, 18 and beweareth their desperate estate.

*T that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves:* 2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought; and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, *nor be buried: they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.* 3 And *death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places
whither I have driven them, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord; Shall they fall, and not rise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem 'slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 ¶ I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the Lord.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly [in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 ¶|The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them!

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit |them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealteth falsely.

11 For they have [healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

13 ¶|I will surely consume them, saith the Lord: there shall be no grapes 'on the vine, nor figs on the 'fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of ||gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord.

15 We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold, trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones: for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cock- atrices, among you, which will not be 'charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the Lord.

18 ¶|When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint within me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people |because of them that dwell in 'a far country: Is not the Lord in Zion? is not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 ¶|For the harvest of the daughter of my people am I |hurt; I am |shamed; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no |balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAPTER IX.

1 Jeremiah denuncieth the Jews for their manifold sins, and for their judgment. 2 Desolations are the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorts them to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.

If |that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

4 ¶|Take ye heed every one of his |neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanderers.

5 And they will |deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, |I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh |deceit: one speaketh |peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but |his heart he lyeth |his wait.

9 ¶|Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the Lord: shall not my soul he avenged on such a nation as this?
For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle: both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

And I will make Jerusalem delight, and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he that foretelleth from the east? whom hath he instructed? and whom hath he taught? whose eye is pure? and who is he that declareth words, and maketh knowledge known unto the sons of men? Even the Lord is a God of lords, and a Lord of all the ends of the earth.

The Lord will scatter them: he will cast them out from their habitation; as a dragnet casteth his net, and will catch them, and gather them together as an eagle gathereth her offpring, and bringeth them to her nest.

And the Lord saith, because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

And I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come:

And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoilt! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

Speak, Thus saith the Lord, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather them.

Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might; let not the rich man glory in his riches:

But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will punish all them which are circumscribed with the uncircumscribed;

Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the midst of them, and all the house of Israel are uncircumscribed in the heart.

The inequitable comparison of God and idols.

The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastors. He maketh an humble supplication for mercy.

Hear ye the word which the Lord speaketh unto you, O house of Israel:

Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

For as many as are of the people are vain: for none cuteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

They are upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them: for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

Who would not fear thee, O King of nations! for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

But they are all altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

Thus shall ye say unto them, The
gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens. 

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and he hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. 

14 Every man is vanity in his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image; for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. 

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors; in the time of their visitation they shall perish. 

16 The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: The Lord of hosts is his name. 

17 Gather thyUpper up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress. 

18 For thus saith the Lord Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them that they may find it so. 

19 Wo is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it. 

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains. 

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the Lord: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flock shall be scattered. 

22 Behold, the noise of the bruith is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. 

24 O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing. 

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen, that know thee not, and upon the families that call not thou name; for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Jeremias proclaimed God's covenant, 2 rebuked the Jews disloying thereto, 4 prophesied evils to come upon them, 10 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremias. 

HE word that came to Jeremias from the Lord, saying, 

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem: 

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel; Curset be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant, 

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: 

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord. 

6 Then the Lord said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. 

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice. 

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imaginations of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not. 

9 And the Lord said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers. 

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them. 

12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble. 

13 For according to the number of thy city-
ics were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many? and 'the holy flesh is passed from thee! when thou doest evil, thou 'rejoicest.

16 The Lord called thy name, 'A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit; with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hosts, 'that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the Lord hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it; then thou shewest me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that 'they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy 'the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from 'the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O Lord of hosts, that judgest righteously, that 'triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the Lord of the men of Anathoth, 'that seek my life, saying, Prophecy not in the name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jeremiah, complaining of the wicked's prosperity, by faith seeth their ruin. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethren's treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.

IGHTEOUS art thou, O Lord, when I plead with thee; yet 'let me talk with thee of thy judgments; 'Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously!

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root; 'they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O Lord, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and 'tried mine heart 'toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall 'the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, 'for the wickedness of them that dwell therein! 'the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearyed thee, then how canst thou contend with horses! and 'if in the land of peace, 'wherein thou trustest, they wearyed thee, then how wilt thou do in 'the swelling of Jordan?

6 For 'even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, they have called a multitude after thee: 'believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given 'the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it 'crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a 'speckled bird, the birds round about 'are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, 'come to devour.

10 Many 'pastors have destroyed 'my vineyard; they have 'trod my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate 'it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because 'no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the Lord shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit; and they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the Lord.

14 Thus saith the Lord against all mine evil neighbours, that 'touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will 'pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have
compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The Lord liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden of Ephraim, God figureth the destruction of his people. 2 Under the parable of the bottle filled with wine he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgments. 22 He showeth their abominations are the cause thereof.

JEREMIAH.

Ch. 7, 13. Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the Lord, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Ephraim, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Ephraims, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the Lord said unto me, Arise, go to Ephraim, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Ephraim, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which 1walk in the 1imitation of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the Lord; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory; but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud for the Lord hath spoken.

16 ¶ Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cause 1darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye 1look for light, he turn it into 1the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your 1principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, she shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them 1that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee; shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 ¶ This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the Lord; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore 1will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy 1neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Wo unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? when shalt it once be?
CHAPTER XIV.

1 The grievous famine 7 brought Jerusalem to prey. 10 The Lord will not be entreated for the people. 14 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

2 And the word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah concerning the famine.

3 And Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish: they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

4 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

5 Yea, the land also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7 O Lord, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfarer man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save! yet thou, O Lord, art in the midst of us; and we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 Thus saith the Lord unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not restrained their feet, therefore the Lord doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you a assured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination; and a thing of naught, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord concern-
For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, said the Lord, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrific upon the city.

9 She that hath borne seven languisheh: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.

10 Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The Lord said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the 'spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 O Lord, thou knowest; remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockery, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me 'as a liar, and 'as waters that fail?

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt 'stand before me: and if thou 'take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The propert, under the types of delivering from marriag, from houses of mourning and fasting, foreshoweth the utter ruin of the Jews, to because they were worse than their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity shall be stronger than their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.

HE word of the Lord came also unto me, saying.

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the Lord concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the Lord, even loving-kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor rend themselves, nor make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall men hear themselves for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to 'drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of mourning, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness,
the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt hear the voice of the people which calleth thee to come unto me, then thou shalt say unto them, Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the Lord our God? 11 Then shall thou say unto them, "Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law:"

12 And ye have done "worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:"

13 ¶ Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land of ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods and days, and there will I not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the 'days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; 15 But, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them; and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. 16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of all the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine "eyes are upon all their ways; they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things. 19 O Lord, "my strength and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of trouble, Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things where-in there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are not gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my power; and they shall know that 'my name is The Lord.'

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The captivity of Judah for her sin. 2 Trust in man is cursed. 3 The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is "written upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;" 4 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills. 5 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders. 4 And thou, even |thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for 'ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

6 ¶ Thus saith the Lord; "Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh 'his flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord."

7 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and 'shall not see when heat cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, 'in a salt land and not inhabited. 8 ¶ Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is. 9 For he shall be "as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out its roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of ||drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. 9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it! 10 I the Lord "search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge ||sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, "shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary. 13 O Lord, the hope of Israel, 'all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be 'written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters. 14 Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: 'for thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, "Where is the word of the Lord? let it come now. 16 To show the word, that I might write for them: 'For I the Lord have spoken. 17 ¶ He that slandereth his neighbour in secret, him will I destroy: "and he that Counselleth with gods, he will not prosper: 'for a man will not accomplish that which is done by him. 18 For evil is in the hand of his neighbour; he兩個字到底該怎麼拼接？
16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee: neither have I desired the woful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was right before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus saith the Lord unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the Lord; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the Lord.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter is shewn God's absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Judgments threatened to Judah for her strange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prays that against his conspirators.

1 THE word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,
CHAPTERS

CHAPTER XIX.

Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel is foreshadowed the desolati-

18 Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jerem-

19 i o sha, for they have digged a pit for my souL Rem-

20 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be ransacked of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

21 And let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

22 Yet, Lorn, thou knowest all their counsel against me; to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

24 (Hus said the Lord, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests; 2) And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee.

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the Lord, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle. 4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents; 5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind: 6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place: and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives; and their carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and a hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonisht and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.
And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashur, but || Majer-missabib.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it;

and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived; *thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, *I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the Lord was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in my heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and *I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. ¶ All my familiaris watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But *the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: *their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O Lord of hosts, that *thriest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart; let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the Lord, praise ye the Lord: for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evil-doers.

14 ¶ *Cursed be the day wherein I was born; let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man that brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee; making him very glad.
it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with
fire.
11. And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the
Lord:
12. O house of David, thus saith the Lord: Execute judgment in the morning,
deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire,
and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.
13. Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain,
saith the Lord; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our
habitations?
14. But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the Lord:
and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAPTER XXII.

1. Thus saith the Lord; Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there
this word,
2. And say, Hear ye the word of the Lord, O king of Judah, that sitteth upon the
throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:
3. Thus said the Lord; Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver
the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence to the
stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.
4. For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings
sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants,
and his people.
5. But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the Lord, that this
house shall become a desolation.
6. For thus saith the Lord into the king's house of Judah; Thou art Gilead unto me,
and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are
not inhabited.
7. And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons; and they
shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.
8. And many nations shall pass by this city,
and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither mourn him: but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the Lord touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is cedled with cedar, and painted with vermillion.

15 Shall thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him!

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thine covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah: They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 ¶ He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spoke unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. This hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyest not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy pastors, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that maketh thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when wings come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the Lord, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idol? is he in a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 ¶ O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 He prophesied a restoration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

O be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the Lord.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord.

5 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will raise up David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTeousNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The
FEARFUL

1. I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

2. But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then should they have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

3. An I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

4. Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord.

5. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

6. I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

7. How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart; they would have turned every man to his neighbour, as his fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

8. The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord.

9. Is not my word like as a fire? saith the Lord; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

10. Therefore behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

11. Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

12. Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the Lord, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the Lord.

13. And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden! I will even forsake thee, saith the Lord.

14. And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will even punish that man and his house.

15. Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and, What hath the Lord spoken?

16. And the burden of the Lord shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the Lord of hosts our God.

17. Thus shall thou say to the prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and, What hath the Lord spoken!
38 But since ye say, The burden of the Lord; therefore thus saith the Lord; Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence:

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foresheweth the restoration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

The Lord showed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

3 Then said the Lord unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the Lord: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God; for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: surely thus saith the Lord, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and † them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

9 And I will deliver them † into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, "to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whithersoever I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews' disobedience to the prophets; 8 foretells the seventy years' captivity, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine he foresheweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, 3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Anon king of Judah, even unto this day, that is the three and twentieth year, the word of the Lord hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the Lord hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, "Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the Lord hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the Lord; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words.

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the Lord, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, 9 my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about; and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing; and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover ¶ I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. 12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when seven years are accomplished, that I will pro-
ish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it. even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 "For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 "For thus saith the Lord God of Israel unto me; 'Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.'

16 And 'they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the Lord's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the Lord had sent me:

18 To wit, Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse; as it is this day;

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon.

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: 'and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.'

27 Therefore shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; 'Drink ye, and be drunken, and swerve, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thy hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.
3 "If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings, and that they may turn every man from his evil way; then will I repent of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, If ye will not hear to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the Lord.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all the words of the Lord, which he commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant! And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the Lord.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king’s house unto the house of the Lord, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the Lord’s house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The Lord sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord your God; and the Lord will repent of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand; do with me as seemeth good and meet in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the Lord our God.

17 ¶ Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 ¶ Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; ‘Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? ’did he not fear the Lord, and besought the Lord, and the Lord ’repeated of him the evil which he had pronounced against them? ‘Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the Lord, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah:

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt;

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, ’the land of Ailikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAPTER XXVII.

In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord to me;

3 Make the bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus said the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters:
5 'I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my out-stretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 'And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him. 7 'And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which shall not serve the king of Babylon, but remain unto his land; 9 Therefore hearken not ye to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanter, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon.

10 For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the Lord; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 I spake also unto Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 'Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the Lord hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the Lord, yet they prophesy a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the Lord: Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, 'the vessels of the Lord's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.'

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live; wherefore should this city be laid waste!

18 But if they 'be' prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 For thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residuum of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jecohiam the son of Jechioah king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the Lord; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesied falsely the return of the vessels, and of Jec-

2 Jernemiah, wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event

3 Will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jer-

4 Jeremiah saith, of an iron yoke, 15 and foretell-

5 It came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the

6 Thus spake thenth the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

7 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the Lord's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

8 And I will bring again to this place Jec-

9 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hanan-

10 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, 'Amen:
the Lord do so: the Lord perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the Lord's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people:

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 "The prophet which prophesieh of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the Lord hath truly sent him.

10 § Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus said the Lord; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 § Then the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the prophet, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 § Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; the Lord hath not sent thee; but thou madest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the Lord.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 Jeremiah senteth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy years. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 30 He sheweth the fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shem仇 writes a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah receiveth his doom.

OW these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to all the people whom...
and the pestilence, and will make them like "vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.
18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:
19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the Lord, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith the Lord.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the Lord, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:
21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zechariah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in your name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes:
22 ¶ And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The Lord make them like Zechariah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire;
23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adulteries with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a witness, saith the Lord.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemariah the Nehelamite, saying,
25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, "and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,
26 The Lord hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be "officers in the house of the Lord, for every man that is "mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest "put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long; build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.
12 For thus saith the Lord, "Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy case, that thou mayest be bound up: when hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased. I have done these things to thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries every one of them shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling-places; and the city shall be built upon her own hill, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me saith the Lord.

22 And ye shall be as my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind of the Lord goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 The restoration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rachel mourning is consisted. 18 Ephraim rejoicing is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 37 His care over the church. 53 His new covenant. 33 The stability, 33 and amplitude of the church.

T' the same time, saith the Lord, 'will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the Lord, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again will I build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria; the planters shall plant, and shalt eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the Mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion into the Lord our God.

7 For thus saith the Lord; 'Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Lamb, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them 'from the north country, and 'gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9 'They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For 'the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for vine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord; 'A voice was
heard in 'Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping: Rachael weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because 'they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Retain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD: and 'they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim hemoaning himself thus: Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely 'after that I was turned, I repent ed; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did hear the reproach of my youth.

20 ¶ Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels 'are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks; make the high heaps: set thy heart toward the highway, even the way which thou warest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou 'go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity: 'The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have sated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that 'I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, 'to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, 'to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 ¶ In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge,

30 ¶ But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the 'days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, 'although I was a husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33 ¶ But this 'shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, 'I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and 'will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for 'they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for 'I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, 'which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth 'the sea when the waves thereof roar: 'The LORD of hosts is his name:

36 ¶ If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, 'then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; 'If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD 'from the tower of Hanameel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And 'the measuring line shall yet go forth over it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields into the brook of Kidron, 'unto the corner of the horse-gate toward the east, 'shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Jeremiah, being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 beyeth Hammurabi's field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the people's return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins, 30 and promiseth a gracious return.
JEREMIAH IN PRISON

JEREMIAH

BUYETH HANAMEEL'S FIELD.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it;

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper!

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel, the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for this shall be redemption for thee to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself.

Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the Lord, saying,

17 Al Lord Gon! beheld, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, ¹°The Mighty God, The Lord of hosts, is his name;

19 'Great in counsel, and mighty in ¹ work: for thine 'eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day;

21 And 'hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:

24 Behold the ¹ mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; ² for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord, ³God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the
Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: 29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire upon this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face, 32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house which is called by name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Moloch; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning this city, wheresoe'er ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; 37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely; 38 And they shall be my people and I will be their God:

39 And I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them; 40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the Lord; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, wheresoe'er ye say, It is desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe deeds, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a perilous state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ the Branch of righteousness, 17 a consummation of kingdom and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed world.

1 MOREOVER the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying, 2 Thus saith the Lord the maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, to establish it; || The Lord is his name; 3 ¶ Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mount, and by the sword; 5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall say "fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the Lord; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye say shall be
desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, ·Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever; and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, shall be a habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that calleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, the Lord our Righteousness.

17 ¶ For thus saith the Lord; David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord; If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also my covenant he broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, ·The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people,
10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, from the Lord, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother a Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, then shalt let him go free from thee; but thy fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me 'in the house' which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour; 'behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you 'a removed' into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when 'they cut the calf' in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their 'dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, 'which are gone up from you.'

22 'Behold, I will command, saith the Lord, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire; and 'I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.'

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemns the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, 'the keeper of the 'door';

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; 'that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chal-
CHAPTER XXXVI.

ND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the Lord, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into the house of the Lord:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the Lord in the ears of the people in the Lord's house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the Lord, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the Lord hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the Lord in the Lord's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the Lord,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Deliah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.
15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe’s chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood before the king.

22 Now the king sat in “the winter-house in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Hananiah and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jeramineel the son [of Hanmechech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the Lord hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying.

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which JeJohiakim king of Judah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Chaldeans, King Nebuchadrezzar of Babylon made King Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigning instead of Coniah, the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 ¶ But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the Lord, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the Lord our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaoh’s army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh’s army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the Lord; Deceive not thyself, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 ¶ For though ye have smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh’s army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeru-
salem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fall-est away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out; and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the Lord? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, saith he, thou shalt he delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto King Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah, by a false suggestion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. ¶ Ebed-melech, by a lie, getteth Jeremiah some enlargement.

2 Upon secret conference he concealeth the king by yushing to save his life. ¶ By the king's instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

HEN Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashiur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying.

2 Thus saith the Lord, He that remaineth
in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the Lord, This city shall sorely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the bands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the wellfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin:

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went unto the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine arms holes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 ¶ So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the Lord: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king spake secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the Lord liveth, that made us this soil, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews which are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the Lord, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children unto the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and they shall cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death: also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him: for the matter was not perceived.
28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken; and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sha'rezer, Sancar-nebo, Sarsachum, Rab-saris, Nergal-sha'rezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushashan, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sha'rezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes;

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,
unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah: and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the field, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans; dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalzephon the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah; and there slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gather-

CHAPTER XII.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the remnant to flee unto the Ammonites. 2 Johanan recovereth the captives, and smaketh to flee into Egypt.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it.

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went; and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbade, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain, because of Gedaliah, was it which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all
the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, 
which the king’s daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar- 
adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammon- 
ites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethel, to go to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Chaldeans; for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael slain the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Johanan deserrs Jeremiah to inquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 2 Jeremias assureth him of safety in Judæa, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproves their hypocrisy, in requir- ing of the Lord that which they cannot not.

HEN all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezeakiah the son of Hoshiaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, II Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant; (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

3 That the Lord thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.
God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt; and ye shall know that I have fadownd you this day.

19 ¶ The Lord hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, 'Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have fadownd you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the Lord your God, saying, 'Pray for us unto the Lord our God; and according unto all that the Lord our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor any thing for which the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire || to go and to sojourne.

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 Johanan, discreetly regimen Jeremiah's falsely, currith Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 2 Jeremiah prophesieith by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

ND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made all the people all the words of the Lord their God, for which the Lord their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

2 "Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourne there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 Even men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had

HE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahapanes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein;

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them,
saying. Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.
5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their car to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.
6 Wherefore "my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.
7 Therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Wherefore commit ye "this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;
8 In that ye "provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth!
9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of your wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?
10 They are not "humbled even unto this day, neither have they "feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers,
11 "Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.
12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.
13 "For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,
14 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.
15 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.
16 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.
17 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her, without our men!
18 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,
19 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into his mind?
20 So that the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.
21 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.
22 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt:
23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.
24 Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the Lord, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah.
in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.
27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.
28 Yet a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs.
29 And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words are sure, and that it stand against you for evil:
30 Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of the one that seeketh his life: as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sough his life.

CHAPTER XLV.
1 Baruch being dismayed, I Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

1 THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, 2 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch; 3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now! for the Lord hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The Lord saith thus; Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted will I pluck up, even this whole land. 5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAPTER XLVI.
1 Jeremiah prophesizeth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Ep- phraim, III and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 2 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.
us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name is The Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O 'thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, 

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 'The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saith; Behold, I will punish the multitude of 'No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him:

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the Lord.

27 'But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAPTER XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

1 The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the Lord; Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overthrow the land, and all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyre and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the Lord will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou sword of the Lord, how long wilt thou be rest, and be still?

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1 The judgment of Moab, for their pride, for their security, 46 for their carnal confidence, 47 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restoration of Moab.

GAINST Moab thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Wo unto Nebo! for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken: ||Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation. Also thou shalt || the cut down, O Madmen; the sword shall || pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Libnah || continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thy
for its pride, etc.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

For "was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among thieves! for since thou spakest of him, thou spakest for joy. O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and he like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the 'pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud,) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the Lord; but it shall not be so; [his] lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab; mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sionam, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And 'joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 'From the cry of Heshbon even unto Eleach, and even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, 'from Zoor even unto Horonaim, as a heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nisrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, 'him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore 'mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres; because 'the riches that he hath gotten are perished.

37 For 'every head shall be bald, and every beard fallen: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the [back with shame]! so shall Moab be a derision and a disgusting to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the Lord; Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 'Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and 'the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.
42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the Lord.
43 "Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.
44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that geteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, said the Lord.
45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.
46 "Wo be unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives.
47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the Lord. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

CHAPTER XLIX.
1 The judgment of the Ammonites. 2 Their restoration. 3 The judgment of Edom. 23 of Damascus. 29 of Edom, 30 of Hazor, 31 of Elam. 30 The restoration of Elam.

CONCERNING ¶ the Ammonites, thus saith the Lord: Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?
2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel be hearken unto them that were her heirs, saith the Lord.
3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for their king shall go into captivity, and his priests and princes together.
4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O Babylonish daughter! that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?
5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.
6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the Lord.
7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord of hosts: Is wisdom no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?
8 ¶ Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.
9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings-grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.
10 ¶ But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.
11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me.
12 For thus saith the Lord; Behold, they whose judgment rears not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken; and art thou that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.
13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.
14 ¶ I have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.
15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.
16 Thy terribleness hast deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill; though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the Lord.
17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the places thereof.
18 ¶ As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.
19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that will stand before me? 
20 ¶ Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.
21 ¶ The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the Red Sea.
22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah; and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus: Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings; they are faint-hearted: there is sorrow upon the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, saith thus the Lord: Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the Lord, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter into all winds them that are left in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the Lord.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the Lord; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the Lord.

39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER L.

1, 9, 21, 35 The judgment of Babylon. 4, 17, 33 The redemption of Israel.

1 THE word that the Lord spake against Babylon and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Meroz is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the north there cometh an affliction against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the children of Israel shall come, and they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping; they shall go, and seek the Lord their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains; they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their rest-place.

7 All that found them have devised them, and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the Lord, the habitation of justice, even the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man: none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all
that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the Lord.
11 'Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown thick as the heifer at grass, and as low as bullocks;
12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.
13 Because of the wrath of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.
14 'Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the Lord.
15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance upon her: as she hath done, do unto her.
16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handeth the 'sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword 'they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.
17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep: 'the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him: and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.
18 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.
19 ¶And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon Mount Ephraim and Gilgal.
20 In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.
21 ¶ Go up against the land [of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the Lord, and do 'according to all that I have commanded thee.
22 'A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.
23 How is 'the hammer of all the earth cut asunder and broken: how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?
24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord.
25 The Lord hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth 'the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.
26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.
27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: vou unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation.
28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his temple.
29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about: let none thereof escape: 'reckon her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proved against the Lord, against the Holy One of Israel.
30 ¶Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord.
31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.
32 And 'the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and 'I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.
33 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts: The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together; and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.
34 ¶ Their Redeemer is strong; 'the Lord of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
35 ¶ A sword is 'upon the Chaldeans, saith the Lord, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon 'her wise men.
36 A sword is 'upon the 'flairs: and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.
37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all 'the mingled people that are in the midst of her; and 'they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.
38 A drought is upon her waters: and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.
39 ¶Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.
40 ¶As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the
CHAPTER II.

BABYLON IN REVENGE OF ISRAEL.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord’s hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drugged of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her; take巴于 she for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord our God.

11 Make ye bright the arrows; gather the shields: ‘the Lord hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it: because it is the vengeance of the Lord, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the tablatures: for the Lord hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 One thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thin end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 ‘The Lord of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars, and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind through his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 ‘They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 ‘The portion of Jacob is not like them; for he is the former of all things: and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battle-axe, and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young; and with thee will
I break in pieces the young man and the maid;  
23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.  
24 And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the Lord.  
25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the Lord, which destroyest all the earth; and I will stretch out my hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.  
26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the Lord.  
27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.  
28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.  
29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow; for every purpose of the Lord shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.  
30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed; they became as women: they have burned her dwelling-places; her bars are broken.  
31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,  
32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.  
33 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor, it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.  
34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicacies, he hath cast me out.  
35 The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and, My blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.  
36 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance
for thee: and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.
37 "And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment, and a hissing without an inhabitant.
38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall cry as lions' whelps.
39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord.
40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.
41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!
42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.
43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.
44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.
45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord.
46 And the Lord will destroy Babylon, and make her land barren, a desolation of the four years, a wilderness, and a desert, from the wilderness unto Damascus: and the Babylonians shall be an astonishment, and a terror among all nations, saith the Lord: and I will make thee a terror, and an astonishment among all nations.

CHAPTER LII.

THE PERPETUAL SINKING OF BABYLON.

47 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord, whose name is the Lord of hosts.

48 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: "The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and "the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary;

49 "The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And this Seraiah was a "quiet prince.

50 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon. even all these words that are written against Babylon.

51 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

52 Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that "none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

53 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, "that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Emprapes:

54 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAPTER LII.

1 Zedekiah rebellieth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's sons killed, and his eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burns and spoils the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 32 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

EDEKIAH was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.
2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the Lord it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about;) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.

9 ¶ Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 ¶ And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah, in Riblah.

11 ¶ Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and made the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the fourteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, ¶came Nebuzar-adan, ¶captain of the guard, ¶which ¶served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem.

13 And burned the house of the Lord, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burned he with fire:

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 ¶Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 ¶The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 ¶The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: ¶the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 ¶And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 ¶And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the net-work were a hundred round about.

24 ¶And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:

25 ¶He took also out of the city a eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the principal scribe of the host, who ministered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 ¶And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 ¶This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh
THE MISERABLE ESTATE OF JERUSALEM.

CHAPTER I.

Jerusalem by reason of her sin.

1 HOW doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! how is she become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and princes among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all people she hath none to comfort her; all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her betwixt the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemie's prosper; for the Lord hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed; her princess are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.
against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew: all that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: she poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the danger of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently "taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: "the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more: her "prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence; they have cast up dust upon their heads: they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is pored upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings lie in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?
CHAPTER III.

His own calamities.

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee; and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of punishment.

15 All that pass thy, clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee; they hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, We have swallowed her up; certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word; he had commanded in the days of old; he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, Let tears run down like a river day and night; give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord; lift up thine hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger 'in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children [a] span long! Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets; my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about, so that in the day of the Lord's anger none escaped or remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithful bewail their calamities. 2 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 27 They acknowledge God's past work. 55 They pray for deliverance, 61 and vengeance on their enemies.

AM the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.
A PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE.

LAMENTATIONS.

I. THE PROPHET BEWAILETH THE ZION.

52 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord fapproveth not. 521 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not? 53 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good! 54 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins? 54 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord. 54 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heaven.

2 We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pitied. 2 Thou hast covered with anger and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied. 3 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through. 4 Thou hast made us as the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people. 4 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

7 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

9 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

10 Mine eye trickles down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

11 Till the Lord look down, and behold from heaven.

12 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

13 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.

14 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

15 Waters flowed over mine head; then said I, I am cut off.

55 I called upon thy name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, and all their imaginations against me;

62 The lips of them that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up; I am their music.

64 Render unto them a recompense, O Lord, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate. 12 She confesseth her sins. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

NOW is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet embrace dung-hills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire:

8 Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his fury: he hath poured out his fierce anger, and he hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy
CHAPTER V.

A pitiful complaint of Zion.

1 "REMEMBER, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.
2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

5 A

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.
4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood is sold unto us.
5 Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.
6 "We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.
7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not; and we have borne their iniquities.
8 "Servants have ruled over us; there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.
9 We gat our bread with the peril of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.
10 Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.
11 "They ravished the women in Zion, and the maidis in the cities of Judah.
12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.
15 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.
14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.
15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.
16 "The crown is fallen from our head: we are brought low, that we are not satisfied.
17 For this our heart is faint; for these things our eyes are dim.
18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.
19 Thou, O Lord, remaintest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.
20 "Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?
21 "Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.
22 But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us, 737
1 NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of King Jehoiachin’s captivity,

3 The word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 And I looked, and beheld, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf’s foot; and they sparkled like the colour of burnt brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man and the face of a lion, on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces; and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward; and the spirit appeared to go between them, and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, and the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings stretched straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.
24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of a host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber; as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. *This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of that spake.

CHAPTER II.

1 Ezekiel's commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophecy.

And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, send thine children to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are an impudent people and stiff-hearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of their words, neither be afraid of their fear, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee: Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and say that I give thee.

CHAPTER III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecy. 22 God sheweth and openeth the prophet's mouth.

MOROVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thoufindest: "eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee into the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech and of a hard language, but to the house of Israel;

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of a hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. ||Surely, 'had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are rebellious and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant, harder than flint have I made thy forehead: "shar' them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, my all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to the children of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another,
and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat there seven days, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his rightousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and behold, 'the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within the house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, 'they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: 'for they are a rebellious house.

27 ¶ But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: 'for they are a rebellious house.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Under the type of a siege is shadowed the course of the defection of Jacob and to the captivity. 9 By the precision of the siege, is shadowed the hardness of the famine.

1 Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, even Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. 4 This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it shall thou bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days:

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee a day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and barley, and lentil, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.
12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the Lord said, Even thus shalt thou deal with the children of Israel. For I will make them hungry, and they shall eat that which is abominable, and they shall live.

14 Therefore, will I also reproach thee, and make thee a reproach among this generation.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's bread, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem; and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAPTER V.

1 Under the type of hair, is shewed the judgment of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, and take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard; then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite with it a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord God; This is Jerusalem, I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refusèd my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God; Surely, because thou hast 'defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 *A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will 'cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes. I the Lord have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon thee the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread:

17 So will I send upon you famine and 'evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The judgment of Israel for their idolatry. * A remnant shall be blessed.

2 Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them.

3 And say, Ye mountains of
Israel, hear the word of the Lord God: Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate: that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations wherein they shall be carried captive, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

Thus saith the Lord God; Smite with the hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

Then shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, iin all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yoall more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblah, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER VII.

The final desolation of Israel. The mournful repentance of them that escape. The curses declare the sanctuary because of the Israelites' abominations. Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee upon all thine abominations.

And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord God; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

An end is come, the end is come: it shall catch thee; behold, it is come.

The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee upon all thine abominations.

And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness; none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of their: neither shall there be waiting for them.

The time is come, the day draweth near; let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself [in] the iniquity of his life.

They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is
in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord; they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place; for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and 'the elders of Judah sat before me, that 'the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, "as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and 'the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; 'where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which 'provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I 'saw in the plain.

5 *Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seeest thou what they do? cut the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary! but turn thine eye yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaaazamin the son of Shaphan, with every man his censor in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, 'The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was toward
the north: and behold, there sat women weeping for Tannah.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thine eye yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, 'between the porch and the altar, 'were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east: and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 A vision, whereby is shewed the preservation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 6 God cannot be entreated for them.

E cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, 5 which were toward the north, and every man 6 had a slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkinghorn 7 in his side: and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And 8 the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from off the cherub whitherupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkinghorn by his side:

4 And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men 9 that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that he hath done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in 10 mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and 11 say, 12 let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 ¶ Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but 13 come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and 14 begin at my sanctuary. 15 Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Divide the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, 1 Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem!

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and 10 the land is full of blood, and the city full of 11 perverseness: for they say, 12 The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and 13 the Lord seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but 13 I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkinghorn by his side, 14 reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAPTER X.

1 The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city. 2 The vision of the cherubims.

HEN I looked, and behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared unto them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 ¶ And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 ¶ Then the glory of the Lord went up from off the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he spakeeth.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.
CHAPTER XI. THE PRESCRIPTION OF THE PRINCES.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it unto the hand of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man’s hand under their wings.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, the four wheels were every one full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

10 And as for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 ¶ When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even as the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, [it was] cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel!

14 ¶ And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 ¶ And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 ¶ When they stood, [these stood]; and when they were lifted up, [these lifted up themselves also]: for the spirit was of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 ¶ And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also went beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord’s house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 ¶ This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 ¶ Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 ¶ And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

OREVER, the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the Lord’s house, which looked eastward: and beheld "at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jirzannah the son of Azar, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

3 ¶ Which say, It is not near; let us build houses: this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

5 ¶ And the Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the Lord: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 ¶ Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

10 ¶ Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

11 ¶ This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Israel:

12 ¶ Ye shall know that I am the Lord: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried
with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the Lord: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh:

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But as for them whose heart walked after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

23 And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterward the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity; So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The type of Ezekiel's removing. 2 It showed the captivity of Zedekiah. 3 Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolation. 4 The Jews' presumptuous power is reproved. 5 The speechless of the vision.

B.C. 594.

1 Ps. 90, 1, 6, 91, 9. 
2 Jer. 21, 5. 
3 Ch. 21, 23, 2. 4, 13, 15, 26, 24, 27. 
4 ch. 37, 23. 
5 Jer. 22, 33, 34, 31, 38. 
6 ch. 18, 31. 
7 Zech. 7, 13. 
8 Ps. 105, 45. 
9 Jer. 21, 7. 
10 Ch. 14, 11, 36, 29, 37. 
11 ch. 9, 10, & 22. 
12 ch. 11, 12, 17. 
13 ch. 4, 5, & 9, 10, 13, 17, 18, 24, 44. 
14 See Zech. 14, 1. 
15 ch. 43, 2. 
16 ch. 8, 5.

1041. 
1 a ch. 7, 6, 7, 9, & 26, 27. 
2 b Isa. 6, 9, & 42. 
3 ch. 26, 27. 
4 Jer. 3, 9, 91. 
5 Matt. 15, 13, 14, 15, 16. 
6 ch. 5, 5. 
7 On, instruments. 
8 Heb, as the ge- nerafe; for captu- ries. 
9 Hebrew, Dig for the re. 
10 ch. 8, 18. 
11 Ch. 4, 3, & 24, 24, 25. 
12 Ver. 17. 
13 Heb, digged for the er. 
14 ch. 9, 3. 
15 ch. 17, 12, & 24, 19. 
16 Mal. 1, 1. 
17 ver. 6. 
18 Heb, by removing the g. into captivity. 
19 2 Kings 25, 4, 5, 7. 
20 Jer. 20, 1. 
21 Jer. 19, 6. 
22 Lam. 1, 13, 12, 22, 8, 17, 12. 
23 ch. 17, 10. 
24 2 Kings 25, 5, 7, 11. 
25 ch. 17, 16. 
26 2 Kings 25, 4, 5, 7, & 5, 10. 
27 ch. 5, 5, 11.

1 The HE word of the Lord also came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, thou dost dwell in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee staff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, ¶ as they that go forth into captivity.

5 ¶ Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: ¶ for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am thy sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: ¶ they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.
CHAPTER XIII.

The prophecy of Joel, 15 and 16. And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, 17 Son of man, eat thy bread with trembling, and drink thy water with trembling and with carelessness; 18 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carelessness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all that dwell therein.

And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 19 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 20 Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, 'The days are prolonged, and every vision faieth?' 21 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, 'The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.' 22 For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

23 For I am the Lord; I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged; for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God. 24 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 25 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off. 26 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XIII.

The reproof of false prophets, 17 and 18. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the Lord; 3 Thus saith the Lord God; Wo unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing! 4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord. 6 They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith; and the Lord hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word. 7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The Lord saith it, albeit I have not spoken! 8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have seen vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar: 11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower: and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it! 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; 16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.
17 Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Wo to the women that sew pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye have had the souls [to make them fly], and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye have hunted to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, [by promising him life;]

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God answereth elders according to their own heart. 2 They are exalted to repent, for fear of judgments, by means of seduced prophets. 12 God's victorious victory of famine, 15 of noxious beasts, 17 of the swain, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others. 3

1 THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face; should I be inquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block...
CHAPTER XV.

1 By the multitude of the vine branch for any work it is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

1 AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, 'tis cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. 'Tis meet for any work.

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was 'tmeet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And 'twill set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant is shewed the natural state of Jerusalem. 2 God's extraordinary love towards her. 3 Her mountinous wilderness. 4 Her grievous judgment. 5 Her son, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodom and Samaria, called for judgments. 6 Mercy is promised her in the end.

A GAIN the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, 'cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem: Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother a Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water [to supple thee]; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, that have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to 'excellent ornaments; thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness; yea, I swarde unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain upon thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast ex-
ceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And "thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty; for it was perfect through thy comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pourest out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them; and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 "My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for thy sweet savour; and thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter?

21 That thou hast slain my children, and demanded them to cause them to pass through the fire for them!

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass, after all thy wickedness (wo, wo unto thee! saith the Lord God:)

24 That "thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and "made thee a high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast, moreover, multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou dost all these things, the work of an impious, whorish woman;

31 ¶ In that "thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as a harlot, in that thou searest hire;

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and "hastres them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followed thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou gavest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord:

36 Thus saith the Lord God: Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them:

37 Behold, therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, Heb. as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places; they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 ¶ They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things: behold, therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith
the Lord God; and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

41 Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. And thou shalt number her children, and all who dwell in her borders: therefore they shall be cut off from among the children of Israel.

45 Thou seest thy mother's children, that loosedeth her husband and her children; and thou seest the sister of thy sisters, that loosedeth her husband and her children: "thy mother was a Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

And thine elder sister is Samaria, and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as if that were a very little thing, "thou wast corrupted more than they, in all thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and "committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins: but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, hear thou own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and hear thou shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art °a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to thy former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not °mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride,

Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of °reproach of the daughters of °Syria, and all that are round about her, °the daughters of the Philistines, which °despise thee round about.

58 °Thou hast °borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the Lord.

59 For thus saith the Lord God: I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast °despised °the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 Nevertheless, I will °remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and will establish unto thee °an everlasting covenant.

61 Then °thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for °daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 °And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I °am the Lord:

63 That °thou mayest °remember, and be confounded, °and not open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed God's punishment upon Jerusalem for violating the alliance from Babylon to Egypt.

22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.

1 AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God: °A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, filled of feathers, which had °hiers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it °as a willow-tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine °of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good °soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.
9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God: Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither! it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? Tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: be he also taken among the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or, shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh, with his mighty army and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up forts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when lo, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely none oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon a high mountain and eminent:

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: ¶ the Lord have spoken and have done it.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 God repengeth the unjust平常 of sour grapes. 5 He showeth how he dealeth with a just father: 10 with a wicked son of a just father: 14 with a just son of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a just man revolving. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

HE word of the Lord came unto one again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do ¶ that which is lawful and right,

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defied his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man.

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and hath doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination.
Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die: his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 ¶That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, neither hath withheld the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 ¶ The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 ¶ All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 ¶ Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? all his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel: Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 ¶When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 ¶Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not your ways unequal?

30 ¶Therefore, I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel!

32 ¶ For if I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parallel of hares' whelps taken in a pit, 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parallel of a wasted vine.

2 And say, What is thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 ¶And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the iniquity thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 ¶Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 ¶And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.
10 Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up by fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. "This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAPTER XX.

1 God refuseth to consult with the elders of Israel. 2 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderness, 27 and in the land. 3, 4 He promiseth to gather them by the gospel. 45 Under the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.

ND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the Lord, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, 1 I will not be inquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man? wilt thou judge them? 2 cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, 3 I am the Lord your God;

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, 4 to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, 5 which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, 6 Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with them (the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord your God).

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt:

9 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 Wherefore, I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness; they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them: and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them.

14 But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also 1 lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, 5 which is the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:

19 I am the Lord your God; 2 walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them: they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would
poured out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger among them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live:

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord.

27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out their drink-offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bannah unto this day.

30 Wherefore, say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant:

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me; but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the high place of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruits of your obligations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have brought with you for your name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord; Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree; the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it; it shall not be quenched.
ND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
2 "Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and 'drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel.
3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteoues and the wicked.
4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteoues and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:
5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath; it shall not return any more.
6 'Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins; and with bitterness look before thy eyes.
7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore is this great stirth? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all the bands shall be loosed, and all spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be water as water; behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.
8 || Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, 1 A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished.
10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is furbished that it may glitter; should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.
11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.
12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: || terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: 'smite therefore upon thy thigh.
13 || because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemneth even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.
14 Thou, therefore, son of man, prophesy, and 'smite thee with thine hand, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.
15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their reins be multiplied: ah! it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter.
16 || Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, || on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.
17 I will also 'smite mine hands together, and || will cause my fury to rest: I the Lord have said it.
18 || The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying.
19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.
20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to 'Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem thedefenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the || parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination; he made his || arrows bright, he consulted with || images, he looked in the liver.
22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint || captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to || lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint || battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.
23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, || to them that 'have sworn oaths; but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.
24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, || say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.
25 || And thou, || profane wicked prince of Israel, whose || day is come, when iniquity shall have an end,
26 Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the || diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: || exalt him that is low, and || abase him that is high.
27 || I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: || and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.
28 || And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God 'concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, 'The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furbished, to consume because of the glittering:
29 While they see vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon
the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be as fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAPTER XXII.

OREOVER the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God; The city sheddeth blood in the midst of the land; that her time may come, and makest idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous and much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger; in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood; and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers’ nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour’s wife; and another hath lawfully defiled his daughter-in-law: and another in thee hast humbled his sister, his father’s daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 ¶ Behold, therefore I have snatched mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine reins bear, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross; all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are even the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore will I gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of your wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravenging the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things; they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.
THE WHOREDOMS OF

EZEKIEL.

AHOLAH AND AHOLIBAH.

27 Her "princes in the midst thereof are like wolves raving in the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain." 28 And her prophets have denounced them with untempered mortar, 'seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying. Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

29 "The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the strangers wrongfully.

30 "And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and 'stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore, have I 'poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: *their own way have I recompenced upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah. 2 Aholah is to be ploughed by her lovers. 3 The prophet reproves the adorities of them both, 45 and sheweth their judgments.

1. The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother; 3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth; there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity. 4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister; and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Samaria is [Aholah, and Jerusalem] Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted upon her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours. 6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses. 7 Thus, she 'committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted; with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms within Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore, I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted. 10 These 'discovered her nakedness; they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword; and she became infamous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms. 12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men. 13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way; 14 And that she increased her whoredoms; for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermin,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity: 16 And *as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the *Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and *her mind was *alienated from them. 18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then *my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. 20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth. 22 *Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God; *Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, *Tezkod, and Shoah, and Koah, and all the Assyrians with them; all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee,
and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword; they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.  

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt; so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast done a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: 'thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The Lord said, moreover, unto me; Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, 'declare unto them their abominations:  

37 That they have committed adultery, and 'blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and 'have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, 'thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, 'paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments.

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, 'whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men of the common sort were brought 'Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit 'whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they do to go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot; so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and 'blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God; 'I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 ¶ And the company shall stone them with stones, and 'despatch them with their swords; 'they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus 'will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, 'that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall 'bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.
7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; ‘she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;
8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; ‘I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.
9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; ‘Wo to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.
10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spike it well, and let the bones be burned.
11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that ‘the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.
12 She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.
13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more ’till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.
14 ‘I the Lord have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, “neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.
15 ¶ Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying.

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.
17 ¶ Forbear to cry, “make no mourning for the dead, “bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and “cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.
19 ¶ And the people said unto me, ‘Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou dost so ?
20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying.
21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of thy strength, the desire of thy eyes, and ¶ that which thou dost despise; and thy sons and thy daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.
22 And ye shall do as I have done: ¶ ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.
23 And your tires shall be upon your heads,
and your shoes upon your feet; ‘ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ‘ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus ‘Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ‘ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 That ‘he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears !

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and ‘thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 God’s vengeance, for their insidelity against the Jews, upon the Ammonites; 9 upon Moab and Sce; 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

HE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them ;

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord God ; Thus saith the Lord God; ‘Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the ➥ men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah ➥ stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: and ‘ye shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast clapped ➥ hands, and stamped with the ➥ feet, and rejoiced in ➥ heart with all thy desire against the land of Israel;

7 Behold, therefore I will ‘stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lord God; Because that ➥ Moab and ‘Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the ➥ side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-peon, and Kiriataim, 10 °Unto the men of the east | with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 °Thus saith the Lord God; Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah ➥ by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them: 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And ➥ will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 °Thus saith the Lord God; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despicable heart, to destroy it | for the old hatred;

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Chere-thins, and destroy the remnant of the | sea coasts.

17 And I will execute great | vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and ‘they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Tyrus, for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatened. 7 The power of Nebuchadnezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea at her fall.

1 AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, ➥ Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, 0 Tyre, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and ‘make her like the top of a rock.
5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field; and he shall make a fort against thee, and least a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee; thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses; and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust, in the midst of the water.

13 ¶ And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee!

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their Thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their brodered garments; they shall clothe themselves with nakedness; they shall sit upon the earth, and tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned city, which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that know it!

18 Now, shalt the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that desend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living.

21 ¶ I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyre. 26 The great and uncoverable fall thereof.

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyre;

3 And say unto Tyre, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles. Thus saith the Lord God: O Tyre, thou hast said, I am perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ship-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make mast for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; with the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with brodered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; [blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy carvers: all the ships of the sea that had their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine army: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 ¶ Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were
The merchants, they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.
14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and ornaments and unides.
15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants; many isles were the merchandise of thee.
16 They of Arabia were thy merchants, and of the multitude of the isles of the sea; they brought thee for a present, horses of ivory and the bulk of gold.
17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants; they traded, in thy market, the wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.
18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for thy multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.
19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs; bright iron, cassis, and calamine, were in thy market.
20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious stones for chariots.
21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar; they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats; in these they were thy merchants.
22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants; they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.
23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Assur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.
24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue and purple, and broidered work, and in cheated apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.
25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market; and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.
26 Thy rowers brought thee into great waters; the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.
27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, in and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruin.
28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;
30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:
31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.
32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyre, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?
33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.
34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.
35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.
36 The merchants among the people shall be liss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never shall be any more.
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of all the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sun, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God: every precious stone was thine covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes, was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore will I cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thy heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thy iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it.

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will glorify the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 ¶ For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets: and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 And in the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, whom hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

4 But I will bring hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: 8 I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 ¶ When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and read all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee,
CHAPTER XXX.

THE DESOLATION OF EGYPT.

CHAPTER XXX.

And her helpers.

1 The desolation of Egypt and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

Thy word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord: 'Howli ye, Wo worth the day!

3 For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and †Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the †men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord: They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down:

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be †destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Egyptians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord: I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 And he and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land; and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked; and I will make the land waste, and †all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord: I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.
14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ||Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.
15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No.
16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.
17 The young men of Ilaven and of ||Pbeseth shall fall by the sword; and these cities shall go into captivity.
18 At Tahapanes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt; and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her; as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.
19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the Lord.
20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arm, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 ¶ And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.
24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall go down before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man.
25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.
26 ¶ And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt, and to his multitude; ¶Whom art thou like in thy greatness?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon ¶with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of a high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.
4 ¶ The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore, ¶his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ¶when he shot forth.
6 All the ¶fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches; for his root was by great waters.
8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him; the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut-trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.
9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches; so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;
11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; ¶he shall surely deal with him: ¶I have driven him out for his wickedness.
12 And strangers, ¶the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him; ¶upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.
13 ¶Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters, exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ¶stand up in their height, all that drink water: ¶for they are all delivered unto death, ¶to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord God; ¶In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning; ¶I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon
CHAPTER XXXII.

A LAMENTATION FOR THE FEARFUL FALL OF EGYPT.

1 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

2 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

3 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth; thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion among the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou countest forth with thy rivers, and troubldest the waters with thy feet, and foulested their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God; I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swindest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations, all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be a destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the nineteenth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her
graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen in the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain: with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 10 God sheweth the justice of his ways toward the penitent, and toward revolters. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the jaws of the taking of Jerusalem he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 God's judgment upon the mothers of the prophets.

GAIN the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, 3 When I bring the sword upon a land, and the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

4 Then, 1whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, 2his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He that heareth the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, 4he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 Yea, 5So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore shalt thou hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we 6purse away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; 4if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousness shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, 4when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do 5that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk 6in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 2None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him; he hath done that which is lawful and right: he shall surely live,
17 Yet the children of thine people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.
18 "When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.
19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live, even by the righteousness that he hath righteousness.
20 "Yet ye say, "The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it came to pass in the twentieth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, "That one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, "The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, "they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, "Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore, say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; "Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood; and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye "defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; "As I live, surely "they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field, "will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 "For I will lay the land most desolate, and the 'pomp of her strength shall cease; and 'the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and "speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the Lord.

31 And they come unto thee, "they the people cometh, and "they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: "for with their mouth they shew much love, but "their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou "art unto them as "a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 "And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 A song of the shepherds. 7 God's judgment against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

ND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the "shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; "Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, "ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 "The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with "force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 "And they were scattered, because there "is no shepherd: "and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 "Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord;

8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, "but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, "O ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord;

10 Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against the shepherds; and "I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 "For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.
12 †As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 And I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be; yea shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

16 †I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick; but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; †Behold, I judge between †cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 †Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; †Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 †Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one †shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And †I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; †I the Lord have spoken it.

25 And †I will make with them a covenant
in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.
9 I will make them perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return; *and ye shall know that I am the Lord.
10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; || whereas 'the Lord was there:
11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do **according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.
12 **And thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us **to consume.
13 Thus 'with your mouth ye have **boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me; I have heard them.
14 Thus saith the Lord God; *'When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.
15 'As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: 'thou shalt be desolate, O Mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXVI.
1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spoileth us, and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was expelled for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

2 Thus saith the Lord God; *'Because *the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places *are ours in possession;
3 Therefore, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; *'Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, *and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:
4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ||rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which *became a prey and *desolation to the residue of the heathen that are round about;
5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: *'Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all their heart, with despicable minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have **borne the shame of the heathen:
7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I have lifted up mine hand: Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.
8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoo forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people; for they are at hand to come.
9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be filled and sown:
10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited, and *the wastes shall be built:
11 And **I will multiply upon you men and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit; and I will set you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings; *and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel; and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth **bereave them of men.
13 Thus saith the Lord God; Because they say unto you, Thou land dost overthrow men, and hast bereaved thy nations:
14 Therefore, thou shalt devour men no more, neither **bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.
15 'Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou hear the reproach of the people any more, neither shall thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.
16 ¶ Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, 'they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.
18 Wherefore, I poured my fury upon them 'for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it:
19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: *'according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.
20 And when they entered into the heathen, whither they went, they *profaned my holy name, when they said to them,
are the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of his land.

21. Though I have pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22. Therefore, say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23. And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them: and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24. For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25. Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26. A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

27. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

28. And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29. I will also save you from all your uncleanliness: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30. And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31. Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32. Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33. Thus saith the Lord God; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34. And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36. Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate; 'I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.'

37. Thus saith the Lord God; 'I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock.

38. As the $\dagger$ holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I am the Lord.'

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1. By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is showed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christ's kingdom.

1. THE hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones.

2. And caused me to pass by them round about: and behold, there were very many in the open |valley|; and lo, they were very dry.

3. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4. Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.

5. Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6. And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7. So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking: and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8. And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

9. Then he said unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; 'Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, 'Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12. Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, 'O my
people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And I will put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land; then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 And the word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions; then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And join one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the sticks wherenon thouittest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever; and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting
covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 b)My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 a)And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 The army, d and malice of Gog. 14 God's judgment against him.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of the Khazites, and prophesy against him.

4 And prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of the Khazites; and I will bring thee from the north, and will drive thee out into the waste land of the north, and will cast thee upon the things which are prepared, and prepare a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many days shalt thou be visited: in the latter years shall thou come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God; It shall also come to pass,

that at the same time shall things come into thine mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.

12 ¶To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants "of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil!

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog. Thus saith the Lord God; In that day when my people of Israel dwell safely, shall thou not know it!

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my people, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by thy servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 ¶ For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God; every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and a great hailstone, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 God's judgment upon Gog. 8 Israel's victory. 14 Gog's burial in Huanving. 17 The feast of the fowls. 23 Israel, having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternal favour.
THEREFORE, "thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal;  
And I will turn thee back, and leave but the sixth part of thee, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:  
And I will smite thy bow out of thy hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.  
Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field, to be devoured.  
Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.  
And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles; and they shall know that I am the Lord.  
So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.  
Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof I have spoken.  
And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowyers, the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears; and they shall burn them with fire seven years:  
So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: "and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.  
And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passageway of the waters, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of Hamon-gog.  
And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.  
Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them: and it shall be to them a renown the day that "I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall sever out among of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.  
And the passengers that pass through the land, when any see a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it till the burialers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.  
And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.  
"And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; 'Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, 'Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.  
"Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them 'fatlings of Bashan.  
And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.  
Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, 'with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.  
And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and 'my hand that I have laid upon them.  
So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.  
And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore bid 'my face from them, and 'gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.  
According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.  
Therefore thus saith the Lord God; 'Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the 'whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name;  
After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they 'dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.  
When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and 'san sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;  
Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.
29 "Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XL.

The description of the east gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 38 and of the north gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers.

45 The porch of the house.

And the man said unto me, 22 Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

6 Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits: and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side: and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another; the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of three score cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate were fifty cubits.

16 And there were four narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into "the outward court, and lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, a hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east: and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east: and he measured from gate to gate a hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.
THE DESCRIPTION OF THE GATES.  

CHAPTER XI.  

THE MEASURES, ETC., OF THE TEMPLE.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south; and he measured from gate to gate toward the south a hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate; and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures; and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east; and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures; and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hooks, a hand-breadth,
6 And the side-chambers were three, each one over another, and Job; and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And v'there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house; therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits: and that which was left was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the width of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south; and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, a hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, a hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, a hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the gallery thereof on the one side and on the other side, a cubit with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, v'ceiled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by the measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub: and every cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the Lord.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; and two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 2 The use thereof. 3 The measures of the outward court.

THEN he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of a hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the outer court, was a gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the outer court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were a hundred cubits.
9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they; and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the Lord shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

14 ¶ When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 2 The sin of Israel hindered God's presence. 3 The prophet exhorted them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 4 The measures, 5 and the ordinances of the altar.

R.C. 374.

Ch. 10, 19, & 44, 1 & 46, 1.

ch. 11, 20.

ch. 1, 24. Rev. 11, 15, 11, 6, 19, 10.

ch. 10, 4. Rev. 11.

ch. 1, 4, 9, & 8, 4.

ch. 10, 19, & 44, 2.

ch. 3, 12, 14, & 5, 7.

ch. 5, 16, 11.

Ch. 41, 1.

ch. 40, 2.

Ps. 19, 1.

1 Chron. 16, 2.

Ps. 52, 10, 16, 127, 14.

Joel, 2, 11. John 2, 14, 7, Cor. 6, 16.

ch. 39, 7.


See 2 Kings 16, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 21, 36, 33, 14, 41, 7.

Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.

ver. 7.

ver. 7.

ch. 40, 4.

ch. 10, 4, 48, 8.

GOD'S GLORY IN THE TEMPLE.

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 And he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east:

2 ¶And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

4 ¶And the glory of the Lord came into the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcasses of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their posts by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now, let them put away their whoredom, and the carcasses of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the going out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house: Upon the top of the mountain the whole huit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: The cubit is a cubit

779
and a hand-breath; even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span: and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar shall be four cubits; and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purify it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering; and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 ¶ And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings: and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XLIV.

1 The east gate assigned only to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Holders uncleanable of the priest's office. 15 These sons of Zadok are accepted therein. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it was shut.

2 Then said the Lord unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the Lord God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the Lord; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the Lord said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellions, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 ¶ In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary; having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted-
ed up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 "And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things: in the most holy place; but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God:

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin-offering, saith the Lord God.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

29 They shall eat the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the first-fruits of all the things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAPTER XLV.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ornaments for the prince.

OREOVER, when ye divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord a holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the Lord: and it shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.
of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 'In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And 'seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the Lord, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; 'and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and of an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAPTER XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, and for the people. 16 An order for the prince's inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

N.HUS saith the Lord God: The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth: but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the Lord in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the Lord in the sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram,
and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

8 "And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 "But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities 'the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now, when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the Lord, shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13 "Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the Lord of a lamb of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt-offering.

16 "Thus saith the Lord God; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons': it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to 'the year of liberty': after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover, "the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 "After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall bake the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering; that they bear them not out into the outer court, to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts: these four corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters.

6 The virtue of them.

13 The borders of the land.

22 The division of it by lot.

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then he brought me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate by the way that looketh eastward: and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; these waters were to the ankles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; these waters were to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, these waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now, when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

783
8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the country eastward, and go down into the midst of the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishes shall stand upon it from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth netts; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marshes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

16 Hamath, Bethrah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And this is the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tamar even to the waters of the river in Kadesh, the river to the great sea. And this is the south side.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

1, 2 The portions of the twelve tribes, 6 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOW these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; (for these are his sides east and west;) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, even for the priests, shall be this holy oblation: toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length; and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.
11 "It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, 'as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 "And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15 "And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 "And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the possession of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 "And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 "This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 "And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 "And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward: one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred; and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, 'The Lord is there.'
THE BOOK OF

DANIEL.

CHAPTER I.

1 The third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now, among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces more liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us to eat, pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them seven days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 As for these four children, God gave them wisdom and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of King Cyrus.
ND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

1 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

2 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

3 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriac, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation.

4 Then the king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

5 But if ye will shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

6 Then they arose and answered the king. Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

7 Then the king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me. But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

8 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore is there no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

9 And it is a rare thing that the king required: and there is none other that can shew it before the king: *except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

10 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

11 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

12 "Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

13 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Daniel made the thing known to Daniel.

14 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation thereof.
29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 'But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 'Thou, O king, sawest, and beheld a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible.

32 'This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 'Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floor; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 'This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 'Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 'And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. 'Thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided: but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.
43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with fiery clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 "Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces and consumed all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

46 "Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou dost reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was thirty cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counselors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counselors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then a herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,
18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their turbans, and their mantles, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt: and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, and upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore, I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak every thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cast in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.
CHAPTER IV.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR's dream.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confessed God's kingdom, 4 made the relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interpreteth it. 38 The story of the event.

The king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied unto you.

1 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 'How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 ¶ Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the sooth-sayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, 'and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: ¶ I saw, and beheld a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth;

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: *the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and beheld a watcher and a holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, ¶Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: 'let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.'

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the grass of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I King Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, ¶forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able; ¶for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, 'the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 ¶The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of heaven had their habitation:

22 ¶It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: ¶for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 ¶And whereas the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 ¶This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 ¶That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of
works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER V.
1 Belshazzar's impious feast. 2 A handwriting, unknown to the magicians, troubled the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen Daniel is brought. 17 He, reposing the king of pride and insolence, 25 readeth and interpreth the writing. 20 The meanness is translated to the Medes,

ELSHEZARR the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.
2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.
3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. 4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.
5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.
6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ||joints of his knees were loosened, and his knees smote one against another.
7 The king cried aloud to bring in to the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ||scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.
8 Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.
9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.
10 ¶ Now, the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet-house: and the queen spake and said, 'O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:
11 ¶There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, ||say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and sooth-sayers:
interTHEM THE WRITING.

23 "But hast lifted thyself against the
Lord of heaven; and they have brought the
vessels of his house before thee, and thou,
and thy lords, thy wives and thy conci-
bines, have drunk wine in them; and thou
hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of
brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not,
nor hear, nor know; and the God in whose
hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy
ways, hast thou not glorified.

Then was the part of the hand sent
from him; and this writing was written.
25 "And this is the writing that was
written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHAR-
SIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing:
MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom,
and finished it.
27 TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the
balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES: Thy kingdom is divided, and
given to the Medes and Persians.

Then commanded Belshazzar, and they
clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain
of gold about his neck, and made a procla-
ma tion concerning him, that he should be
the third ruler in the kingdom.
30 "In that night was Belshazzar the king
of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the
kingdom, being about threescore and two
years old.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Darius is made chief of the presi-
dents. 4 They conspiring against him
obtain an ambigous decree. 10 Daniel, accused of the
breach thereof, is cast into the lions' den. 18 Daniel is saved.
24 His adversaries denounced. 25 and God magnified by a
decree.

T please Darius to set over the
kingdom a hundred and twenty princi-
pes, which should be over the whole
kingdom.

And over these three presidents;
of whom Daniel was first; that the
princes might give accounts unto him,
and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the
presidents and princes, because an excellent
spirit was in him; and the king thought to set
him over the whole realm.
4 "Then the presidents and princes sought
to find occasion against Daniel concerning
the kingdom; but they could find none occa-
nion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful,
neither was there any error or fault found in
him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find
any occasion against this Daniel, except we
find it against him concerning the law of his
God.

6 Then these presidents and princes as-
sembled together to the king, and said thus
unto him, *King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the
governors, and the princes, the counsellors,
and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the 'law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 ¶ Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, 'The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that 'the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 ¶ And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting; neither were instruments of music brought before him; and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions!

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, 'O king, live for ever.

22 ¶'My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, 'because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then Daniel wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 ¶ 'Make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: 'for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and reserveth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of 'Cyrus the Persian.

CHAPTER VII

1 Daniel's vision of four beasts. 2 Of God's kingdom. 3 The interpretation thereof.

In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, 'Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings; I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth,
and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it lifted up on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 And I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom, that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stouter than his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion to consume, and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the kingdom of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Daniel’s vision of the ram and the goat. 2 The two thousand and three hundred days of sacrifice. 3 God commissioned Daniel, and interpreted the vision.
was at ‘Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and beheld, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground; and the goat had two horns between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore, the he-goat waxed very great: and when he was strong the great horn was broken; and for it, came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward that pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even even unto the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even even unto the prince of the host; and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And the host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down even the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered.

13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto me: ‘That certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression thereof desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?'

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice ‘between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, ‘Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 ‘The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Greece: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty: but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand: and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days: afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Daniel, considering the time of the captivity, 3 made confession of sins, 6 and prayeth for the restoration of Jerusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

N the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, 4 which was made king over all the realm of the Chaldeans; 2 In the first year of his reign 1 Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that
he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 \*And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: 4 And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 \*We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 \*Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 \*To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him:

10 \*Neither have we heaved the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 \*As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: \*yet make we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: \*for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: \*for we obeyed not his voice.
self: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAPTER X.

1 Daniel having removed himself from the vision. 10 Being troubled with fear he is comforted by the angel.

The third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 And I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel:

5 Then lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and beheld a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with a fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face was as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel saw one vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, a hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands,

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand up: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then he said unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 ¶ But the prince of the kingdom of Persia stood against me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I was retained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And he said, One like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my eyes were turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can I the servant of this thy lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 ¶ Then there came again and touched me another like the appearance of a man: and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou not what thou art to do? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAPTER XI.

The overthrow of Persia by the king of Greece. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romans.

I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia: and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.
shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and she that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up [in his estate], which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces; and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, even to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision: but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease: without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then shall he turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up [in his estate] a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 And [in his estate] shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers: he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall foretell devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall slain.

27 And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and [his heart] shall be against the holy covenant, and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.
30 And the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant; so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the god of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships: and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain: yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

ND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them shall sleep in the dust of the earth awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise, shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the river bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swear by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and half a time; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.
CHAPTER I.

1 Hosea, to show God's judgment for spiritual whoredom, tooketh Guerem, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restoration of Judah and Israel.

1 THE word of the Lord that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the Lord by Hosea. And the Lord said to Hosea, "Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms; for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the Lord."

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the Lord said unto him, Call his name Lo-ruhamah; for I will have mercy upon the house of Israel, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel. 5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel. 6 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. 7 And God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ammi; for thou shalt not be my people, neither shall I be thy God. 8 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that I will place them in the place where it was said unto them, 'Ye are not my people, there shall it be said unto them, 'Ye are the sons of the living God.'

9 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAPTER II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 God's judgments against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them. 18 Ye unto your brethren, || Ammi; and to your sisters, || Ruhama. 2 Plead with your mother, plead; for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts; 3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and say her with thirst. 4 And I will not have mercy upon her children: for they be the children of whoredoms. 5 For their mother hath played the harlot; she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my || drink. 6 Therefore, behold, || will hedge up thy
way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine and my oil thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her shallowness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after other lovers, and forgot me, saith the Lord.

14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the Lord, that thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by her name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground; and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the Lord.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, saith the Lord, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAPTER III.

1 By the expiration of an adulteress, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restoration.

1 THEN said the Lord unto me, Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the Lord toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for a homer of barley, and a half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man: so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and 4 David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

CHAPTER IV.

1 God's judgments against the sons of the people, 12 and against their sabbath. 15 Joshua is exhorted to take warning by Israel's calamity.

Hear the word of the Lord, ye children of Israel: for the Lord hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and 4 blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and 4 every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they that strive with the priest.
5 Therefore shalt thou fall 'in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night; and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I also will reject thee, that thou shalt no priest be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 ¶ As they were increased, so they sinned against me: 'therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, 'like people, like priest; and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the Lord.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine 'take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their 'stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: 'for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 ¶ 'They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: 'therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ¶ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: 'therefore the people that 'doth not understand shall 'fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, 'nor swear, The Lord liveth.

16 For Israel 'sleeth back as a backsiding heifer; now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: 'let him alone.

18 Their drink is sour; they have committed whoredom continually: 'her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 ¶ 'The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER V.

5 And the revolters are 'profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuke of them all.

8 ¶ They will not frame their doings to turn unto my God: 'for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the Lord.

9 ¶ And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: 'therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

10 ¶ They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the Lord; but they shall not find him; 'he hath withdrawn himself from them.

11 They have 'dealt treacherously against the Lord: for they have begun a strange child: 'now shall a month devour them with their portions.

12 ¶ Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: 'cry aloud at Beth-aven, 'safer thee, O Benjamin.

13 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

14 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: 'therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

15 Ephraim is 'pressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

16 ¶ Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as 'a rottenness.

17 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, 'and sent 'unto King Jareb; yet could he not heal you, nor cure von your wound.

18 For 'I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: 'I, even I, will tear and go away: 'I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

19 ¶ I will go and return to my place, 'till *they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: 'in their affliction they will seek me early.
HOSEA.

CHAPTER VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their ungodliness and ingratitude.

5 OME, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 *After two days will he revive us; in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 *Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and *he shall come unto us, as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 *O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your *goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew goeth away.

5 Therefore have I heaved they by the prophets; I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and *not sacrifice; and the *knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they *like men have transgressed the covenant: there *have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 *Gilead is a city of men that work iniquity, and is *polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so *the company of priests murder in the way they consent: *for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen a *horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, *he hath set a harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 God's wrath against them for their hypocrisy.

WHEN I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the *wickedness of Samaria: for they *commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers spoiled without.

2 And they *consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now *their own doings have beset them about; they are *before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes *with their lies.

4 *They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, *who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until he be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made him sick *with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have *made ready their heart like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; *all their kings are fallen: *there is none among them that calleth unto me:

8 Ephraim, he *hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 *Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are there and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the *pride of Israel testifieth to his face: *and they do not return to the Lord our God, nor seek him for all this.

11 *Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: *they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, *as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them! for they have fled from me: *destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 *And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they bowed upon their beds; they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have hound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 *They return, but not to the Most High: *they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the *rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatened for their ungodliness, and uncleanliness. 1 *ET the trumpet to thy mouth. He shall come *as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 *Israel shall cry unto me, My God, *we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.
4. "They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not; of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5. "Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency!"

6. For from Israel was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7. For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no || stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8. Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles "as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9. For "they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10. Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now "will I gather them, and they shall sorrow "|| a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11. Because Ephraim hath made "many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12. I have written to him 'the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13. "They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it: 'but the Lord accepteth them not; 'now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: 'they shall return to Egypt.

14. "For Israel hath forgotten 'his Maker, and 'buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAPTER IX.
The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

1. REJOICE, not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou 'hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a 'reward "upon every corn-floor.

2. "The floor and the "winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3. They shall not dwell in 'the Lord's land: but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and 'they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4. "They shall not offer wine-offerings to the Lord, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: 'their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted; for their bread 'for their soul shall not come into the house of the Lord.

5. What will ye do in "the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord?""In 6. For lo, they are gone because of "destruction: 'Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ["the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7. The days of visitation are come, the days of recoompose are come; Israel shall know it: 'the prophet is a fool, "the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8. "The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a Fowler in all his ways, and hatred ["in the house of his God.

9. They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of 'Gibeah: "therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10. I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as 'the first ripe in the fig-tree 'at her first time: but they went to 'Baal-peor, and 'separated themselves unto other shame: and 'their abominations were according as they loved.

11. As 'for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12. "Though they bring up their children, yet 'will I be leave them, that 'there shall not be a man left: yea, 'wo also to them when I 'depart from them!"In 13. Ephraim, 'as I saw Tyrsus, is planted in a pleasant place: 'but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.


15. All their wickedness bis in Gilgal: for there I hated them: 'for the wickedness of their doings will I drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: "all their princes are revolters.

16. Ephraim is sniveth, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, 'though they bring forth, yet will I slay even 'the beloved fruit of their womb.

17. My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be "wanderers among the nations.

CHAPTER X.
Israel is reproved and threatened for their insipidity and idolatry.

1. ISRAEL is "an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit 'he hath increased the al-
tars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images.

2  ||Their heart is divided; now shall they be found fault: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3  ||For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the Lord; what then should a king do to us?

4  ||They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5  The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6  It shall be also carried unto Assyria, for a present to King Jarch: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7  ||As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fox upon ||the water.

8  The high places also of Aven, ||the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: ||the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; ||and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9  ||O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: ||the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10  ||It is in my desire that I should chastise them; and ||the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11  And Ephraim is as ||a heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn; but I passed over upon ||her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plough, and Jacob shall break his colts.

12  ||Sow yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; ||break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13  ||Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14  ||Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: ||the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15  So shall Beth-el do unto you because of your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

Chapter XI.

The unpiety of Israel unto God for his benefits. His judgment. God's mercy toward them.

1  THEN 'Israel was a child: then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2  As they called them, so they went from them: ||they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

3  ||I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

4  I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and ||I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and ||I laid meat unto them.

5  ||He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6  And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

7  And my people are bent to ||backsliding from me: ||though they called them to the Most High, ||none at all would exalt him.

8  How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? ||how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? ||mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9  I will not execute the fierceness of my anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: ||for I am God, and not man; ||the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10  They shall walk after the Lord: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11  They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: ||and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12  Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

Chapter XII.

A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. By former favours he hath exhortation to repentance. Ephraim's sins provoke God.

E PHRAIM heedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and 'oil is carried into Egypt.

2  ||The Lord hath also a controversy with Judah, and will punish Jacob according to
his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 Therefore, he took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Bethel, and there he spake with us:

5 Even the Lord God of hosts: the Lord is his memorial.

6 Therefore, turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 He is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me, that I were sin.

9 And I that am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feasts.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal: yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria: and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

13 And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Ephraim's glory, be reason of idolatry, vanity. 2 God's anger for their unkindness. 3 A promise of God's mercy. 4 A judgment for rebellion.

HEN Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel: but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice 'kiss the calves.'

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, 'as the chaff' that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.
4 Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no saviour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pastures, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore will I be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe them.

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beasts shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thine help.

10 ¶ I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 ¶ I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 ¶ The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.

13 ¶ The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him; he is an unwise son: for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 ¶ I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues, O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the Lord shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 ¶ Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of God's blessing.

ISRAEL. ¶ return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 ¶ Assyria shall not save us; ¶ we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: ¶ for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, and will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 ¶ I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ¶ grow as the lily, and ¶ cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ¶ shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and ¶ his smell as Lebanon.

7 ¶ They that dwell under his shadow shall return: they shall revive as the corn, and ¶ grow as the vine: the ¶ scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, ¶ What have I to do any more with idols? ¶ I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree. ¶ From me is thy fruit found.

9 ¶ Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? ¶ for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.
CHAPTER I.

1 Joel, declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to observe them, and to mourn. 8 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

1 THE word of the Lord that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. 3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and broken my fig-tree; he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the Lord; the priests, the Lord's ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth; the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered; because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God:

for 'the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withheld from the house of your God.

14 Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord.

15 Alas for the day! for 'the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do 'the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O Lord, to thee will I cry: for 'the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for 'the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER II.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of God's judgment. 2 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

LOW ye the trumpet in Zion, and 'sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for 'the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; 'there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 'A fire devoureth before them; and behind a flame burneth; the land is as the garden of Eden before them, 'and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 'The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 'Like the noise of chariots on the tops of...
mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that doth devour the stubble, "as a strong people set in battle-array."

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: "as all faces shall gather "blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:  

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall "enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: "as the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: "for he is strong that executeth his word: for the "day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

12 Therefore also now, saith the Lord,"Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And "rend your heart, and not "your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is "gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 "Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a "blessing behind him; even "a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the Lord your God?

15 "Blow the trumpet in Zion, "sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, "sanctify the congregation, "assemble the elders, "gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: "let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, "Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should "rule over them: "wherefore should they say among the people, Where is your God?

18 Then will the Lord be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the Lord will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you "corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But I will remove far off from you "the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face "toward the east sea, and his hinder part "toward the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because the Lord hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the Lord will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for "the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and "rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you "the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fatfolds shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, "my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall "eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and "your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, "before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.

32 And it shall come to pass, that "whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for "in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in "the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

CHAPTER III.

1 God's judgments against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgment. 18 His blessing upon the church.

1 FOR behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will
bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people: and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? ye will render me a recompense! and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head;

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold into the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Chaldeans, to a people far off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 Beat your plough-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

11 ¶ Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord.

12 Let the heathen be waxen ashamed, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 ¶ Put ye in the sickle for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down; for the press is full, the futs overflow; for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 ¶ Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 ¶ For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: ¶ for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.
1 THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they havethreshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.

6 Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom:

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Tyre, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ript up the women with child, of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER II.

1 God's wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.

2 Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

3 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth: and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet;

4 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and shall slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Judah, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the law of the Lord, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked:

6 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on
the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the neck: and a man and his father will go in unto the same manner, to provoke my holy name:

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel! saith the Lord.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not.

13 Behold, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER III.

1 The necessity of God’s judgment against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

Hear this word that the Lord hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Ye only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

9 Publish in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppression in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the Lord, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; An adversary shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the Lord: As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts,

14 That, in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He reproves Israel for oppression, idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibility.

Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take away the hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her; and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the Lord.

4 Come to Beth-el and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years:

813
5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: ye yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

7 And also I have withheld the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water: but they were not satisfied: ye yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: ye yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: ye yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand plucked out of the burning: ye yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

12 Therefore, thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The Lord, The God of hosts, is his name.

CHAPTER V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypercritical service.

1 HEAR ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God: The city that went out by a thousand shall leave a hundred, and that which went forth by a hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the Lord unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live:

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to naught.

6 Seek the Lord, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that 'calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name:

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch, therefore, as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore, 'the prudent shall keep silence in that time: for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the Lord, the God of hosts, shall be with you, 'as ye have spoken.

15 'Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore, the Lord, the God of hosts, saith thus: Wailing shall be in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skillful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for it will pass through thee, saith the Lord.

18 'Wo unto you that desire the day of the Lord! to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.

19 'As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the Lord be dark-
ness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it!
21 "I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.
22 "Though ye offer me burnt-offerings and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viol.
24 "But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.
25 "Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?
26 But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chinn your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.
27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is The God of hosts.

CHAPTER VI.
1 The wantonness of Israel, 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their mororrighness.
O to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!
2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines; be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?
3 Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the seat of violence to come near;
4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs of the flock, and the calves of the midst of the stall;
5 That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music, like David;
6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.
7 "Therefore, now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.
8 "The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the Lord the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

CHAPTER VII.
1 The judgments of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amos complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziah's judgment.

HUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.
2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee; why whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.
3 "The Lord repented for this: It shall not be, saith the Lord.
4 "And thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.
5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: why whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.
6 The Lord repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.
7 "And thus he shewed me: and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.
8 And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more:
9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

19 Ch. 57: 1 Prov. 21. 27. Isai. 11. 4. Jer. 6. 28. Hos. 8. 13. 2 Lev. 20. 31. 3 Ov. smell thy holy.
4 Isai. 66. 3. Mic. 7. 15. 5 Ov. thank-offer.
6. 6. Mic. 6. 8. 6 Heb. rull.
7 Dani. 3. 17. Josua. 21. 11. Ezech. 26. 31. 34. Acts 7. 42. 33. See Isai. 44. 22. 8 See all your kings.
9 Kings 11. 33. 2 Kings 17. 6. 1. ch. 4. 13. 10 Luke 6. 24. 11. Or, are secure.
12 Ezech. 19. 3. 13 Or, foot-frates. 14 Jer. 3. 10. 15 Jas. 10. 9. Taken.
26. 27. 28. Ps. 34. 12. 29. 30. 31. Or, Abstinence.
32. 33. 34. Or, opened with superfluerities.
35. 36. Isai. 5. 12. 37. 38. Or, quaver.
39. 40. Or, Cities. 22. 5. 41. Or, in bowels of wine.
42. 43. Gen. 37. 25. 44. Heb. hallowed.
50. ch. 5, 11. 51. ch. 9. 3. 52. Or, they will not, or, have not.
53. 54. Isai. 55. 11. 55. ch. 3. 15. 56. Or, droppings.
57. 58. Hos. 10. 4. Ch. 5. 7. 59. Jer. 5. 15. 60. Nahum. 31. 8. 1 Kings 8. 65. 61. Or, sally.
62. 63. Or, green worms.
64. Isai. 24. 19. Ver. 5. 65. Or, who of (the) fort Jacob shall be left.
10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there: for thou prophesiest to me, and to all the people of Judah.

13 But prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the king’s chapel, and it is the king’s court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither a prophet’s son; but I was a herdman, and a gatherer of sycomore fruit:

15 And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now, therefore, hear thou the word of the Lord: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and speak not against the house of Isaac.

17 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord; Thy wife shall be a harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land; and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAPTER VIII

1 By a basket of summer fruit is shewed the propensity of Israel’s end. 2 Oppression is reproved. 3 A famine of the word threatened.

1 THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the Lord unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God; there shall be many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When will the [new] moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, [making]

10 the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yes, and sell the refuse of the wheat!

7 The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 ¶ Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water; but of hearing the words of the Lord:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the cast, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 ¶ They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth; and, The manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAPTER IX

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the [lintel] of the door, that the posts may shake: and [cut] them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 ¶ Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.
And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt; and all that dwell therein shall mourn; and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: 'The Lord is his name.'

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the Lord. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the 'Philistines from 'Caphtor, and the Syrians from 'Kir!

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and I will close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old.

12 That they may possess the remnant of 'Edom, and of all the heathen which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that treadeth in the winepress; and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.

1 THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom; 'We have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the crevants of the rock, whose habitation is high; 'that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground!

4 ¶ Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars,
JONAH, FLEEING TO TARSISH,

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shalt not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shalt thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shalt thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shalt not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shalt not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shalt thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shalt thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 'For the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.'

16 'For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 'But upon Mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.'

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; for the Lord hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria; and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And 'saviours shall come up on Mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.'

CHAPTER I.

1 Jonah, sent to Nineveh, feeleth to Tarsish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, & thrown into the sea, & swallowed by a fish.

NOW the word of the Lord came unto 'Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarsish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarsish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarsish from the presence of the Lord.

4 'But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, for whose cause this evil is upon us? What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?
9 And he said unto them, I am a Hebrew; and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea is very wondrous, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea was wondrous, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, 0 Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER II.

1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of the hell cried I, and thou hearest my voice.

3 For thou hast cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about:

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed round about me, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the bottom of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O Lord my God.
7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the Lord: and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.
8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.
9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the Lord.
10 And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAPTER III.
1 Jonah, sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

And the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the second time, saying,
2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.
3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.
4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.
5 And the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.
6 For word came unto the king of Nin-

---

B.C. c. 862.
1 Ps. 18, 6.
2 2 Kings 17, 13; Ps. 44, 6; Jer. 16, 5; 19.
1 Ps. 50, 14, 22; 110, 17, 18; Hos. 14, 2; Joel 1, 15.
3 Ps. 3, 8.
4 Heb. of God: So Deut. 29, 4; Ps. 36, 6, 7; 30.
5 See Deut. 52.
6 Matthew 12, 41; Luke 11, 22.
7 Job 2, 8.
8 2 Chron. 20, 3; Joel 2, 15.
9 Heb. read.
10 Heb. great men.
11 Isa. 55, 6.
12 Isa. 55, 6.
13 2 Sam. 15, 22; Joel 2, 14.
14 Jer. 18, 8; Amos 7, 3, 6.

---

eveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.
7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:
8 But let man and beast he covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God; yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.
9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?
10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them: and he did it not.

CHAPTER IV.
1 Jonah, repining at God's mercy, is reproved by the type of a gourd.
2 And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? There-
fore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 Then said the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the Lord, Thou hast hid thy pity on the gourd, for which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle!

CHAPTER I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry.

2 He exhorteth to mourning.

3 Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 Then said the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the Lord, Thou hast hid thy pity on the gourd, for which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattle!
CHAPTER II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

2 And they covet ‘fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away; so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, against thine family I do devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore, thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the Lord.

6 ¶ Prophesy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named The house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the Lord straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even though my people is risen up as an enemy; ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart: for this is not your "rest; because it is "polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 ¶ If a man "walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ If I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall come up by great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it; and their king shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.

CHAPTER III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falsehood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

ND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: "Is it not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also "eat the flesh of my people, and slay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus said the Lord concerning the prophets that make my people err, that "bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and "the path that thereof not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 ¶ Therefore, night shall be unto you, "that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, "that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; "for there is no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.
10 "They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 "The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire; and the prophets thereof divide for money: 'yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us.'

12 Therefore, shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 "But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the Lord, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that is afflicted; and I will make her that halteth a remnant; and she that was cast far off a strong nation: and the Lord shall reign over them in Mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

7 And thou, O tower of Jacob, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion: the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy conseller perished? for thine enemies have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail; for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the Lord shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 "Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 "Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thy horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdom. 8 His conquest.

2 OW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against thee: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

3 But then, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he be come forth unto me that is to be Ruler in Israel; whose going-forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that the she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight princes of men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod || in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a dew from the Lord, as the showers upon the grass, that tarryth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.
CHAPTER VI.

1. God's controversy for unkindness; 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 for idolatry.

2. Hear ye, O mountains, the Lord's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3. O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4. For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5. O my people, remember now what Balak, king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the Lord.

6. Where with shall I come before the Lord, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves? of a year old?

7. Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8. He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9. The Lord's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10. If there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the fish count "that is abominable?"

11. Shall I cut thee pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12. For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13. Therefore, also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14. Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15. Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but thou shalt not drink wine.

16. For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahaz, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof a hissing; therefore shall ye hear the reproach of my people.

CHAPTER VII.

1. The church, consisting of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 2 casteth her confidence not in man, but in God. She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 19 and by his might.

10 is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2. The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, 'the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth this mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.
4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the Lord my God: my soul will wait for him.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore will I look unto the Lord; I will wait for the Lord my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 I will rejoice against mine enemies: I will exalt myself against them that rise up against me. The Lord shall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: the Lord will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 When she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day shall he come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river.

and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which walketh solemnly in the wood in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 Who is a God like unto thee, that pardoned thee, even to them that come out of the jaws of the pit; he enlighteneth the wicked in mercy:

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

THE CHURCH'S CONFIDENCE IN GOD.

CHAPTER I.

The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.

1 THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his
anger? "his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are throw down by him. 7 "The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him. 8 "But with an overflowing flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies. 9 "What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time. 10 For while they be folded together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, 'they shall be devoured as stubble fally dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, |that imagineth evil against the Lord, |a wicked counsellor. 12 Thus saith the Lord; ||Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet this shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more. 13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in smaider. 14 And the Lord hath given a commandment concerning thee, |that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: |I will make thy grave; for thou art vile. 15 Behold upon the mountains of the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! 0 Judah, |keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for |the wicked shall no more pass through thee: |he is utterly cut off.

CHAPTER II.

The fearful and vengeous arms of God against Nineveh.

III. ||that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: |keep the moution, watch the way, |make thy loins strong, |f orty thy power mightily. 2 "For the Lord hath turned away ||the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel; |for the emitters have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches. 3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are |in scarlet: the chariots shall be with ||flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken. 4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall Jude one against another in the broad ways: |they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings. 5 He shall recount his ||worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the ||defence shall be prepared. 6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ||dissolved. 7 And ||Huzzab shall be ||led away cap-tive, she shall be brought up, and her maidens shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tattering upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is ||of old like a pool of water: yet shall they flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall ||look back. 9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: ||for there is none end of the store and glory out of all the ||pleasent furniture. 10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and |the knees sniie together, |and much pain is in all loins, and |the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions, where the lion, even the old lion, walked, and the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid? 12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin. 13 "Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions; and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of |thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAPTER III.

The inasurable run of Nineveh.

O to the ||bloody city! it is all full of lies and robbery: the prey departeth not; 2 The noise of a whip, and |the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lieth up both |the bright sword, and the glittering spear; and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses; and there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses; 4 Because of the multitude of the whore-doms of the well-favoured harlot, |the mistress of witchcrafts, that saleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts. 5 "Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts; and |I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and |I will show the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame. 6 And I will cast abominable filth upon
THE FEARFUL VENGEANCE

CHAPTER I.

BY THE CHALDEANS.

THE FEARFUL VENGEANCE

CHAPTER I.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save?

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore, the law is slackened, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore, the judgment proceedeth not.

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye shall not believe though it be told you.

6 For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places that are not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: the faces of them that are angry shall run: as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall
deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.
11 Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, vomiting this his power unto his god.
12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One! We shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.
13 ¶ Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lokest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devonreth the man that is more righteous than he?
14 And maketh men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them?
15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their || drag; therefore they rejoice and are glad.
16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat || plentiful.
17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAPTER II.
1 Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is showed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgment upon the Chaldean for unstain

WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the || tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer || when I am reproved.
2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.
3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie; though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.
4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.
5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:
6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ¶ Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long! and to him that kadieth himself with thick clay!
7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?
8 ¶ Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's || blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.
9 ¶ Wo to him that || covetheth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the || power of evil!
10 ¶ Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.
11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the || beam out of the timber shall || answer it.
12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with || blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity! 13 Behold, is it not of the Lord of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves || for very vanity?
14 For the earth shall be filled || with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.
15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour || drink, that puttest thy || bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!
16 Thou art filled || with shame for glory: || drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the Lord's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.
17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.
18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it? the molten image, and a || teacher of lies, that || the maker of his worktrusteth therein, to make || dumb idols!
19 Wo unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.
20 But the Lord is in his holy temple: ¶ let all the earth keep silence before him.
3 God came from Teman, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light; he had horns coming out of his hand; and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth; he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did trouble.

8 Was the Lord displeased against the rivers? was his anger against the sea, that he mounted up on twice, and rode upon thine horses, and thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the ovens of the flowing of the river passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thee "arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear."

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they rejoin'd one to another as the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: roteness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls: 18 Yet will I rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord is my strength, and he will make my feet like 'hinds' feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my 'stringed instruments.'
8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lord's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are arrayed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and a howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are set on their lees: that say in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore, their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation; they shall also build houses, but they shall not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but they shall not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasting and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath: but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAPTER II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 2 The judgment of the Philistines, &c. 3 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Edom, and Assyria.

ATHIR: yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation, not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass 'as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the Lord, 'all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: 'it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger.

4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod 'at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea coasts, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the Lord is against you: O Caanan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings, and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed thereupon; in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: [for the Lord their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the Lord of hosts.

11 The Lord will be terrible unto them; for he will punish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by 'my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And 'flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the incoromant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it; their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the thresholds; [for he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, 'that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down
CHAPTER III.

A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins. An exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel; and to reprove for their salvation by God.

O to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city! 2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the Lord; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just Lord is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity; every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by; their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, however I punished them; but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore, wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; he glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The Lord hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemies: 

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee; and I will save her that hath affliction, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you; for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.
CHAPTER I.

HAGGAI.

1 In the second year of Darin's reign, in the sixth month, on the first day of the month, the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet went forth, saying, 'Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider your ways. For ye have sown much, and bring in little; by reason of the Lord's curse upon the land, in that there is none one to fear the Lord, nor regard his word; and if ye were to tewell in your ceiled houses, and this house be waste. Yet a little while, and I will shake the land of Judah, and the kingdom of Joshua the son of Josadbeh, the high priest, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the Lord their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the Lord.

13 Then spake Haggai the Lord's messenger in the Lord's message unto the people, saying, 'I am with you, saith the Lord.'

14 And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josadbeh, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the Lord of hosts, their God.

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darin's reign.

CHAPTER II.

1 In the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying, 'Speak now to Zerubbabel, and to Joshua the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josadbeh, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying.

2 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing! And now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josadbeh, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and work: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts.

5 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you; fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the Lord of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;

7 And I will shake all nations, and the Desire of all nations shall come: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.
CHAPTER I.

TO REPENTANCE.

1 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the Lord's temple was laid, consider it.

2 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

3 And again the word of the Lord came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

4 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth;

5 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

6 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee a signet; for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the Lord's temple was laid, consider it.

10 And I will reward thee according to this, saith the Lord of hosts, in the place that thou hast despised, which is the place of the Princes.

11 And I will shcast the prisoners that are in the earth; and I will shcast those that load them

12 And I will shcast the prisoners that are in the earth; and I will shcast those that load them

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the Lord; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the Lord:

16 Since those days were, when one came to a heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.

17 And I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labour of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the Lord.

18 Therefore, thus saith the Lord, Be ye turned, every one of you, from his wicked ways.

19 And every one that is found among you, saying, I will live as a heathen, shall be utterly cut off: even every one that saith, The sublicence, and his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

20 And I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the Lord:

21 Since those days were, when one came to a heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.

22 And I smote thee with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labour of thy hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the Lord.

23 Therefore, thus saith the Lord, Be ye turned, every one of you, from his wicked ways.

24 And every one that is found among you, saying, I will live as a heathen, shall be utterly cut off: even every one that saith, The sublicence, and his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

25 And I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the Lord:

26 Since those days were, when one came to a heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the press-fat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.

27 And I smote thee with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the labour of thy hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the Lord.
8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there red horses, speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These are they whom the Lord hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the Lord that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 And the angel of the Lord answered and said, O Lord of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threecorses and ten years!

13 And the Lord answered the angel that talked with me with good words and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: mine house shall be built in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the Lord shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAPTER II.

1 I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand, 2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him.

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the Lord; for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord.

7 Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts: After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake my hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to them: and they shall serve them, and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.

10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord.

11 And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the Lord shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of this holy habitation.

CHAPTER III.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church, 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those
that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mantle upon his head. So they set a fair mantle upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by.

6 And the angel of the Lord protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are "men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant The BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes; behold, I will engrave the gracious thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

CHAPTER IV.

1 And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick, all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.
6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth. 7 And behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead; and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah. 8 And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. 9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven. 10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? 11 And he said unto me, To build it a house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAPTER VI. 1 The vision of the four chariots. 2 By the crowns of Joshua are shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.
CHAPTER VII.

1. The captivity inspires of fastings. 4. Zechiahri reproueth their fastings.

And it came to pass in the fourth year of King Darius, that the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chislev.

2. When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men, to pray before the Lord.

And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in 'the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4. ¶ Then came the word of the Lord of hosts unto me, saying,

5. Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying. When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth, and seventh month, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6. And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did ye not eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

7. ¶ Should ye not hear the words which the Lord hath cried by the former prophets when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her,
vellos in mine eyes! saith the Lord of hosts,
7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country;
8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts; let your hands be strong, ye that hear these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.
10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.
11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the Lord of hosts.
12 ¶ For the seed shall be a prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the olive tree shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.
13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so shall I save you, and ye shall be a blessing; fear not, but let your hands be strong.

14 ¶ For thus saith the Lord of hosts; As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the Lord of hosts, and I repented not: 15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah; fear ye not.
16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:
17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against your neighbour; and love no false oath; for all these are things that I hate, saith the Lord.
18 ¶ And the word of the Lord of hosts came unto me, saying,
19 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.
20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities;
21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord.
23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAPTER IX.
1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exalted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, and his proudest kingdoms. 12 God's promoter of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadrach, and of Damascus shall be the rest thereof; when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the Lord.
2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyre and Sidon, though it be very wise.
3 And Tyre did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.
5 ¶ Ashkelon shall see it, and be afraid; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.
6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.
7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but that he remaineth, even he, shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.
8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.
9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and hath salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.
10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen; and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.
CHAPTER X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idle. 5 As he visited his flock

2 for sin, so he will save and restore them.

3 SK ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make [bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

4 For the fields have grown vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled because there was no shepherd.

5 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats; for the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

6 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle-bow, out of him every oppressor together.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people; and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall he brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled; a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God: ¶ Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty; and they that sell them say, Blessed be the Lord; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord: but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that

102 God is to be sought unto, and not idle. 7 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

3 SK ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make [bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

4 For the fields have grown vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled because there was no shepherd.

5 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats; for the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

6 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle-bow, out of him every oppressor together.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.

8 I will hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people; and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall he brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.
that dieth, let it die: and that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and [so] the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the Lord said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that is broken, nor feed that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 ¶ Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be cleaned dry up, and his right eye shall be utterlydarkened.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Bespeak not the word of the Lord for evil, to say, 

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, || The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the Lord of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The Lord also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David: and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 ¶ And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 ¶ And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The fountain of purification for Jerusalem. 2 from idolatry, and false prophecy. 7 The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.

1 IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the
idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered; and also I will cause them to be remembered; and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am a husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thy hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the Lord of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts thereof shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried; they shall call upon my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The Lord is my God.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The destroyer of Jerusalem destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the grace of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Jerusalem’s enemies. 13 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

1 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off out of the city.

3 Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall be as a clear day, nor dark:

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the Lord shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be but one Lord, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin’s gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king’s wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague whereby the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto
Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, †that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

Ezek. 41, 22. !!>'

pure Or, © Ver.
accept your it, male, 17.
And 3 have great "should and saith Or, 1 Ps.
/ a thus have in And will his Hebr.
Isai. Or, magnified accept I weariness for that be Ezek. 6, 19.

I M A L A C H I.

CHAPTER I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israel's unkindness. 6 Of their irreligiousness, 12 and profoundness.

HE burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi.

2 "I have loved you, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet 'I loved Jacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness. 4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the Lord hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, 'The Lord will be magnified 'from the border of Israel. 6 ¶ A son 'honoureth his father, and a servant his master: 'if then I be a father, where is mine honour! and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the Lord of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. 7 And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name? 7 ¶ Ye offer 'polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, 'The table of the Lord is contemptible.

8 And 'if ye offer the blind 'for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick,
2 "Ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

5 "My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 "The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 "For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law: yea have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but I have broken the covenant of Levi.

10 "Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 "Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the Lord which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this, ||the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offered an offering unto the Lord of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the Lord with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 "Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; 'yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And 'did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For 'the Lord, the God of Israel, saith, that he hateth putting away: for one coveteth violence with his garment, saith the Lord of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 "Ye have wearied the Lord with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

CHAPTER III.

1 Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 excusing, and indigence of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

1 HOLD, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, 'even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment: and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

6 For I am the Lord, "I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 "Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. 'Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

8 But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

9 "Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? "In tithe and offerings.

10 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

11 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows.
of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hosts.

13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

CHAPTER IV.

1 OR behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 Bat unto you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.
THE

A P O C R Y P H A.

WITH

MARGINAL READINGS, REFERENCES, AND CHRONOLOGICAL DATES.

EMBELLISHED WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS BY J. A. ADAMS, AFTER ORIGINAL DESIGNS BY J. G. CHAPMAN.

NEW YORK:

HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS.

42 CLIFF STREET

1846.

Patented, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1846, by Harper & Brothers, in the Clerk's Office of the Southern District of New York.
CHAPTER I.

1 Josias' change to the priests and Levites. 2 A great passover is kept. 3 His death is much lamented. 4 His successors. 5 The temple city, and many of the people are destroyed. 66 The rest are carried into Babylon.

And Josias held the feast of the passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passover the fourteenth day of the first month; 2 and set the priests according to their daily courses, being arrayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

And he spoke unto the Levites, the holy ministers of the land, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the son of David had built:

And said, Ye shall no more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now shall ye serve the Lord your God, and keep his commandments, according to all this that is written in the book of Moses, to do it.

And unto the people that was found these Josias gave thirty thousand lambs and kids, and three thousand calves; these things were given of the king's allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

And Helcias, Zacharias, and Jephia, governors of the temple, gave to the priests for the passover two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

And Jecónias, and Sannias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assalias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passover five thousand sheep and seven hundred calves.

And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the un選びen bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds.

And according to the several dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

And they roasted the passover with fire, as appertained: as for the sacrifices, they sold them in brass pots and pans [with a good savour.

And set them before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

For the priests kept the fire until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

And the holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, in their order, according to the appointment of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was of the king's retinue.

Moreover, the porters were at every gate; it was not lawful for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

Then the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passover,

And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of King Josias.

So the children of Israel which were present held the passover at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seven days.

And such a passover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

And all the kings of Israel held not such a passover as Josias, did he, and the priests, and the Levites, and the Jews, held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

And in the eighteenth year of the reign of Josias was this passover kept.

And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with a heart full of godliness.

As for the things that came to pass in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord above all people and kingdoms, and how they grieved him exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

Now after all these acts of Josias it came to pass, that Pharaoh king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchemish upon Euphrates; and Josias went out against him.

But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judah? I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee; for my war is upon Euphrates; and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me helping me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

Howbeit Josias did not turn back his chariot from him, but undertook to fight with him, notwithstanding the words of the prophet Jeremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord;

But joined battle with him in the plain of Megiddo, and the princes came against King Josias.

And said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battle; for I am very weak. And immediately his servants took him out of the battle.

Then got he up upon his second chariot; and being brought back to Jerusalem died, and was buried in his father's sepulchre.

And in all Jewry they mourned for Josias, yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.
33 These things are written in the book of the stories of the kings of Judah, and every one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judea.

34 And the people took Joachaz the son of Josias, and made him king instead of Josias his father, when he was twenty and three years old.

35 And he reigned in Judea and in Jerusalem three months: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem.

36 And he set a tax upon the land of a hundred talents of silver and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made King Joacim his brother king of Judea and Jerusalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the nobles; but Zara-uces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Five and twenty years old was Joacim when he was made king in the land of Judea and Jerusalem; and he did evil before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brass, and carried him into Babylon.

41 (Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his own temple at Babylon.)

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his uncleanness and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

43 And Joacim his son reigned in his stead: he was made king, being eighteen years old;

44 And reigned but three months and ten days in Jerusalem, and did evil before the Lord.

45 So after a year Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord.

46 And made Zedecchias king of Judea and Jerusalem, when he was one and twenty years old; and he reigned eleven years:

47 And he did evil also in the sight of the Lord; and cared not for the words that were spoken unto him by the prophet Jeremias from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he forsware himself and rebelled, and hardening his neck and his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The governors also of the people and of the priests did many things against the laws, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Jerusalem.

50 Nevertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he spared them and his tabernacle also.

51 But they had his messengers in derision; and took, when the Lord spake unto them, they made a sport of his prophets:

52 So far forth, that he, being wroth with his people for their great godliness, commanded the kings of the Chaldees to come up against them;

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea, even within the compass of their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child, among them: for he delivered all into their hands.

54 And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the ark of God, and the king's treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem, and set fire upon her towers:

56 And as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to naught: and the people that were not slain with the sword, he carried away captive into Babylon:

57 Who became servants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfil the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremias.

58 Until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she [first], until the full term of seventy years.

CHAPTER II.

1 Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple, and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it: He delivers again the vessels which had been taken thence. 

2 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.

N the first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Jeremias;

2 The Lord raised up the spirit of Cyrus king of the Persians; and he made proclamation through all his kingdom, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians; The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him a house at Jeru-

5 samel in Jewry.

6 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord, be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for |he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem.

7 Whosoever then dwelleth in the places about, let them help him (those, I say, that are his neighbours) with gold, and with silver,

8 With gifts, with horses, and with cattle, and other things, which have been set forth by way, for the temple of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem.

9 Then the chief of the families of Judea and of the tribe of Benjamin stood up: the priests also and the Levites, and all they whose mind the Lord had moved to go up, and to build a house for the Lord at Jerusalem.

10 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with silver and gold, with horses and cattle, and with very many free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred up thereto.

11 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jeru-

12 samel, and had set up in his temple of idols.

13 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them again forth, he delivered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were delivered to Sanabassar the governor of Judea.

13 And this was the number of them: A thousand golden cups, and a thousand of silver, priests of sil-

17 er twenty-nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver two thousand four hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of silver, which were carried away away, were five thousand four hundred three score and nine.

15 These were brought back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jeru-

16 samel.

17 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belshazzar, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and Rathamus, Beclctethas, and Scemillius the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him again, and caused them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem these letters following:

18 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy servants Rathamus the story-writer, and Scemillius the scribe, and the rest of their council, and the judges that are in Celosyria and Phenicia:

18 Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come
into Jerusalem, (that rebellions and wicked city,) do build the market-places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

19 Now if this city and the walls thereof be made up again, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but also rebel against kings.

20 And if so much as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter, to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent that, if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities: And that the Jews were rebellions, and raised always wars therein; for the which cause even this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, (O lord the king,) that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up anew, then shalt thou henceforth have no passage into Cæsarea and Phœnicia.

25 Then the king wrote back again to Balthasar the story-written, to Běel-ṭēthūm, to Šemūlǐs the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwelling in Samaria, and Syria, and Phœnicia, after this manner:

26 Have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning practising against kings;

27 And the men therein were given to rebellion and war: and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cæsarea and Phœnicia.

28 Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it;

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes let his letters being read, Rathamnus, and Šemūlǐs the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste toward Jerusalem with a troop of horsemen; and a multitude of people in battle-array, began to hinder the builders: and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

CHAPTER III.

4 Three strive to erect each other in wise speeches. 9 They refer themselves to the judgment of the king. 18 The first declares the strength of the city.

NOW when Darius reigned, he made great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia.

2 And to all the governors, and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from Indiæ unto Ethiopia, of a hundred twenty and seven provinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soon after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the king's body, spake one to another;

5 Let every one of us speak a sentence: he that shall overcome, and whose sentence shall seem wiser than the others, unto him shall the King Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As, to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and a head-sire of fine linen, and a chain about his neck;

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it under King Darius his pillow,

9 And said that, when the king is risen, some will give him the writings: and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as was appointed;

10 The first wrote, Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote, The king is the strongest.

12 The third wrote, Women are strongest: but above all things truth breake away the victory.

13 Now when the king was risen up, they took his writings, and delivered them unto him, and so he read them:

14 And sending forth he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and all the governors, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers;

15 And sat him down in the [royal] seat of judgment: and the writings were read before them.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their own sentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he sat unto them, Declare unto us your minds concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! It causeth all men to err that drink it.

19 It maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherless child, to be all one: of the bondman and of the free man, of the poor man and of the rich.

20 It turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembereth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembereth neither king nor governor; and it maketh to speak all things by fancies:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 Of wine it is not written the strongest, that enforceth to do thus: And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The second declareth the power of a king: the third the force of women, and of truth. 3 The third is judged to be wisest, and obtaineth the power of the king to build Jerusalem. 9 He praiseth God, and showeth his brethren what he had done.

HEN the second, that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say;

2 And ye men excelled in strength, that didst rule over sea and land, and all things in them!

3 But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them; and whatsoever he commandeth they do.

4 If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it; if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

5 They slay and are slain, and transgress not the king's commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no soldiers, and have not to do with wars, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compel one another to pay tribute unto the king.

7 And yet he is but one man; if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare;

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he com-
mand to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build; 9 If he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant. 10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he eateth down, he drinketh and drinketh, and taketh his rest: 11 And these keep watch round about him, neither may any one depart, and do his own business, neither disobey them in any thing. 12 O ye men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue. 13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth, (this was Zoroabel,) began to speak. 14 O ye men, if it is not the great king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that Excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women? 15 Women have borne the king and all the people that bear rule by sea and land. 16 Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh. 17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory and honor unto men and women cannot men be. 18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman which is comely in favour and beauty? 19 And letting all those things go, do they not gape, and even with open eyes fix them on her; and have not all men more desire unto her than unto silver or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever? 20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife. 21 He sticketh to spend his life with his wife, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country. 22 By this also ye must know that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the women? 23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steal, to sail upon the sea and upon rivers; 24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love. 25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother. 26 Yea, many there be that have [run] out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes. 27 Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned, for women. 28 And now do ye not believe me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him? 29 Yet did I see him and Apame the king's comrade, the daughter of the admirable Barbacus, sitting at the right hand of the king. 30 And taking the crown from the king's head, and setting it upon her own head; she also struck the king with her left hand. 31 And yet [for] all this the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might [be] reconciled to him again. 32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus! 33 Then the king and the princes looked one another: so he began to speak of the truth. 34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heavens, swift is the sun in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day. 35 He be not great that maketh these things! therefore great is the truth, and stronger than all things. 36 All the earth call leadeth upon the truth, and the heaven blesseth it: all works shake and tremble at it, and with it is no unrighteous thing. 37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked works; and there is no truth in them: in their unrighteousness also they shall perish. 38 As for the truth, it endureth, and is always strong; it liveth and conquereth for evermore. 39 With her there is no accepting of persons or rewards; but she doth the things that are just, and refraineth from all unjust and wicked things; and all men do well of like her works. 40 Neither in her judgment is any unrighteousness; and she is the strength, kingdom, power, and majesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth. 41 And with that he held his peace. And all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and might above all things. 42 Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt with more than is appended to persons from myself: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heaven. 43 Then Darius the king stood up and kissed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captains, and governors, that they should safely convey on their way both him, and all those that go up with him to build Jerusalem. 44 He wrote letters also unto the lieutenants that were in Media, Persia, and Phenicia, and unto them in Libanus, that they should bring cedar wood from Libanus unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him. 45 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of Babylon into Jeryv, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doors; 46 And that all the country which they hold should be free without tribute; and that the Edomites should not pass over the villages of the Jews which then they held: 47 Yea, that there should be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, until the time that it were built: 48 And other ten talents yearly, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day, as they had a commandment to offer seventeen: 49 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city should have free liberty, as well they as their wives, and all the priests that were among them. 50 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests' vestments wherein they minister; 51 And likewise for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, until the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded. 52 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city pensions and wages. 53 He sent also away all the vessels from Babylon, that Cyrus had set apart; and all that Cyrus had given unto the king, for that was charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem. 54 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jerusalem, and praised the King of heaven. 55 And said, From thee cometh victory, from thee cometh wisdom, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant. 56 Blessed art thou, who hast given me wisdom: for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.
CHAPTER V.

4 The names and number of the Jews that returned home. 50 The altar is set up in his place. 57 The foundation of the temple is laid. 73 The people are numbered for a time.

The priests were the principal men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sons, and daughters, with their men-servants, and maid-servants, and their cattle.

2 And Darius sent with them a thou-

sand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and with musical instruments tab-

ret; 

2 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 [And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, among their tribes, after their seven leaders.

6 The priests, the sons of Phineas the son of Aaron: the sons of Jossele, the son of Saraias, and [Jossele the son of Zerobabel, of the house of David, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Judah;

6 Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia in the second year of his reign, in the month Nisan, which is the first month.

7 And these are the names of the priests that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon:

8 And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zerobabel, with Jesus, Nehemia, and [Zacharias, and Reecenas, Eneuen, Marsdocheus, Beck-

8 Sarus, Aspharassus, Reelins, Reims, and Baans, their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their go-

9 vernors, sons of Phares, two thousand a hundred seventy and two; the sons of Saphat, four hundred seventy and two; 

10 The sons of Aves, seven hundred fifty and six; 

11 The sons of Pharam Montreal, two thousand eighty and twelve; 

12 The sons of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four; the sons of Zathuis, nine hundred forty and five; the sons of Corbe, seven hundred and five; the sons of Banu, six hundred forty and eight; 

13 The sons of Bechai, six hundred twenty and three; the sons of Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two; 

14 The sons of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and seven; the sons of Hagoi, two thousand sixty and six; the sons of Adin, four hundred fifty and four; 

15 The sons of Atercezias, ninety and two; the sons of Callem and Azec, three thousand three hundred; the sons of Azaram, four hundred thirty and two; 

16 The sons of Annias, a hundred and one; the sons of Arom, thirty-two; the sons of Basas, three hundred twenty and three; the sons of Azep-

17 plurath, a hundred and two; 

17 The sons of Menumas, a thousand and five; the sons of Bethlemona, a hundred twenty and three; 

18 They of Netoplia, fifty and five; they of Anas-

19 They of Kithriathius, twenty and five; they of Caphira and Bereoth, seven hundred forty and three; they of Vira, seven hundred forty and two; 

20 They of Chalhiah, and Annimioi, four hundred twenty and two; they of Cirama and Gabdies, six hundred twenty and one; 

21 They of Macabon, a hundred twenty and two; they of Inebros, fifty and five; 

22 The sons of Calamolalus and Onus, seven hundred twenty and five; the sons of Jerucheus, two hundred forty and five; 

23 The sons of Anemioi, three thousand three hundred and thirty.

24 The priests; the sons of Jedda the son of Je-

24 sus, among the sons of Phasimab, nine hundred seventy and two; the sons of Necatoc, a hundred fifty and six; 

25 The sons of Phassaron, a thousand four and 

25 seven; the sons of Carme, three thousand and seven-

26 The Levites; the sons of Jesaeus, and Cadmiel, and Battis, and Susias, and Sodn, and Sevens, and four.

27 The holy singers; the sons of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters; the sons of Sahlam, the sons of Natah, the sons of Talmon, the sons of Dacobi, the sons of Ovan, the sons of Saniin, in all a hundred thirty and nine.

29 The servants of the temple; the sons of Easau, the sons of Assphia, the sons of Talbooth, the sons of Eurus, the sons of Uslib, the sons of Phaleis, the sons of Lahud, the sons of the sons of Grilias.

30 The sons of Acan, the sons of Utta, the sons of Cetab, the sons of Agaba, the sons of Subsbe, the sons of Amam, the sons of Cathus, the sons of Geddiah.

31 The sons of Aturas, the sons of Dahan, the sons of Noebe, the sons of Chusoba, the sons of Gazer, the sons of Azia, the sons of Phinees, the sons of Azara, the sons of Bistia, the sons of Asama, the sons of Meeni, the sons of Naphisi, the sons of Acub, the sons of Asur, the sons of Pharracin, the sons of Basalab.

32 The sons of Mcedia, the sons of Coutha, the sons of Chraucus, the sons of Cherus, the sons of Asser, the sons of Thomoi, the sons of Nasith, the sons of Assphia.

33 The sons of the servants of Solomon; the sons of Azaphiion, the sons of Pharrisa, the sons of Jeddi, the sons of Locazon, the sons of Isdiel, the sons of Saphiich.

34 The sons of Hagina, the sons of Phacutheth, the sons of Sabi, the sons of Sartocith, the sons of Masia, the sons of Gar, the sons of Adius, the sons of Saba, the sons of Apherra, the sons of Barodis, the sons of Sabat, the sons of Ahlon.

35 The sons of the ministers of the temple, and the sons of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two.

36 These came up from Thermeloth, and Theler-

36 sass, Charathalath leading them, and Asbar; 

37 Neither could they show their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel; the sons of Ladad, the sons of Ban, the sons of Necadon, six hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the priests that ascertained the office of the priests and were not found; the sons of Oludia, the sons of Acoc, the sons of Adus, who married Angia, one of the daughters of Berzeles, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred of these men was brought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood; 

40 For unto them said Nehemia and Atiaras, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up a high priest clothed with vdoctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelve years old and upward, they were all in a hundred forty thousand, besides men-servants and women servants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.
I. ESDRAS. APOCRYPHA.

42 Their 'men-servants and handmaids were seven thousand three hundred forty and seven: the singing-men and singing-women, two hundred forty and five.

43 Four hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred forty and five mules, five thousand five hundred twenty and five bullocks used to the yoke.

44 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in his own place, according to their ability.

45 And to give into the holy treasury of the works a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, and a hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the priests, and the Levites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the country: the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 ¶ But when the seventh month was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the first gate which is toward the east.

48 Then stood up Jesus the son of Josedeck, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel.

49 To offer burnt-sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they created the altar upon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them: and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening.

51 Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meet.

52 And after that, the continual oblations, and the sacrifices of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that had made any vow to God began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seventh month, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gave unto the masons and carpenters, money, meat, and drink with cheerfulness.

55 Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre they gave cars, that they should bring cedar trees from Libanus, which should be bought by them to the haven of Joppa, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 ¶ And in the second year and second month after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedeck, and their brethren, and the priests, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come to Jewry and Jerusalem.

58 And they appointed the Levites from twenty years old over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus, and his sons and brethren, and Calebniel his brother, and the sons of Jedaiah, with all the sons of Jedaiah, with all the sons and brethren, all Levites, with one accord set out forward of the business, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord.

59 And the priests stood arrayed in their vestments, with musical instruments and trumpets; and the Levites the sons of Asaph had cymbals.

60 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, according as David the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord, because his mercy and glory is forever in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord for the rearing up of the house of the Lord.

63 Also of the priests and Levites, and of the chief of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many, with trumpets and joy, shouted with loud voice,

65 Thus much that the trumpets might not be heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard afar off.

66 ¶ Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should mean.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chief of the families, and said unto them, We will build together with you:

69 For we likewise, as ye, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the days of Abinadab the king of the Assyrians, who brought us hither.

70 So Zorobabel and Jesus, and the chief of the families of Israel, said unto them, It is not for us and you to build together a house unto the Lord our God:

71 We ourselves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land, lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindered their building;

73 And by their secret plots, and public persuasions and connections, they hindered the finishing of the building all the time that King Cyrus lived: so they were hindered from building for the space of two years, [until the reign of Darius.]

CHAPTER VI.

1 The projects stir up the people to build the temple. 2 Darius is solicited to hinder it, but he dechides it by all means, and threateneth those that shall hinder it.

9 The work of the temple is to be continued; 7 the Lord is with them. 8 By a want of justice, the business is delayed.

9 They are commanded to forsake the work, as it were, and let it be hid, or at least to think upon it no further. 10 Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained favour, because the Lord had visited the captivity.

11 And they were not hindered from building until such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an answer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Susies governor of Syria and Pheneuce, and Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said unto them, 1 By whose appointment do ye build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the workmen that perform these things?

5 Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained favour, because the Lord had visited the captivity.

6 And they were not hindered from building until such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an answer received.

7 The copy of the letters which Susies governor of Syria and Pheneuce, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, rulers in Syria and Pheneuce, wrote and sent unto Darius: To King Darius, greeting:

9 Let all the people that be under your lord the king, that being come into the country of Judea, and entered into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the ancients of the Jews that were of the captivity.

9 Building a house unto the Lord, great and new,
of heaven and costly stones, and the timber already laid upon the walls. 10 And these works were done with great speed, and the work went on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence it was made. 11 Then asked all these elders, saying, By whose commandment build ye this house, and lay the foundations of these works? 12 Therefore, to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principal men. 13 So they gave us this answer, We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth. 14 And as for this house, it was builded many years ago by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished. 15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees; 16 Who pulled down the house, and burned it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon. 17 But in the first year that King Cyrus reigned over the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this house. 18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his own house, those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to Zerubabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler, 19 With commandment that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the temple of Jerusalem; and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place. 20 Then the same Sanabassarus, being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem; and from that time to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended. 21 Now therefore, if it seem good unto the king, let search be made among the records of King Cyrus. 22 And if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signify unto us thereof. 23 ¶ Then commanded King Darius to seek among the records at Babylon; and so the scribes of the palace, which is in the country of Media, there was found a roll, wherein these things were recorded: 24 In the first year of the reign of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built again, where they do sacrifice with continual fire: 25 Whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewn stones, and one row of new wood of that country; and the expenses thereof to be given out of the house of King Cyrus: 26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and silver, that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were before. 27 And also he commanded that Sisimnes the governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be careful not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zerubabel, the servant of the Lord, and governor of Judæa, and the elders of the Jews, to build the house of the Lord in that place. 28 I have commanded also to have it built up whole again: and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the house of the Lord be finished: 29 And out of the tribute of Celo-syria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given these men, for the sacrifice of the Lord, that is, to Zerubabel the governor, for bullocks, and rams, and he lambs, according to the commandment of King Darius, and to the princes of Persia. 30 And also corn, salt, wine, and oil, and that continually every year without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signify to be daily spent: 31 That offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives. 32 And he commanded that whosoever should transgress, yea, or make light of any thing aforesaid spoken or written put of his own house, should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king. 33 The Lord therefore, whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endanger that house of the Lord in Jerusalem. 34 I Darius the king have ordained, that according unto these things it be done with diligence. CHAPTER VII. 1 Sisimnes and others help forward the building. 5 The temple is finished and dedicated. 9 The passover is kept. 10 The children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and others that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses. 7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord they offered a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; 8 And twelve goats for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the chief of the tribes of Israel. 9 The priests also and the Levites stood arrayed in their vestments, according to their kindred, in the service of the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate. 10 ¶ And the children of Israel [that were of the captivity held the passover the fourteenth day of the first month, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified. 11 They that were of the captivity were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together. 12 And so they offered the passover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. 13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord. 14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days, making merry before the Lord. 15 For that he had turned the counsell of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.
CHAPTER VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the king's commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 29 He decoyeth the names and numbers of those that came with him, and his journey. 31 He banneth the names of his people, and awaketh the priests to show them their strength was.

ND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigneth, came Esdras the son of Sarsanes, the son of *Ezzerias, the son of Hel-chiah, the son of Saum.

2 The son of Sadoc, the son of Achitob, the son of Amarias, the son of *Ezias, the son of *Merochom, the son of Zareni, the son of *Savias, the son of Boccas, the son of Abi-sum, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest.

3 This Esdras went up from Babylon as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem.

6 In the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, in the seventh month, this was the king's seventh year; for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem, according to the prosperous journey which the Lord gave them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the offices and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgments.

8 ¶Now the copy of the commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this that followeth:

9 King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord sendeth greeting.

10 Having determined to deal graciously, I have given the offices and the use of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites, being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as have a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me and my seven friends the counsellors;

12 That they may look unto the affairs of Judæa and Jerusalem, agreeable to that which is in the law of the Lord;

13 And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel, to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the gold and silver that in the country of Babylon can be found, to the Lord in Jerusalem,

14 With that also which is given of the people for the temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem;

15 And that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams, and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining;

16 To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem.

17 And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do [with the silver and gold, that do, according to the will of thy God.

18 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God, which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

19 And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the king's treasury.

20 And I King Artaxerxes have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and the reader of the law of the Lord shall send for, they should give it him with speed,

21 To the sum of a hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to a hundred [cords, and a hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.
49 And of the servants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principal men for the service of the Levites, (to wit,) the servants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I bowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children, and for the cattle: 51 For I was ashamed to ask the king foemen and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard against our adversaries. 52 For we had said unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all ways. 53 And again we besought our Lord as touching these things, and found him favourable unto us.

54 Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Ezraias, and Assonias, and ten men of their brethren to be porters over them. 55 And I weighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king, and his council, and the princes, and all Israel, had given. 56 And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and sixty talents of silver, and silver vessels of a hundred talents, and a hundred talents of gold.

57 And twenty golden vases, and twelve vessels of brass, even of fine brass, glittering like gold.

58 And I said unto them, Both ye are holy unto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests and Levites, and to the principal men of the families of Israel, in Jerusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God. 60 So the priests and Levites, who had received the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them unto Jerusalem into the temple of the Lord.

61 And from the river Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with us: and from the beginning of our journey the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and so we came to Jerusalem.

62 And when we had been there three days, the gold and silver that was weighed was delivered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day] unto Maremoth the son of Iri. 63 And with him was Eleazar the son of Phinees, and with them were Josabad the son of Jesus, and [M]oehth the son of Levites: all was delivered thence by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written up the same hour.

65 Moreover, they that were come out of captivity offered sacrifices unto the Lord God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, fourscore and sixteen rams, 66 & threescore and twelve lambs, goats for a peace-offering ten, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord. 67 And they delivered the King's commandments unto the king's stewards, and to the governors of Colosysria and Phenice: and they honoured the people and the temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said, 69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests and Levites, have not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to sit, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Phorosites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites: 70 & both they and their sons have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land; and from the beginning of this matter the rulers and the great men have been partners of this iniquity. 71 And as soon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and sat me down sad and very heavy. 72 So all they that were then moved at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilst I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still full of heaviness until the evening sacrifice.

73 Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands unto the Lord: 74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded and ashamed before thy face; 75 For our sins [are multiplied above our heads, and our ignorances have reached up unto heaven.

76 For ever since the time of our fathers, we have been and are in great sin, even unto this day.

77 And for our sins and our fathers', we, with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests, were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and to bondage, even unto this day. 78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root and a name in the place of thy sanctuary.

79 And to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us food in the time of our servitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food: 81 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised it up the desolate Zion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jeryv and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possess as a heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanness.

84 Therefore now shall ye not join your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters unto you for your sons:

85 Moreover, ye shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

86 And now that I am exiled is done unto us for our wicked works and great sins: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sins light.

87 And didst give unto us such a root: but we have turned back again to transgress thy law, and to mingle ourselves with the uncleanness of the nations of the land.

88 [Mightest not thou be angry with us to destroy us, till thou hast left us neither root, seed, nor name]

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Zechias the son of Jecubus, one of the sons of Israel, called out, and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel [laid].

93 Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children.
CHAPTER IX.

1. Ezra and Nehemiah, and the Levites of all Jerusalem to assemble all the people. 2. They promised to put away their strange wives, 3. The name and number of them that did so. 4. The law of Moses was read and observed before all the people, 5. They weep, and are put in mind of the feast-day. 6. Then Ezra, rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Jonaan the son of Eliasias, 7. And remained there, and did eat no meat, nor drink water, mourning for the great injustices of the multitude. 8. And there was a proclamation in all Jewry and Jerusalem to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem: 9. And that whosoever met not there within two or three days, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattle should be seized to the use of the temple, and himself cast out from them that were of the captivity. 10. And in three days were all they of the tribe of Juda and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem the twentieth day of the ninth month. 11. And all the multitude sat trembling in the broad court of the temple because of the present foul weather. 12. So Ezra rose up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law in marrying strange wives, whereby to increase the sins of Israel. 13. And now by confession give glory unto the Lord God of our fathers, 14. And do his will, and separate yourselves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women. 15. Then cried the whole multitude, and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do. 16. But as much as the people are many, and it is foul weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of a day or two, seeing our sin in these things is spread far; 17. Therefore let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives come at the time appointed, 18. And with them the raiers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter. 19. Then Jonathan the son of Azael, and Zecheias the son of theoceanus, accordingly took this matter upon them; and Mosollam, and Levi, and Saba-than helped them. 20. And they that were of the captivity did according to all these things. 21. And Ezra the priest chose unto him the principal men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth month they sat together to examine the matter. 22. So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end in the first day of the first month. 23. And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found: 24. Of the sons of Jesus the son of Ozechia, and his brethren; 25. Mathelas, and Eleazar, and Joherus, and Joadanus. 26. And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer frams to make recompence for their errors. 27. And of the sons of Emmer; 28. Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Eleazurus, Samaues, Saeumeus, and Hierecus, and Azae-rias.
CHAPTER I.

1 Esdras is commanded to reproach the people. 24 God threatened to cast them off, and to give their houses to people of more grace than they.

2 In the second book of the prophet Esdras, the son of Seraias, the son of Azarías, the son of Helchias, the son of Jotam, the son of Sadaemias, the son of Sadoc, the son of Achit, the son of Israel, the second book of Esdras, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar.

3 The son of Aaron, the tribe of Levi; which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reign of Astarces, king of the Persians.

4 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

5 Go thy way, and shew my people their sinful deeds, and their children their wickedness which they have done against me; that they may tell their children's children:

6 Because the sins of their fathers are increased in them; for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto strange gods.

7 Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Full thou off then the hair of thy head, and cast all ev ill upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbear them unto whom I have done so much good?

10 Many kings have I destroyed for their sakes; Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power I smitten down.

11 All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies.

12 Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe passage; I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

14 I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you; yet have ye forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The squalls were as a token to you; I gave you tents for your safeguard; nevertheless ye murmured there.

16 And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmur.

17 Where are the benefits that I have done for you? When ye were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, did ye not cry unto me?

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? it had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, than to die in this wilderness.

19 Then had I pity upon your mournings, and gave you manna to eat: 80 ye did eat angels' bread.

20 When ye were thirsty, did I not cleave the rock, and waters flowed out [to your fill] for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

21 I divided among you a fruitful land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Phereziotes, and the Philistines, before you: what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When ye were in the wilderness, in the river of the Amorites, being atheistical, and blaspheming my name:

23 I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

24 [What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou hast provoked me, and wilt not obey me: I will turn me to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.

25 Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall hiss to remembrance you, and instruct you in my statutes.

26 Whenever ye shall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young baxes,

29 That ye would be my people, [and I should be your God; that ye would be my children, and I should be your Father!]

30 I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings; but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 When ye offer unto me, I will turn my face from you; for your solemn feast-days, your new moons, and your circumscriptions have I forsaken.

32 I sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as the wind doth stumble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitful; for they have despised my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

35 Your houses will I give to a people that shall come; which not having heard of me, yet shall believe me: to whom I have showed no signs, yet they shall do that I have commanded them.

36 They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call my name, they shall sanctify the Lord, they shall not despise my name.

37 I take to witness the grace of the people to come, which little ones rejoice in gladness: and though they have not seen me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they believe the thing that I say.

38 And now, brother, behold what glory; and see the people that come from the east:

39 Unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham,
Isaac, and Jacob, Oceans, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Aldan, and Jonas,
40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Ageus, Zachary, and Malachi, which is called also an angel of the Lord.

CHAPTER II.
1 God complaineth of his people. 10 Yet Esdras is willing to comfort them. 31 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras writeth the Son of God, and those that are crowned by him.

But saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my servants the prophets; whom they would not hear, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them saith unto them, Thus ye children; for I am a widow and forsaken.

3 I brought you up with gladness; but with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you; for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done that which is evil before him.

4 But what shall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forsaken; go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witness over the mother of these children, which would not keep my covenant.

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoil, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth; for they have despised my covenant.

8 Wo be unto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the unrighteousness in thee! O thou wicked people, remember what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah;

9 Whose land lieth in clouds of pitch and heaps of ashes; even so also will I do unto them that hear me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 § Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras. Tell my people that I will go up the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I have given unto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the everlasting tabernacles which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall have the tree of life for an ornament of sweet savour; they shall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdom is already prepared for you that watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witness; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and biforn them up with gladness, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that he dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known thy name in Israel.

17 Fear not, thou mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I send my servants, Esay and Jeremy, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee twelve trees laden with divers fruits,

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, wherenon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherless, give to the poor, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not at a lame man to scorn, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearness.

22 Keep the old man within thy walls,

23 Whereover thou findest the dead, take them and bury them, and I will give thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest; for thy quietness shall come.
N the thirtieth year after the ruin of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart:

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the Most High, and said,

4 O Lord who bestowest, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth (and that thyself alone) and commandest the people,

5 And gavest a body unto Adam without soul, which was the workmanship of thy hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life; and he was made living before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before ever the earth came forward.

7 And unto him thou gavest commandment to love thy way: which he transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds, out of number.

8 And every people walked after their own will, and did wonderful things before thee, and despised thy commandments.

9 And again, in process of time, thou broughtest the flood upon them, that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to pass in every of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Nevertheless, one of them thouittest, namely, Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened that when they that dwelt upon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began again to be more ungodly than the first.

13 Now when they lived so wickedly before thee, thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was Abraham.

14 Him thou lovestest, and unto him only thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldst never forsake his seed.

16 And unto him thou gavest Isaac, and unto Isaac also thou gavest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob, thou didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to pass, that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, thou broughtest them up to the Mount Sinai.

18 And bowing the heavens, thou didst set fast the earth, movest the whole world, and madest the depths to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through four gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold; that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, [and diligence unto the generation of Israel].

20 And yet lestest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was overcome; and so be all they that are born of him.

22 Thus iniquity was made permanent; and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root; so that the good departed away, and the evil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the years were brought to an end: then didst thou raise thee up a servant, called David:

24 "Whom thou commandedst to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein.

25 When this was done many years, then they that inhabited the city forsook thee,

26 And in all things did even as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart:

27 And so thou gavest thy city over into the hands of thine enemies.

28 And their deeds then no better than inhabit Babylon, that they should therefore have the dominion over Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seen impurities without number, then my soul saw many evil-doers in this thirtieth year, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers; and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 I do not remember how this way may be left. Are they then of Babylon better than they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knows thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so believed thy covenants as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they flout in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments and statutes.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedness now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world; and so shall thy name nowhere be found but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandments?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts; but not the heathen.
10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, and such as are grown up with thee, cast thou not know; 11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly, to understand the corruption that is evident in my sight? 12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, that then we should live still in wickedness, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forest into a plain, and the trees took counsel, 14 And said, Come, let us go and make war against the sea, that it may depart my before us, and that we may make us more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to naught, for the sand stood up and stopped them.

18 If thouwert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldst thou begin to justify? or whom wouldst thou condemn?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both have devised, for the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgment, but why judgest thou not thyself also? 21 For like as the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his floods; even so they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens may answer and the things that are above the height of the heavens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me have understanding:

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as pass by us daily, namely, wherefore Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loved is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to naught, and the written covenants are broken.

24 And we pass away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.

25 Then answered he me, and said, What wilt thou call his name whereby we are called? of these things have I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marred; for the world hasteth fast to pass away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come; for this world is full of unrighteousness and inimitations.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the evil is sown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sown be not turned upside down, and if the place where the evil is sown pass not away, then cannot it come that is sown with good.

30 For the grain of evil seed hath been sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodliness hath it brought up unto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth until the time of threshing come? 31 Ponder now by thyself, how great fruit of wickedness the grain of evil seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the ears shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floor shall they fill? 33 Then answered I, and said, How, and when shall these things come to pass? wherefore are our years few and evil? 34 And be answered me, saying, Do thou hasten above the Most Highest: for thy haste is in vain to be above him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the souls also of the righteous ask question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this earth? when caneth the fruit of the floor of our reward? 36 And unto these things Uriel the archangel gave them answer, and said, Even when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the times; and he doth not move nor stir them, until the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, even we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peradventure it is that the floors of the righteous are not filled, because of the sins of those that dwell upon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her.

41 Then said I, No Lord, that can she not. And he said unto me, In the grave the chambers of souls are like the womb of a woman; 42 For like as a woman that travaileth maketh haste to escape the necessity of the travail; even so do these chambers to deliver those things that are committed unto them.

43 From the beginning, look, what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore.

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come than is past, or more past than is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said unto me, Stand up upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto thee.

48 So I stood, and saw, and beheld, a hot burning oven passed by before me: and it happened, that when the flames was gone by I looked, and behold, the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm: and when the stormy rain was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he unto me, Consider with thyself; as the rain is more than the drops, and as the fire is greater than the smoke; but the drops and the smoke remain behind; so the quantity which is past did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I live, thinkest thou, until that time? or [what] shall happen in those days?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee: for I do not know it.

CHAPTER V.

1 The signs of the times to come. 23 He saith why God, choosing but one people, did cast them off. 36 He is taught that God's judgments are unsearchable, and that God doeth not all at once.

EVERTHELESS as concerning the tokens, behold, the days shall slialt be such that they which dwell upon earth shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

2 But sin shall be increased above that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long ago.

3 And the land, [that] thou seest now to have root, shall thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But if the Most High grant thee to live, thou shalt see after the third trumpet that the sun shall suddenly shine again in the night, and the moon thrice in the day:
5 And blood shall drop out of the wood, and the stone shall give his voice, and the people shall be troubled:

6 And even he shall rule whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the fowls shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but they shall all hear the voice thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft liset out again, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters:

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy another; then shall wisdom itself, and understanding withdraw itself into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall righteousness and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.

11 One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousness that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? and it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtain: they shall labour, but their ways shall not prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and fast seven days, thou shalt hear yet greater things.

14 Then I asked, and an extraordinary fearfulness went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the angel that was come to talk with me held me up upon the feet, and set me up upon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to pass, that Salathiel the captain of the temple came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been? and why is thy comeliness so heavy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee in the land of their captivity?

18 Up then, and eat bread, and forsake us not, as the shepherd that beareth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves.

19 Then said I unto him, Go thy ways from me, and come not nigh me. And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seven days, mourning and weeping, like as thou commandedst me, and set me up upon my feet.

21 And after seven days so it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again,

22 And my soul recovered the spirit of understanding; and I began to talk with the Most High again,

23 And said, O Lord that bearest rule, of very wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one only vine:

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof one life:

25 And of all the depths of the sea thou hast filled thee one river: and of all built cities thou hast hallowed Sion unto thyself:

26 And of all the fowls that are created thou hast named thee one dove: and of all the cattle that are made thou hast provided thee one sheep:

27 And among all the multitude of peoples thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people, whom thou lovestst, thou gavest a law that is approved of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many I and [upon the one root hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thine only one people among many?

29 And they which did gainsay thy promises, and believed not thy covenants, have trodden them down.
54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are less of stature than those that were before you. 
55 And so are they that come after you less than ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth. 
56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, show thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAPTER VI.
1 God's purpose is eternal. 8 The next world shall follow this immediately. 13 What shall be at the last. 31 He is promised more knowledge. 38 He recketh up the works of the creation, and complaineth that they have no part in the world for which it was made.

1 And he said unto me, In the beginning, when the earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the winds blew.
2 Before it thundered and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradise were laid,
3 Before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the moveable powers were established, before the immemorable multitude of angels were gathered together,
4 Or ever the heights of the air were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the claimions in Sion were hot,
5 And ere the present years were sought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now sin were turned, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure;
6 Then did consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.
7 ¶ Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting sound of their voices? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?
8 And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born of him, 'Jacob's' land held forth the heel of Esau.
9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.
10 The hand of man is bewitch the heel and the hand; other question, Esdras, ask thou not.
11 ¶ I answered then and said, O Lord that hearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight.
12 I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewest me part the last night.
13 So he answered and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and hear a mighty sounding voice:
14 And it shall be as it were a great motion; but the place where thou standest shall not be moved.
15 And therefore when it speaketh be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.
16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is moved: it followeth that the end of these things must be changed.
17 And it happened that when I had heard it I stood up upon my feet, and heardken, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.
18 And it said, Behold, the days come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,
19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousness, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled:
20 And when the world, that shall begin to vanish away, shall be finished, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together:
21 And the children of a year old shall speak with their voices, and the babe with child shall bring forth untimely children of three or four months old, and they shall live, and be raised up.
22 And suddenly shall the sown places appear unsown, the full storhouses shall suddenly be found empty:

23 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.
24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, and in three hours they shall not run.
25 Whosoever remineth from all these that I have told thee shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of your world.
26 And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.
27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.
29 ¶ And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.
30 And these words said he unto me; I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.
31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven days again, I shall tell thee greater things than by day than I have heard.
32 For thy voice is heard before the Most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen thy faith and thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.
33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.
34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.
35 And it came to pass after this, that I went again, and fasted seven days in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.
36 ¶ And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the Most High.
37 In my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distress.
38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and saidst thus: 'Let heaven and earth be made; and thy word was a perfect work.
39 And then was the spirit, and darkness and silence were on every side; the sound of man's voice was not yet formed.
40 Then commandedst thou a fair light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy work might appear.
41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part assunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.
42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seventh part of the earth: six parts hast thou dried up, and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and till'd might serve thee.
43 For as soon as thy word went forth the work was made.
44 For immediately there was great and immemorable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and colours of wonderful smell: and this was done the third day.
45 Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sun should shine, and the moon give her light, and the stars should be in order:
46 And gavest them a charge to do service unto man, that was to be made.

2 Esdras 4:15, 16
CHAPTER VII.

47 Upon the fifth day thou sinnedst unto the seventh part, where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes: and so it came to pass.

48 For the dumb water and without life brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou calledst Enoch, and the other Leviathan; and the water was gathered together, might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gavest one part, which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, and was a thousand hills.

52 But unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely, the moist; and hast kept him to be devour'd of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that before it should bring forth beasts, cattle, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures: of him we come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this have I before spoken, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 And as for the other people, which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like unto spitting and hast licensed the abundance of them unto a drop that fell from a vessel.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devour us.

58 But we thy people, whom thou hast called thy first-born, thy only-begotten, and thy fervent lover, are given into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possess an inheritance with the world? how long shall this estate be?

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die, and rose again. 33 Christ shall sit in judgment. 46 God hath not made paradise in vain. 62 He is merciful.

2 And when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights afore:

And he said unto me, Up, Esdras, and tell the words that I am come to thee.

3 And I said, Speak on, my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a river;

5 Who then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it? if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing: A city is built, and set upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and a left a cold water:

8 And one only path between them both, even between the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man go there at once.

If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall pass the danger part before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israel's portion.

10 Because for their sakes I made the world; and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travail: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painful.

13 For the entrances of the fielder world were wide and sure, and brought immortal fruit.

14 If then they that live, labour not to enter these
II. ESDRAS

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end whereof much glory doth abide; therefore have they prayed for the weak.
43 But the day of doom shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.
44 Intemperance is at an end; infidelity is cut off, righteousness is grown, and truth is sprung up.
45 Then shall no man be able to save him that is destroyed, nor to oppress him that hath gotten the victory.
46 I answered then, and said, This is my first and last saying, that it had been better not to have given the earth unto Adam; or else, when it was given him, to have restrained him from sinning.
47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to live in heaviness, and after death to look for punishment?
48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was "thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.
49 For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an eternal time, whereas we have done the works that bring death?
50 And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas ourselves being most wicked are made vain?
51 And that there are laid up for us dwellings of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly?
52 And that the glory of the Most High is kept to defend them which have led in wary life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked ways of all?
53 And that there should be showed a paradise, whose fruit endureth for ever, wherein is |security and medicine, since we shall not enter into it?
54 For we have walked in unpleasant places.
55 And that the faces of them which have used abstemience shall shine above the stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker than darkness?
56 For while we lived and committed iniquity, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.
57 Then answered he me, and said, This is the condition of the battle, which man that is born upon the earth shall fight:
58 That, if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say.
59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, Choose thee life, that thou mayest live.
60 Nevertheless, they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no, nor me which have spoken unto them,
61 That there should not be such heaviness in their destruction, as shall be joy over them that are persuaded to salvation.
62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the Most High is called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world.
63 And upon those also that turn to his bow:
64 And that he is patient, and long suffereth those that have sinned as his creatures;
65 And that he is bountiful, for he is ready to give where it needeth.
66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.
67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.
68 And he pardoned; for if he did not so of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousandth part of men should not remain living.
69 And being judge, if he should not forgive them

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Many created, but few saved. 6 He asks why God destroyeth his own work, and prayeth God to look upon the people which only serve him. 41 God answereth, that all seed cometh not to good, and that glory is prepared for him, and such like.

ND he answered me, saying, The Most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.
2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras: As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth not man so much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of this present world.
3 There be many created, but few shall be saved.
4 |So answered I, and said, Swallow them down, O my soul, understanding, and devour wisdom. 5 For thou hast agreed to give ear, and art willing to prophecy: for thou hast no longer space than only to live.
6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant, that we may pray before thee, and |give us seed unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it; how shall each man live that is corrupt, who bereath the place of a man?
7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thy hands, like as thou hast said.
8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mother's womb, and thou givest it members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine months doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.
9 But that which keepeth and is kept shall both be preserved: and when the time cometh, the womb preserved delivereth up the things that grew in it.
10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breasts.
11 That the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.
12 Thou broughtest it up with thy righteousness, and confirmedst it in thy law, and reorderedst it with thy judgment.
13 And thou shalt mortify it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.
14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great labour was fashioned, it is an easy thing to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made might be preserved.
15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speak: touching man in general, thou knowest best; but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry.
16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavy; and for Jacob, for whose sake I am troubled;
17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee for myself, and for them: for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land.
18 But I have heard the swiftness of the judge which is to come.
19 Therefore hear my voice, and understand my words, and I shall speak before thee. This is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken up, and I said.
20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in everlastingness, which beholdest from above things in the earth, and in the air;
21 Whose throne is inseparable; whose glory may not be comprehended; before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling;
22 Whose service is conversant in wind and fire;
CHATTER

CHAPTER IX.

APOCRYPHA.

whose word is true, and sayings constant; whose commandment is strong, and ordinance fearful;
23 Whose look drieth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away; which the
truth witnesseth:
24 O hear the prayer of thy servant, and give ear
to the petition of thy creature:
25 For while I live I will speak, and so long as I
have understanding I will answer.
26 O look not upon the sins of thy people; but on
them which have sinned in truth.
27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen,
but the desire of those that keep thy testimonies in
afflictions.
28 Think not upon those that have walked feignedly
before thee; but remember are they, which according
to thy will have known thy fear.
29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which have
lived like beasts; but to look upon them that have
clearly taught thy law.
30 Take thou no indignation at them which are
deemed worse than beasts; but love them that al-
ways put their trust in thy righteousness and glory.
31 For we and our fathers did languish of such dis-
cases: but because of us sinners thou shalt be called
merciful.
32 For if thou hast a desire to have mercy upon
us, thou shalt be called merciful, to us namely, that
have no works of righteousness.
33 For the just, which have many good works laid
up with thee, shall out of their own deeds receive re-
ward.
34 For what is man, that thou shouldest take dis-
pleasure at him! or what is a corruptible generation,
that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?
35 For in truth there is no man among them that
be born, but he hath dealt wickedly; and among the
faithful there is none which hath not done amiss.
36 For in this O Lord, thy righteousness and thy
goodness shall be declared, if thou be merciful unto
them which have not the confidence of good works.
37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things
last thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words
it shall be.
38 I answered then, and said, If I have found grace,
let me speak,
39 But I will rejoice over the disposition of the
righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage,
and the salvation, and the reward, that they shall have.
40 Like as I have spoken now, so shall it come to
pass.
41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon
the ground, and ploweth many trees, and yet the
thing that is sown good in his season cometh not up,
neither doth all that is planted take root: even so is
it of them that are sown in the world; they shall not
all be saved.
42 If answered he me, and said, If I have found grace,
let me speak,
43 Like as the husbandman's seed perisheth, if it
come not up, and receive not thy rain in due season;
or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it:
44 Even so, perisheth man also, which is formed
with thy hands, and is called thine image, because
thou art like unto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him unto the hus-
bondman's seed.
45 He is not worth with us, but spare thy people, and
have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art
merciful unto thy creature.
46 If then answered he me, and said, Things present
are for the present, and things to come for such as be
to come.
47 For thou comest so fast that thou shouldst be
able to love my creature more than I: but I have oft-
times drawn mine unto thee, and unto it, but never to
the unpitied.
48 In this also thou art marvellous before the Most
High:
19 In that thou hast humbled thyself, as it became
thee, and hast not judged thyself worthy to be
much glorified among the righteous:
20 For many great miseries shall be done to them
that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, be-
cause they have walked in great pride.
21 But understand thou of thyself, and seek out
the glory for such as be like thee.
22 For unto you is paradise opened, the tree of
life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plente-
ousness is made ready, a city is builted, and rest is
allowed, yea, perfect goodness and wisdom.
23 The root of evil is sealed up from you, weakness
and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is
fled into [hell] to be forgotten;
24 Sorrows are passed, and in the end is shewed
the treasure of immortality.
25 And therefore ask thou no more questions con-
cerning the multitude of them that perish.
26 For when they had taken liberty, they despised
the Most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsok
his ways.
27 Moreover they have trodden down his righteousness,
28 And said in their heart, that there is no God;
yea, and that knowing they must die.
29 For all the things after which ye shall receive,
yo thirst and pain are prepared for them: for it was not
his will that men should come to naught:
30 But they which he created have defiled the name
of him that made them, and were unthankful unto
him which prepared life for them.
31 And therefore is my judgment now at hand.
32 These things have I not shewed unto all men,
but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I,
and said,
33 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the
multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to
do in the last times: but at what time thou hast not
shewed me.

CHAPTER IX.

H

He answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in itself; and when thou seest part of
the signs past, which I have told thee before,
2 Then shalt thou understand, that it is the very same time, wherein the
Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.
3 Therefore when there shall be seen earthquakes and uprises of the people in the
world,
4 They shall receive, that the Most High spake of those things from the days that were
before thee, even from the beginning.
5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a
beginning and an end, and the end is manifest:
6 Even so the times also of the Highest have plain
beginnings in wonders and powerful works, and end-
ings in effects and signs.
7 And every one that shall be saved, and shall be
able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby
ye have been chosen of him before the foundation
of the world;
8 Shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall
see my salvation in my hand, and within my borders:
for I have sanctified them for me from the beginning.
9 Then shall they be in peacefull case, which now
have abused my ways; and they that have cast them
away despitely shall dwell sixtine years.
10 For such as in their life have received benefits,
and have not known me;
11 And they that have loved my law, while they
had yet liberty, and which as yet place of repentance
was open unto them, understood not, but despised it;
12 The same must know it after death by pain.
13 And therefore be thou not curious how the
ungodly shall be punished, and when: But inspire how
the righteous shall be saved, whose the world is, and
for whom the world is created.
II. ESDRAS.

11 Then answered I, and said,
12 I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter, that there be many more of them which perish, than of them which shall be saved:
13 Like as a wave is greater than a drop.
14 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed; as the flowers be, such are the colours also; such as the workman made such also is the work; and as the husbandman himself is, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.
15 And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man spake against me.
16 But greater & Cor. when comfort came among manners John 1, and men among men, and comfort came among men, and comfort came among men, and comfort came among men, and comfort came among men.
17 And I saw, and spared it greatly, and have kept me a grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.
18 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain; and let my grape be kept, and my plant; for with great labour have I made it perfect.
19 Nevertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven more, but thou shalt not fast in them,
20 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is built, and eat only the flowers of the field; taste no flesh, drink no wine, but eat flowers only.
21 And pray unto the Highest continually, then will I come and talk with thee.
22 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardah, like as he commanded me; and there sat among the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.
23 After seven days I sat upon the grass, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before:
24 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the Most High and in a field.
25 O Lord, thou that dost show thyself unto us, thou wast shewed unto our fathers in the wilderness, in a place where no man could see, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt.
26 And thou spakest saying, Hear me, O Israel: and many of my words, thou seed of Jacob;
27 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever.
28 But our fathers, which received the law, kept it not, and observed not thine ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine;
29 Yet they that received it perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.
30 And lo, it is a custom, when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, that, that being wherein it was sown or cast into,
31 That thing also which was sown cast therein, or received, doth perish, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not happened so.
32 For we that have received the law perish by sin, and our heart also which received it.
33 Notwithstanding, the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.
34 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head.
35 Then let my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,
36 And said unto her, Wherefore woepest thou why art thou so grieved in thy mind?
37 And she said unto me alone, that I may bewail myself, and add unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.
38 And I said unto her, What aileth thee I tell me,
39 She said unto me, I thy servant have been barren, and had no child, though I had a husband thirty years.
40 And those thirty years I did nothing else day and night, and every hour, but make my prayer to the Highest.
41 After thirty years God heard me, thy handmaid, looked upon my misery, considered my trouble, and gave me a son: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours; and we gave great honour unto the Almighty.
42 And I nourished him with great travail.
43 So when he grew up, and came to the time that he should have a wife, I made a feast.

CHAPTER X.

6 He comforteth the woman in the field. 27 She vanished away, and a city appeareth in her place. 49 The angel declared these visions in the field.

ND it so came to pass, that when my son was entered into his wedding chamber, he fell down, and died.
2 Then we all overthrew the lights, and wept at the loss of my son, and wept all night up to comfort me: so I took my rest unto the second day at night.
3 And it came to pass, when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet; then rose I up by night, and fasted, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.
4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn and to fast until I die.
5 For I beseech the [multitudes] wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,
6 Thou foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happened unto us!
7 How that Zion our mother is full of all heaviness, and much humidity, mourning very sore!
8 And now, seeing we all mourn and are sad, for we are all in heaviness, art thou grieved for one son?
9 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for the fall of so many that grew upon her.
10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is utterly tossed out.
11 Wherein should make more mourning than she that hath lost so great a multitude; and not thon, which art sorry but for one?
12 But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earth's, because I have lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with pangs, and bare with sorrows;
13 But the earth not so: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.
14 Then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour; even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely, man, ever since the beginning unto him that made her.
15 Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thyself, and bear with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.
16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy son in time, and shalt be comforted by the multitude which is gone again as it came out.
17 Job 1, 21.
18 Job 19, 1, 2, 3.
19 Gen. 2, 7, 19.
20 Gen. 3, 16.
21 But the earth after her labour bringeth forth the earth, whereat weepeth and giveth a multitude it is gone again as it came out.
22 Ps. 74, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 9, 12.
23 Lament. 1, 2, 3, 4.
CHAPTER XI

22 Our poultry is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoicing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished; our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men be become weak;

23 And, which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour; for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate her.

24 And therefore Sion shall shake off all her great heaviness, and put away the multitude of sorrows, that the Mighty may be merciful unto thee again, and the Highest shall give thee rest and case from thy labour.

25 And it came to pass, while I was talking with her, she rose upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and measured what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry, very fearful; so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and beheld, the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place showed itself from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

28 Wherefore is this be angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to be rebuked.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

30 And lo, I lay was one that had been dead, and now standing was taken from me: and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? I and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thy heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet did according to thy words, and I went into the field, and lo I have seen, and yet see, that I am not able to express.

33 And he said unto me, Stand up manfully, and I will advise thee.

34 Then said I, Speak on, my lord, in me; only forsa ke me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I have seen that I know not, and hear that I do not know.

36 Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream? Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy servant of this vision.

38 He answered me then, and said, Hear me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee what therefore thou art afraid; for the Highest will reveal many secret things unto thee.

39 He hath seen that thy heart is right; for that thou sowest continually for thy people, and maketh great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest:

41 That sawest a woman mourning, and thou gavest comfort to her;

42 But now seest thou the likeness of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.

43 And whereas she said to thee of the death of her son, this is the restitution:

44 This woman, whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said unto thee, even she whom thou seest as a city builded,

45 Whereas, I say, she said unto thee, that she hath been thirty years barren; these are the thirty years wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty years Solomon builded the city and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a son.

47 And when she said to thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But whereas she said unto thee, That my son coming into his marriage-chamber happened to have a fall, and died: this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likeness, and because she mourned for her son, thou beginning to comfort her; and of these things which have chanced, these are to be opened unto thee.

50 For now the Woman saith to thee, that thou art grieved unforgivably, and suffrest from thy whole heart for her; so he shewed thee the brightness of her glory, and the comeliness of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remain in the field where no house was builded:

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this unto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was, to shew the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no man's building be able to stand.

54 And therefore fear not, let not thy heart be afflicted, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatness of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

55 And then shalt thou hear as much as thine ears may comprehend.

56 For thy art blessed above many other, and art called to the Highest: and so are but few.

57 But to-morrow at night shalt thou remain here;

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the high things, which the Most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last days. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAPTER XI.

He seeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the sea, and a lion out of a wood talking to the eagle.

3 And I saw, and behold, there came up from the sea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads.

4 And I saw, and behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the winds of the air blew on her, and were gathered together.

5 And I beheld, and out of her heads there grew other contrary feathers; and they became little feathers and tawny.

6 And her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater than the other, yet rested fit with the residue.

7 Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned upon earth, and over them that dwelt therein.

8 And I saw that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, nor, not one creature upon earth.

9 And I beheld, and lo, the eagle rose upon her talons, and spake to her feathers, saying,

10 Watch not at all once; sleep every one in his own place, and watch by course:

11 But let the heads be preserved for the last.

12 And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

13 And I numbered her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

14 And I looked, and beheld, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned over all the earth;

15 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood up and reigned, and had a great time.

16 And he happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.
II. 1 Then came there a voice unto it, and said,
2 "Hear thou that last born rule over the earth so long: this I say unto thee, before thou beginnest to appear no more,
3 "There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.
4 "Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.
5 "So went it with all the residue one after another, as that every one reigned, and then appeared no more.
6 "Then I beheld, and lo, in process of time the feathers that followed stood up upon the right side, that they might rule also; and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:
7 "For some of them were set up, but rooted not. After this I looked, and behold, the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:
8 "And there was no more upon the eagle's body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.
9 "Then saw I also that two little feathers divided themselves from the six, and remained under the head that was upon the right side: for the fourth continued in their place.
10 "And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing thought to set up themselves, and to have the rule:
11 "And I beheld, and lo, there was one set up, but shortly it appeared no more.
12 "And the second was sooner away than the first.
13 "And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained thought also in themselves to reign:
14 "And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, that it was in the midst; for that was greater than the two other heads.
15 "And then I saw that the two other heads were joined with it.
16 "And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two feathers under the wing that would have reigned.
17 "But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all those that dwelt upon the earth with much oppression; and it had the governance of the world more than all the wings that had been.
18 "And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.
19 "But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled upon the earth, and over those that dwelt therein.
20 "And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right side devoured it that was upon the left side.
21 "Then I heard a voice, which said unto me, 'Look before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.'
22 "And I beheld, and lo, as it were a roaring 'tho chased out of the world, and I saw that he went out a man's voice unto the eagle, and said,
23 "Hear thou, I will talk with thee, and the Highest shall say unto thee,
24 "Art not thou it that remainest of the four beasts, whom I made to reign in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?
25 "And the fourth came, and overcame all the beasts that were past, and had power over the world with great fearfulness, and over the whole compass of the earth with very wicked oppression; and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.
26 "For the earth hast thou not judged with truth.
27 "For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm.
28 "Therefore is thy wrongful dealing come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the Mighty.

41 The Highest also hath looked upon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.
42 And therefore appear no more, thou eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtful claws, nor all thy vain body:
43 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the judgment and mercy of him that made her.

CHAPTER XII.
1 The eagle which he saw is destroyed. 2 The vision is interpreted: He is to write his visions, and to know, that he may see more. 4 He doth comfort those that were grieved for his absence.
5 It came to pass, while the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I saw
6 And behold, the head that remained, and the four wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and set themselves up to reign, and their kingdom was small and full of upraor.
7 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit:
8 Lo, I have hast thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the ways of the Highest.
9 Lo, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weak in my spirit; and little strength is there in me, for the great fear wherein I was affrighted this night.
10 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.
11 'And I said, Lord, 'that bearest rule, if I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with thee before many others, and if my prayer inded be come up before thee; then say unto me,'
12 Comfort me then, and 'shew me thy servant the interpretation and plain difference of this fearful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.'
13 For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the last times.
14 'And he said unto me, 'This is the interpretation of the vision:'
15 The eagle whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the kingdom which was seen in the vision of thy body (Daniel).
16 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.
17 Behold, the days will come, that there shall rise up a kingdom upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdoms before it.
18 In the same shall twelve kings reign, one after another:
19 Whereof the second shall begin to reign, and shall have more time than any of the twelve.
20 And this do the twelve wings signify, 'which thou sawest.'
21 As for the voice which thou hearest speak, and that thou sawest 'not to go out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:
22 That after the time of that kingdom there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in peril of falling; nevertheless, it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning.
23 And whereas thou sawest the 'little wings under feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:
24 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose times shall be but small, and their years swift.
25 And two of them shall perish, the middle time approaching: four shall be kept until their end begin to approach; but two shall be kept unto the end.
26 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:
27 In his last days shall the Most High raise up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they shall have the dominion of the earth,
CHAPTER XIII.

1. He seeth in his dream a man coming out of the sea. 25. The declaration of this dream. 34. He is prais'd, and proposed to see more.

2. And I, Daniel, saw in my vision, and there was a great storm of the sea.
3. And in the midst of the waves, the seven heads and the ten horns, which you saw before, and the lewdness of them that dwell on the earth; and another storm, which was in the heaven, came, and all the winds of the heaven, and moved all the waves thereof.

4. And I beheld, and, lo, that man was exalted with the thousands of heaven: and when he turned his countenance to look, all the things troubled that were seen under him.

5. And whenever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voice, like as the earth falleth when it receiveth the fire.

6. But I, Daniel, beheld, and, lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the four winds of the heaven, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

7. And I, Daniel, beheld, and, lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him were sore afraid, and yeit durst not fight.

8. And lo, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lifted up his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of war:

9. But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparks and tempests.

10. And they were all mixed together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest; and fell with violence upon the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burned them up every one, so that upon a sudden of an immoveable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but only dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was afraid.

11. And I saw as one man come down from the mountain, and call unto him another peaceable multitude.

12. And there came much people unto him, whereas some of them were glad, some were sorry, some of them were happy, and others some bemoaned them that were offered: then was I sick through great fear, and I awaked, and said,

13. Thou hast showed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldst receive my prayer:

14. Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dream.

15. For as I conceived in mine understanding, wo unto them that shall be left in those days! and much more wo unto them that are not left behind!

16. For they that were not left were in heaviness.

18. Now understand I the things that are laid up in the latter days, which shall happen unto them, and to those that are left behind.

19. Therefore are they come into great perils and many necessities, like as these dreams declare.

20. Yet is it easier for him that is in danger to come into those things, than to pass away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that have been in the last days:

21. I The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open unto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22. Wherefore thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, is the interpretation:

23. He that shall endure the peril in that time hath kept himself: that they be fallen into danger are such as have works, and faith toward the Almighty.
24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behind are more blessed than they that be dead.
25 For this is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea;
26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.
27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storm;
28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of war, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him; this is the interpretation:
29 Behold, the days come, when the Most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.
30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.
31 And none shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realm against another.
32 And the time shall be when these things shall come to pass, and the signs shall happen which I showed thee before, and then shall my Son be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.
33 And when all the people hear his voice, every man shall in their own land leave the battle they have one against another.
34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them, willing to come, and to over come him by fighting.
35 But he shall stand upon the top of the Mount Sion.
36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and built up, like as thou sawest the hill graven without hands.
37 And this my Son shall rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest:
38 And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour by the law which is like unto fire.
39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him;
40 Those are the ten tribes, which were carried away prisoners out of their own land in the time of Oseca the king, whom Shalmanasar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land.
41 But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never man kind dwelt.
42 That they might there keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land.
43 And they entered into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river.
44 For the Most High then shewed signs for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed over.
45 For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a year and a half; and the same region is called [Ar sareth.
46 Then dwelt they there until the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come,
47 The Highest shall say the springs of the stream again, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.
48 But those that be left behind of thy people are they that are found within my borders.
49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall deliver his people that remain.
50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.
51 Then said I, O Lord that bearest rule, shew me this vision, that before they come I may see the man coming up from the midst of the sea?
52 And he said unto me, Like as thou canst neither seek out nor know the things that are in the deep of the sea: even so can no man upon earth see my Son, or those that be with him, but in the day-time.
53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightened.
54 For thou hast forsaken thine own way, and applied thine diligence unto thy lay, and sought the Lord thy God.
55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdom, and hast called understanding thy mother.
56 And therefore have I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three days I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things.
57 Then went I forth into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the Most High because of his wonders which he did in time;
58 And because he governeth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sat three days.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 A voice out of a bush calleth Es d ra, and believeth him that the world was told: 22 He desireth before the law be hast, to write all again, and is bid to get swift writers. 23 He and they are filled with understanding. 24 But he is charged not to publish all that is written.

ND it came to pass upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice "out of the bush" over against me, and said, Esdras, Es dras!

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord. And I stood up upon my feet.
3 Then said he unto me: as the he spake I did manifestly reveal myself unto Moses, and talked with him, when my people served in Egypt:
4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season.
5 And told him many wondrous things, and showed him the secrets of the times, and the end; and commanded him, saying,
6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shall thou speak the word of the Highest:
7 And now I say unto thee,
8 That thou lay up in thy heart the signs that I have shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:
9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remain with my Son, and with such as be like thee, until the times be ended.
10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to wax old.
11 For the world is divided into twelve parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and half of a tenth part:
12 And there remaineth which is after the half of the tenth part:
13 Now therefore, be thou in order, and provide thyself a house, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now remonstrate corruption.
14 Let go from thee mortal thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weak nature.
15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heavy unto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.
16 For yet greater evils than these which thou hast seen happen shall be done hereafter.
17 For look, how much the world shall be weaker through age, so much the more shall evils increase upon them that dwell therein.
18 For the truth is fled far away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seen:
19 Then answered I before thee, and said,
20 Behold, Lord, I will go, as thou hast commanded
me, and reprove the people which are present: but they that shall be born afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkness, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin:

22 But if I have found grace before thee, send the Holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, which were written in thy law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will live in the latter days may live.

23 And he answered me, saying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say unto them, that they seek not the forty days.

24 But looth, prepare thee many box-trees, and take with thee Sara, Dabria, Selema, [Eneas, and Asiel, these five which are ready to write swiftly;

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of understanding in thy heart, which shall not be put out till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shall thou shew secretly to the wise: to-morrow this hour shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said:

28 Hear these words, Israel:

29 Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered;

30 And received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also have transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, even the land of Sion, partitioned among you by lot: but your fathers, and by yourselves, have done unrighteousness, and have not kept the ways which the Highest commanded you.

32 And for example as he is a righteous judge, he took from you in time the thing that he had given you.

33 And now are ye here and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore, if so be that ye will adduce your own understanding, and reform your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtain mercy.

35 For after death shall the judgment come, when we shall live again; and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works of the ungodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these forty days.

37 So I took the five men, as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, saying, Eodras, open thy mouth, and drink that I give thee to drink.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I took it, and drank: and when I had drank of it, my heart uttered understanding, and wisdom grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory:

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gave understanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderful visions of the night that were told, which they knew not; and they sat forty days, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.

44 In forty days they wrote [two hundred and four books.

45 And it came to pass, when the forty days were
ered to them that sin, and keep not my commandments! saith the Lord:

25 I will not spare them: go your way, ye children, from the power, defer not my sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sin against him, and therefore delivereth he them unto death and destruction.

The Plagues
Ps. 90:6

And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

50 Thou shalt be weakened as a poor woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

51 Would I have with jealousy have so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

52 If thou hadst not always sinned my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hand, then thou wert drunken.

53 Set thou the beauty of thy countenance?

54 The reward of thy whoredom shall be in thy bosom, therefore shalt thou receive recompense.

55 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, saith the Lord, "even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.

56 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword; thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

57 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

58 Thou as unhappy shalt come through the sea, and receive plagues again.

59 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall return to Babylon that was destroyed.

60 And thou shalt be cast down by them as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire:

61 And shall consume thee, and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains; all thy woods and thy fruitful trees shall they burn up with fire.

62 Thy children shall carry away captive, and look, what thou hast, they shall spoil it, and [mar the beauty of thy face.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatened with plagues that cannot be endured, and with desolation. 10 The servants of the Lord must look for troubles; and not hide their sins, lest leave them, and they shall be delivered.

2 O be unto thee, Babylon and Asia! be unto thee, Egypt and Syria!

3 Gird up yourselves with cloths of sack and hair, bewail your children, and be sorry; for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent upon you, and who may turn it back?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

6 May any man drive away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burn?

7 May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

9 A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof; the sea arise up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also, before the Lord, and before the glory of his power:

13 For strong is his right hand that beareth the
bow; his arrows that he shooteth are sharp, and shall not miss, when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not return again, until they come upon the earth.
15 The first bishop, shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.
16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backward, even so the plagues that shall be sent upon earth shall not return again.

17 "Wo is me! wo is me! who shall deliver me in those days?
18 "The beginning of sorrows and great mournings; the beginning of famine and great death; the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in fear; the beginning of evils! what shall I do when these evils shall come?
19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turn from the wickedness, nor be always mindful of thy scourges.
21 Behold, virtues shall be so good, cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case, and even then shall evils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great destruction.
22 "For many of them that dwell upon earth shall perish of famine; and the others that escape the hunger shall the sword destroy.
23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no meat to comfort them; for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast down.
24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.
25 The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them?
26 The grapes shall ripen, and who shall read them? for all places shall be desolate of men;
27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to bear his voice.
28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselves in the thick groves, and in the chlets of the rocks.
29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there are left three or four olives;
30 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seek through the vineyard:
31 Even so in those days there shall be three or four left by them that search their houses with the sword.
32 And the earth shall be hid waste, and the fields thereof shall wax old, and her ways and all her paths shall grow full of thorns, because no man shall travel thevtherewith.
33 "The virgins shall mourn, having no bridgrooms; the women shall mourn, having no husbands; their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers.
34 In the wars shall their bridgrooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.
35 Hear now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord.
36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it: believe not the gods of whom the Lord spake.
37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slack.
38 As when a woman with child in the ninth month bringeth forth her son, within two or three hours of her birth great pains compass her womb, which pains, when the child cometh forth, they slack not a moment;
39 Even so shall not the plagues be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall mourn, and sorrows shall come upon it on every side.
40 "0 my people, hear my word: make you ready to the battle, and in those evils he even as his pilgrims upon the earth.

41 He that soreth, let him be as he fleeth away; and he that lieth, as one that will lose;
42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he hath no profit by it; and he that buildeth, as he shall not dwell therein:
next cities, a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord.
71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that fear the Lord.
72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.
73 Then shall they be known who are my chosen; and they shall be tried as the gold in the fire.
74 Hear, O ye my beloved, saith the Lord; behold, the days of trouble are at hand, but I will deliver you from the same.

CHAPTER I.

1 Tobit's stock and devotion in his youth. 2 His marriage and captivity. 3 His perseverance, alms, and charity in bearing the dead; for which he is accused and flœth, and after returneth to Nineve.

HE book of the words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the son of Aanneel, the son of Adneel, the son of Gabael, of the seed of Assael, of the tribe of Nephthali;
2 Who in the time of Ezechias, king of the Assyrians was led captive out of Thiriel, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called properly Nephthali in Galilee above Aser.
3 I Tobit have walked all the days of my life in the way of truth and justice, and I did many alms-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineve, into the land of the Assyrians.
4 And when I was in mine own country, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there, where the temple of the habitation of the Most High was consecrated and built for all ages.
5 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the house of my father Nephthali, sacrificed [unto the heathen of Israel].
6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Israel by an everlasting decree, having the first-fruits and tenth of increase, with that which was first shown; and then gave I at the altar to the priests the children of Aaron.
7 The first tenth part of all increase I gave to the sons of [Aaron, who ministered at Jerusalem; another tenth part I sold away, and went and spent it every year at Jerusalem:]
8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Deborah my father's mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.
9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine own kindred, and of her I begot Tobias.
10 And when we were carried away captive to Nineve, all my brethren and those that were of my kindred did eat of the bread of the Gentiles.
11 But I kept myself from eating; 12 Because I remembered God with all my heart.
13 And the Most High gave me grace and favour before Ezechias, so that I was his purveyor.
14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Galergis, [an] Rages, a city of Media, ten talents of silver.
15 Now when Ezechias was dead, Semachurib his son reigned in his stead; ywhose estate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.
16 And in the time of Ezechias I gave many alms to my brethren, and gave my bread to the children of Israel.
17 And my clothes to the naked; and if I saw my of my nation dead, or cast [about the walls of Nineve, I buried him].

CHAPTER II.

1 Tobit leant his nest to bury the dead, and becometh blind. 2 His wife taketh in work to get her living. 3 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

OW when I was come home again, and [my wife Anna was restored unto me, with my son Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me in the which I sat down to eat.
2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my son, Go and bring what poor man soever thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindful of the Lord; and let me try for thee.
3 But he came again, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market-place.
4 Then, before I had tasted of any meat, I started up, and took him up into a room until the going down of the sun.
5 Then I returned, and washed myself, and ate my meat in heaven.
6 Remembering that prophecy of Amos, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. 
7 Therefore I wept; and after the going down of the sun I went and made a grave, and buried him.
8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this mut-
Then I being grieved did weep, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,
1 O Lord, thou art just, and all thy works and all thy ways are mercy and truth, and thou judgest truly and justly for ever.
2 Remember me, and look on me: punish me not for my sins and ignorance, and the sins of my fathers, who have sinned before thee:
3 For they obeyed not thy commandments: whereby thou hast delivered us for a spoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.
4 And now thy judgments are many and true: deal with me according to my sins and my fathers'; because we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.
5 Now therefore deal with me as seemeth best unto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be dissolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather than to live, because I have heard false reproaches, and have much sorrow: commend therefore that I may now be delivered out of this distress, and go into the everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

CHAPTER III.

1 Tohit, grieved with his wife's taunts, prayeth.
2 Sara, reproached by her father's maids, prayeth also.
3 An angel is sent to help them both.

Then I being grieved did weep, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,
2 O Lord, thou art just, and all thy works and all thy ways are mercy and truth, and thou judgest truly and justly for ever.
3 Remember me, and look on me: punish me not for my sins and ignorance, and the sins of my fathers, who have sinned before thee:
4 For they obeyed not thy commandments: whereby thou hast delivered us for a spoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.
5 And now thy judgments are many and true: deal with me according to my sins and my fathers'; because we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.
6 Now therefore deal with me as seemeth best unto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be dissolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather than to live, because I have heard false reproaches, and have much sorrow: commend therefore that I may now be delivered out of this distress, and go into the everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.
7 It came to pass the same day, that in Ecbatan, a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her father's maids; because that she had been married to seven husbands, whom Asmodenus the evil spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Dost thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thy husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.
8 Wherefore dost thou beat us for them? if they be dead, go thy ways after them; let us never see of thee either son or daughter.
9 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowful, so that she thought to have strangled herself; and she said, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I do this, it shall be a reproach unto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow unto the grave.
10 Then she prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thy holy and glorious name is blessed and honorable for ever: let all thy works praise thee for ever.
11 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,
12 And say, Take me out of the earth, that I may
14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sin with man, 15 And that I never polluted myself with any of the name of 'my father, in the land of my captivity; I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heir, neither any kinsman, nor any son of his alive to whom I may keep myself for a wife; my seven husbands are already dead, "and why should I live! but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I hear no more reproaches. 16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the majesty of the great God. 17 And Raphael was sent to heal them both, that is, to saddle away the whiteness of Tobit's eyes, and to give 'Sara the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit; and to bind 'Azusmeus the evil spirit; because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The self-same time came Tobit home, and entered into his house, and 'Sara the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Tobit giveth instructions to his son Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media. 2 And said within himself, I have wished for death; wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signify to him of the money before I die? 3 And when he had called him, he said, My son, when I am dead, bury me; and despise not thy mother, but honour her all the days of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and grieve her not. 4 Remember, my son, that she saw many dangers for thee when thou wast in her womb; and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grave. 5 My son, be mindful of the Lord our God all thy days, and let not thy will be set to sin, or to transgress his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the ways of iniquitiveness. 6 For if thou deal truly, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that live justly. 7 Give alms of thy substance: and when thou givest alms, let not thine eye be envious, neither turn thy face from any poor, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee. 8 If thou hast abundance, give alms accordingly; if thou hast but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little: 9 For thou layest up a good treasure for thyself against the day of necessity. 10 Because that alms do deliver from death, and suffereth not to come into darkness. 11 For alms is a good gift unto all that give it in the sight of the Most High. 12 Beware of all wherelorn, my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy father's tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember, my son, that our fathers from the beginning, even they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land. 13 Now therefore, my son, love thy brethren, and
they were not seduced with the error of our brethren; my brother, thou art of a good stock.

14 But tell me, what wages shall I give thee? will thou a drachm a day, and things necessary, as to mine own son?

15 Yea, moreover, if ye return safe, I will add something to thy wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his son had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and which dwelleth in heaven, prosper thy journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young man's dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our son? is he not the staff of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 [Be not greedy to add money to money, but let it be as refuse in respect of our child:

19] Come then, rise up both of you, and pray to God, who is moreiful, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee. Moreover, I suppose that she shall be thy child. Now the young man had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was effectually joined to her.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The angel bideth Tobias to take the live, heart, and call out of a fish, and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel. He teacheth him how to drive the wicked spirit of Rاغal.

1 AND as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

3 Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish. And the young man laid hold of the fish; [and drew to the bank.

4 To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up safely.

5 So the young man did as the angel commanded him: and when they had roasted the fish, they did eat it: then they both went on their way, till they drew near to Ecbatane.

6 The young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil or an evil spirit trouble any, we must take the heart and the liver of the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whiteness in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come near to Rages, The angel said to the young man, See to-day we shall lodge with Rагal, who is thy cousin; he also hath one only daughter, named Sara; I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

10 For to thee doth the right of her appertain, seeing thou only art of her kindred.

12 And the maid is fair and wise: now therefore hear me, and I will speak to her father; and when we return from Rages we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Rагal cannot marry her to another according to the law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance slioth rather appertain to thee than to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the angel, I have heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath been given to seven men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the only son of my father, and I am afraid lest, if I go in unto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit loveth her, which hurrieth no body but those which come unto her: wherefore I also fear lest I die, and bring my father's and my mother's life, because of my grief with sorrow: for they have no other son to bequeath them.

15 Then the angel said unto him, Dost thou not remember the precepts which thy father gave thee, that thou shouldst marry a wife of thine own kindred? wherefore hear me; O my brother; for she shall be given thee to wife: and make thou no reckoning of the evil spirit; for this same night shall she be given in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the garments of perfume, and shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it:

17 And the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou shalt come to her, and put on the garments, and pray to God, which is moreiful, who will have pity on you, and save you; fear not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee. Moreover, I suppose that she shall be thy child. Now the young man had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was effectually joined to her.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Ragel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter. He giveeth her in marriage unto him. She is conveyed to her chamber, and weepeth. Her mother comforteth her.

2 Then said Ragel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin.

3 And Ragel asked them, From whence are ye, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sons of Nephtali, which are captives in Nineve.

4 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, She is in good health?

5 And they said, He is both alive and in good health; and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Ragel leaped up, and kissed him, and wept.

7 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the son of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowful, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully; and after that they had killed a ram of the flock, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou dost talk in the way, and let this business be departed.

9 So he communicated the matter with Ragel; and Ragel said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldst marry my daughter: nevertheless, I will declare unto thee the truth.

11 I have given my daughter in marriage to seven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheless, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and swear one to another.

12 Ragel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the merciful God give you good success in all things.

31
13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he took her by the hand, and gave her to Tobit, saying, Behold, take her after the law of Moses, and lead her away to thy father. And he blessed them; And called Edna his wife, and took paper, and did write an instrument of divorce, and sealed it. Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidken her, she brought thither: and she wept, and she received the tears of her daughter, and said unto her, Be of good comfort, my daughter; the Lord of heaven and earth give thee joy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, and let us pray that God would have pity on us.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name forever; let the heavens bless thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for a helper and stay: of them came mankind. Thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone: let us make unto him an aid like unto himself.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but uprightness: therefore mercifully ordain that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night. And Raguel arose, and went and made a grave.

10 Saying, I fear lest he also be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house, he said unto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if he be not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

12 So the maid opened the door, and went in, and found them both asleep.

14 And came forth, and told them that he was alive.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures; and let all thine angels and thine elect praise thee for ever.

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me joyful; and that is not come to me which I suspected; but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the only-begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health with joy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his servants to fill the grave.

19 And he kept the wedding-feast fourteen days.

20 For before the days of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till the fourteen days of the marriage were expired:

21 And then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father; and should have the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Tobias senteth the angel unto Gabael for the money. 6 The angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

CHAPTER X.

HEN Tobias called Raphael, and said unto him, 2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart. 4 But my father counteth the days; and if I tarry long, he will be very sorry.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the handwriting: who brought forth bags which were sealed up, and gave them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding: and Tobias blessed his wife.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Tobias and his wife long for them sore. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away with hail his goods, and beseecheth them.

11 NOW Tobias his father counted every day and when the days of the journey were expired, and they came not, 2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to give him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sorry.

4 Then his wife said unto him, My son is dead, seeing he stayereth long; and she began to bewail him, and said,

5 Now I care for nothing, my son, since I have let thee go the light of name never.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not; my son is dead. And she went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day-time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her son Tobias, until the fourteen days of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there. Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to see me.

8 But his father-in-law said unto him, Tarry with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go on. 9 But Tobias said, No; but let me go to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, servants, and cattle, and money:

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother-in-law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee. And he kissed
CHAPTER XI.
6 Tobias's mother spireth her son coming. 10 His father meeteth him at the door, and recovereth his sight. 11 He praiseth God, and welcometh his daughter-in-law.

AFTER these things Tobias svent his way, praising God that he had given him a prosperous journey, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew near unto Nineve.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leave thy father:
3 Let us haste before thy wife, and prepare the house;
4 And take in thy hand the gall of the fish. So they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna sat looking about toward the way for her son.
6 And when she espied him coming, she said to his father, Behold, thy son cometh, and the man that went with him.
7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall; and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and the whiteness shall fall away, and he shall see thee.
9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell upon the neck of her son, and said unto him, Seeing I have seen thee, my son, from henceforth I am content to die. And they wept both.
10 Tobit also went forth toward the door, and stumbled; but his son ran unto him.
11 And took hold of his father; and he strake of the gall on his father's eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.
12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them:
13 And 'the whiteness pilled away from the corners of his eyes: and when he saw his son, he fell upon his neck.
14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy name forever; and blessed are all thy holy angels:
15 For thou hast scombed, and hast taken pity on me; for behold, I see my son Tobias.
16 And his son went in rejoyced, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.
17 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter-in-law at the gate of Nineve, rejoicing, and praising God; and they which saw him go marvilled because he had received his sight.
18 But Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came near to Sara his daughter-in-law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: 'God be blessed, which hath brought thee unto us, and blessed be thy father and thy mother. And there was joy among all his brethren which were at Nineve.
19 And Achicharash, and Nasbas his brother's son, came:
20 And Tobias's wedding was kept seven days with great joy.

CHAPTER XII.
5 Tobias offered half to the angel for his pains. 6 But he calleth them both wise, and exhorteth them. 12 He believeth that he was an angel, and was seen no more.

Then Tobit called his son Tobias, and said unto him, My son, 'see that the man have his wages, which went with thee, and thou makest me very happy.
2 And Tobias said unto him, O father, it is no harm to me to give him half of those things which I have brought:
3 For he hath brought me again to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due unto him.
5 So he called the angel, and said unto him, 'Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in safety.
6 Then he took them both apart, and said unto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnify him, and praise him for the things which he hath done unto you in the sight of all that live. 'It is good to praise God, and exalt his name, and [honourably to shew forth the works of God; therefore be not slack to praise him.
7 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God. Do that which is good, and no evil shall touch you.
8 Prayer is good with fasting, and alms, and righteousness. A little with righteousness is better than much with unrighteousness. It is better to give alms than to lay up gold:
9 For alms doth deliver from death, and shall purge away all sin. These that exercise alms and righteousness shall be filled with life:
10 But they that sin are enemies to their own life.
11 Surely I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keep close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.
12 Now therefore, when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter-in-law, 'I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy One: and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.
13 And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.
14 And how God hath sent me to heal thee and Sara thy daughter-in-law.
15 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the Holy One.
16 Then they were both troubled, and 'fell upon their faces: for they feared.
17 But he said unto them, Fear not, for it shall go well with you; praise God therefore.
18 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came; wherefore praise him for ever.
19 'All these days appear to you; but I did neither eat nor drink, but ye did see a vision.
20 Now therefore give God thanks; for I go up to him that sent me: but write all things which are done in a book.
21 And when they arose, 'they saw him no more.
22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

CHAPTER XIII.

The thanksgiving unto God, which Tobit wrote.
1 THEN Tobit wrote a prayer of rejoicing, and said, Blessed be God that liveth for ever, and blessed be his kingdom.
2 For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth down to hell, and bringeth up again: neither is there any that can avoid his hand.
3 'Confess him before
the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatness, and extol him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will have mercy again, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 If ye turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not lade his face from you. Therefore see what he will do with you, and confess him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the everlasting King. In the kind of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and majesty to a similar nation. O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extol my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoice in his greatness.

8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for his righteousness.

9 O Jerusalem, the holy city, || the will scourge thee for thy children's works, and will have mercy again on the sons of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he is good; and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, and let him make joyful there in thee those that are captives, and love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from far to the name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven: all generations shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoice and be glad for the children of the just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall bless the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed are they which love thee, for they shall rejoice in thy peace: blessed are they which have been sorrowful for all thy scourges: for they shall rejoice for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

15 Let my soul bless God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with sapphire, and with emerald, and with precious stones: thy walls, and towers, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryl, and carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Alleluia; and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God, which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAPTER XIV.

3 Tobit giveth instructions to his son, specially to leave Nineveh.

1 He and his wife die and are buried. 2 Tobias removeth to Ecbatana, and there dieth, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineveh.

O Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty years old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight years: and he gave alms, and he increased in the fear of the Lord God, and praised him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his son, and the six sons of his son, and said unto him, My son, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my son; for I surely believe those things which Jonas the prophet spake of Nineve, that it shall be overthrown; and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media; and that our brethren shall be scattered in the earth from that good land and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burnt, and shall be desolate for a time;

5 And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they shall build a temple, but not like to the first, until the time of that age be fulfilled; and afterward they shall return from all places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it; for ever with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken thereof.

6 And all nations shall turn and fear the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confess God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all those which love the Lord God in truth and justice shall rejoice, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now, my son, depart out of Nineveh, because that those things which the prophet Jonas spake shall surely come to pass.

9 But keep thou the law and the commandments, and shew thyself merciful and just, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me; but tarry no longer at Nineveh. Remember, my son, how Amun handled Achiacharus that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darkness, and how he rewarded him again: yet Achiacharus was saved, but the other had his reward: for he went down into darkness. [Jonas gave alms, and escaped the scourges of death which they had set for him: Amun fell into the snare, and perished.

11 Wherefore now, my son, consider what alms doth, and how righteousness doth deliver. When he had said these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed, being a hundred and eight and fifty years old; and [he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father. But Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatana to Raguel his father-in-law.

13 Where he became old with honour; and he buried his father and mother-in-law honourably, and he [inherited their substance, and his father Tobit's.

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being a hundred and seven and twenty years old.

15 But before he died he heard of the destruction of Nineveh, which was taken by Naborchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he rejoiced over Nineveh.
CHAPTER II.

4 And when he had call
3 ed his counsel, Nabu- chadnezzor king of the Assyrians called Hol
2 oermes the chief captain of his army, which was next unto him, and said unto him,
1 5 Thus saith the great
4 king, the lord of the whole earth, Belshazzar, thou shalt go forth from my presen-
3 tence, and take with thee men that trust in their own strength, of footmen a hundred and twenty thousand; and the number of horses with their riders twelve thousand.
2 And thou shalt go against all the west country, because they disbelieved my commandment.
1 And thou shalt declare unto them that they prepare for me earth and water: for I will go forth in my wrath against them, and will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will give them for a spoil unto them:
1 So that their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead till it overflow:
1 But concerning them that rebel, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoil them wheresoever thou goest.
1 For as I live, and by the power of my kingdom, whatsoever I have spoken, that will I do by my hand.
1 And take thou heed that thou transgress none of the commandments of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I have commanded thee, and defer not to do them.
1 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governors and captains, and the officers of the army of Assur;
1 And he mustered the chosen men for the battle, as his lord had commanded him, unto a hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback:
1 And he ranged them, as a great army is ordered for the war.
1 And he took camels and asses for their carriages, a very great number; and sheep, and oxen, and goats without number, for their provision:
1 And plenty of victual for every man of the army, and very much gold and silver out of the king’s house.
1 Then he went forth and all his power to go before King Nabuchadnezzor in the voyage, and to cover all the face of the earth westward with the chariots, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.
1 A great multitude also of sundry countries came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.
1 And they went forth of Ninive three days’ journey toward the plain of Bethlith, and pitched from Bethlith near the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia.
1 Then he took all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill-country;
1 And destroyed Pulpud and Lod, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Jusmuel which were toward the wilderness at the south of the land of the Cilchians.
1 Then he went over Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were upon the river Arbaius, till he come to the sea.
1 And he took the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over against Arabia.
1 He compassed also all the children of Madian,
and burned up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepe-cotes.
27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascus in the time of wheat harvest, and burned up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countries, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.
28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyros, and them that dwelt in Syr and Oxcina, and all that dwelt in Jemunae; and they that dwelt in Azotus and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAPTER III.
1 They of the sea-coast went out for peace. 7 Holofernes is received there, yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor. 9 He cometh near to Betha.
2 So they sent ambassadors unto him to treat of peace, saying,
3 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight.
4 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; use them as it pleaseth thee.
5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.
6 Then came he down toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garrisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.
7 So they and all the country round about received them with garlands, with dances, and with timbres.
8 Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.
9 Also he came over against Esdrælon near unto Judea, over against the great strait of Judea.
10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole month, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAPTER IV.
1 The Jews are afraid of Holofernes, and fortify the hills. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

OW the children of Israel that dwelt in Judæa, heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to naught.
2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God:
3 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people of Judæa were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the altar, and the house, were sanctified after the profanation.
4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem;
5 And possessed themselves beforehand of all the temples of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the provision of war: for their fields were of late reaped.
6 Also Joacim the high priest, which was in those days in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomosthum, which is over against Esdrælon toward the open country, near to Dotham.
7 Charging them to keep the passages of the hill-country: for by them there was an entrance into Judæa, and it was easy to stop them that would come up, because the passage was strait, for two men at the most.
8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high priest had commanded them, with the ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

CHAPTER V.
1 Achior telleth Holofernes what the Jews are, and what their God hath done for them. 2 He saith not to meddle with them. 11 Thus every man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, fell before the temple, and cast ashe upon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar.
12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoice at.
13 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many days in all Judæa and Jerusalem before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.
14 And Joacim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministered unto the Lord, had their girdings with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows and free gifts of the people.
15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel graciously.

HEN was it declared to Holofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for war and had set up the passages of the hill-country, and had fortified full the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the campaign countries.
2 Wherewith the was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governors of the sea-coast,
3 And he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Chammah, whom this people is that dwelleth in the hill-country, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and strength, and what is king over them, or captain of their army;
4 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more than all the inhabitants of the west?
5 Then said Achior, the captain of all the sons of Ammon, Let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will declare unto thee the truth concerning this people, which dwelleth in the hill-country and inhabiteth the hill-countries: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant.
CHAPTER VI.

1. Holofernes despairs God; he threateneth Achior; and seeth him away. 14. The Bethulians receive and bear him. 18. They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

2. And when the tumult of men that were about the council was ceased, Holofernes the chief captain of the army of Assur said unto Achior and all the Bethulians before all the company of other nations.

3. And who art thou, Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among us as to-day, and hast said that we should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is god but Nabuchodonosor?

4. He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants will destroy them as one man; for they are not able to sustain the power of our horses.

5. For with them we will tread them under foot, and their mountains shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall utterly perish, saith King Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth; for he said, None of my words shall be in vain.

6. And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, pass through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, when I return.

7. Now therefore say servants shall bring thee back into the hill-country, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages:

8. And thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with the Philistines.

9. And if thou persuade thyself in thy mind that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fail: I have spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vain.

10. Then Holofernes commanded his servants, that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11. So his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they went from the midst of the plain into the hill-country, and came unto the fountain that was under Bethulia.

12. And when the men of the city saw them, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill; and every man that had a sling kept them from coming up by casting of stones against them.

13. Nevertheless, having gotten privily under the hill, they besought Achior, and cast him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their people.

14. But the Israelites descended from their city, and came unto him, and besought him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the governor of the city.

15. Which were in these days Ozius the son of Mica, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothaniel, and Charmis the son of Melchiel.

16. And they called together all the ancient of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women, to the assembly, and they sat Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozius asked him of that which was done.

17. And he answered and declared unto them the words of the council of Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoever Holofernes had spoken plainly against the house of Israel.

18. Then the people fell down and worshipped God, and cried unto God, saying;

19. O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and look upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this day.

20. Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21. And Ozius took him out of the assembly unto his house, and made a feast to the elders; and they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.
CHAPTER VII.

1. Then Holofernes commanded, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remove their camp against Bethulia, to take aforesaid the ascents of the hill-country, and to make war against the children of Israel, and all the Syrians.

2. Then their strong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of war was an hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, besides the baggage, and other men that were afoot among them, a very great multitude.

3. And when they came in the valley near Bethulia, they set up their tents, and spread themselves in breadth over Dothan even to Bethaim, and in length from Bethulia unto Cyamon, which is over against Esdracon.

4. Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said every one to his neighbour, "Now will these men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills, are able to bear their weight.

5. Then every man took up his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6. But in the second day Holofernes brought forth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7. And viewed the passages up to the city, and came to thine fountains of their waters, and took them, and set garrisons of men of war over them, and he himself removed toward his people.

8. Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Eeau, and all the governors of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea-coast, and said,

9. Let our lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.

10. For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easy to come up to the tops of their mountains.

11. Now therefore, my lord, fight not against them in battle array, and ye shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12. Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountains.

13. For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up their city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are near, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.

14. So they and their wives and their children shall be consumed with famine; and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwell.

15. Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward; because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16. And these words pleased Holofernes and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.

17. So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18. Then the children of Eeau went up with the children of Ammon, and pitched in the hill-country over against Dothan: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebel, which is near unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochnar; and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and severed the face of the whole land; and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19. Then the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20. Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, chariots, and horsemen, four and thirty days, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21. And the [c]isterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink for one day; for they gave them drink by measure.

22. Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirst, and fell down in the streets of the city, and by the possession of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23. Then all the people assembled to Bethulia, and to the chief of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

24. "God be judge between you and me: for ye have done us great injury, in that ye have not required peace of the children of Assur.

25. For now we have no helper: but God hath sold us into their hands, that we should be thrown down before them with thirst and hunger.

26. Now therefore call them unto you, and deliver the whole city for a spoil to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27. For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them, than to die for thirst: for we will be his servants, that our souls may live, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wives nor our children to die.

28. "We take to witness against you the heaven, and the earth, and our God and Lord of our fathers, which punished us according to our sins and the sins of our fathers, that he do not according as we have said this day.

29. Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly; and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30. Then said "Zoizns to them, Brethren, be of good courage: let us yet endure five days, in which space the Lord our God may turn his mercy toward us; for he will not forsake us utterly.

31. And if these days pass, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your word.

32. And he dispersed the people, every one to their own charge; and they went unto the walls and towers of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses: and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAPTER VIII.

1. The state and behaviour of Judith, a widow. 12. She blanched the governors for their promise to yield, and adviced them to trust in God. 28. She renounced to do something for them.

1. NOW at that time Judith heard thereof, which was the daughter of *Merucius, the son of Ox, the son of Joseph, the son of Oziel, the son of Elia, the son of Amnon, the son of Gideon, the son of Rapham, the son of Acabio, the son of Elia, the son of Elia, the son of Nathanael, the son of Samuel, the son of Saackadai, the son of Israel.

2. And Manasses was her husband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the harley-harvest.

3. For as he stood overseeing them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head,
and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethu- 
lia; and they buried him with his fathers in the field 
between "Dodanim and Balsh.
4 So Judith was a widow in her house three years 
and four months.
5 And she made her a tent upon the top of her 
house, and put on sackcloth upon her loins, and 
vare her widow's apparel.
6 And she fasted all the days of her widowhood, 
save the eves of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, 
and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, 
and the feasts and solemn days of the house of Israel.
7 And she was also of a goodly countenance, and very 
beautiful to behold; and her husband Manasses had 
left her gold, and silver, and men-servants, and maid-
servants, and cattle, and lands; and she remained 
on them.
8 And there was none that gave her an ill word; 
for she feared God greatly.
9 Now when she heard the evil words of the people 
against the governor, that they fainted for lack of 
water; for Judith had heard all the words that Ozi- 
as had spoken unto them, and that he had sworn to 
deliver the city unto the Assyrians after five days:
10 Then she sent her waiting-woman, that had 
government of all things that she had, to call Ozi- 
as, and "Chabris, and Charrias, the ancients of the city.
11 And they came unto her, and she said unto them, 
Hear me now the words of your masters of Bethulia: 
for your words ye have spoken before the people 
this day are not right, touching this oath which ye 
made and pronounced between God and you, and 
have promised to deliver the city to our ene-
emies, unless within these days the Lord turn to help 
you.
12 And now, who are ye that have tempted God 
this day, and stand instead of God among the children 
of men!
13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but ye shall 
never know any thing.
14 For ye cannot find the depth of the heart of man, 
neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh: 
*then how can ye search out God, that hath made 
all these things, and know his mind, and comprehend 
his purpose?
15 Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord 
our God to anger.
16 For if he will not help us within these five 
days, he hath power to defend us when he will, even 
yet to destroy us before our enemies.
17 Do not bind the counsels of the Lord our God: 
for 'God is not as man, that he may be threatened; 
neither is he as the son of man, that he should be 
overpowered.'
18 Therefore let us wait for salvation of him, 
and upon him to help us, and he will hear our voice, 
if it please him.
19 For there arose none in our age, neither is there 
any now in these days, neither tribe nor family, nor 
people, nor city, among us, which worship gods 
made with hands, as hath been aforetime.
20 For the which cause our fathers were given to 
the sword, and for a spoil, and had a great fall before 
our enemies.
21 But we know not other God, therefore we 
trust that he will not despise us, nor any of our 
nation.
22 For if we be taken so, all Judea shall lie waste, 
and our sanctuary shall be spoiled; and he will 
require the profanation thereof at our mouth.
23 And the slaughter of our brethren, and the cap-
tivity of the country, and the desolation of our inher-
itage, will he turn upon our heads among the Gen-
tiles, wheresover we shall be in bondage; and we 
shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that 
possess us.
24 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour: 
but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.
25 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an 
example to our brethren, because their hearts depend 
upon us, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the 
altar, rest upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our 
God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers.
26 Remember what things he did to Abrahain, 
and how he tried him, and instructed him 
in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep 
of Laban his mother's brother.
27 For he hath not tried us in the fire, as he did 
them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath 
he taken vengeance on us; but the Lord doth shew 
them that come near unto him, to admonish them.
28 Then said Oziyas to her, All that thou hast spoken, 
hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none 
that may gainsay thy words.
29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom 
is manifested; but from the beginning of thy days 
al the people have known thy understanding, 
and the disposition of thy heart is good.
30 But the people were very thristy, and compelled 
us to do unto them as we have spoken, and to bring 
an oath upon ourselves, which we will not break.
31 Therefore now pray thou for us, because thou 
art a godly woman, and the Lord will send us rain 
to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more.
32 Then said Judith unto them, Hear me, and I 
will do a thing which shall go throughout all genera-
tions to the children of our nation.
33 Ye shall stand this night in the gate, and I will 
go forth with my waiting-woman; and within the 
days ye have promised to deliver the city to our 
enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by my hand.
34 But inquire not ye of mine art: for I will not 
declare it unto you till the things be finished that I 
do.
35 Then said Oziyas and the princes unto her, 'Go 
in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take 
vengeance on our enemies.
36 So they returned from the tent, and went to 
their wards.

CHAPTER IX.
1 Judith lamented herself, and prayed God to 
proper her purpose against the enemies of his 
sanctuary.

HEN Judith fell upon her face, and put ashes upon her head, and uncovered 
the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed; and about the time that the 
simpance of that evening was offered in Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, 
Judith cried with a loud voice, and said,

2 O Lord God of my father Simeon, to whom 
thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who 
loosed as the girdle of a maid to de
ter her, and discovered 
the drught a woman, and 
polluted her virginit- 
y to her reproach; 
athan said, It shall 
not be so; and yet they 
did so:

3 Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, 
so that they fell in their blood, being deceived, 
and smote the servants with their lords, and the 
lords upon their thrones;

4 And hast given their wives for a prey, and their 
daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be 
divided among their dear children; which were moved 
with thy zeal, and abhorrst the pollution of their 
blood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my 
God, hear me also in widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but 
also the things which fell out before and which en-
sued after; thou hast thought upon the things which 
are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were 
ready at hand, and said, Lo, we are here; for all 
thy ways are prepared, and thy judgments are in thy 
froknowledge.

7 For, behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their
power; they are exalted with horse and man; they glory in the strength of their footmen; they trust in shield and spear, and bow and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battle; the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath; for they have purposed to defeat the sanctuary, and to tear down the tabernacle where thy glorious name is set, and to cast down with the sword the horns of thine altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads; give into my hand, which am a widow, the powers that I have conceived.

10 Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant; break down their sinlessness by the hand of a woman.

11 "For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, a helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a savour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of every creature, hear thou my prayer;

13 And make my speech and thine heart to be their wound and stripes, who have purposed cruel things against thy covenant and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Zion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAPTER X.

1 Judith doth set forth herself. 10 She and her maid go forth into the camp. 17 The watch take and expel her to Holophernes.

NOW after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house in the which she abode in the sabbath-days, and in her feast-days,

3 And pulled off the sashcloth which she had on, and put off the garments for without wherein she washed her body all over with water, and anointed herself with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put on a tiare upon it, and put on her garments of gladness, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets, and her chains, and her rings, and her ear-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked herself bravely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oil, and filled a bag with parched corn, and lamps of figs, and with fine bread; so she [folded all these things together, and laid them upon her.

6 Thus she went forth to the gate of the city Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers, give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jerusalem. Then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened unto me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things whereof ye have spoken with me. So they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judith went out, and she and her maid with her; and the men of the city looked after her, until she was gone down the mountain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Then she went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her.

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and am fled from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed;

13 And I am coming before Holophernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth; and I will shew him a way whereby he shall go, and win all the hill-country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved my life; in that thou hast come to down to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, until they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid, but stand bravely before him according to thy will; and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them a hundred men [to] accompany her and her maid; and they brought her to the tent of Holophernes.

18 And there was there qoncourse throughout all the camp: for her coming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Holophernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her; and said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people that have among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay near Holophernes went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holophernes rested upon his bed under a canopy, which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, and precious stones.

22 So they sheathed him of her; and he came out before to meet her with silver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judith was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants took her up.

CHAPTER XI.

3 Holophernes seeth Judith the cause of her coming. 5 She telleth him how and when he may prevail. 20 He is much pleased with her wisdom and beauty.

WHEN said Holophernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thy heart: for I never hear any that was willing to serve Nahubchosdoros, the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountain hast not set by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to themselves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us: for thou art come for safeguard: be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and hereafter:

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the servants of King Nahubchosdoros my lord.

5 Then Judith said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thy handmaid to speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thy handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to pass by thee: and my lord shall not fail of his purposes.
CHAPTER XII.

As Nabuchodonosor, king of all the earth, liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not only men shall serve him by thee, also the beasts of the field, and the cattle, and the fowls of the air, shall live by thy power under Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

For we have heard of thy wisdom and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth that thou only art excellent in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderful the feats of all thy hands.

9 Now as concerning the matter wherewith Achior did speak in thy council, we have heard thy words; for the men of Bethulia knew him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee.

10 Therefore, O lord and governor, reject not his word; but lay it up in thy heart, for it is true: for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except sin against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated and frustrate of his purpose, even death is now fallen upon them, and their sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whenever they shall do that which is not fit to be done:

12 For their victuals failed them, and all their water is spent, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattle, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws;

13 And are resolved to spend the first-fruits of the corn, and the teents of wine and oil, which they had sanctified, and reserved for the priests that serve in Jerusalem, before the face of our God; the which things it is not lawful for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 And they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a license from the senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they shall be given to thee to be released from their bonds.

16 Wherefore I thy handmaid, knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall hear it.

17 For thy gods are many, and serve with the God of heaven day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their sins:

18 And I will come and shew it unto thee; then shalt thou go forth with all thy army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Judah, until thou come before Jerusalem; and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof; and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as open his mouth at thee; for these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleased Holofernes and all his servants; and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face and wisdom of words.

22 Likewise Holofernes said unto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art with beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, 'thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of King Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.'
And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine than he had drunk at any time in one day, since he was born.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 And Judith was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed: for he was filled with wine.

2 Now Judith had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said she would go forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

3 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Judith, standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, look at this present upon the works of my hands for the exaltation of Jerusalem.

4 For now is the time to help thine inheritance, and to execute my enterprises to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against us.

5 Then she came to the pillar of the bed which was at Holofernes' head, and took down his shaw from thence.

6 And approached to his bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

7 And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and she took away his head from him.

8 And she put it in her bag of meat; so they twain went together, according to their custom, unto prayer; and when they passed the camp, they compassed the valley, and went up the mountain of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

9 Then said Judith after off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God, is with us, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

10 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

11 And then they ran all together, both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: so they opened the gate, and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

12 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, I say, for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by my hands this night.

13 So she took the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Holofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, and behold the canopy, wherein he did lie in his drunkenness; and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

14 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sin with me, to defile and shame me.

15 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to naught the enemies of thy people.
Holofernes' hanged come cried And Then Then 2 for APOCRYPHA. Ceil. But Then then Now And loud though and But; uid r

CHAPTER XIV. 8 Achior heareth Judith shew what she had done, and is circumzised. 11 The head of Holofernes is hanged up. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

Then said Judith unto them, Hear me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it upon the highest place of your walls.

And so soon as the morning shall appear, and the sun shall come forth upon the earth, take ye 'every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and set ye a captain over them, as though ye would go down into the field toward 'the watch of the Assyrians; but go not down.

Then they shall take their armour, and shall go into their camp, and raise up the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Holofernes, but shall not find him; then fear shall fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face.

So ye and all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and overthrow them as they go.

But before ye do these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to us, as it were to his death.

Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozius: and when he was come, and saw the head of Holofernes in a man's hand in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his spirit failed.

But when they had recovered him, fell at Judith's feet, and reverenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the tabernacles of Judah, and in all nations, which hearing thee are marvelled.

Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these days. Then Judith declared unto him in the midst of the people all that she had done, 5 from the day that she went forth until that hour she spake unto them.

And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyful noise in their city.

And when Achior had seen all that the God of Israel had done, he believed in God greatly, and circumzised the flesh of his foreskin, and was 'joined unto the house of Israel unto this day.

And as soon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the straits of the mountain.

But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their captains and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers.

So they came to Holofernes' tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battle, that they may be utterly destroyed.

And they went in Bagos, and knocked at the door of the tent; for he thought that he had slept with Judith.

But because none answered, she opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast upon the floor dead, and his head was taken from him. Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent where Judith lodged: and when he found none out, he leaped out to the people, and cried.

These slaves have dealt treacherously; one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of King Nebuchadnezzar: for behold, Holofernes lyeth upon the ground without a head.

19 When the captains of the Assyrians' army heard these words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry and a very great noise throughout the camp.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slain. 8 The high priest cometh to see Judith. 11 The stuff of Holofernes is given to Judith. 13 The woman crown her with a garland.

ND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

And fear and trembling fell upon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into every way of the plain, and of the hill-country.

3 They also that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia fled away. Then the children of Israel, every one that was a warrior among them, rushed out upon them.

Then sent Ozias to Betonastmumah, and to Bebai, and Cholai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them.

Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell upon them with one consent, and slew them unto Cholai: likewise also they that came from Jerusalem, and from all the hill-country, (for men had told them what things were done in the camp of their enemies,) and they that were in Galad, and in Galilee, chased them with a great slaughter, until they were passed Damascus and the borders thereof.

And the residue, that dwelt in Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained; and the villages and the cities, that were in the mountains and in the plain, rapt many spoils: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joasim the high priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judith, and to salute her.

And when they came unto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoicing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thy hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for evermore. And all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the camp the space of thirty days: and they gave unto Judith Holofernes' tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuff: and she took it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and hid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among
them for her; and she took "branches in her hand, and gave also to the women that were with her.

And they put "fruit and olive upon her and her maid that was with her, and she went before all the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouths.

CHAPTER XVI.

2 The song of Judith. 19 She dedicated the stuff of Holophernes. 23 She died at Bethulia, a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel lamented her death.

JUDITH began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her [this song of praise].

And Judith said, Begin unto my God with timbrels, sing unto my Lord with cymbals; tune unto him a new psalm; exalt him, and call upon his name.

For God breaketh the bottles: for among the camps in the midst of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

Assur came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thousands of his army, the multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen have covered the hills.

He bragged that he would burn up my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as prey, and my virgins as a spoil.

But the Almighty [Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sons of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set upon him; but Judith, the daughter of Merari, weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

For she put off the garment of her widowhood for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and mounded her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a fillet, and took a linen garment to deceive him.

Her sandals railed his eyes, her beauty took his mind prisoner, and the faction passed through his neck.

The Persians quaked at her boldness, and the Medes were daunted at her hardness.

Then my afflicted shouted for joy, and my weak ones cried aloud; but they were astonished: these lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.

The sons of the damsels have pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitives' children; they perished by the battle of the Lord.

I will sing into the Lord [a new song: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderful in strength, and invincible.

Let all creatures serve thee; for thou artgetest, and they were made; thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

For she mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks shall melt as wax at thy presence: yet thou art merciful to them that fear thee.

For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet savour unto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

Woe to the nations that rise up against my kindred! the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgment, in putting fire and worm in their flesh; and they shall feel them, and keep for ever.

Now as soon as they entered into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord; and as soon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts.

Judith also dedicated all the stuff of Holophernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy, which she had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift unto the Lord.

So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the sanctuary for the space of three months, and Judith remained with them.

This time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judith went to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

And many desired her, but none knew her all the days of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husband's house, being a hundred and fifty years old, and made her maid free; so she died in Bethulia; and they buried her in the [leave of her husband Manasses.

And the house of Israel lamented her seven days: and before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them that were nearest of kindred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the nearest of her kindred.

And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the days of Judith, nor a long time after her death.

THE REST OF THE CHAPTERS OF THE BOOK OF ESTHER, WHICH ARE FOUND NEITHER IN THE HEBREW NOR IN THE CHALDEE.

Part of the Tenth Chapter after the Greek.

Mardochæus remembereth and expoundeth his dream of the river and the two dragons.

HEN Mardochæus said, "God hath done these things.

For I remember a dream which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the sun, and much water; this river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen.

And the two dragons are 1 and Aman.
CHAPTER XI.

3 The stock and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreamt of two dragons coming forth to fight, and of a little fountain which became a great water.

X the fourth year of the reign of Pseudo-merus and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Levite, and Pseudo-merus his son, brought this epistle to Pharam, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the son of Pseudo-merus, that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second year of the reign of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the month Nisan, Mardo- cheus the son of Jairus, the son of Semel, the son of Cisit, of the tribe of Benjamin, had a dream:

3 Who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a servitor in the king's court.

4 He was also one of the captives which Nabod- omoor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem with Jechonias the king of Judea; and this was his dream.

5 Behold, a voice of a tumult, with thunder, and earthquakes, and uproar in the land; and behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

6 And at their cry all nations were prepared to bear, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And lo, a day of darkness and obscurity, tribulation and anguish, affliction and great uproar, upon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their own evils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried unto God; and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great flood, even much water.

11 There was none who dissented, and deposed the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake, he bare this dream in mind, and went to the king's council to know it.

CHAPTER XII.

2 The conspiracy of the two eunuchs is discovered by Mardocheus, for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

1 AND Mardocheus took his rest in the court with Gabatia and Thar- ra, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 And he heard their devices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king; and so he certified the king of them.

3 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Horabbel 'Aman the son of Amaddus the Agag- ite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people because of the two eunuchs of the king.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The copy of the king's letters to destroy the Jews. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

HE copy of the letters was this: The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and governors that are under him from India unto Ethiopia, in a hundred and seven and twenty provinces.

2 After that I became lord over many nations, and had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying myself always with equity and mildness, I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom like as it was, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace, which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellors how this might be brought to pass, 'Aman, that excelled in wisdom among us, and was approved for his constant good will and steadfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdom,

4 Declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world there was scattered a certain malicious people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdoms, honourably intended by us, cannot be forwarded.

5 Seeing then we understood that this people alone is continually in opposition unto all men, differing in the strange manner of their ways, and evil-affecting to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly established:

6 Therefore have we commanded, that all they that are signified in writing unto you by 'Aman, who is ordained over the affairs, and is next unto us, shall all, with their wives and children, be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth month Aadar of this present year:

7 That they who of old and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought upon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer unto him.

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to save Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee:

10 For thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things under the heavens.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow down to proud 'Aman.

13 For I could have been content with good will, for the salvation of Israel, to kiss the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to naught: yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance, that hath been thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast delivered out of Egypt for thy people ourself.

17 Hear my prayer, and be merciful unto thine inheritance: turn our sorrow into joy, that we may live, O Lord, and praise thy name: and destroy not the mouths of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel is in like manner cried most fearlessly unto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAPTER XIV.

The prayer of Queen Esther for herself and her people.
1 QUEEN Esther also, being in fear of death, resolved unto the Lord; 2 And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and instead of precious ointments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled herself greatly, and all the places of her joy she filled with her torn hair. 3 And she prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: help me, desolate woman, which have no helper but thee: 4 For my danger is in thy hand. 5 And, from my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetual inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them. 6 And now we have sinned before thee: therefore hast thou given us into the hands of our enemies, 7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

Nevertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but they have stricken hands with their idols, 9 That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them upon praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine altar, 10 And open the mouths of the heathen to set forth the praises of the idols, and to magnify a fleshly king for ever. 11 O Lord, give not thy sceptre unto them that the nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turn their device upon themselves, and make him an example, that hath begun this against us.

Remember, O Lord, make thyself known in time of our affliction, and give me boldness, O King of the nations, and Lord of all power. 13 Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like-minded with him: 14 But deliver us with thy hand, and help me that am desolate, and which have no other helper but thee. 15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord; thou knowest that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhor the bed of the unclean, and of all that beareth the heathen. 16 Thou knowest my necessities: for I sibber the sign of my high estate, which is upon my head in the days wherein I show myself, and that I abhor it as a monstrous rag, and that I wear it not when I am private by myself. 17 And that thy handmaid hath not eaten at a

2 Esther cometh into the king's presence. He looketh angrily, and she fainteth. 3 The king taketh her up and comforteth her.

1 AND upon the third day, when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparel. 2 And being gloriously adored, after she had called upon God, who is the beholder and saviour of all things, she took two maidens with her; 3 And upon the one she leaned, as carrying herself spiritually; 4 And the other followed, bearing up her train. 5 And she was ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerful and very amiable: and her beauty was beyond understanding, as the height of her beauty. 6 Then having passed through all the doors, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royal throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all glittering with gold and precious stones; and he was very ruddy.

7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone with majesty, he looked very fiercely upon her: and the queen fell down, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed herself upon the head of the maid that went before her.

8 Then 'God changed the spirit of the king into mildness, who in a fear leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to herself again, and comforted her with loving words, and said unto her: 9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, he of good cheer: 10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandment be general: come near.

11 And so he held up his golden sceptre, and laid it upon her head, 12 And embraced her, and said, Speak unto me. 13 Then said she unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy majesty. 14 For an wonderful art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, |she fell down for faintness. 16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her.

CHAPTER XVI.

The letter of Artaxerxes, wherein he taxeth Aman, and revoceth the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Jews, and commandeth the king's messenger to deliver it to the king.

HE great King Artaxerxes unto the princes and governors of a hundred and seven and twenty provinces from Indus unto Ethiopia, and unto all [four] faithful subjects, greeting: 2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen, 3 And endeavour to hurt not our subjects only, but not being able to do in hand to practise also against those that do them good; 4 And take not only thankfulness away from among men, but also, lifted up with the glorious words of |their persons |that were never good, they think to escape the justice of God, that seeketh all things, and hateth evil.

5 Often times also fair speech |of these that are put in trust to manage their friends' affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enveloped them in remissless calamities. 6 Beguiling with the falsehood and deceit of their lewd disposition |the innocence and goodness of princes.

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them |that are unworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdom may be quiet and peaceable for all men, 9 Both by changing our purposes, and always judging things that are evident with more equal proceeding.

10 For Aman, a Macedonian, the son of Amas-datha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodness, and as a stranger received of us, 11 Had so far forth obtained the favour that we
THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER I.

2 To whom God sheweth himself, and wisdom herself. 6 An evil speaker cannot be heard. 12 We procure our own destruction: for God created not death.

OVE' righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth: think of the Lord with a good heart,) and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not; and sheweth himself unto such as do not disturb him.

3 For forward thoughts separate from God; and his power, when it is tried, reproves the ungodly.

4 For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter; nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sin.

5 For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in.

6 For wisdom is a loving spirit; and will not accept a blasphemer of his words: for God is witness of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therefore be that speakest unrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, pass by him.

9 For intimation shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the ear of jealousy heareth all things; and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable; and refrain your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for naught: and the mouth that speaketh, sheweth the soul.

12 Seek not death in the error of your life: and pull not upon yourselves destruction with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.

14 For he created all things, that they might have their being: and the generations of the world were pleasant: and there is no poison of destruction in them, nor the kingdom of death upon the earth:

15 (For righteousness is immaterial.)

16 But ungodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to have it their friend, they conceived to naught, and made a covenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAPTER II.

1 The wicked think this life short, and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, and conspire against the just. 31 What is that which doth bind them.

F OR the ungodly said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright, 'Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy; neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave.

2 For we are born at all adventure; and we shall be hereafter as though we had never been: for the breath in our nostrils is smoke, and a little spark in the moving of our heart;

3 Which being extinguished, 'our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the foal air.

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall have our works in remembrance, and our life shall pass away as the trace of a cloud, and shall be dispersed as the mist that is driven away with the beams of the sun, and nevermore be found in the light thereof.

5 For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for [it is] fast wasted, so that no man cometh again.

6 Come therefore, let us enjoy the good things that are present; and let us [especially] use the creatures like us in youth.
Wisdom of Solomon.

CHAPTER III.

The godly are happy in their death, and in their troubles: the wicked are not, nor their children. But they that are pure, are happy, though they have no children; for the adulterer and liar shall perish.

1. But the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall be no torment upon them.

2. In the sight of the unwise, it seemed to them, that their departure is taken for mischief.

3. And their going from us, to be utter destruction: but they are in peace

4. For though they be punished in the sight of men, yet is their hope full of immortality.

5. And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly rewarded: for God proved them, and found them worthy for himself.

6. As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7. And in the time of their visitation, they shall shine, and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

8. They shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people, and their Lord shall reign for ever.

9. They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: and such as be faithful in love shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10. But the ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11. For whose desipeth wisdom and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitful, and their works unprofitable.

12. Their wives are foolish, and their children wicked.

13. Their offspring is cursed. Wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinful bed: she shall have fruit in the vegetation of souls.

14. And blessed is the ewe-cow, which with her hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given the special gift of faith, and an inheritance in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

15. For glorious is the fruit of good labours; and the root of wisdom shall never fall away.

16. As for the children of adulterers, they shall not inherit to the perfection, because the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17. For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded; and their fast age shall be without honour.

18. Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of their trial.

19. For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAPTER IV.

The estate man shall be crowned. 3 But sluggish sloth, shall not thrive.

4. They shall witness against their parents. 5. The just die young, and are happy. 10. The miserable end of the wicked.

But better it is to have no children, and to have virtue: for the memorial thereof is immortal, because it is known with God, and with men.

2. When it is present, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, striving for undefiled rewards.

3. But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive, nor take deep rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4. For though they flourish in branches for a time, yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the wind, and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5. The imperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat, yea, meet for nothing.

6. For children begotten of unlawful beds are witnesses of wickedness against their parents in their trial.

7. But though the righteous be prevented with death, yet shall he be at rest.

8. For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of years:

9. But wisdom is the gray hair unto men, and an unquenchable life is old age.

10. He pleased God, and was beloved of him: so that living among sinners he was translated.

11. Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

12. For the bowdocking of naughtiness doth obfuscate things that are honest; and the wandering of concupiscence doth undermine the simple mind.

13. He being made [perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time:
CHAPTER V.

1. The wicked shall wander at the godly, and condemn their error, and the course of their lives. 2 And shall reward the just, and pass against the wicked.

HEN shall the righteous man stand in great boldness before the face of such kings have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2. When they see it, "they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be amazed at this strange work of his salvation, so far beyond all that they looked for.

3. And they repenting and grieving for anguish of spirit shall say within themselves, This was he, whom we had sometimes in derision, and a proverb of reproach:

4. We fealed accounted his life madness, and his end to be without honour:

5. How is he numbered "among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints! 6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousness hath not shined unto us, and the sun of righteousness rose not upon us. 7 We have sinned ourselves in the way of wickedness and destruction; yea, we have gone through deserts, where there lay no way; but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

8. What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought us?

9. All these things are passed away like a shadow, and as a post that hasteth by;

10. And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which, when it is gone by, the sea thereof cannot be found, neither the pathway of the keel in the waves:

11. Or as when a bird [both flown through the air, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light air being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed through, and therein afterward no sign where she went is to be found.

12. Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the air, which immediately comes together again, so that a man cannot know where it went through:

13. Even so we in like manner, as soon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no sign of virtue to show; but were consumed in our own wickedness.
For the very true beginning of her is the desire of wisdom; and the care of discipline is love; and love is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws is the assurance of incorruption; and incorruption maketh us near unto God:

Therefore the desire of wisdom bringeth to a kingdom.

If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, ye kings of the people, honour wisdom, that ye may reign for evermore.

As for wisdom, what she is, and how she came up, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you; but will seek her out from the beginning of her inactivity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not pass over the truth.

Neither will I go with consuming envy; for such a man shall have no fellowship with wisdom.

But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the upholding of the people.

Receive therefore instruction through my words, and it shall do you good.

CHAPTER VII.

WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

I. OR, marvei.

2. Rom. 12, 8, 10.

1. 5, 16.

2. Ps. 78, 2.

3. Isa. 6, 13.

4. Jer. 1, 2.

5. Gen. 2, 7.


8. John 1, 21, 1 Tim. 6, 7.

9. 1 Kings 2, 14, 12.

10. Or, stone of most esteemable price, Prov. 3, 14, 15.

11. Or, without guide.

12. Or, without envy.

13. Or, without friends with God.

14. Or, God grant.

15. Or, are to be spoken of.

16. Or, 7, 2.

17. Or, 11, 2.

18. Gen. 2, 22.

19. Ps. 19, 6.


21. Or, early betrothed, John 1, 18.

22. Ps. 8, 4, 6, 144, 2.

23. Or, repose.

24. Or, stream.

25. Or, Heb. 1, 3.


27. Or, enriched, Rev. 21, 5.

28. Ps. 19, 23, 26, 27.

29. Or, probably.


31. Or, to marry her to myself.

32. Ps. 45, 7.

33. Or, teacher.

34. Or, counselor.

35. Or, verses, Prov. 3, 7, 15.

36. Or, Pr. 3, 31, 3, 6.

37. Or, 1, 6, 7.

38. Rom. 5, 8.


40. Or, wise.

41. Or, Ex. 34, 1.

then the alterations of the turnings of the sun, and the change of seasons: 19. The circuits of years, and the positions of stars: 20. The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wild beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diversities of plants, and the virtues of roots: 21. And all such things as are either secret or manifest, I know. 22. For wisdom, which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an understanding spirit, holy, true, only, manifold, subtle, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to lust, having the thing that is good, quick, which cannot be letted, ready to do good, 23. And to man, steadfast, sure, free from care, having all power, overseeing all things, and going through all understanding, pure and most subtle spirits.

For wisdom is more moving than any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureness.

For she is the brightness of the power of God, and a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

For she is the brightness of the everlasting light, the unsplattered mirror of the power of God, and the image of his goodness.

And being but one, she can do all things: and remaining in herself, she maketh all things new; and in all ages entering into holy souls, she maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

For God loveth none but him that dwelleth with wisdom.

For she is more beautiful than the sun, and above all the order of stars: being compared with the light, she is found before it.

For after this cometh night: but vice shall not prevail against wisdom.

CHAPTER VIII.

He is in love with wisdom: for he that hath it, hath every good thing. 22. It cannot be had but from God. 23. WISDOM reacheth from one end to another mightily: and sweetly doth she order all things.

I loved her, and sought her out from my youth: I desired to make her my spouse: and I was a lover of her beauty.

In that she is conversant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himself loved her.

For she is privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a lover of his works.

If riches be a possession to be desired in this life, what is richer than wisdom, that worketh all things! 5. And if prudence work, who of all that are is a more cunning workman than she? 6. And if a man love righteousness, her labours are virtues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude: which are such things as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.

If he then deserveth much experience, she knoweth things of old, and conjectureth aight what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences: she foreseeth signs and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.

Therefore I purposed to take her to me to live with me, knowing that she would be a counsellor of good things, and a comfort in cares and grief.

For her sake I shall be placed among the multitude, and honored with the elders, though I be young.

I shall be found of a quiet counsel in judgment, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.
CHAPTER IX.

A prayer unto God for his wisdom, without which the best man is nothing worth, neither can he tell how to please God.

1 O GOD of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,
2 And ordained man through thy wisdom, that he should have dominion over the creatures thou hast made,
3 And order the world according to equity and righteousness, and execute judgment with an upright heart:
4 Give me wisdom, that sitteth by thy throne; and rejoice me not from among thy children;
5 For I thy servant, and son of thy handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgment and laws.
6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.
7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king of thy people, and a judge of thy sons and daughters:
8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning.
9 And wisdom was with thee; which knoweth thy works, and was present when thou madest the world, and know what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments.
10 Send her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee.
11 So she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserve me in her power.
12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteousely, and be worthy to sit in my father's seat.
13 For what man is he that can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?
14 For the thoughts of mortal men are fancies, and our devices are but uncertain.
15 For the corruptible body prostrateth the soul, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth down the mind that useth upon many things.
16 And hardly do we guess aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we find the things that are before us: but the things that are in heaven who hath searched out?
17 And thy counsel which hath known, except thou givest wisdom, and send thee the Holy Spirit from above?
18 For so the ways of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisdom.

CHAPTER X.

What wisdom did for Adam, Noe, Abraham, Lot, and against the five cities, for Jacob, Joseph, Moses, and the harlottes.

1 SHE preserved the first-formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,
2 And gave him power to rule all things.
3 But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.
4 For whose cause the earth being drowned with the flood, wisdom again preserved it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.
5 Moreover, the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserved him blameless unto God, and kept him strong against his tender compassion toward his son.
6 When the ungodly perished, she delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the five cities,
7 Of whose wickedness even to this day the waste land that smoketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripeness; and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an unbelieving soul.
8 For regarding not wisdom, they cast not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behind them to the world a memorial of their foolishness; so that in the things wherein they offended they could not so much as be hid.
9 But wisdom delivered from pain those that attended upon her.
10 When the righteous fled from his brother's wrath, she guided him in right paths, showed him the kingdom of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.
11 In the covetousness of such as oppressed him she stood by him, and made him rich.
12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godliness is stronger than all.
13 When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sin: she went down with him into the pit.
14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the sceptre of the kingdom, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetual glory.
15 She delivered the righteous people and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.
16 She entered into the soul of the servant of the Lord, and withstood dreadful kings in wonders and signs.
17 Rendered to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a covert by day, and a light of stars in the night season.
18 Brought them through the Red Sea, and led them through much water:
19 But led them through the Red Sea, and led them through much water:
19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottom of the deep.
20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified one accord thy hand that fought for them.
21 For wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak eloquent.

CHAPTER XI.
5 The Egyptians were punished, and the Canaanites reserved in the same thing. 13 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, but he is merciful to all.
1 SHE prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

2 They went through the wilderness that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.
3 They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries.
4 When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.
5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.
6 For instead of a fountain of a perpetual running river troubled with foul blood.
7 For a manifest reproof of that commandment, whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for:
8 Declaring by that thirst then shew thou hast punished their adversaries.
9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner than the just.

10 For those thou didst admonish and try, as a father; but the other, as a severe king, thou didst condem and punish.
11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.
12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.
13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they had some feeling of the Lord.
14 For whom they rejected with scorn, when he was long before thrown out at the casting forth of the infants, him in the end, when they saw what came to pass, they admired.
15 But for the foolish devices of their wickedness, whereby being deceived they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance.
16 That they might know, that wherewith a man sineth, by the same also shall he be punished.
17 For things Almighty hand, that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions,
18 Or unknown wild beasts, full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy scents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparks out of their eyes:
19 Whereof not only the harm might despatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.
20 Yea, and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.
21 For thou castst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt; and who may withstand the power of thine arm?
22 For the whole world before thee is as a little grain of the balance, yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth.
23 But thou hast mercy upon all; for thou canst
do all things, and wiciest at the sins of men, because they should amend.
24 For thou hast all things that are, and holdest nothing which thou hast made: for never wouldst thou have made any thing, if thou hast hated it.
25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preserved, if not by thee?
26 But thou sparrest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou lover of souls.

CHAPTER XII.
1 God did not destroy those of Chanaan all at once. If he had done so, who could have saved himself? But he spared them, that he might teach thee. 2 They were punished with their fathers.
2 Or thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.
3 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickedness they may believe on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers both those old inhabitants of thy holy land, 4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious works of witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices.
5 And also those merciless murderers of children, and devourers of man's flesh, and the beasts of blood.
6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their own hands souls destitute of help.
7 That the land, which thou estearest above all other, might receive a worthy colony of God's children.
8 Nevertheless, even those thou sparedst as men, and didst send wasps, forerunners of thy host, to destroy them by little and little.
9 °Not that thou wast unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battle, or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy judgments upon them by little and little, thou gavest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would never be changed.
11 For it was a cursed seed from the beginning: neither didst thou for fear of any man give them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
12 For who shall say, What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy judgment? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand [against thee, to be] revenged for the unrighteous men?
13 For neither is there any god but thou that warest for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy judgment is not unright.
14 °Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee for any of whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thyself, thou orderest all things righteously: thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemn him that hath not deserved to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousness: and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.
17 For when men will not believe that thou art of a full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it thou makest their blindness manifest.
18 But thou, mastering thy power, judgest with equity, and orderest us with great favour: for thou mayest use power when thou wilt.
19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people

that the just man should be "merciful, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou givest recompense for sins.
20 For if thou diest punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death, with such deliberation, giving them time and place, whereby they might be delivered from their miseries:
21 With how great circumstances dost thou judge thine own sons, unto whose fathers thou hast sworn, and made covenants of good promises?
22 Therefore, whereas thou dost chasten us, thou searest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that, when we judge, we should carefully think of thy goodness, and when we ourselves are judged, we should look for mercy.
23 Wherefore, whereas men have lived absolutely and unrighteously, thou hast tormentcd them with their own punishments.
24 For they went astray very in the ways of error, and held them, which even among the beasts of their enemies were despised, being deceived, as children of no understanding.
25 Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of reason, thou didst send a judgment to mock them.
26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction, wherein he defiled with them, shall feel a judgement worthy of the Lord.
27 For, look, for what things they grudged, when they were punished, that is, for them whom they thought to be gods; [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know; and therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

CHAPTER XIII.
1 They were not excused that worshipped any of God's works. 10 But most wretched are they that worshipped the works of men's hands.

URELY vain are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and "could not out of the good things that are seen know him that is: neither, by considering the works, did they acknowledge the work-master;" 2 But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift air, or the circle of the stars, or the violent water, or the lights of heaven, to be the gods which govern the world.
2 With whose beauty if they "being delighted took them to be gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first author of beauty hath created them. 4 But if they were astonished at their power and virtue, let them understand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatness and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the maker of them is seen.
6 But yet for this they are the more to be blamed; for they peradventure err, seeking God, and desires to find him.
7 For being conversant in his works, they search him diligently, and believe their sight: because the things are beautiful that are seen.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be paroled.
9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aim at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?
10 But miserable they are, and in foolish things is their hope, who called them gods which are the works of men's hands, gold and silver, to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the work of an ancient hand.
11 Now a carpenter that filleth timber, after he hath sawn down a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the bark skillfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessel thereof fit for the service of man's life;
12 And after spending the [refuse of his work] to dress his meat, hath filled himself;
13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots, hath carved it diligently, when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man;
14 Or made it like some [vile] beast, laying it over with vellum, and with paint colouring it red, and covering every spot therein;
15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:
16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help itself; for it is an image, and hath need of help:
17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.
18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth that which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward.
19 And for gaining and getting, and for good success of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that is most unable to do any thing.

CHAPTER XIV.
1 Though men do not pray to their ships, yet are they saved rather by them, than by their idols. 2 Idols are accur’d, and so are the nations of them. 3 The beginning of dilation, and the effects thereof. 4 God will punish them that swear lies’ by their idols.

GAIN, one preparing himself to sail, and about to pass through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood, more rotten than the vessel that carrieth him.

3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waves;
4 Shewing that thou canst save from all danger; yea, though a man went to sea without art. 5 Nevertheless thou wouldst not that the works of thy wisdom should be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weak vessel are saved.

14 For by the vain glory of men they entered into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.
15 For a father afflicted with unmitting mourning, when he had made an image of his child soon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to those that were under him ceremonies and sacrifices.
16 Thus the process of time an ungodly custom grown strong was kept as a law, and graven images were worshipped by the commandments of kings.
17 Whom men could not honour in presence, because they dwelt far off, they took the counterfeit of his visage from far, and made an express image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardness they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.
18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.
19 And for, penadventur, willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance the best fashion.
20 And so the multitude, allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.
21 And this was an occasion to deceive the world: for men serving either calumny or tyranny, did ascribe unto stones and stocks the incommunicable name.
22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they ered in the knowledge of God; but whereas they lived in the great war of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.
23 For whilst they slew their children in sacrifices, or used secret ceremonies, or made revellings of strange rites:
24 For either neither lives nor marriages any longer unblemished: but either one slew another traitorously, or grieved him by adultery.
25 So that there remained in all men, without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, unfaithfulness, tumults, perjury.
26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulness of good turns, defiling of souls, changing of [kind], disorder in marriages, adultery, and shameless uncleanness.
27 For the worshipping of idols not to be named is the beginning and the end, of all evil.
28 For either they are used when they be merry, or prophesy lies, or live unjustly, or else lightly forsake themselves.
29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idols which have no life; though they swear falsely, yet they look not to be hurt.
30 Howbeit, for both causes they shall be justly punished: both because they thought not well of God, giving heed unto idols, and also unjustly swore in deceit, desiring holiness.
31 But it is not of the power of them by whom they swear; but it is the just vengeance of sinners, that punisheth always the offences of the ungodly.

CHAPTER XV.
1 We do acknowledge the true God: 2 The folly of idol makers; and this the judgment of God, that people, besides the idols of the Gentiles, they worshipped wild beasts.
2 For if we sin, we are thine, know thy power: but we will not sin, knowing that we are counted thine.
3 For to know the things is right righteousness: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.
4 For neither did the mischievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image spotted with divers colours, the painter’s fruitless labour.
5 Those whose thoughts fool to lust after it, and so they desire the form of a dead image that hath no breath.
6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are lovers of evil things, and are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

7 For the “potter, tempering soft earth, fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service: yen, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses, and likewise also all such as serve to the contrary: but what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.

8 And employing his labours lothly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay, even a little before for any other man, and within himself, and within a little while after returneth to the same, out of the which he was taken, when his life which was lent him shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he should have much labour, nor that his life is short: but striveth to excel goldsmiths and silversmiths, and endeavoureth to do like the workers in brass, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is like a vile earth, and his life of less value than clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired him into an active soul, and breathed in a living spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our time here a market for gain: lor, say they, we must be getting every way, though it be by evil means.

13 || For this man, that of earthy matter maketh brittle vessels and graven images, knoweth himself to offend against all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subjection, are most foolish, and are more miserable than very babes.

15 For they counted all the ills of the heathen to be gods; which neither have the use of eyes to see, nor noses to draw breath, nor ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle; and as for their feet, they are slow to go.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them; but no man can make a god like unto himself.

17 For being mortal, he worketh 9a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himself is better than the things which he worshippeth: whereas he lived once, but they never.

18 Ye, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hateful: for being compared together, some are worse than others.

19 Neither are they beautiful, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts: but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAPTER XVI.

2 God gave strange lust to his people, to stir up their appetite, and provoke them to enemies, to take it from them. 3 He stung them with his serpents, but soon healed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure God’s people, and to offend their enemies.

HEREFORE by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts tormented.

2 Instead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine own people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste, even quails to stir up their appetite.

3 To the end that they, desiring food, might, for the ugly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe even that which they most needs desire; but these, suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 And it was impossible, that upon them exercising tyranny should come penury, which they could not avoid: but to these it should only be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceness of beasts came upon those, and they perished with the stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for ever:

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having a sign of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law.

7 For he that turned himself toward it was not saved by the thing that he saw, but by thee, that art the Saviour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confess, that it is thou who deliverest them from the evil.

9 For when the bitings of grasshoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sons not the very teeth of venomous dragons overcame: for thy mercy was ever by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, that they should remember thy words; and were quickly saved, that not falling into deep forgetfulness, they might be continually mindful of thy goodness.

12 For it was neither herb nor mollifying plaster that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou bestowest to the gates of hell, and bringest up again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice; and the spirit, when it is gone forth, returneth not; neither the soul received up cometh again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.

16 For the magnify, that deemed to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm: with strange rains, hails, and showers, were they persecuted, that they could not avoid; and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water, that quenched all things: for the world might for the righteous.

18 For some time the flame was mitigated, that it might not burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly; but they willingly and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgment of God.

19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

20 And when he did show that holdest thine own people with angels’ food, and did shew them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every man’s delight, and agreeing to every taste.

21 For thy strength didst thou sweatsex to unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the water tempereth itself to every man’s liking.

22 But snow and ice endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serveth thee, who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore even thou was it altered into all fashions, and was obedient to thy grace, that nourishest all things, according to the desire for them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou bestow, might know, that it is not the growing of fruits that nourishest man: but that it is thy word which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little sun-beam, soon melted away:

28 That it might be known that we must prevent
the sun to give thee thanks, and at the day-spring pray unto thee.

29 For the hope of the unthankful soul shall melt away as the winter’s hoar frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAPTER XVII

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkness. 4 The terrors of that darkness. 11 For the terrors of an ill conscience.

2 OR great are thy judgments, and cannot be expressed: therefore [human] crowned souls have erred.

3 For when unrighteous men thought to oppress the holy nation; they being shut up in their houses, the prisoners of darkness, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] exiled from the eternal providence.

4 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sins, they were scattered [under a dark veil of forgetfulness, being horribly astonished, and troubled with strange] apparitions.

5 For neither might the corner that held them from fear: but noises [as of waters] falling down sounded about them, and sad visions appeared unto them with heavy comidences.

6 No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

7 Only there appeared unto them a fire kindled of itself, very dreadful: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse than the sight they saw not.

8 As for the illusions of art magic, they were put down, and their vanitying in wisdom was removed with ignomine.

9 For they that promised to drive away terrors and troubles from a sick soul, were sick themselves of fear, worthy to be laughed at.

10 For though no terrible thing did fear them; yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

11 They died for fear, [denying that] they saw the air, which could of no side be avoided.

12 For wickedness, condemned by her own witness, is very tumorous, and being possessed with conscience, always forecasteth grievous things.

13 For fear is nothing else but a betraying of the succourers which reason offereth.

14 And the expectation from within, being less, counteth the ignorance more than the cause which bringeth the torment.

15 But they sleeping the same sleep that night, [which] was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell,

16 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly hated, their heart failing them: for a sudden fear, and not looked for, came upon them.

17 So then whosoever there fell down was strictly kept, shut up in a prison without iron bars.

18 For whether he were husbandman, or shepherd, or a labourer in the field, he was overtaken, and endured that necessity, which could not be avoided: for they were all bound with one chain of darkness.

19 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melancholy voice of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently,

20 Or a terrible sound of stones cast down, or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most savage wild beasts, or a re-bounding echo from the hollow mountains: all these things made them to swoon for fear.

21 For they were shut with clear light, and none were hindered in their labour.

22 Over them only was spread a heavy night, an image of that darkness which should afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themselves more grievous than the darkness.

CHAPTER XVIII

1 Why Egypt was punished with darkness, and with the death of their children. 19 They themselves saved the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his own people. 21 By what means that plague was stayed.

EVEREVELESS thy saints had a very great light, whose voice they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them nor, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon for that they had been enemies.

3 Instead whereof thou gavest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and a harmless sun to entertain them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darkness, who had kept thy bones shut up, by whom the incorrupt light of the law was to be given unto the world.

5 And when they had determined to shew the tabes of the saints, one child being cast forth and saved, to reprove them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing unto what ouches they had given credence, they might afterward be of good cheer.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our adversaries, by the same thou didst glorify us, whom thou hadst called.

9 For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made [a holy law, that the saints should be alike partakers of the same good and evil, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 The master and the servant were punished after one manner; and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they all together 'had irremissable death with one kind of death; neither were the living sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not believe any thing by reason of the enchantments; upon the destruction of the first-born, they acknowledged this people to be the sons of gods.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leaped down from heaven out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man of war into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a sharp sword, and standing up filled all things with death; and it touched the heaven, but it stood upon the earth.

17 Then suddenly visions of horrible dreams troubled them sore, and terrors came upon them unlooked for.

18 And one throwen here, and another there, half dead, savoured the cause of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did foreswear this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yet, the tasting of death touched the righteous
also, and there was a destruction of the multitude in the wilderness; but the wrath endured not long.

21 For thou, O Lord, didst raise up a destroying power, and stoodst forth to defend them; and bringing the shield of his proper ministry, even prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himself against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy servant.

22 So he overcame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word subdeth him that punished, alleging the oaths and covenantes made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were fallen down by heaps one upon another, standing between, he stayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.

24 For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the four rows of the stones was the glory of the fathers graven, and thy Majesty upon the diadem of his head.

25 Unto these the destroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they only tasted of 'the wrath.'

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Why God spared no mercy to the Egyptians, and how wonderfully he dealt with his people.

4 The Egyptians were worse than the Sodchites.

5 The wonderful agreement of the creatures to serve God's people.

6 For the ungodly, 'wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do;

7 How that having given them leave to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent, and pursue them.

8 For whilst they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another foolish device, and pursued them as fugitives, whom they had untreated to be gone.

9 For the destiny, whereof they were worthy, drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their tormentors;

10 And that thy people might pass安然 wonderful way: but they might have a strange death.

11 For 'the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned again anew, serving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt:

12 As namely, a cloud shadowing the camp; and where water stood before, dry land appeared; and out of the Red Sea a way without impediment; and out of the violent stream a green field.

13 Wherefore all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marvellous strange wonders.

14 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambs, praising thee, O Lord, who hast delivered them.

15 For they were yet mindful of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, bow the ground brought forth lilies instead of cattle, and how the river cast up a multitude of frogs instead of fishes.

16 But afterward they saw a new generation of foxes, whom, being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meats.

17 For quails came up unto them from the sea, for their concupiscence.

18 And punishments came upon the sinners, not without former signs by the force of thunderers: for they suffered justly according to their own wickedness, insomuch as they used a more hard and hateful behaviour toward strangers.

19 For the Sodchites did not receive those, whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserved of them.

20 And not only so, but peradventure some respect shall be had of those, because they used strangers not friendly:

21 But these very grievously afflicted them, whom they had received with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same laws with them.

22 Therefore even with blindness were these stricken, as those were at the doors of the righteous man: when, being compassed about with horrible great darkness, every one sought the pas sage of his own doors.

23 For the elements were changed in themselves by a kind of harmony, like as, in a peltry, notes change the name of the tune, and yet are always sounds: which may well be perceived by the sight of the things that have been done.

24 For earthly things were turned into watery, and the things that before swam in the water, now went upon the ground.

25 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own virtue; and the water forgot his own quenching nature.

26 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible living things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the icy key of heavenly mercy, that was of a nature apt to melt.

27 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnify thy people, and glorify them, neither didst thou lightly regard them; but didst assist them in every time and place.

* THE WISDOM OF JESUS THE SON OF SIRACH, OR ECGLESIASTICUS.

This Jesus was the son of Sirach, and grandson to Jesus of the same name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus, as he himself witnessed, was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrews, who did not only gather the grace and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisdom. When as therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost unperceived, Sirach his son receiving it after him, left it to his own son Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisdom, eniting both by his own name, his father's name, and his grandfather's; altering the heayr by the very name of Wisdom, to have a greater love to the study of this book. It containeth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient and holy stories of men that pleased God; also his prayer and song; moreover, what benefits God had conferred his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no less famous for wisdom and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

* Some refer this prelogus to Althausius because it is bound in his Synopses.

* Or, collected.
1 All wisdom is from God. He giveth it to them that love him.
2 The fear of God is full of Many blesses. 

CHAPTER I.

1 Who can number the sand of the sea, or the drops of rain, and the days of eternity!
2 Who can find out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisdom?
3 Wisdom hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.
4 The word of God is the fountain of wisdom; and her ways are everlasting commandments.
5 To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels.
6 (Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdom been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?)
7 There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting upon his throne.
8 He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out upon all his works.
9 She is with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.
10 The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.
11 To fear the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy, and gladness, and a long life.
12 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he shall find favour in the day of his death.
13 To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and it was created with the faithful in the womb.
14 She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue with their seed.
15 To fear the Lord is fulness of wisdom, and fillet men with her fruits.
16 She filleth all house with things desirable, and the garnerers with her increase.
17 The fear of the Lord is swelled crown of wisdom, making peace and perfect health to florists; both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoicing that love him.
18 Wisdom raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honor that hold her fast.
19 The root of wisdom is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.
20 The fear of the Lord driveth away sins: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.
21 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge; the wise understand knowledge: for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.
22 A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up unto him.
23 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdom.
24 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but godliness is an abomination to a sinner.
25 If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments, and the Lord shall give him unto thee.
26 For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction; and faith and meekness is his delight.

CHAPTER II.

1 God's servants must look to theirs, and trust in him. 12 For we to them that do not so. 15 But they that fear the Lord will so.
2 Y son, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.
3 Set thy heart right, and constantly endure, and make not haste in time of trouble.
4 Cleanse unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.
5 Whosoever is brought upon thee, take carefuly, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.
6 For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.
7 Believe in him, and he will help thee: order thy way Right, and trust in him.
8 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy; and go not aside, lest ye fall.
9 Ye that fear the Lord, believe him; and your reward shall not fail.
10 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for exalting joy and mercy.
11 Look at the generations of old, and see: did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?
12 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and very pitiful, and forgiveth sins, and compasseth in time of Alon.
13 Wo be to fearful hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two ways!
14 Wo unto him that is faint-hearted! for he believeth not; therefore shall he not be defended.
15 Wo unto you that have lost patience! and what will we do when the Lord shall visit you?
16 They that fear the Lord will not disobey his word; and they that love him will keep his ways.
17 They that fear the Lord will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight.
18 Saying, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAPTER III.

2 Children must honour and help both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 28 We are rewarded.

READ *me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.
2 For the Lord hath given the Father honour over the children, and the Lord could not add the Authority of the mother over the sons.
3 Whoso honoureth his father maketh an atonement for his sins:
CHAPTER IV.

1 And he that honoureth his mother is as one that layeth up treasure.

2 Whoso honoureth his father shall have joy of his own children: and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

3 He that honoureth his father shall have a long life: and he that is obedient unto the Lord shall be a comfort to his mother.

4 He that feareth the Lord will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

5 Honour thy father and mother both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from the Lord thy God.

6 For the blessing of the father establiseth the houses of children: but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

7 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father: for thy father's sin is committed against thee.

8 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father: and a mother is dishonoured in the sight of her son.

9 He that despiseth his father shall be ashamed: and he that despiseth his mother shall not prosper.

10 My son, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

11 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him; and despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.

12 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten: and instead of sins it shall be added to build thee up.

13 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembered; thy sins also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

14 He that forsaketh his father is a blasphemeth, and he that angereth his mother is cursed of God.

15 My son, go on with thy business in meekness; so shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

16 The greater thou art, the more humble thyself, and thou shalt find favour before the Lord.

17 Many are in high place, and of renown: but mysteries are revealed unto the meek.

18 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honourous of the lowly; no glory unto thee.

19 Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

20 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence: for it is not needfull for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are in secret.

21 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for more things are shewed unto thee than men understand.

22 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion; and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgment.

23 Without eyes thou shalt want light: profess not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

24 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last; and he that loveth danger shall perish therein.

25 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows: and the wicked man shall heap sin upon sin.

26 In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.

27 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable; and an attentive ear is the desire of a wise man.

28 Water will quench a flaming fire: and alms maketh an atonement for anger at the last:

29 And he that requiteth good turns is mindful of that which may come hereafter; and when he falleth, he shall find a stay.
ET not thy heart upon thy goods; and say not, I have enough for my life. 2 Follow not thine own mind and thy strength, to walk in the ways of thy heart. 3 And say not, Who shall control me for my works? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride. 4 Say not, I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee go. 5 Concerning propitiation, be not without fear to add sin unto sin: 6 And say not, His mercy is great; he will be pacified for the multitude of my sins: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners. 7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance. 8 Set thy heart upon goods unjustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity. 9 Wilt thou not with every wind, and go not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue. 10 Be steadfast in thine understanding; and let thy word be the same. 11 Be swift to hear; and let thy life be sincere; and with patience give answer. 12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth. 13 Honour and shame is in talk; and the tongue of man is his ruin. 14 Be not called a whisperer, and he in not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the thief, and an evil conscience upon the double tongue. 15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

CHAPTER VI.

2 Be not exult in thine own counsel, but make choice of a friend. 3 Seek wisdom betimes: so it is gravities to some, yet the fruits thereof are pleasant: be ready to hear counsel. INSTEAD of a friend become not an enemy; for thereby thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproach: even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue. 4 Exult not thyself in the counsel of thine own heart; for the soul that is wise and understanding shall be turned in pieces as a bull [straying alone]. 3 Thou shalt cut up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thyself as a dry tree. 4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies. 5 Sweet language will multiply friends; and a fair-spaking tongue will increase kind greetings. 6 Be in peace with many; nevertheless have but one counsellor of a thousand. 7 If thou wouldst get a friend, prove him first, and be not hasty to credit him. 8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble. 9 And there is a friend, who, being turned to enmity and strife, will discover thy reproach. 10 Again, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction: 11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thyself, and will be bold over thy servants. 12 If thou be brought low, she will be against thee, and will hide himself from thy face. 13 Separate thyself from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends. 14 A faithful friend is a strong defence; and he that hath found such one hath found a treasure. 15 Nothing doth counterfeit a faithful friend, and his excellency is invariable.

CHAPTER VII.

1 We are deceived from sin, from neglect, presumption, and faintness in prayer, from lying and backsliding. 16 How to esteem a friend; 19 a good wife; 20 a servant; 22 our cattle; 23 our children and parents; 31 the Lord and his priests; 32 the poor and those that mourn. O no evil, so shall no harm come unto thee. 2 Depart from the unjust, and iniquity shall turn away from thee. 3 My son, bow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness, and thou shalt not reap them seven-fold. 4 Seek not of the Lord pre-eminence, neither of the king the seat of honour. 5 Justify not thyself before the Lord; and boast not of thy wisdom before the King. 6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity; lest at any time thou fear the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling-block in the way of thine uprightness. 7 Obey not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thyself down among the people.
8 Bind not one sin upon another; for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.
9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of mine oblations; and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.
10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to give alms.
11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.
12 Devise not a lie against thy brother; neither do the like to thy friend.
13 Use not to make any manner of lie: for the custom thereof is not good.
14 Use not many words in a multitude of elders, and make not much babbling when thou prayest.
15 Hate nor laborious work, neither husban, which the Most High hath forborne.
16 Number not thyself among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.
17 Humble thy soul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.
18 Change not a friend for any good, by no means; neither a faithful brother for the gold of Ophir.
19 Forget not a wise and good woman: for her grace is above gold.
20 Whereas thy servant worketh truly, entertain not evil, nor the hireling that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.
21 Let thy soul love a good servant, and dearest him not of liberty.
22 Hast thou cattle? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.
23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow down their neck from their youth.
24 Hast thou daugh ters? have a care of their body, and shew not thyself cheerful toward them.
25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of understanding.
26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not: but give not thyself over to aflight woman.
27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrows of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou wast begotten of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they have done for thee!
29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul, and reverence his priests.
30 Love him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.
31 Fear the Lord, and honour the priest; and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee: the first-fruits, and the trespass-offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first-fruits of the holy things.
32 And stretch thy hand unto the poor, that thy blessing may be perfected.
33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.
34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.
35 Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.
36Whatever thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt never do amiss.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Whom we may not stir, be not desirous, nor provoke, nor have to do with.

TRIVE not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee: for gold hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.
3 Strive not with a man that is full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

4 Jest not with a rude man, lest thine ancestors be disgraced.
5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.
6 Dissemble not a man in his old age: for even some of us wax old.
7 Rejoice not over thy enemies, that being dead, but remember that we die all.
8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn instruction, and to how to serve great men with ease.
9 Miss not the discourse of the olders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requirith.
10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burned with the flame of his fire.
11 Breathe not [in anger] at the presence of an in- jurious person, lest he lie in wait to entrap thee in thy words.
12 Lend not unto him that is mightier than thyself: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.
13 Do not shew thyself above thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.
14 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his honour.
15 Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become vainglorious unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.
16 Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.
17 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.
18 Do no secret thing before a stranger: for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.
19 Open not thy heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAPTER IX.

1 We are advised how to use our wives; what women to avoid; and not to change an old friend: not to be familiar with men in authority; but to know our neighbours: and to converse with wise men.

E no jealous over the wife of thy bosom, and teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.
2 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.
3 Meet not with a harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.
4 Use not much the company of a woman that is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.
5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.
6 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.
7 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.
8 Turn away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and look not upon another's beauty: for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman; for herewith love is kindled as a fire.
9 Sit not at all with another man's wife, nor sit down with her in thine house, and spend not thy money with her at the wine: lest thy heart incline unto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.
10 Forsake not an old friend; for the new is not comparable to him; a new friend is as new wine; when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.
11 Envry not the glory of a singer: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in; but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.
13 'Keep thee far from the man 'that hath power to kill: so shalt thou not doubt the fear of death; and if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently; remember that thou goest in the midst of snares and that thou walkest upon the battlements of the city.

14 As near as thou canst, guess at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talk be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the Most High.

16 And let just men eat and drink with thee; and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer the work shall be commended; and the wise ruler of the people for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city; and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.

WISE judge will instruct his people; and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwise king destroyeth his people; but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man; and upon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

6 Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong; and do nothing at all by injurious practices.

7 Pride is hateful before God and man; and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9 'Why is earth and ashes, proud? There is not a more wicked thing than a covetous man: for such a one seeth his own soul to sale; because, while he liveth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The physician cutteth off a long disease; and he that is to-day a king, to-morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, the shall inherit creeping things, beasts, and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it shall pour out abomination; and therefore the Lord brought them strange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

14 'The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set up the meek in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 'The Lord overthrew countries of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a sure seed, and they that love him 'an honourable plant: they that regard not the law are a dishonourable seed; they that transgress the commandments are a seductive seed.

20 Among brethren he that is chief is honourable; so are they that fear the Lord, in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before the obtaining of authority; but roughness and pride is the losing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 'It is not meet to despise the poor man that hath understanding; neither is it convenient to magnify a sinful man.

24 'Great men, and judges, and potentates, shall be honoured; yet is there none of them greater than he that feareth the Lord.

25 'Unto the servant that is wise shall they that are free do service; and he that hath knowledge 'will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not overwise in doing thy business; and boast not thyself in the time of thy distress.

27 Better is it to be labourer, and abundantly in all things, than he that beoth-techeth himself, and wanteth bread.

28 My son, glorify thy soul in meekness, and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will justify him that sinneth against his own soul! and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life!

30 The poor man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches! and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

CHAPTER XI.

4 We may not vaunt nor set forth ourselves, nor answer rashly, nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Drag not of thy wealth, nor bring every man into thy house.

15DOM lifteth up the head of him that is of low degree, and maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Command not a man for his beauty, neither abhor a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among such as fly; but her fruit is the chief of sweet things.

4 'Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thyself in the day of honour; for the works of the Lord are wonderful, and his works among men are hidden.

5 Many kings have sat down upon the ground; and one that was never thought of hath worn the crown.

6 Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced; and the honourable delivered into other men's hands.

7 'Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.

8 Answer not before thou hast heard the cause; neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

9 Say not in a matter that concerneth thee not; and sit not in judgment with sinners.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou escape by fleeing.

11 'There is one that laboureth, and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more the benefit.

12 Again, there is another that is slow, and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of poverty; yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate.

13 And lifted up his head from misery; so that many that saw it marvelled at him.

14 'Prosperity and adversity, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 'Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the
law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Error and darkness had their beginning together with sinners; and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remitteth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, 'I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods; and yet he knoweth not what time shall be come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.

20 He be steadfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and wax old in thy work.

21 Marvel not the works of sinners; but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poor man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, 'What profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?'

24 Again, say not, I have found enough, and in things worthy praise, and possess many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulness of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easy thing unto the Lord in the day of death to reward a man according to his ways.

27 The affliction of an hour maketh a man forget pleasure; and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28 Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thy house: for the deceitful man hath many trains.

30 Like as a partridge taketh [and keept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spy, watcheth he for thy fall:

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praise will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a spark of fire, a heap of coals is kindled; and a sinful man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, for he worketh wickedness; lest he bring upon thee a perpetual blot.

34 Receive a stranger into thy house, and he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAPTER XII.

2 Be not liberal to the ungodly. 10 Trust not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

HEN thou wilt do good, 'know to whom thou dost it; so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the Most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is always occupied in evil, not to him that giveth no alms.

4 Give to the "godly and help not a sinner.

5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly; hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he overmaster thee thereby: for [else] thou shalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou shalt have done unto him.

6 For the Most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in prosperity; and an enemy cannot be hid in adversity.

9 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieved; but in his adversity, even a friend will depart.

10 Never trust thine enemy; for like as [iron rusteth, so is his wickedness.

11 Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed and beware of him, as thou shalt be unto him as if thou hast watered a looking-glass, and thou shalt know that his trust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest, when he hath overthrown thee, he stand up in thy place; neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seek to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and he pricketh therewith.

12 Who will pity the charmer that is laden with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

13 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is befriended with him in his sins, who will pity?

14 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tire.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will keep with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will be satisfied with thee.

17 If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt find him there first; and though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he undermine thee.

18 He will slake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier than thyself. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference between the rich and the poor.

2 A man's heart will change his counsels, that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith; and he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall be like unto him.

22 Burden not thyself above thy power while thou livest; and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thyself: for how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together! for the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

23 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withal: the poor is wronged, and he must endure also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will use thee; but if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope: he will speak thee fair, and say, What wastest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meats, until he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward, when he saith, he will forsake thee, and "shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down [in thy jollity].

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thyself, and so much the more will he invite thee.

10 Press thou not upon him, lest thou be put back; stand not far off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 [Affect not to be made equal unto him in talk, and believe not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling upon thee will get out thy secrets:]

12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Observe, and take good heed, for thou wakkest in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleep.

63
Ecclesiasticus

Chapter XIV

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 6 The riddich doth good to none. 13 But do thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw near to wisdom.

BLESSED is the man that hath not slipped with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sins. 2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him; and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord. 3 Riches are not comely for a riddich; and what should an evanish man do with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is evil to himself; to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse than he that envieth himself; and this is a recompense of his wickedness.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it unwillingly; and at the last he will declare his wickedness. 8 The curious man hath a wicked eye; he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 A covetous man’s eye is not satisfied with his portion; and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul. 10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a riddich at his table.

11 My son, according to thy ability do good to thyself, and give the Lord his due offering. 12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee. 13 Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.

14 Defraud not thyself of [the] good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpass thee. 15 Shalt thou not leave thy travail unto another? and the laborer is worthy of his wages. 16 Give, and take, and sanctify thy soul; for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.

17 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one cometh to an end, and another is born. 18 Every work roteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go with it.

19 *Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding. 20 He that considereth his ways in his heart shall also have understanding in his secrets.

21 Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her ways. 22 He that pryeth in at her windows shall also hearken at her doors.

23 He that doth lodge near her house shall also fasten a pin in her walls. 24 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

25 He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches. 26 By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

Chapter XV

2 Wisdom enhanceth those that fear God. 3 The wicked shall not get into it. 4 We may not charge God with faults; for he made, and let us to ourselves.

5 *Be it earthen in the mouth of a sinner, for it was not sent him of the Lord. 6 For [praise] shall be uttered in wisdom, and the Lord will prosper it.

7 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.

8 Say not thou, He hath caused me to err: for he hath no need of the sinful man.

9 The Lord hateth all abomination; and they that fear God love it not.

10 He himself made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsel.

11 If thou wilt, give the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulness.

12 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.
CHAPTER XVI.

It is better to have none, than many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number; 7 Both the wise and the mere are great. 8 The wicked cannot be hid. 9 God's works are unsearchable.

ESIRE not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly offspring. 2 Though they multiply, rejoice not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them. 3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is just is better than a thousand; and better is he that is born into the womb, than he that is not so, though he be a man of ten thousand. 4 For by one that hath understanding the city shall be replenished: but the wicked thereof shall speedily become desolate. 5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine ear hath heard greater things than these. 6 In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled; and in a rebellious nation wrath is set on fire. 7 He was not pacified toward the old giants who fell away in the strength of their foolishness.

8 Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride. 9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sins. 10 Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardness of their hearts. 11 And if there be one stiff-necked among the people, it is marvel if he escape unpunished: for 'mercy and wrath are with him;' he is mighty to forgive and to pour out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works. 13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoils: and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate. 14 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall find according to his works. 15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerful works might be known to the world. 16 His mercy is manifest to every creature; and he hath separated his light from the darkness with an unmerciful doom.

17 Say not thou, I will hide myself from the Lord; shall any remember me from above? I shall not be remembered among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures? 18 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit. 19 The mountains also and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling when the Lord looketh upon them. 20 No heart can think upon these things worthily: and who is able to conceive his ways? 21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid. 22 Who can declare the works of his justice? or who can endure them? for his covenant is afar off, and the trial of all things is in the end. 23 He that understandeth understanding, will think upon vain things: and a foolish man erring, unattaineth fables.

24 My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge; and mark my words with thy heart. 25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly. 26 The works of the Lord are done in judgment from the beginning; and from the time he made them he disposed the parts thereof. 27 He gathered his works for ever, and in his hand are the chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their works.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall never disobey his word. 29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessing. 30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof; and they shall return into it again.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 How God created and formed man. 2 Avoind all sin; for God seeketh all things. 3 Turn to him while thou livest.

HE Lord 'created man of the earth, and turned him into it again. 2 He gave them few days and a short time, and power also over the things thereof. 3 He ended them with strength by themselves, and 'made them according to his image, 4 And put the fear of man upon all flesh, and gave him dominion over it and fruits. 5 [They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof] 6 Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, ears, and a heart gave he them to understand. 7 Withal he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and shewed them good and evil. 8 He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might show them the greatness of his works. 9 He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy name. 11 Besides this, he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for a heritage. 12 He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgments.

13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory, and their ears heard his glorious voice. 14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousness; and he 'gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.

15 Their ways are ever before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes. 16 Every man from his youth is given to evil; neither could they make to themselves fleshly hearts for stony. 17 For in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a ruler over every people; but Israel is the Lord's portion: 18 Whom, being his first-born, he nourisheth with discipline, and, giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him. 19 The sun and all their works are as the sun before him, and his eyes are continually upon their ways.

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sins are before the Lord. 21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsaketh them, but spared them. 22 The fashions of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his sons and daughters.

23 Afterward he will rise up and reward them, and render their recompense upon their heads. 24 But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted those that failed in patience. 25 Return unto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and [offend less.
26 Turn again to the Most High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darkness into the light of health, and hate thine abomination vehemently.

27 Who shall praise the Most High in the grave, instead of them which live and give thanks!

28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 Have great is the loving-kindness of the Lord our God, and his compassion unto such as turn unto him in holiness!

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the son of man is not immortal.

31 *What is brighter than the sun? yet the light thereof falleth; and flesh and blood will imagine evil.

32 He vieweth the power of the sun, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAPTER XVIII.

4 God's works are to be wondered at, 9 Man's life is short. 11 God is merciful. 13 Do not blasphemy thy good deeds with ill words.

22 Fear not to be punished. 30 Follow not thine lusts.

4 God's works are to be wondered at, 9 Man's life is short. 11 God is merciful. 13 Do not blasphemy thy good deeds with ill words.

22 Fear not to be punished. 30 Follow not thine lusts.

5 The number of a man's days at the most are a hundred years.

10 As a drop of water unto the sea, and a gravel-stone in comparison of the sand; so are a thousand years to the days of eternity.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.

12 He saw and perceived their end to be evil; therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord upon all flesh: he reproveth, and nurturETH, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a shepherd his flock.

14 He hath mercy on them that receive discipline, and that diligently seek after his judgments.

15 *My son, blenchish not thy good deeds, neither use uncomfortable words when thou givest any thing.

16 Shall not the dow assuage the heat? so is a word better than a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better than a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churlishly, and a gift of the envious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou speak, and use physic or ever thou be sick.

20 Before judgment examine thyself, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

21 Humble thyself before thou be sick, and in the time of sins shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pray thy vow in due time, and defer not until death to be justified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thyself; and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 *Think upon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance, when he shall turn away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger; and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.

26 From the morning until the evening the time is changed, and all things are soon done before the Lord.

27 *A wise man will fear in every thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not observe time.

28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisdom, and will be praise unto him that found her.

29 They that were of understanding in sayings, because also wise themselves, and poured forth exquisite parables.

30 *Go not after thy lusts, but refrain thyself from thine appetites.

31 If thou givest thy soul the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing-stock to thine enemies that mock thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much glorious, neither be tied to the expense thereof.

33 Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 A labouRing man that is given to drunkenness shall not be rich; and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women advise wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest.

17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisdom in wickedness.

3 A labouRing man that is given to drunkenness shall not be rich; and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women advise wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest.

17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisdom in wickedness.

1 A labouRing man that is given to drunkenness shall not be rich; and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women advise wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest.

17 Reprove thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisdom in wickedness.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickedness shall be condemned: but he that resisteth pleasures crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall live without strife; and he that hateth babbling shall have less evil.

7 Rehearse not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou shalt fare never the worse.

8 Whether it be to friend or foe, talk not of other men's lives; and if thou canst without offence, reveal them not.

9 For he heard and observed thee, and when time cometh he will [hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee; and he bold, it will not burst thee.

11 A fool traveloth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a man's thigh, so is a word within a fool's belly.

13 *Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it; and if he have done it, that he do it no more.

14 [*Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it; and if he have, that he speak it not again.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and believe not every tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not
CHAPTER XX. XI.

1 Or silence and speaking. 16 Or of gifts and gain. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 23 Or gives occasions.

1 THERE is a reproof that is not [comely]: again, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reprove, than to be angry secretly; and he that com- fesseth his fault shall be preserved from hurt.

3 How good is it, when thou hast an opportunity for sinning! so shall thou escape wilful sin.

4 As is the lust of *a envain to deliver a vir- gin: so is he that executeth judgment with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise; and another by much babbling becometh late- ful.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer; and some keepeth silence, knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his tongue till he see oppor- tunity; but a babbler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authority therein shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good success in evil things: and there is a gain that turneth to loss.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abatement because of glory; and there is that lifteth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and re- payeth it seven-fold.

13 A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the graces of fools shall be liptoured out.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the curious for his necessity:

15 He giveth little, and upbraideth much; he open- eth his mouth like a crier; today he saith, and to- morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thanks for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn: for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him as if he had it not.

18 To step upon a pavement is better than to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 An unreasonable tale will always be in the mouth of the unwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fool's mouth: for he will not speak it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through baseness, and by accepting of persons overreeth- eth himself.

23 There is that for baseness promiseth to his friend, and taketh him hence to-day for nothing.

24 A lie is a fool blot in a man's mouth, yet is it continually in the mouth of the unrighteous.

25 A thief is better than a man that is accustomed to lie; but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is [dishonourable]; and his shame is ever with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himself to honour with his words; and he that hath understanding will please great men.

28 He that tilleth his land shall increase his heap; and he that pleaseth great men shall get pardon for iniquity.

29 gifts and blind the eyes of the wise, and stop up his mouth that he cannot reproveh.

30 Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly than a man that hideth his wisdom.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord is better than he that lendeth his life without a guide.

CHAPTER XXI.

2 Flee from sin as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will undo the rich. 9 The end of the ungodly shall be naught. 12 The difference between the wise and the wicked.

Y son, hast thou signed? do so no more, but ask pardon for thy former sins.

2 Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent: for if thou dost love sin, thou art too near it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, shewing the souls of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two-edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrify and do wrong will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

5 A prayer out of a poor man's mouth reacheth to the ears of God, and his judgment cometh speedily.

6 He that maketh his house with other men's money is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tomb of his burial.

7 An eloquent man is known far and near: but a man of understanding knoweth when he is slippeth.

8 He that withholdeth his house with other men's money is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tomb of his burial.

9 The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together; and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the law of the Lord getteth the
understanding thereof; and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisdom.

12 He that is not wise will not be taught; but there is a wisdom which multiplyth bitterness.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound as a flood; and his counsel is as a pure fountain of life.

14 The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

15 If a skilful man hear a wise word, he will commend it, and add unto it; but as soon as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his back.

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way; but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a fool; and the knowledge of the unwise is as talk without sense.

19 doctrine unto fools is as fators on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter; but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A foolish man's foot is soon in his [neighbour's] house; but a man of experience is ashamed of himself.

23 A fool peep in at the door invidious house; but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 It is the redness of a man to hearken at the door; but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertain not unto them; but the words of such as have understanding are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth; but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curse Satan, he curseth his own soul.

28 *A whisperer defileth his own soul, and is hated woeversoever he dwelleth.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Of the slothful man, and a foolish daughter. 11 Weep rather for fools, than for the dead. 12 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise man's heart will not shrink.

SLOTHFUL man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hiss him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothful man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that takes it up will shake his hand.

3 An evil-nurtured son is the dishonour of his father that begat him; and a [foolish] daughter is born to his loss.

4 A wise daughter [shall bring an inheritance to her husband; but she that liveth dishonestly is her father's heaviness.

5 She that is bold dishonoueth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] music in mourning; but stripes and correction of wisdom are never out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a fool is as one that gluet a potsherd together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.

8 He that telleth a tale to a fool speaketh to one in a slumber; when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children live honestly, and have [wherewithal], they shall cover the baseness of their parents.

10 But children, being haughty, through disdain and want of nurture do stain the nobility of their kindred.

11 *Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light; and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse than death.

12 Seven days do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man all the days of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding: *beware of him, lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be defined [with his fooleries]: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and never be [disquieted with madness].

14 What is heavier than lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15 *Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear than a man without understanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be loosed with shaking; so the heart that is established by advised counsel shall fear at no time.

17 A heart settled upon a thought of understanding is as a fair plastering for the wall of a gallery.

18 Poles set on a high place will never stand against the wind: so a fearful heart in the imagination of a fool cannot stand against any fear.

19 He that pricked the eye will make tears to fall; and he that pricked the heart maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds frayeth them away; and he that upbraideth his friend breaketh his friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despirest not: for there may be a returning [to favour].

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not; for there may be a reconciliation: except for upbriading, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound: for, for these things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithful to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayest rejoice in his prosperity: abide steadfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean estate is not always to be contermined; nor the rich that is foolish to be lost in adversity.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire; so reviling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend; neither will I hide myself from him.

26 And if any evil happen unto me, by every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seal of wisdom upon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sin. 9 We may not use swearing: but remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sin. 23 The adulterous wife stetch men ways.

LORD, Father and Governor of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdom over my heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it pass not by my sins:

3 Lust mine ignorances increase, and my sins abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoice over me, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants always [a] haughty mind.

5 Turn away from me vain hopes and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous always to serve thee.

6 Let not the greediness of the belly nor lust of the flesh take hold of me; and give not over me thy servant into an impudent mind.
Wisdom shall praise herself, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

And the congregation of the Most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the Most High, and covered the earth as a cloud.

4 I dwell in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep.

6 In the paths of all the inhabited earth, and in every people and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all those I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gave me a commandment, and he that made me caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thou inheritest in Israel.

9 He created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail.

10 In the holy tabernacle I served before him; and so was I established in Sion.

11 Likewise in the beloved city he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power.

12 And I took root in an honourable people, even in the vessel of the sons of the Most High.

13 I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypress-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palm-tree in Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Jericho, as a fair olive-tree in a pleasant field, and grew up as a plane-tree by the water.

15 I gave a sweet smell like cinnamon and spikenard, and I yielded a pleasant odour like the best myrrh, as galbanum, and a storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the tabernacle.

16 As the cypress-tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 As the vine brought I forth a pleasant savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore, being eternal, am given to all my children which are named of him.

19 Come unto me, all ye that be desirous of me, and fill yourselves with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is sweeter than honey, and mine inheritance than the honey-comb.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that desire me yet hunger.

22 He that obeyeth me shall never be confounded, and they that work by me shall not be asss.

23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the most high God, even the law which Moses commanded for a heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord: that he may confirm you, cleave unto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Saviour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisdom, as Phison and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

26 He maketh the understanding to abound like Euphrates, and as Jordan in the time of the harvest.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appear as the light, and as Zion in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more than the sea, and her counsels profounder than the great deep.

30 I also came out as a brook from a river, and as a spring conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden.
CHAPTER XXV.


2. There are three things I was beautified, and stood up beautiful both before God and men: the unit of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

3. Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and with a will IPixels of their lives: a poor man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

4. If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age!

5. O how comely is the wisdom of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour!

6. Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7. There be nine things which I have judged in my heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: A man that hath joy of his children; and he that liveth to see the fall of his enemy.

8. Well is he that dwelleth with a woman of understanding, and that hath not slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthily than himself;

9. Well is him that hath found prudence, and he that speaketh in the ears of them that will hear.

10. O how great is he that findeth wisdom! yet is there none above him that heareth the Lord.

11. But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, [by her which is his] he shall be likened to.

12. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love; and faith is the beginning of clearing unto him.

13. [Give me] any plague, but the plague of the heart; and any wickedness, but the wickedness of a woman;

14. And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me; and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.

15. There is no head above the head of a serpent; and there is no breath above the wrath of the unrighteous.

16. I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, than to keep house with a wicked woman.

17. The wickedness of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like sallowth.

18. Her husband shall sit among his neighbours; and when he heareth it shall sigh bitterly.

19. All wickedness is but little to the wickedness of a woman; let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20. As the climbing of a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife of full of words to a quiet man.

21. Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22. A woman, if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudence, and much reproach.

23. A wicked woman abhors the courage, maketh a heavy countenance and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distress maketh weak hands and feeble knees.

24. Of the woman came the beginning of sin, and through her we all die.

25. Give the water no passages; neither a wicked woman liberty to go abroad.

26. If she go not as thou wouldst have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1. A good wife, and a good conscience, do shuneth men.

2. A wicked wife is a fearful thing.

3. Of good and bad wives.

4. Of those things that are grievous.

5. Merchants and backsters are not without sin.

LESSED is the man that hath a virtuous wife, for the number of his days shall be double.

2. A virtuous woman rejoiceth her husband, and he shall fulfil the years of his life in peace.

3. A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4. Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoice with a cheerful countenance.

5. There be three things that my heart feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid: the slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse than death.

6. But a grief of heart and sorrow is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7. An evil wife is [in yoke shaken to and fro; he that hath hold of her is as though he hold a scorpion.

8. A drunken woman and a gadder abroad causeth great sorrow, and she will not cover her own shame.

9. The whoredom of a woman may be known in her naughty looks and cyclids.

10. If thy daughter be shameless, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse herself through overmuch liberty.

11. Watch over an impudent eye: and marvel not if she trespass against thee.

12. She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller when he hath found a fountain, and drink of every water near her; by every lie she will sit down, and open her quiver against every arrow.

13. The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fatten his bones.

14. A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord; and there is nothing so much worth as a mind well instructed.

15. A shamefaced and a faithful woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16. As the sun when it ariseth in the high heaven; so is the beauty of a good wife in the ordering of her husband.

17. As the clear light is upon the holy candlestick; so is the beauty of the face [in] ripe age.

18. As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver; so are the [fair feet with a constant [hearth.

19. My son, keep the flowre of thy age sound; and give not thy strength to strangers.

20. When thou hast gotten a fruitful possession through all the field, sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodness of thy stock.

21. A man may thrive which thou hastest been shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

22. A harlot shall be accounted as [spittle; but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

23. A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man; but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.

24. A dishonest woman continueth shame; but an honest woman will revere her husband.

25. A shameless woman shall be accounted as a dog; but she that is shamed will fear the Lord.

26. A woman that honoureth her husband shall be judged wise of all; but she that dishonoureth him in her pride shall be counted ungodly of all.

27. A loud crying woman and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

28. There be two things that grieve my heart; and the third maketh me angry: a man of war that suf-
CHAPTER XXVI.

Of sin in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in us. 16 A friend is lost by discovering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

A M.

It is a sin to hide any thing and to be silent when it is for the interest of man. 2. 3 Unless a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrown. 4 As when one sitheth with a sieve, the refuse remaineth; so the fifth of man in his talk. 5 The furnace proveth the potter's vessels; so the trial of man is in his reasoning. 6 The fruit declareth if the tree hath been dressed; so is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

9 Praise no man before thou hearest him speak; for this is the trial of men.

10 If thou followest righteousness, thou shalt obtain her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

11 The birds will resort unto their like; so will truth return unto them that practise in it.

12 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey; so sin for them that work iniquity.

13 The discourse of a godly man is always with wisdom; but a fool changeth as the moon.

14 If thou be among the indigent, observe the time; but be continually among men of understanding.

15 The discourse of fools is lisomely, and their sport is in the wantonness of sin.

16 The talk of him that sweareth much maketh the hair stand upright; and their brows make one stop his ears.

17 The strife of the proud is blood-shedding, and their revilings are grievous to the ear.

18 Whoso discovereth secrets loseth his credit; and shall never find a friend to his mind.

19 Love thy friend, and be faithful unto him; but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

20 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy, so hast thou lost the love of thy neighbour.

21 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shall not get him again.

22 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off; he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

23 As for a wound, it may be bound up; and after reviling there may be reconciliation: but he that betrayeth secrets is without hope.

24 He that winketh with the eyes worketh evil; and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

25 When thou art present he will speak sweetly, and will admire thy words; but at the last he will withrave his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

26 I have heard many things, but nothing like him; for the Lord will hate him.

27 Whoso casteth a stone on high casteth it on his own head; and a deceitful stroke shall make wounds.

28 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein; and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.

29 He that worketh unchiefly shall fall upon him, and he shall not know whoso he meteth.

30 Mockery and reproach are from the proud; but vengeance, as a lion, shall lie in wait for them.

31 They that rejoice at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare; and anguish shall consume them before they die.

32 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations; and the sinful man shall have them both.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Against revenge, quarrelling, anger, and backstructuring.

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himself; and doth he ask forgiveness of his own sins?

5 If he that is but flesh nourisheth hatred, who shall entertain kindness of his sins?

6 Remember thine evil, and let emnity cease; [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7 Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.

8 Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinful man despiseth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth; and as a man's strength is, so is his wrath; and according to his riches his anger riseth; and the stranger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 A hasty contention kindleth a fire; and a hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the spark, it shall burn: if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 Curse the whisperer and double-tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses of great men.

15 A backbiting tongue hath cast out virtuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

16 Whoso hardeneth unto it shall never find rest, and never dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh; but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword; but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venom thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brass.

21 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better than it.

22 It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burned with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it; and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched; it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devour them as a leopard.
ECCLESIASTICUS.

CHAPTER XXIX.
1 We must shew mercy and lend: for the borrower must not defraud the lender. 2 True charitable is a good man and his name also liveth everlastingly. 3 A good name is better than inis mort: 4 To be surety, and undertake for others, is dangerous. 5 It is better to live at home, than to tourism. 6 That is merciful will lend unto his mouth: and he that strengtheneth his hand keepeth the commandments. 7 Lead thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in the season. 8 Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt always find the thing that is necessary for thee. 9 Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them. 10 Till he hath received, he will kiss a man's hand; and for his neighbour's money he will speak submissively: that when he shall repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time. 11 If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings; and for honour he will pay him disgrace. 12 Many therefore have refused to lend for other men's ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded. 13 Yet have thou patience with a man in poor estate, and delay not to shew him mercy. 14 Help the poor for the commandment's sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty. 15 Lose thy money for thy brother, and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost. 16 Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the Most High, and it shall bring thee more profit than gold. 17 Shut up alms in thy store-houses: and it shall deliver thee from all affliction. 18 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies better than a mighty shield and strong spear. 19 An honest man is surety for his neighbour; but he that is ungodly will break the break. 20 Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath given his life for thee. 21 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety: 22 And he that is of an unthankful mind will leave him [in danger] that delivered him. 23 Suretyship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations. 24 A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord shall fall into suretyship; and he that undertaketh and followeth other men's business for gain shall fall into suits. 25 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thyself fall not into the same. 26 The chief thing for life is water, and bread, and clothing, and a house to cover shames. 27 Health is the life of a poor man in a mean cottage, than delicate fare in another man's house. 28 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou hear not the reproach of thy house. 29 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darst not open thy mouth. 30 Thou shalt cut off, and cease, and have no thanks: moreover, thou shalt hear bitter words. 31 Come, thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready. 32 Give place, thou stranger, to an honourable man: my brother cometh to be bedgded, and I have need of my house. 33 These things are grievous to a man of understanding; the upbuilding of house room, and reproaching of the lender.

CHAPTER XXX.
1 It is good to correct our children, and not to cocker them. 2 Health is better than wealth. 3 Health and life are abated by grief. 4 He that loveth his son causeth him to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end. 5 He that chastiseth his son shall have joy in him, and shall rejoice in him among his acquaintance. 6 He that teacheth his son grieveth the enemy; and before his friends he shall rejoice of him. 7 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himself. 8 While he lived, he saw and rejoiced in him; and when he died, he was not sorrowful. 9 He left behind him an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall require kindness to his friend. 10 He that maketh too much of his son shall bind up his wounds; and his bowels will be troubled at every cry. 11 A horse not broken becometh headstrong; and a child left to himself will be wilful. 12 Cooker thy child, and he shall make thee afraid; play with him, and he will bring thee to heaviness. 13 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end. 14 Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies. 15 Bow down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee, and so bring sorrow to thy heart. 16 Chastise thy son, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee. 17 Better is the poor, being sound and strong of constitution, than a rich man that is afflicted in his body. 18 Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth. 19 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart. 20 Death is better than a bitter life or continual sickness. 21 Delicates poured upon a mouth shut up, are as messes of meat set upon a grave. 22 What good doeth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord. 23 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth, as a calf that eateth under a yoke and sighteth. 24 Give not over thy mind to heaviness, and afflict not thyself in thine own counsel. 25 The gladness of the heart is the life of man, and the joyfulness of a man prolongeth his days. 26 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein. 27 Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulness bringeth age before the time.
CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches.
2 For the love of money is the root of all evil: for the desire thereof shall lead some to perish.
3 The love of money is a root of all kinds of evil: for the love of it shall lead some to perish.

1 WATCHING for riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.

2 Whosoever causeth you to err unprotected shall not be justified, and he shall be held in bonds; and when he receiveth it, he is still needy.

3 He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption shall have enough thereof.

4 Gold hath a liberal of ruin of many, and their destruction was present.

5 A man shall be a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith.

6 Blessed is the rich that is found without idleness, and he shall not be ashamed.

7 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderful things hath he done among his people.

8 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not been tried, and hath not done it?

9 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his alms.

10 If thou sittest among many, reach not thy hand out first of all.

11 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurture, and he shall not be ashamed when he sleepeth.

12 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing; and what is created more wicked than a long eye? therefore it weepeth upon every occasion.

13 Stretch not thy hand whithersoever it beloketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

14 Judge of thy neighbour by thyself; and be discreet in every point.

15 Eat, as it becometh a man, those things which are set before thee; and devour not, lest thou be hated.

16 Leave off first for manner’s sake; and be not unsavory, lest thou be offended.

17 When thou sittest among many, reach not thy hand out first of all.

18 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurture, and he shall not be ashamed when he sleepeth.

19 A man shall be a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith.

20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his acts are with him; but the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsavory man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.

22 My son, hear me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: “in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickness come unto thee.

23 Whoso is liberal of his meat, men shall speak well of him; and the report of his good house-keeping will be believed.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat the whole city shall murmur: and the testimonies of his niggardness shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy valianceness in wine; for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proveth the edge by dypping; so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenness.

27 Wine is the Jebem of the wise; it be drunk moderately: what is life then to a man without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunk and in season, bringeth gladness of the heart, and cheerfulness of the mind:

29 But wine is a wickedness of the mouth, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend: it diminiseth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and de-

spise him not in his mirth: give him no disputable words, and press not upon him with urging him to drink.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chief or master in a feast.
2] Of the fear of God. 18 Or counsel. 20 Of a rugged and smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thyself, and to God.

3 Peth the master of a feast, lest thou be ashamed, but be among them as one of the rest; take diligent care for them, and so sit down.

4 And when thou hast done all thine office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well-doing of the feast.

5 Speak, thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound judgment; and binder not music.

6 Pour not out words where there is a musician, and shew not forth wisdom out of his time.

7 A concert of music in a banquet of wine is as a signet of carabaske set in gold.

8 As a sign of an emerald set in a work of gold, so is the melody of music with pleasant wine.

9 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee; and yet scarce when thou art twice asked.

10 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

11 If thou be among great men, make not thyself equal with them; and when ancient men are in place, use not many words.

12 Before the thunder goeth lighting; and before a slumber-faced man shall go out of time.

13 Rise up betimes, and be not last; but get thee home without delay.

14 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt; but sin not by proud speech.

15 And for these things bless him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

16 Whoso heareth the Lord shall receive his discipline; and they that seek him early shall find favour.

17 He that seeketh the law shall find it therewith, but the hypocrite shall be offended thence.

18 They that fear the Lord shall find judgment, and shall kindle justice as a light.

19 A sinful man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuseth according to his holding.

20 A man of counsel will be considerable; but a strange and proud man is not dismayed with fear, even when of himself he hath done without counsel.

21 Do nothing without advice; and when thou hast once done, repent not.

22 Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall; and stumble not among the stones.

23 Be not confounded in a plain way.

24 Beware of thine own children.

25 In every good work trust in him sound; for this is the keeping of the commandments.

26 He that believeth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandments; and he that trusteth in him shall fare never the worse.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2] The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter.

2] Wine and the Jebem shall happen unto him that feareth the Lord; but in temptation even again he will deliver him.

3 A wise man lieth not in the law; but he that is a hypocrite therein as a slip in a storm.

4 A man of understanding trusteth in the law; and the law is faithful unto him, as an oracle.

5 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind up instruction, and then make answer.
5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart-wheel; and his thoughts are like a rolling axle-tree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

7 Why doth one day execle another, when as all the light of every day in the year is the sun?

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished; and he altered "someus" and feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high days, and balanced them, and some of them hath he [made ordinary days.

10 And all men are from the ground, and Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their ways diverse.

12 Some of them hath been blessed and exulted, and some of them hath been sanctified, and set near himself; but some of them hath he suffered and brought low, and turned out of their places.

13 &As the chivy is in the potter's hand, to fashion it at his pleasure; so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against evil, and against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So look upon all the works of the Most High; and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awoke up last of all, as one that gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-press like a gatherer of grapes.

17 Consider that I laboured not for myself only, but for all them that seek learning.

18 Hear me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congregation.

19 Give not thy son wives, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to another; lest it repent thee, and thou entreat for the same again.

20 As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee, give not thyself over to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, than that thou shouldest stand to their company.

22 In all thy works keep thyself: the pre-eminence; leave not a stain in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt eat thy days, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the ass; and bread, correction, and work, for a servant.

25 If thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt find rest; but if thou set him go idle, he shall seek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do how the neck; so are tortures and torments for an evil servant.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle; for idleness teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work, as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavy fettors. But be not excessive toward any; and without discretion do nothing.

29 If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee as thyself, because thou hast bought him with a price.

30 If thou have a servant, entreat him as a brother; for thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul: if thou entreat him evil, and run from thee, which way wilt thou go to seek him?

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Of dreams. 13 The praise and blessing of them that fear the Lord.

18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poor innocent.

10 He hopes of a man void of understanding are vain and false; and their limbs fall up fools.

2 Who so regardeth dreams is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

3 The vision of dreams is the recum-
fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the Most High.

7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memorial thereof shall never be forgotten.
8 Give the Lord his due, with a good eye, and diminish not the fruits of thy hands.
9 In all thy gifts shew a cheerful countenance, and plead thy tithes with gladness.
10 Give unto the Most High according as he hath enriched thee; and as thou hast given, give with a cheerful eye.
11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.
12 [Do not think to corrupt with gifts; for such he will not receive; and trust not to unrighteous sacrifices; for the Lord is judge, and with him is no respect of persons.]
13 He will not accept any person against a poor man, but will hear the prayer of the oppressed.
14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherless; nor the widow, when she poureth out her complaint.
15 Do not the tears run down the widow's cheeks? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?
16 He that setteth the Lord shall be accepted with favour, and his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.
17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted; and will not depart, till the Most High shall behold to judge righteously, and execute judgment.
18 For the Lord will not be slack, neither will the Mighty be patient toward them, till he have snitten in sinder the boons of the unmerciful, and repaid vengeance to the heathen; till he have taken away the multitude of the [ground, and broken the sceptre of the unrighteous;]
19 Till he have rendered to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices; till he have judged the cause of his people, and made them to rejoice in his mercy.
20 Mercy is reasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

CHAPTER XXXXVI.

1 A prayer for the church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a forward. 21 Of a good wife.

AVe mercy upon us, O Lord God of all, and behold us: 2 and send thy power upon all the nations that seek not after thee.
3 Lift up thy hand [against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.
4 As thou wast [sacrificed in us before them; so be thou magnified among them before us.
5 And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God but thou only, O God.
6 Shew new signs, and make other strange wonders: glorify thy hand and thy right arm, that they may see forth thy wondrous works.
7 Raise up indignation, and pour out wrath: take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.
8 Make the time short, remove the covenant, and let them declare thy wonderful works.
9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire; and let them perish that oppress the people.
10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.
11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit them, as from the beginning.
12 O Lord, have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name, and upon Israel, whom thou hast named thy first-born.

13 O be merciful unto Jerusalem, thy holy city, the place of thy rest.
14 Fill Sion [with thine unspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.
15 Give testimonies unto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise up [prophets that have been in thy name.
16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithful.
17 O Lord, hear the prayer of thy servants, according to the [blessings of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth may know that thou art the Lord, the eternal God.
18 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better than another.
19 As the palate tasteth divers kinds of venison; so doth a heart of understanding false speeches.
20 A forward heart causeth heaviness; but a man of experience will recompense him.
21 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better than another.
22 The beauty of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.
23 [If there be kindness, meekness, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband [like other men.
24 He that getteth a wife, gaineth [a possession, a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.
25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoilt; and he that hath no wife will wander up and down, and his head be not comforted.
26 Who will trust a thief well appointed, that skipeth from city to city? so who will believe [a man that hath no house, and lodgeth wheresoever the night taketh him!

CHAPTER XXXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counselors. 12 The discretion and wisdom of a godly man blessed him. 27 Learn to refrain those appetites.

AVERY friend saith, I am his friend also, but there is a friend [which is only a friend in name.
2 Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?
3 O wicked imagination, whence cometh thou in to cover the earth with deceit? 4 There is a companion, which rejoiceth in the prosperity of a friend, but in the time of trouble will be against him.
5 There is a companion, which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler [against the enemy.
6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not unmindful of him in thy riches.
7 Every counsellor excolthe counsel; but there is some that counselleth for himself.
8 Beware of a counsellor, and know before [what need he hath; for he will counsel for himself; lest he cast the lot upon thee.
9 And say unto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.
10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee; and hide thy counsel from such as envy thee.
11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous: neither with a coward in matters of war; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an anxious man of slothfulness; nor with an unmerciful man touching kindness; nor with the shoulful for any work; nor with a hireling for a year of finishing work; nor with an idle servant of much business: [baken not unto these in any matter of counsel.
12 But he continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the

5
ECCLESIASTICUS

CHAPTER XXXVIII.
1 Honour due to the physician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wisdom of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer: with the use of them both. 27 Solomon, a physician with the honour due unto him for the uses which ye may have of him: for the Lord hath created him. 2. For of the Most High cometh healing, and he shall receive [honour] of the king. 

1 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head; and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration. 4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and be that is wise will not abhor them. 5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the virtue thereof might be known? 6 And the men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works. 7 With such sloth he heal [men,] and taketh away their pains. 8 Of such doth the apothecary make a consecration; and of such is every fruit of all wickedness. 11 Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour; and make a fat offering, [as] not being. 12 Then give place to the physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

CHAPTER XXXIX.
13 There is a time when in their hands there is good success. 14 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they give for ease of the congregation; they shall not sit on the judges' seat, nor understand the sentence of judgment; they cannot declare justice and judgment; and they shall not be found where parables are spoken. 21 But they will maintain the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the work of their craft.

D.C. cir. 300.

a Prov. 3, 6. b Deut. 30, 15. c Or, wisdom. d John 3, 17. e Prov. 9, 12. f Ps. 87, 1. g Cor. 7, 26, 27. h Acts 18, 2.
CHAPTER XL.

APOCRYPHA.

B.C. 580.

1 BUT he that giveth his mind *to the law of the Most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, 

2 Teacheth out the wisdom of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

3 He will seek out the secrets of grave sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.

4 He shall serve among great men, and appear before princes: he will travel through strange countries; for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the Most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sins.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding: he shall pour out wise sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.

8 He shall show forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his understanding; and so long as the world endureth it shall not be blotted out; his memorial shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.

10 Nations shall show forth his wisdom, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand; and if he live, he shall increase.

12 Yet let the way which thou hast thought upon, for I am filled as the moon at the full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bad forth as a rose growing by the book of the field; and give ye a sweet savour as frankincense, and flourish as a lily; seed forth a smell, and sing a song of praise; bless the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnify his name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and in praising him ye shall say after this manner:

"All the Lord's works are excellent good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be accomplished in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all be sought out at his commandment the waters stood as a heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandment is done whatsoever pleaseth him; and none can hinder, when he will save.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting; and there is nothing wonderful before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uses.

22 His blessing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltiness; so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 As his ways are plain unto the holy; so are they stumbling-blocks unto the wicked.

25 For all good things created from the beginning; so evil things for sinners.

26 *The principal things for the whole use of man's life are water, fire, iron, salt, flour of wheat, honey, milk, and the blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly; so to the sinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on some strokes; in the time of destruction they pour out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and hail, and famine, and death, all these were created for vengeance;

30 Teeth and scorpions, [serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall rejoice in his commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth, when need is; and when their time is come, they shall not transgress his commandments.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, and thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good; and he will give every good and needful thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse than that: for in time they shall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bless the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XL.

1 Many miseries in a man's life. 2 The reward of unrighteousness, and the fruit of true dealing. 3 A virtuous wife, and an honest friend, repose the heart, but the fear of the Lord is above all.

2 A beggar's life is fetter.

REAL travail is created for every man, and a heavy yoke is upon the sons of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mother's womb, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death, [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] fear of heart;

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is hallowed in earth and ashes;

4 From him that is hallowed in earth and ashes, unto him that is clothed with a linen frock;

5 Wrath and curvy, trouble and uneasiness, fear of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest upon his bed, his night-sleep, do change his knowledge;

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battle.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 Such things happen unto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seven-fold more upon sinners.

9 Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge;

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the flood.

11 All things that are of the earth shall turn to the earth again; and that which is of the waters doth return into the sea.

12 All bribery and injustice shall be blotted out; but true dealing shall endure for ever.

13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river, and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall rejoice: so shall transgressors come to naught.

15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many branches; but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16 The weed growing upon every water and bank of a river, shall be pulled up before all grass.

17 Beautfulness is as [a] most fruitful garden, and morefulness endureth for ever.

18 To labour, and to the content with that a man hath, is a sweet life; but he that findeth a treasure is above them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a man's name; but a blameless wife is counted above them both.

20 Wine and music rejoice the heart; but the love of wisdom is above them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody; but a pleasant tongue is above them both.

22 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty; but more than both, coin while it is green.
ECCLESIASTICUS.

23 A friend and companion never meet amis; but above both is a wife with her husband.
24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble; but alms shall deliver more than the belly.
25 Gold and silver make the foot stand sure; but counsel is esteemed above them both.
26 Riches and strength lift up the heart; but the fear of the Lord is above them both; there is no woe in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek help.
27 The fear of the Lord is [a fruitful garden, and] covereth him above all glory.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The remembrance of death. 2 Death is not to be feared. 3 The ungodly shall be accursed. 4 Or an evil and a good name. 5 Wisdom is to be uttered.

DEATH, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things; yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the newly, and unto him whose strength falleth, that is now in the last age, and [a vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience. 3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after; for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the Most High? there is no inquisition in the grave, whether than have lived ten, or a hundred, or a thousand years.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children, and they that are conversant in the dealings of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners' children shall perish, and their posterity shall have a perpetual reproach.

7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Wo be unto you, ungodly men, which have forsaken the law of the most High! for if ye increase, it shall be to your destruction:

9 And if ye be born, ye shall be born to a curse; and if ye die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again: so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies; but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Have regard to thy name; for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few days; but a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace; for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both!

15 A man that beheld his foolishness is better than a man that hideth his wisdom.
CHAPTER XIII.

The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceedingly glorious and wonderful. 20 Yet God himself has no power and wisdom in them whereof he is the author.

He pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious show; 2 The sun when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marvellous instrument, the work of the Most High; 3 At noon it parceth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof? 4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the sun burneth the mountains three times more; breaking out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes. 5 Great is the Lord that made it; and at his commandment it runneth hastily. 6 He made the moon also to serve in her season for a declaration of times, and a sign of the world. 7 From the moon is the sign of feasts, a light that decreasest in her perfection. 8 The month is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her marching, being an instrument of the armies above, shining in the firmament of heaven; 9 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars, an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.

He is at the commandment of the Holy One they will stand in their order, and never faint in their watches. 10 Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it; very beautiful it is in the brightness thereof. 11 It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the shams of the Most High have bend'd it. 12 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall space, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgment. 13 Through this the treasures are opened; and clouds fly forth as fowls. 14 By his great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hailstones are broken small. 15 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the south wind bloweth.

The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble; so doth the northern storm and the whirlwind as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling down thereof is as the lightning of grasshoppers: 17 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteness thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it. 18 The hoar-frost also as salt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, it lieth on the top of sharp stakes. 19 When the cold north wind bloweth, and the water is congeased into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderness, and consumeth the grass as fire.

A present remedy of all is a mist coming speedily: a dew coming (after heat refresheth.

By his counsel he appeaseth the deep, and planteth islands therein.

They that sail on the sea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we hear it with our ears, we marvel thereat.

There be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts and whales created.

They that end them hast prosperous success, and by his word all things consist.

We may speak much, and yet come short: wherefore in sum, he is all.

How shall we be able to magnify him? for he is great above all his works.

The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

When ye glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as ye can; for even yet will he far exceed: and when ye exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for ye can never go far enough.

Who hath seen him that he might tell us? and who can magnify him as he is?

There are yet hid greater things than these be, for we have seen but a few of his works:

For the Lord hath made all things; and to the godly hath he given wisdom.

CHAPTER XIV.

The praise of certain holy men: of Noah, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

ET us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

The Lord hath brought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding; and declaring prophecies:

Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions:

Such as found out musical tunes, and recited verses in writing:

Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations:

All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

There be of them that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

And some there be which have no memorial; who are perished, as though they had never been; and are become as though they had never been born; and their children after them.

But these were merciful men, whose righteousness hath not been forgotten.

With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be bloated out.

Their bodies are buried in peace; but their name liveth for evermore.

The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will show forth their praise.

Esau pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

Noah was found perfect and righteous; in the time of wrath he was taken in exchange for the
there none like unto him; 20 Who kept the law of the Most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in this flesh; and when he was proved, he was found faithful. 21 Therefore he assured him by an oath, that he would bless the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land. 22 With Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his father's sake] the blessing of all men, and the covenant, 23 And made it rest upon the head of Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him a heritage, and divided his portions; among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAPTER XLV.

The praise of Moses, of Aaron, and of Phinees.

1 AND he brought out of him a merciful man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even Moses, beloved of God and men, whose memorial is blessed. 2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear of him. 3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and showed him part of his glory. 4 He sanctified him in his faithfulness and meekness, and chose him out of all men. 5 He made him to hear his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgments. 6 He exalted Aaron, a holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi. 7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people; the beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory. 8 He put upon him perfect glory; and strengthened him with rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod. 9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, as that he went there might be a sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memorial to the children of his people: 10 With a holy garment, with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breastplate of judgment, and with Urim and Thummim. 11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memorial, after the number of the tribes of Israel. 12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holiness, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautiful. 13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on, but only his children and his children's children perpetually. 14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually. 15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oil; this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed, so long as the heavens should remain, that they should minister unto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and bless the people in his name. 16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifice to the Lord, incense, and a sweet savour, for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people. 17 He gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the statutes of judgments, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws.

CHAPTER XLVI.

The praise of Joshua, Caleb, and Samuel.

Jesus the son of Nave was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance. 2 How great glory gat he, when he did lift up his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities! 3 Who before him so stood to it for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him. 4 Did not the sun go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two? 5 He called upon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed upon him on every side; and the great Lord heard him. 6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battle to fall violently upon the nations, and in the descent [of Beth-shan] he destroyed them that resisted, that the na-
At the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, in that they withheld the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and honey.

For the Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entered upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for a heritage.

That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

And concerning the judges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

Let their bones flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honored be continued upon their children.

Samuel, the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.

By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

By his faithfulness he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithful in vision.

He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every side, when he offered the burning lamb.

And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

And before his long sleep he made protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any man's goods, so much as a shoe: and no man did accuse him.

And after his death the prophesied, and showed the king his end, and lifted up his voice from the earth in prophecy, to blot out the wickedness of the people.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, David, and Solomon: his glory and excellency.

2 Of his end and punishment.

And after him rose up Nathan to prophesy in the time of David.

And the fat taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

He played with lions as with kids, and with bears as with lambs.

Slew he not a giant, when he was yet but young? and did he not take reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and brought down the boasting of Goliath?

For he called upon the most high Lord; and he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior, and set up the horn of his people.

So the people honoured him with ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

For the destroyed the enemies on every side, and brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

In all his works he praised the Holy One most high with words of glory; with his whole heart he sang songs, and loved him that made him.

He set singers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemn times until the end, that they might praise his holy name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

The Lord took away his sins, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him covenant of kings, and the throne of glory in Israel.

After him rose up a wise son, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build a house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

How wise wast thou in thy youth, and, as a flood, filled with understanding?

Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with dark parables.

Thy name went far into the islands; and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

The countries marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst gather gold as tin, and didst multiply silver as lead.

Thou didst know thy joins unto women, and by thy hand thou wast brought unto a king's counsel.

Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed; so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

So the kingdom was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, even the foolishness of the people, and one that had no understanding, who turned away the people through his counsel.

There was also Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin, and shewed Ephraim the way of sin:

And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

For they sought out all wickedness, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

The praise of Elias, Elisha, and Ezechias.

HEX stood up *Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burned like a lamp.*

He brought a sore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

By the word of the Lord he shut up the heaven, and also three times brought down fire.

O Elias, how vast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee!

Who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the place of the dead, by the word of the Most High;

Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their thrones;

Who hearest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and in Horeb the judgment of vengeance;

Who anointed kings to take revenge, and prophesied to succeed after him;

Who was taken up in a whirlwind of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses;

Who wast just in many times, to pacify the wrath of the Lord's judgment, before it brake forth into his fiery fury, and to turn the heart of the father unto the son, and to restore the tribes of Jacob.
Blessed are they that saw thee, and [kept in love; for we shall surely live.
12 Elia it was who was covered with a whirlwind: and Eliseus was filled with his spirit: whilst he lived, he was not moved with the presence of any prince, neither could any bring him into subjection.
13 No word could overcome him; and after his death his body prophesied.
14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his works marvellous.
15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sins, till they were spoiled and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth; yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of David:
16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sins.
17 Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof; he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.
18 In his time Solomon came, and sent Rab-saces, and lifted up his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.
19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain, as women in travail.
20 But they called upon the Lord which is merciful, and stretched out their hands toward him; and immediately the Holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ministry of Esay.
21 He smote the host of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.
22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the ways of David his father, as Esay the prophet, who was great and faithful in his vision, had commanded him.
23 In his time the sun went backward, and he lengthened the king's life.
24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to pass at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.
25 He showed what should come to pass for ever, and secret things or ever they came.

CHAPTER XLIX.
The praise of Josias, of David and Ezekias, of Jeremy, of Ezekiel, Zorobabel, Jesus the son of Josedec: of Nepomus, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

HE remembrance of Josias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary: it is sweet as honey in all mouths, and as music at a banquet of wine.
2 He behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.
3 He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he established the worship of God.
4 All, except David, and Ezekias, and Josias, were defective; for they forsook the law of the Most High, and the kings of Judah failed.
5 Therefore he gave their power unto others, and their glory to a strange nation.
6 They burnt the chosen city of the sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, according to the prophecy of Jeremiah.
7 For they entreated him evil, who nevertheless was a prophet, sanctified in his mother's womb, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy; and that he might build up also, and plant.
8 It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him upon the chariot of the cherubim.
9 For he made mention of the enemies under the figure of the rain, and directed them that went right.
10 And of the twelve prophets let the memorial be blessed, and let their bones flourish again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by assured hope.
11 How shall we magnify Zorobabel? even he was as a signet on the right hand.
12 So was Jesus the son of Josedec; who in their time builded the house, and set up a holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlasting glory.
13 Shall among the elect ones, whose renown is great, who raised up for us the walls that were fallen, and set up the gates and the bars, and raised up our ruins again.
14 But upon the earth was no man created like Enos, for he was taken from the earth:
15 Neither was there a man born like unto Joseph, a governor of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.
16 Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAPTER L.
Of Simon the son of Osnia. 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray.
21 The conclusion.
22 Simon was a high priest, the son of Osnias, who in his life required the house again, and in his days fortified the temple:
23 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortress of heaven, about the temple:
24 In his days the eastern to receive water, being in compass as the sea, was covered with plates of brass:
25 He took care of the temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging:
26 How was he honoured in the midst of the people in his coming out of the sanctuary!
27 He was as the morning star in the midst of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:
28 As the sun shining upon the temple of the Most High, and as the rainbow giving light in the bright clouds:
29 And as the flower of roses in the spring of the year, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense-tree in the time of summer:
30 As fire and incense in the chamber, and as a vessel of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones:
31 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypress-tree which growtheth up to the clouds.
32 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holiness honourable.
33 When he took the portions out of the priests' hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus; and as palm-trees compassed they him round about.
34 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.
35 And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the most high Almighty.
36 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the blood of the grape; he poured out at the foot of the altar a sweet-smelling savour unto the most high King of all.
37 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the silver trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the Most High.
38 Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty, the Most High.
39 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.
CHAPTER 11.

A prayer of Jesus the son of Siraich.

1 I WILL thank thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour: I do give praise unto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that flatter, and hast been mine helper against mine adversaries:

3 And hast delivered me, according to the multitude of thy mercies and greatness of thy name, from the teeth of them that were ready to devour me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had;

4 From the choking of fire on every side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not;

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my soul drew near even unto death, my life was near to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was no help.

8 Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thine acts of old, how thou deliveredst such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10 I called upon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the days of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no help.

11 I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving: and so my prayer was heard.

12 For thou savest me from destruction, and deliveredst me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and bless thy name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or even I went abroad, I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out even to the end.

15 Even from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her: my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16 I beloved down mine ear a little, and received her, and got much learning.

17 I profited therein, therefore will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisdom.

18 For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good: so shall I not be confounded.

19 My soul hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact: I stretched forth my hands to the heaven above, and bewailed my ignominies of her.

20 If I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in pureness: I have had my heart joined with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore have I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw near unto me, ye unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are ye slow, and what say ye of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth, and said, 'Bay her for yourselves without money.

26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction: she is hard at hand to find."

27 Beheld with your eyes, bow that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great sum of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soul rejoice in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

CHAPTER 1.

Baruch wrote a book in Babylon. 2 The Jews there went at the reading of it. 3 They sent money and the book to the brethren at Jerusalem.

And these are the words of the book, which Baruch the son of Neria, the son of Manassas, the son of Seraias, the son of Aschias, the son of Chelchias, wrote in Babylon,

In the fifth year, and in the seventh day of the month, what time as the Chaldeans took Jerusalem and burned it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book in the hearing of Jehochanan the son of Jerechim king of Juda, and in the ears of all the people that came to hear the book.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the king's sons, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the river Sud.

5 Whereasupon they wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money according to every man's power:

83
7 And they sent it to Jerusalem unto Joachim the high priest, the son of Anathalia, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem.

8 At the same time, when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord, that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Judah, the tenth day of the month Sivan, namely, silver vessels, which Jehoiakim the son of Josias king of Judah had made.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Jehoiachin, and the princes, and the people, and the captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land, from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon.

10 And they said, Behold, we have sent you money to buy you burnt-offerings, and sin-offerings, and incense, and prepare ye in manna, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God;

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his son, that their days may be upon earth as the days of heaven:

12 And the Lord will give us strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall live under the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of Balthasar his son, and we shall serve them many days, and find favour in their sight.

13 Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, for we have sinned against the Lord our God; and unto this day the fury of the Lord and his wrath is not turned from us.

14 And ye shall read this book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon the feasts and solemn days.

15 And ye shall say, To the Lord our God belongth righteousness, but unto us the confusion of faces, as it is come to pass this day, unto them of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers:

17 For we have sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments that he gave us openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 Wherefore the evils cleaved unto us, and the curse, which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and honey, like as it is to see this day.

21 Nevertheless we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

22 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAPTER II.
The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that book unto the brethren in Jerusalem.

WHEREFORE the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Juda,

2 To bring us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to pass in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moses;

3 That a man should eat the flesh of his own son, and the flesh of his own daughter.

4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in subjec-
wickedness of the house of Israel and the house of Juda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy goodness, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying,

29 If ye will not hear my voice, surely this very great multitude shall be turned into a small number among the nations where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not hear me, because it is a stiff-necked people: but in the land of their captivity they shall frame it for themselves.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I will give them a heart, and ears to hear:

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and shew upon my name, and return from their stiff neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

33 And I will bring them again into the land which I sware unto their fathers, and unto their armies; and they shall possess it: for I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

34 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them that be their God: for I will be their God; and they shall be my people:

35 And I will more no more a number of my people out of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

CHAPTER III.

1 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that book which Baruch wrote and sent to Jerusalem. 30 Wisdom was showed first to Jacob, and was seen upon the earth.

1 0 LORD Almighty, God of *Israel, the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit, crieth unto thee.

2 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy; for thy servants do serve mercifully; and have pity upon us, because we have sinned before thee.

3 For thou bestore for ever, and we perish utterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, hear now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which have sinned before thee, and not hearkened unto the voice of their God; for which cause these plagues cleave unto us.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers; but think upon thy power and thy name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy fear in our hearts, to the intent that we should call upon thy name, and praise thee in our captivity; for we have called to mind all the iniquity of our forefathers, that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered us, for a reproach and a curse, and to be subject to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Hear, Israel, the commandments of life: give ear to understand wisdom.

10 How hath it happened, it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies' land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead.

11 That thou art counted with them that go down into the grave!

12 That thy fountain of wisdom.

13 For if thou hast walked in the way of God, thou shouldest have dwelt in peace for ever.

14 Learn where is wisdom, where is strength, where is understanding; that thou mayest know also where is the length of days and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace.

15 Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures? 85
16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts upon the earth; 17 They that ruled their pasture with the fowls of the air, and they that hoarded up silver and gold, wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting? 18 For they that wrought in silver, and were so careful, and whose works are unsearchable,

19 They are vanished and gone down to the grave, 1And others are come up in their steads. 20 Young men have seen light, and dwelt upon the earth; but the way of knowledge have they not known. 21 Nor understood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were far off from that way. 22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been seen in Teman. 23 The Agarenes that seek wisdom upon earth, the merchants of Meran and of Temon, the. fanners of fables, and searchers out of understanding; none of these have known the way of wisdom, or remember her paths.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God! and how large is the place of his possession! 25 Great, and hath none end; high, and unmeasurable.

26 There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in war. 27 Those did not the Lord choose, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them; 28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdom, and perished through their own foolishness.

29 Who hath gone up to heaven, and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds? 30 Who hath gone over the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold? 31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore hath filled it with four-footed beasts;

33 He that sendeth forth light, and he goeth, calleth it again; and it obeyeth him with fear.

34 The stars shined in their watches, and rejoiced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be; and so with cheerfulness they shewed light unto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his holy seed.

37 Afterward did he shew himself upon earth, and conversed with men.

CHAPTER IV.

The book of commandments is that wisdom which was commended in the former chapter. 35 The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for their deliverance. 36 This is the book of the commandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever; all they that keep it shall come to life: but such as leave it shall die.

2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illumined.

3 Give not them honour to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us.

5 Be of good cheer, my people, the memorial of Israel!

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction; but because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies.

7 For ye provoked him that made you by sacrificing unto devils, and not to God. 8 Ye have forgotten the everlasting God, that brought you up; and ye have grieved Jerusalem, that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming upon you, she said, Harken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon you great mourning:

10 For I saw the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting brought upon them;

11 With joy did I nourish them; but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let me rejoice evermore, a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sins of my children am left desolate; because they departed from the law of God.

13 They know not his statutes, nor walked in the ways of his commandments, nor trade in the paths [of discipline in his righteousness.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them.

15 For the hath brought a nation upon them from far, a shameless nation, and of a strange language, who neither reverence old man, nor pitied child.

16 These have carried away the dear beloved children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I help you!?

18 For the that brought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I have put off the clothing of peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer: I will cry unto the Everlasting [in] my days.

21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Everlasting, that he will save you; and joy is come unto me from the Holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you from the Everlasting our Saviour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will give you to me again with joy and gladness for ever.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivity; so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightness of the Everlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee; but shortly shall see his destruction, and shall tread upon his neck.

26 [My delicate ones have gone rough ways, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry unto God: for ye shall be remembered of him that brought these things upon you.

28 For as it was your mind to go astray from God; so, being returned, seek him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation.

30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gave thee that name will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoiced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sons.

33 For as she rejoiced at thy ruin, and was glad of thy fall; so shall she be grieved for her own desolation.

34 For I will take away the rejoicing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure; and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time.

36 O Jerusalem, look about thee toward the east, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.
CHAPTER V.
Jerusalem is moved to rejoice, and to behold their return out of captivity with glory.

1. The place where they were carried in Babylon; the vanity of whose idols and idolatry is set forth at large in this chapter.

2. A copy of an epistle which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certify them as it was commanded him of God.

BECAUSE of the sins which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3. So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many years, and for a long season, namely, seven generations; and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4. Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, borne upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.

5. Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them and behind them, worshipping them:

6. But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7. For mine angel is with you, and I myself caring for your souls.

8. As for their tongue, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold; yet are they but false, and cannot speak.

9. And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that beshow to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods.
SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN.

APOCRYPHA.

money: though a man make a vow unto them, and keep it not, they will not require it. 36. They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty. 37. They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor help any man in his distress. 38. They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherless. 39. Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and silver, are like the stones that be hewn out of the mountain: they that worship them shall be confounded. 40. How should a man then think and say that they are gods, when even the Chaldeans themselves dishonour them? 41. Who, if they shall see one dumb that cannot speak, and cannot understand the voice of he that may speak, as though he were able to understand. 42. Yet they cannot understand this themselves, and leave them: for they have no knowledge. 43. The women also with cords about them, sitting in the ways, burn brain for perfume; but if any of them, drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow, that she was not thought as worthy herself, nor her cord broken. 44. Whosoever is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods? 45. They are made of ‘carpenters and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else than the workmen will have them to be. 46. And they themselves that made them can never continue long: how should then the things that are made of them be gods? 47. For they let lies and reproaches to them that come after. 48. For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them. 49. How then cannot men perceive that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from war nor from plague? 50. For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold, it shall be known hereafter that they are false: 51. And it shall manifestly appear to all nations and kings that they are no gods, but the works of men’s hands, and that there is no work of God in them. 52. Who then may not know that they are no gods? 53. For neither can they set up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men. 54. Neither can they judge their own cause, nor dress a wrong, being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth. 55. Whereupon when fire fell upon the house of gods of wood, or hid ever with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape: but they themselves shall be burned asunder like beams. 56. Moreover, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said that they be gods? 57. Neither are those gods of wood, and laid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from thieves or robbers: 58. Whose gold, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withal: neither are they able to help themselves. 59. Therefore it is better to be a king ‘that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in a house, which the owner should have use of, than such false gods; or to be a door in a house, to keep such things safe as be therein, than such false gods; or a pillar of wood in a palace, than such false gods. 60. For sun, moon, and stars, being bright, and sent to do their offices, are obedient. 61. In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easy to be seen; and fatter the same manner the wind bloweth in every country. 62. And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden. 63. And the fire sent from above to consume hills and woods doeth as it is commanded: but these are like unto them neither in shew nor power. 64. Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said that they are gods, seeing they are able neither to judge cause, nor to do good unto men. 65. Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not. 66. For they can neither curse nor bless kings: 67. Neither can they shew ‘signs in the heavens among the heathen, nor shine as the sun, nor give light as the moon. 68. The beasts are better than they: for they can get under a covert, and help themselves. 69. It is then by no means manifest unto us that they are gods, therefore fear them not. 70. For as a scarecrow in a garden of cucumbers keepest nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold. 71. And likewise their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard, that every bird sitteth upon; as also to a dead body that is cast into the dark. 72. And ye shall know them to be no gods by the ‘bright purple that rotteth upon them: and they themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country. 73. Better therefore is the just man ‘that hath none idols: for he shall be far from reproach.

THE

SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN,

Which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, “fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.” That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, “And they walked,” unto these words, “Then Nebuchadnezzar,” verse 24.

2 Azarias his prayer and confession in the furnace, wherein the Chaldeans about the oven were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 29. The song of the three children in the oven.

N D “they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.

Then Azarias stood up, and prayed in this manner; and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

3 “Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praised and glorified for ever.

4 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done unto me: ye, true are all thy works, thy ways are right, and call thy judgments true.

5 In all the things which thou hast brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, even Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgment: for according to truth and judgment thou didst thou bring all those things upon us because of our sins.

q See 1 Sam. 2, 6.
q ver. 9, 10, 11.
Or, hid him self upon bed.
1 Kings 18, 26.
Or, arose.
Isai. 44, 12.
ver. 15.
Ps. 145, 3.
ver. 40.
Ps. 73, 7.
ver. 40.
1 Edoms 3, 12.
Or, the counselor.
Ps. 119, 91.
d ver. 54.
ver. 16, 19, 65.
ver. 52.
Or, purple and brightness.
Ezra 14, 8.

APOCRYPHA.
SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN.

APOCRYPHA.

6 For we have sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.
7 In all things have we trespass'd, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded us, that it might go well with us.
8 Wherefore all that thou hast brought upon us, and every thing that thou hast done to us, thou hast done in true judgment.
9 And thou didst deliver us into the hands of lawless enemies, most hateful forsoakers of God, and to an unjust king, and the most wicked in all the world.
10 And now we cannot open our mouths, we are become a shame and reproach to thy servants, and to them that worship thee.
11 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy name's sake, neither disgrace thou thy covenant.
12 Like as in the burnt-offerings of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambs; so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and grant that we may wholly go after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.
13 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and seek thy face.
14 Put us not to shame; but deal with us after thy loving-kindness, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

Deliver us also according to thy marvellous works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord; and let all them that do thy servants hurt be ashamed:
21 And let them be confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken:
22 And let them know that thou art Lord, the only God, and glorious over the whole world.
23 ¶And the king's servants, that put them in, ceased not to make the oven hot with [rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood]
24 So that the flame streamed forth above the furnace forty and nine cubits.
25 And it passeth through; and burned those Chaldeans it found about the furnace;
26 But the angel of the Lord came down into the oven together with Azarias and his fellows, and smote the flame of the fire out of the oven;
27 And made the midst of the furnace as it had been a [smoist whistling wind, so that they touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.
28 ¶Then the third, as of one month, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying,
29 ¶Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.
30 And [blessed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.
31 Blessed art thou in the temple of thy holy glory: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.
32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdom: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.
33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heaven: and above all to be praised and glorified for ever.
34 O all ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
35 O ye heavens, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
36 O ye angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
37 O all ye powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
38 O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
39 O all ye lights and days, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
40 O ye stars of heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
41 O ye fire and heat, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
42 O ye floods and storms of snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
43 O ye rains and days, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
44 O ye light and darkness, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
45 O ye ice and cold, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
46 O ye frost and snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
47 O ye lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
48 O ye children of men, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
49 O Israel, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
50 O ye mountains and little hills, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
51 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
52 O ye ancient and young men, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
53 O ye fountain, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
54 O ye sons and rivers, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
55 O ye whales and all that move in the waters, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
56 O ye birds of the air, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
57 O all ye beasts and cattle, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
58 O ye children of men, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
59 O all ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
60 O ye priests of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
61 O ye servants of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
62 O ye spirits and souls of the righteous, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
63 O ye holy and humble men of heart, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever.
64 O ye women, Azarias, and Blessed, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath delivered us from [hell, and saved us from the midst of the fire] hath he delivered us.
THE HISTORY OF

Susanna, set apart from the beginning of Daniel, because it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the narration of Bel and the Dragon

Two judges fain themselves in the garden of Susanna to have their pleasure of her; which when they could not obtain, they accuse, and cause her to be condemned for adultery: but Daniel examineth the matter again, and findeth the two judges false.

There dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim:

And he took a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelicias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.

Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moses.

Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joining unto his house; and to him resorteth the Jews; because he was more honourable than all others.

The same year were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickedness came from Babylon from ancient judges, who seemed to govern the people.

These kept much at Joacim’s house; and all that had any suits in law came unto them.

Now when the people departed away at noon, Susanna went into her husband’s garden to walk.

And the two elders saw her going in every day, and walking; so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

And they perverted their own mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember just judgments.

And albeit they both were wounded with her love, yet durst not one shew another his grief.

For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have to do with her.

Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

And the one said to the other, Let us now go home; for it is slumber-time.

So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the same place; and after they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, she went in as before with two maids only, and she was desirous to wash herself in the garden: for it was hot.

And there was no body there save the two elders, that had hid themselves, and watched her.

Then she said to her maids, Bring me oil and washing-balls, and shut the garden-doors, that I may wash me.

And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden-doors, and went out themselves at privy doors to fetch the things that she had commanded.
SUSANNA.

THE APOCRYPHA.

Him; but they saw not the elders, because they were hid. 19. Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying, Behold, the garden-doors are shut, that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee; therefore consent unto us, and lie with us. 21. If thou wilt not, we will bear witness against thee, that a young man was with thee; and therefore thou diest send away thy maids from thee. 22. Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straitened on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me; and if I do it not, I cannot escape thy hands. 23. It is better for me to fall into thy hands, and not to do it, than to sin in the sight of the Lord. 24. With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out against her. 25. Then ran the one, and opened the garden-door. 26. So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a sheu pry door, to see what was done unto her. 27. But when the elders had declared their matter, the servants were gathered before them: for there never was such a report made of Susanna. 28. ¶ And it came to pass the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two elders came also full of mischievous imagination against Susanna to put her to death; and said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacim's wife. And so they sent. 29. So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred. 30. Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold. 31. And these wicked men commanded to uncover her face, (for she was covered,) that they might be filled with her beauty. 32. Therefore her friends and all that saw her wept. 33. Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their hands upon her head. 34. And she weeping looked up toward heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord. 35. And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden-doors, and sent the maids away. 36. Then a young man, who was hid, came unto her before her, and lay with her. 37. Then we stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickedness, ran unto them. 38. And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was strong: and opened the door, and leaped out. 39. But having taken this woman, we asked whom the young man was, but she would not tell us: these things do we testify. 40. Then the assembly believed them, as those that were the elders and judges of the people; so they condemned her to death. 41. ¶ Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all thine before they be: 42. Thou knowest that they have borne false witness against me; and behold, I must die; whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me. 43. And the Lord heard her voice. 44. ¶ Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel; 45. Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the blood of this woman. 46. Then all the people turned them toward him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken? 48. So he standing in the midst of them said, Are ye such 'Boels, ye sons of Israel, that without examination of knowledge of the truth ye have condemned a daughter of Israel? 49. Return again to the place of judgment: for they have borne false witness against her. 50. Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder. 51. Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one from another, and I will examine them. 52. So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedness, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforesight are come to light. 53. For thou hast pronounced false judgment, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty go free; albeit the Lord saith, 'The innocent and righteous shall thou not slay.' 54. Now then, if thou hast seen her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them compaining together? Who answered, Under a mastick-tree. 55. And Daniel said, Very well; thou hast lied against thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two. 56. So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and thine heart perverted thy heart. 57. Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you; but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickedness. 58. Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them compaining together? Who answered, Under a holm-tree. 59. Then said Daniel unto him, Well; thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God watcheth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you. 60. With that all the assembly cried out with a loud voice, and praised God, who saveth them that trust in him. 61. And they arose against the two elders, for Daniel had convicted them of false witness by their own mouth: 62. And according to the law of Moses they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saved the same day. 63. Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joacim her husband, and all the kindred, because there was no dishonesty found in her. 64. From that day forth was Daniel in great reputation in the sight of the people.
BEL AND THE DRAGON,
CUT OFF FROM THE END OF DANIEL.

19 The fraud of Bel's priests is discovered by Daniel, and the dragon slain which was worshipped. 33 Daniel is preserved in the lion's den. 42 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.

And King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdom.

And Daniel conversed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

Now the Babylonians had an idol, called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve measures of fine flour, and forty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost thou not worship Bel?

Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh.

Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did never eat or drink any thing.

So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

But if ye can certify me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wives and children. And the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

So Bel's priests said, Lo, we go out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the door fast, and seal it with thine own signet:

And to-morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death; or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against us.

And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and consumed those things.

So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the door, and sealed it with the king's signet, and so departed.

Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children, as they were wont to do, and did eat and drink up all.

In the morning betimes the king arose, and Daniel with him.

And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.
18 And as soon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, 19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children. And then the king was angry.

21 And took the priests with their wives and children, who showed him the privy doors, where they came in, and consumed such things as were upon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniel's power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 And in that same place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brass? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh; thou canst not say that he is no living god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel unto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

26 But give me leave, O king, and I will slay this dragon without sword or staff. The king said, I give thee leave.

27 Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof; this he put in the dragon's mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, Lo, these are the gods ye worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thy house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he delivered Daniel unto them.

31 'Who cast him into the lion's den, where he was six days.

32 And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every day to eat sables, and two sheep; which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devour Daniel.

33 Now there was in Jewry a prophet called Habacuc, who had image picture, and had broken bread in a bowl, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the angel of the Lord said unto Habacuc, Go, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel, who is in the lion's den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I never saw Babylon; neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the angel of the Lord took him by the crown, and bare him by the hair of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit set him in Babylon over the den.

37 And Habacuc cried, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembered me, O God; neither hast thou forsaken them that seek thee and love thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his own place again immediately.

40 Upon the seventh day the king went to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and beheld, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel. and there is none other besides thee.

42 And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den; and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

THE PRAYER OF MANASSES, KING OF JUDAH, WHEN HE WAS HOLDEN CAPTIVE IN BABYLON.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof; who hast bound the sun by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatening toward sinners is importable; but thy merciful promise is unmeasurable, and unsearchable; for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very merciful, and repentent of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee; and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners, that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against them; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me; that am a sinner; for I have sinned above the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven for the multitude of mine iniquities. I am bowed down with many iron bands, that I cannot lift up my head; neither have any release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee: I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offenses. Now therefore I bow the knee of my heart, beseeching thee of grace. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemn me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, over the God of them that repent; and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodness: for thou wilt save me, that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever and ever all the days of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen.
CHAPTER 1.

Antiochus gave leave to set up the statues of the Gentiles in Jerusalem, and spoiled it, and the temple in it, and set up there in the consecration of desolation, and slew those that did crucify their children.

1 And it happened, after that Alexander, son of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of Chettim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece.

2 And made many wars, and won many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth.

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countries, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries unto him.

5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived that he should die.

6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdom among them, while he was yet alive.

7 So Alexander reigned twelve years, and then died.

8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put "crows upon themselves; so did their sons after them many years; and evidences were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been a hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh year of the kingdom of the Greeks.

11 In those days went there out of Israel wicked men, who persuaded many, saying, Let us go and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for since we departed from them, we have had much sorrow.

12 So this device pleased them well.

13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them license to do after the ordinances of the heathen:

14 Whereupon they built a place of exercise at Jerusalem according to the customs of the heathen:

15 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsake the holy covenant, and joined themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

16 Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

17 Wherefore he entered into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navy.

18 And made war against Potemec king of Egypt: but Potemec was afraid of him, and fled; and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred forty and third year, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude.
CHAPTER II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Jerusalem. 24 He slayeth a Jew that did sacrifice to idols in his presence, and the king's messenger also. 31 He and his are assailed on the sabbath, and make no resistance. 36 He intercepteth his sons, maketh their brother Judas Maccabaeus general, and dieth.

N those days [arose Mattathias, the son of John, the son of Simeon, a priest of the sons of Zophai, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had five sons, Joannan, [called Caddis: 3 Simon, called Thassi: 4 Judas, who was called Maccabeus: 5 Eleazar, called AVavan: and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus. 6 And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Judah and Jerusalem, 7 He said, And how will I find it out? Wherefore was I born to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her temple is become as a man without glory, 9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy. 10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdom, and gotten of her spoils?

11 All her ornaments are taken away; of a free woman she is become a bond slave.

12 And behold, our sanctity, even our beauty, and our glory, is laid waste, and the Gentiles have profaned it.

13 To what end therefore shall we live any longer?

14 That Maccabeus and his sons renounce their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the mean while the king's officers, such as compelled the people to revolt, came into the city Modin, to make them sacrifice.

16 And many of them came unto them, Mattathias also and his sons came together.

17 Then answered the king's officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruffian, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with son and daughter.

18 Now therefore come thou first, and fulfil the king's commandment, like as all the heathen have done, yea, and the men of Judah also, and such as remain at Jerusalem: so shalt thou and thy house be in the midst of the king's friends, and thou and thy children shall be honoured with silver and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered and spake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are under the king's dominion obey him, and fall away every one from the religion of their fathers, and give consent to his commandments;

20 Yet will I [and my sons and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken to the king's words, to go from our religion, either on the right hand, or on the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking to them and his unbelievers, there came one of the Jews in the sight of all to sacrifice on the altar which was at Modin, according to the king's commandment:

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with anger, and his heart trembled, neither could he forbear to shew his anger according to judgment; wherefore he ran, and slew him upon the altar.

25 Also the king's commissioner, who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled down.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the law of God, like as Phinees did unto Zambri the son ofSolon.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous of the law, and unindulgent towards the heathen, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sons fled into the mountains, and left all that ever they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after justice and judgment went down into the wilderness, to dwell there: 30 Both they, and their children, and their wives, and their cattle; because filialities increased sore upon them.

31 Now when it was told the king's servants, and the host that was at Jerusalem, in the city of David, that certain of those who had broken the king's commandment, were gone down into the places in the wilderness,

32 They pursued after them a great number, and having overtaken them, they compassed them, and made war against them on the sabbath day.

33 And they said unto them, Let that which ye have done hitherto suffice: come forth, and do according to the commandment of the king, and ye shall live.

34 But Mattathias, Who will not consent? Wherefore will we do the king's commandment, to profane the sabbath day.

35 So then they gave them the battle with all speed.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they laid hid.

37 But said, Let us die all in our innocency: heaven and earth shall testify for us, that ye put us to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose up against them in battle on the sabbath, and they slew them, with their wives and
children, and their cattle, to the number of a thousand people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends understood hence, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly root us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoever shall come to make battle with us on the sabbath day, we will fight against him; neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Assidians, who were mighty men of Israel, even all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution joined themselves unto them, and were a stay unto them.

44 So they joined their forces, and smote sinful men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about and pulled down the altars:

46 And what children soever they found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither suffered they the sinner to triumph:

49 Now when the time drew near that Mattathias should die, he said unto his sons, Now hath pride and rebellion gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sons, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their time; so shall ye receive great honour and an everlasting name.

52 Was not *Abraham found faithful in temptation, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness?

53 Joseph in the time of his distress kept the commandment, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 Princes our father in being zealous and fervent obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

55 Means for fulfilling the word was made a judge in Israel.

56 *Caleb for bearing witness before the congregation received the heritage of the land.

57 *David for being meek was made possessor of the throne of an everlasting kingdom.

58 *Elia for being zealous and fervent for the law was taken up into heaven.

59 *Ananias, Azariah, and Misael, by believing were saved out of the flame.

60 *Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a sinful man; for his glory shall be dung and worms.

63 To-day he shall be lifted up, and to-morrow he shall not be found, because he is returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore, ye, my sons, be valiant, and shew yourselves men in the behalf of the law; for by it ye shall obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsel, give ear unto him always; he shall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Maccabæus, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth: let him be your captain, and fight the battle of the people.

67 Take also unto you all those that observe the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.
68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.
69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.
70 And he died in the hundred forty and sixth year, and his sons buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAPTER III.

1 Then his son Judas, called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.
2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerfulness the battle of Israel.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lion’s whelp roaring for his prey.
5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt up those that vexed his people.
6 Wherefore the wicked shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because salvation prospered in his hand.
7 He gnawed also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memorial is blessed for ever.
8 Moreover, he went through the cities of Judah, destroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel:
9 So that he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he received unto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.
11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him: many also fell down slain, but the rest fled.
12 Wherefore Judas took their spoils, and Apollonius’ sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.
13 Now when Seven, a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithful to go out with him to war,
14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdom; for I will go fight with Judas and them that are with him, who despise the king’s commandment.
15 So he made him ready to go up, and there went with him a mighty host of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Israel.
16 And when he came near to the going up of Bethhoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company:
17 Who, when they saw the host coming to meet them, said unto Judas, How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?
18 Unto whom Judas answered, It is no hard matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few; and with the God of heaven it is all one to deliver with a great multitude, or a small company:
19 For the victory of battle standeth not in the multitude of a host; but strength cometh from heaven.
20 They come against us in much pride and iniquity to destroy us, and our wives and children, and to spoil us:
21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.
22 Wherefore the Lord himself will overthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.
23 Now as soon as he had left off speaking, he leaped suddenly upon them, and so 'Jehovah and his host were overthrown before him.

24 And they pursued them from the going down of Beth-horon unto the plain, where were slain about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread, to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his flame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battles of Judas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation; wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, even a very mighty army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his soldiers pay for a year, commanding them to be ready whenever he should need them.

29 Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and that the tribes of the country were small, because of the dissension and plague which he had brought upon the land, [so] taking away the laws which had been of old time;

30 He feared that he should not be able to bear the charges of this long war; nor to have such gifts to give so liberally as he did before; for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, having greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tribes of the countries, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias, a nobleman, and one of the blood royal, to oversee the affairs of the king from the river Euphrates unto the borders of Egypt;

33 And to bring up his son Antiochus, until he came again.

34 Moreover, he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as also concerning them that dwelled in Juda and Jerusalem:

35 To see, that he should send an army against them to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memorial from that place;

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch, his royal city, the hundred forty and seventh year; and having passed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countries.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemeion the son of Dorymenes, and Nicamor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the king's friends:

39 And with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horsemen, to go into the land of Judah, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmanuel in the plain country.

41 And the merchants of the country, hearing the fame of them, took silver and gold very much, with fdgrams, and came into the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaves: a power also of Syria and of the land of the Philistines joined themselves unto them.

42 Now when Judas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themselves in their borders; for they knew how the king had given commandment to destroy the people, and utterly destroy their cities.

43 They said one to another, Let us restore the decayed estate of our people, and let us fight for our people and the sanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battle; and that they might pray, and ask mercy and compassion.

45 Now Jerusalem lay void as a wilderness; there was none of her children that went in or out: the sanctuary was trodden down, and aliens kept the strong hold; the heathen had their habitation in that place; and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselves together, and came to Mount Maspha, over against Jerusalem; for in Mount Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes upon their heads, and rent their clothes.

48 And laid open the book of the law, wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likeness of their images.

49 They brought also the priest's garments, and the first-fruits, and the tithes; and the Nazarites they stirred up, who had accomplished their days.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heaven, saying: What shall we do with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 'For thy sanctuary is trodden down and profaned, and thy priests are in heaviness, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are assembled against us to destroy us: what things they imagine against us, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou, O Jehovah, be our help?

54 And they blew them with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this Judas ordained captains over the people, even captains over thousands, and over hundreds, and over fifties, and over tens.

56 And for such as were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or were fearful, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the south side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas said, Arm yourselves, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readiness against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against us to destroy us and our sanctuary.

59 'For it is better for us to die in battle, than to behold the calamities of our people and our sanctuary.

60 Nevertheless, as the will of Jehovah is in heaven, so let him do.

CHAPTER IV.

6 Judas defeated the plot and forces of Gorgias, and spoiled their tents, and overthrew Lysias. 45 He pulled down the altar which the heathen had profaned, and set up a new one; and made a wall about Sons.

HEN took 'Gorgias five thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and removed out of the camp by night;

3 So to the end he might rush in upon the small camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the forces were his guides.

3 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself removed, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the king's army which was at Emmanuel.

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.

5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judah; and when he found so many there, he sought them in the mountains: for, said he, These fellows flee from us.

6 But as soon as it was day, Judas showed himself in the plain with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither fortress nor mind.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of war.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red Sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if peril venture the Lord will have mercy upon us, and re-
CHAPTER IV.

1. Be not greedy of the spoils, inasmuch as there is a battle before us, and Gorgias and his host are here by us in the mountain; but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the spoils.

2. As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the tents; for they were afraid of the host of Judas in the plain ready to fight.

3. They fled every one into the land of strangers.

4. Then Judas returned to spoil the tents, where they got much gold, and silver, and blue silk, and purple of the sea, and great riches.

5. After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for ever.

6. Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.

7. Now all the strangers that had escaped came and told Lysias what had happened.

8. Who, when he heard thereof, was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as he would be done unto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to pass.

9. The next year therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foot, and five thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

10. So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Judas met them with ten thousand men.

11. And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, who didst quell the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy servant David, and gavest the host of strangers into the hands of Jonathan the son of Saul, and his armour-bearer.

12. Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen.

13. Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldness of their strength to fail away, and let them quarrel at their destruction.

14. Cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all those that know thy name praise thee with thanksgiving.

15. So they joined battle; and there were slain of the host of Lysias about five thousand men, even before them were they slain.

16. Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manliness of Judas’ soldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antioch, and gathered together a company of strangers; and having made his array greater than it was, he purposed to come again unto Judea.

17. Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited; let us go up to cleanse and dedicate the sanctuary.

18. Upon this all the host assembled themselves together, and went up into Mount Sion.

19. And when they saw the sanctuary desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burned up, and shrubs growing in the courts as in a forest, or in one of the mountains, yea, and the priests’ chambers pulled down.

20. Then Judas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in the fortress, until he had cleansed the sanctuary.

21. So he chose priests of blameless conversation, such as had pleasure in the law.

22. Who cleansed the sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones unto an unclean place.

23. And when they consulted what to do with the altar of burnt-offerings, which was profaned.

24. They thought it best to pull it down, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it down.

25. And laid up the stones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, until there should come a prophet to show what should be done with them.

26. Then they took the stones according to the law, and built a new altar according to the former.

27. And made up the sanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.

28. They made also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incense, and the table.

29. And upon the altar they burned incense, and the lamps that were upon the candlestick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.

30. Furthermore they set the leaves upon the table, and spread out the vails, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.

31. Now on the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, which is called the month Caslon, in the hundred forty and eighth year, they rose up betimes in the morning.

32. And offered sacrifice according to the law upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.

33. Look, at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.

34. Then all the people fell upon their faces, worshiping and praising the God of heaven, who had given them good success.

35. And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight days, and offered burnt-offerings with gladness, and sacrificed the sacrifice of dedication and praise.

36. They decked also the face-front of the temple with crowns of gold, and with shields, and the gates and the chambers they renewed, and changed doors upon them.

37. Thus was there very great gladness among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

38. Moreover, Judas and his brethren, with the whole congregation of Israel, ordained that the days of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from year to year by the space of eight days, from the five and twentieth day of the month Caslon, with ninth and gladness.

39. At that time also they built up the Mount Sion with high walls and strong towers round about, lest the heathen should come and tread it down, as they had done before.

40. And they set there a garrison to keep it, and fortified Bethsura to preserve it; that the people might have a defence against Idumea.
CHAPTER V.

Then Judas fought against the children of Eson, and Ammon; 17 Simon was sent into Galilee. 18 The expost屡es of Judas in Galad: he de-
stroyed Ephraim for denying him to pass through it. 19 There it was that in Judas' absence word fighted with his enemies, and slew.

18 Now when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

Wherefore they thought to de-

destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to shry and destroy the people.

Then Judas fought against the children of Eson in Idumea at Arbattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoils.

Also he remembered the injury of the children of Eson, who had been a snare and an offence to the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the ways.

And he began to destroy them, and encompassed against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burned the towers of that place with fire, and all that there were therein.

And after he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timothy their captain.

So he fought many battles with them, till at length they were discouraged before him; and he smote them.

And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judaea.

Then the heathen that were at Galad assembled themselves together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to destroy them, but they fled to the fortress of Dathena.

And sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, The heathen that are round about us are assembled together against us, to destroy us.

And they are preparing to come and take the fortress whereunto we are fled, Timothy being captain of their host.

Come now therefore, and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are slain:

Yea, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie are put to death: their wives and their children also they have carried away captives, and borne away their spoil; and they have destroyed them there about a thousand men.

While these letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise:

And said, They of Polemnis, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all the Arabians, are assembled together against us to consume us.

Now when Judas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren, that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

Then said Judas unto Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Jonathan my brother will go into the country of Galad.

So he departed, with the son of Zacharias, and Arazias, captains of the people, with the remnant of the host, in Judaea to keep it;

Unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that ye make hot war against the heathen until the time that we come again.

Now unto Simon were given three thousand men to go into Galilee, and unto Judas eight thousand men for the country of Galad.

Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battles with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

And he pursued them unto the gate of Polemantis; and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took.

And likewise that were in Galilee, and in Arbatiss, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away with him, and brought them into Judaea with great joy.

Then Maccabees also and his brother Jonathan went over Jordan, and travelled three days' journey in the wilderness,

Where they met with the Nabatries, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galad:

And how that many of them were shut up in Bosora, and Besor, and Alamma, Casphor, Makked, and Carmaim: all these cities are strong and great:

And told that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the country of Galad, and that against to-
morrow they had appointed to bring their hosts against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

Hereupon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto Bosora; and when he had won the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burned the city with fire.

And when he was removed by night, and went till he came to the fortress.

And betimes in the morning they looked up, and beheld, there was an immemorial people bearing ladders and other engines of war, to take the fortress: for they assaulted the town of Besor.

Whereas Judas therefore saw that the battle was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets and a great sound,

He said unto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabees, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with great slaughter; so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

This done, Judas turned aside to Maspha; and after he had assaulted it, he took it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

From thence went he, and took Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the country of Galad.

After these things, gathered Timotheus another host, and encompassed against Naphtoin beyond the brook.

So Judas sent messengers to copy the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about us are assembled unto them, even a very great host.

He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come forth against thee. Upon this Judas went to meet them.

Then Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, When Judas and his host came near the brook, if he pass over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he will mightily prevail against us.

But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we shall go over unto him, and prevail against him.

Now when Judas came near the brook, he caused the men of the camp of Galad to stand still, and in name unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battle.

So he went first over unto them, and all the people after him; and all the heathen, being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled unto the temple that was at Carmaim.

But they took the city, and burned the temple with all that were therein. Thus was Carmaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

Then Judas gathered together all the Israelis that were in the country of Galad, from the least unto the greatest, even their wives, and their children, and their stuff, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Judas.

Now when they came unto Ephraim, (this was a
great city in the way as they should go, very well fortified, they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs pass through the midst of it. 47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent unto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let us pass through your land to go into our own country, and none shall do you any hurt; we will only pass through on foot: howbeit they would not open unto him. 49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was. 50 So the soldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day and all that night, till at length the city was delivered into his hands.

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain. 52 After this, they went over Jordan into the great plain before Bethsan. 53 And Judas gathered together those that were behind, and excorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judah. 54 So they went up to Mount Zion with joy and gladness, where they offered burnt-offerings, because not one of them were slain until they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galilee, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemy the king of Egypt, and were well informed of the seven kings, 56 Joseph the son of Zacarias, and Azarias, captains of the garrisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done. 57 Wherefore they said, Let us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about us. 58 So when they had given charge unto the garrison that was with them, they went toward Jamma.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city to fight against them. 60 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judah; and there were slain that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men. 61 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant act.

62 Moreover, these men came not of the seed of those by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel. 63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen, wheresover their name was heard of; 64 Insomuch as the people assembled unto them with joyful acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the south, where he smote Hebron, and the towns thereof, and pulled down the fortresses of it, and burned the towers thereof round about. 66 From thence he removed to go into the land of the Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

67 At that time certain priests, desirous to show their valour, were slain in battle, for that they went out to fight unadvisedly. 68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when he had pulled down their altars, and burned their carved images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judaea.

CHAPTER VI.

8 Antiochus died, and confessed that he was plagued for the wrong done to Jerusalem. 9 Judas besieged those in the tower at Jerusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judaea, and make peace with Israel; yet overthrew the wall of Sion.

9 But that time King Antiochus, travelling through the high countries, hearing say, that Edyma in the country of Persia was a city greatly renowned for riches, silver, and gold; 2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were coverings of gold, and breast-plates, and shields, which Alexander, son of Philip, the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Whencefore he came and sought to take the city, and to spoil it; but he was not able, because they of the city, having had warning thereof,

4 Rose up against him in battle: so he fled, and departed thence with great heaviness, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreover, there came one who brought him tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Judea were put to flight:

6 And that Lyssias, who went forth first with a great power, was driven away of the Jews; and that they were without victual by the weather, and power, and store of spoils, which they had gotten of the armies whom they had destroyed:

7 Also that they had pulled down the abomination which he had set up upon the altar in Jerusalem, and that they had cast down the same, and built a sanctuary with high walls, as before, and his city Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished and sore moved: whereupon he laid him down upon his bed, and fell sick for grief, because it had not beenfallen him as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many days: for his grief was ever more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleep is come from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with myself, Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood of misery is it wherein I now am! for I was bountiful and beloved in my power.

12 But now I remember the evils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I took all the vessels of gold and silver that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without a cause.

13 I perceive therefore, that this cause these troubles are come upon me, and behold, I perish through great grief in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler over all his realm.

15 And gave him the crown, and his robe, and his signet, to the end he should bring up his son Antiochus, and nourish him up for the kingdom.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundred forty and ninth year.
21 Howbeit, certain of them that were besieged got forth, unto whom some ungodly men of Israel joined themselves:
22 And they went unto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute judgment, and avenge our brethren?
23 We have been willing to serve thy father, and to do as he would have us, and to obey his commandments;
24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover, as many of us as they could light on they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.
25 Neither have they stretched out their hand against us only, but also against all their borders.
26 And behold, this day are they besieging the tower at Jerusalem, to take it: the sanctuary also and Bethsura have they fortified.
27 Wherefore, if thou dost not prevent them quickly, they will do greater things than these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.
28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captains of his army, and those that had charge of the horse.
29 There came also unto him from other kingdoms, and from isles of the sea, bands of hired soldiers:
30 So that the number of his army was a hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battle.
31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many days, making engines of war; but they of Bethsura came out, and burned them with fire, and fought valiantly.
32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, over against the king’s camp.
33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battle, and sounded the trumpets.
34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants

to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberries.
35 Moreover, they divided the beasts among the armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coats of mail, and with helmets of brass on their heads; and besides this, for every beast were ordained five hundred horsemen of the best.
36 These were ready at every occasion: whereover the beast was, and whithersoever the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.
37 And upon the beasts were there strong towers of wood, which covered every one of them, and were girt fast unto them with devices: there were also upon every one two and thirty strong men, that fought upon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.
38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side and that side at the two parts of the host, giving them signs what to do, and being harnessed all over amidst the ranks.
39 Now when the sun shone upon the shields of gold and brass, the mountains glistered therewith, and shined like lamps of fire.
40 So part of the king’s army being spread upon the high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely and in order.
41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harness, were moved: for the army was very great and mighty.
42 Then Judas and his host drew near, and entered into battle, and there were slain of the king’s army six hundred men.
43 Eleazar also, one of the band of Savaran, perceiving that one of the beasts, armed with royal harness, was higher than all the rest, and supposing that the king was upon him,
44 Put himself in jeopardy, to the end he might deliver his people, and get him a perpetual name:
45 Wherefore he ran upon him courageously through the midst of the battle, slaying on the right hand and on the left, so that they were divided from him on both sides.
CHAPTER VII.

16 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thrust him under, and slew him: whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died. 17 Howbeit, the rest of the Jews seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from their city. 18 And the king's army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents against Judea, and against Mount Zion. 19 But with them that were in Bethsura he made peace: [for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there to endure the siege, it being a year of rest to the land. 20 So the king took Bethsura, and set a garrison there to keep it. 21 And for the sanctuary, he besieged it many days; and set there artillery with engines and instrument to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts and slings. 22 Whereupon they also made engines against their engines, and held them battle a long season. 23 Yet at the last, their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seventh year, and they in Judea that were delivered from the Gentiles had cut up the residue of the store,) 24 There were but few left in the sanctuary, because the famine did so prevail against them, that they were fain to disperse themselves, every man to his own place. 25 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while he lived, had appointed to bring up his son Antiochus, that he might be king, 26 Was returned out of Persia and Media, and the king's host also that went with him, and that he sought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs. 27 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king, and the captains of the host, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege unto is strong, and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us: 28 Now therefore leave the friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation: 29 And covenant with them, that they shall live after their laws, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and have done all these things, because we abolished their laws. 30 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he sent unto them to make peace; and they accepted thereof. 31 Also the king and the princes made an oath unto them: wherefore they went out of the strong. 32 Then the king entered into Mount Zion: but when he saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about. 33 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned unto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the city: so he fought against him, and took the city by force. 34

CHAPTER VII.

1 Antiochus is slain, and Demetrius supporteth his stead. 2 Alcimus would be high priest, and commandeth to the king. 3 He slayeth threescore Ascaniæ. 4 Nicoran is slain, and the king's forces are defeated by Judas. 5 The day of this victory in kept holy ever after. 6 And the hundred and fiftieth year Demetrius the son of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto the sea-coast of the city, and reigned there. 2 And as he entered into the palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them unto him. 3 Wherefore, when he knew it, he said, Let me not see their faces. 4 So his house slew them. Now when Demetrius was set upon the throne of his kingdom, 5 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Israel, having Alcimus, who was desirous to be high priest, for their captain: 6 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have slain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land. 7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see what havoc he hath made among us, and in the king's land, and let him punish them, with all them that aid them. 8 Then the king chose Baccidæ, a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithful to the king. 9 And he went with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel. 10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judea, where they sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully. 11 But they gave no heed to their words; for they saw that they were come with a great power. 12 Then did there assemble unto Alcimus and Baccidæ a company of [sorcerers, to corrupt justice. 13 Now the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them: 14 For, said they, One that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong. 15 So he spake unto them peaceably, and sware unto them, saying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends. 16 Whereupon they believed him: howbeit he took of them a thousand men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote, 17 The flesh of thy saints have they cast out, and their blood have they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them. 18 Wherefore the fear and terror of them fell upon all the people, who said, There is neither truth nor righteousness in them; for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made. 19 After this removed Baccidæ from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezech, where he sent and took many of the men that had forsaken him, and certain of the people also; and when he had slain them, he cast them into the great pit. 20 Then committed he the country to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Baccidæ went unto the king. 21 But Alcimus || contended for the high priesthood. 22 And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who, after they had gotten the land of Judea unto their power, did much hurt in Israel. 23 Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above the heathen, 24 He went out into all the coasts of Judea round about, and took vengeance of them that had revoluted from him, so that they durst no more go forth into the country. 25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company had [gotten the upper hand, and knew that he was not able to abide their force, he went again to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could. 26 Then the king sent Nicoran, one of his honourable princes, a man that bore hard upon Judea, with commandment to destroy the people. 27 So Nicoran came to Jerusalem with a great force; and sent unto Judas, and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, saying, 28 Let there be no battle between me and you; I will come with a few men, that I may be in peace. 29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemics were prepared to take away Judas by violence. 30 Which thing after it was known to Judas, to wit, 103
that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would make his face no more.

31 Nicamor also, when he saw that his counsel was discovered, went out to fight against Judas beside |Capharsalama: |

32 Where there were slain of Nicamor's side about five thousand men, and the rest fled into the city of David.

33 After this went Nicamor up to Mount Zion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests and certain of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and abused them shamefully, and spoke proudly,

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Unless Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again sir safety, I will burn up this house; and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the priests entered in, and stood before the altar and the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Then, O Lord, didst choose this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword; remember his blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicamor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Beth-horon, where a host out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine angel went out, and smote a hundred fourscore and five thousand of them.

42 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedness.

43 So the thirtieth day of the month Adar the hosts joined battle; but Nicamor's host was discomfited, and he himself was slain in the battle.

44 Now when Nicamor's host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then |they pursued after them a day's journey, from Adasa unto Gazera, sounding an alarm among them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judah round about, and closed them in; so that they, turning back upon them that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterward they took the spoils and the prey, and smote off Nicamor's head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them up toward Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people rejoiced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladness.

49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirtieeth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Judah was in rest a little while.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romans, and make a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

1 NOW Judas had heard of the fame of the Romans, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joined themselves unto them, and make a league of amity with all that were friendly unto them;

2 And that they were men of great valour. It was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done among the |Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute;
Neither shall they give any thing unto them that make war upon them, or aid them with victual, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants without taking any thing therefor.

In the same manner as a friend be fore come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them:

Neither shall victuals be given to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, as it hath seemed good to the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

According to these articles did the Romans make a covenant with the chief of the Jews.

Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other shall think meet to add or diminish any thing, they may do it at their pleasures, and whatsoever they shall add or take away shall be ratified.

And as touching the evils that Demetrius doth to the Jews, we have written unto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews!

If therefore they complain any more against thee, we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAPTER IX

1 Alcimus and Bencchides came again with new forces into Judas.

2 The army of Judas flee from him, and he slays. 30 Jonathan is in his place, and revengeth his brother John's quarrel. 55 Alcimus is slain, and death. 59 Bencchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

CHAPTER IX

1 Alcimus and Bencchides came again with new forces into Judas.

2 The army of Judas flee from him, and he slays. 30 Jonathan is in his place, and revengeth his brother John's quarrel. 55 Alcimus is slain, and death. 59 Bencchides maketh peace with Jonathan.

FURTHERMORE, when Demetrius heard that Nicamor and his host were slain in battle, the senat Bencchides and Alcimus into the land of Judah the second time, and with them the chief strength of his host:

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to [Galgal] and pitched their tents before Mas- saoth, which is in Arbel, and after they had won in them they slew much people.

3 Also the first month of the hundred fifty and second year they encamped before Jerusalem.

4 From thence they moved and went to [Beers], where was a great thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleassa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who sought the multitude of the other army to be so great, were somewhat afraid: whereupon many conveyed themselves out of the host, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Judas therefore saw that his host slipped away, and that the battle pressed upon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Nevertheless, unto them that remained, he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they departed him, saying, We shall never be able: let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them; for we are but few.

10 The Maccabees said, God forbid that I should do this thing, and fly away from them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and let us not stain our honour.

11 With that the host of Bencchides removed out of their tents, and marched away, their horsemen being divided into two troops, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bencchides, he was in the right wing: so the host did shew on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Judas' side, even they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battle continued from morn till night.

14 Now when Judas perceived that Bencchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he took with him all the hardy men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them unto the Mount Azotus.

16 But the army of the left wing saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him hard at the heels from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battle, insomuch as many were slain on both parts.

18 Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in [Moab].

20 Moreover, they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many days, saying,

21 'How is the valiant man fallen that delivered Israel!

22 For as the other things concerning Judas and his wars, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatness, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there arose up all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those days also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country revolted and went with them.

25 Then Bencchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

26 And they made inquiry and search for Judas' friends, and brought them unto Bencchides, who took vengeance of them, and used them despicably.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seen among them.

28 For this came all Judas' friends came together, and said unto Jonathan,

29 Since our brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bencchides, and against them of our nation that are adversaries to us.

30 Now therefore we have chosen this thee day to be our prince and captain in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battles.

31 Upon this Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up instead of his brother Judas.

32 But when Bencchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Jonathan, and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderness of Theoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Asphalt.

34 Which when Bencchides understood, he came near to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath day.

35 Now Jonathan had sent his brother [I]ohn, a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabal- thites, that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

36 But the children of Ishmaur came out of Modab, and took John, and all that he had, and went their way with forty thousand horsemen.

37 After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Ishmaur made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from [Naabasta] with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Chaldea.

38 Therefore they remembered John their brother, and went up, and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain.

39 Where they filled up their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much gold and silver carriage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren, to meet them with drums, and instruments of music, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as
many fell down dead, and the woman fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoil.

44 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melody into lamentation.

45 So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to the marsh of Jordan.

46 Now when Bacchides heard thereof, he came on the sabbath day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

47 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to-day as in time past.

48 For, behold, the battle is before us and behind us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marsh likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

49 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

50 With that they joined battle, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

51 And there were slain of Bacchides' side that day about two thousand men.

52 Afterward returned Bacchides to Jerusalem, and repaired the strong cities in Judaea; the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethhoron, and Bethzel, and Thamathia, Pharthath, and Taphon, of these did he strengthen with high walls, with gates, and with bars.

53 And in them he set a garrison, that they might work mischief upon Israel.

54 He fortified also the city Bethura, and Gazar, and the tower, and put forces in them, and provision of victuals.

55 Besides, he took the chief men's sons in the country for hostages, and put them into the tower at Jerusalem to be kept.

56 Moreover, in the hundred and thirty second year, in the second month, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down; he pulled down also the works of the prophets.

57 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus 'plagued,' and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsy, so that he could no more speak any thing, nor give order concerning his house.

58 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

59 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king; whereupon the land of Judaea was in rest two years.

60 Then all the magdudly men held a council, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at case, and dwell without care; now therefore will we bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

61 So they went and consulted with him.

62 Afterward Jonathan, and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethlum, which is in the wilderness, and they repaired the decays thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word [to them] that were of Judaea.

64 Then he went and laid siege against Bethlum; and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of war.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the country, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he smote [Odonarke and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burned up the engines of war.

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore: for his counsel and travails was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the 'wicked men that gave him counsel,' to come into the country; insomuch that he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own country.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadors unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware unto him that he would never do him harm all the days of his life.

72 But when therefore he had released unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judaea, he returned and went his way into his own land; neither came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to 'govern the people: and he destroyed the 'anguish men out of Israel.'

CHAPTER X.

1 Demetrius unblether large offers to have peace with Jonathan: his letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander, who calleth Demetrius, and marrieth the daughters of Ptolemes. 62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honed. 73 He prevaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, and burns the temple of Dagon.

1 In the hundred and sixtie and first year, Alexander, the son of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went up and took Ptolemes: for the people had receiv'd him, by means whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when King Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, 'Let us first make peace with him, before he join with Alexander against us:"

5 Else he will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority 'to gather together a host, and to provide weapons, that he might aid him in battle: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the 'tower.'

8 Who were sore afraid, when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together a host.

9 Whereupon they of the tower 'delivered' their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan settled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls and the Mount Sion round about with square stones and hewn stones: and they did so.

12 Then the strangers, that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away.

13 Insomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own country.

14 Caleb at Bossora certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments remained still; for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what
promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan; when also it was told him of the battles and notable acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endur'd,

16 He said, Shall we find such another man? now therefore we will make him our friend and confedurate.

17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him, according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan sendeth greeting:

19 We have heard of thee that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high priest of the king's house, and to reign as the king's friend; and (therewithal) he sent him a purple robe and a crown of gold: and require thee to take our part, and keep friendship with us.

21 So in the seventh month of the hundred and sixtith year, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the high robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armament.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What have we done, that Alexander hath prevented us in making amity with the Jews to strengthen himself?

24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement, and promise them dignities and gifts, that I may strengthen my country.

25 He sent unto them therefore to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas ye have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joining yourselves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad. Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithful unto us, and we will well recompense you for the things ye do in our behalf,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.

29 And now do I free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews, from tributes, and from the customs of salt, and from crown taxes,

30 And grant that which appertained unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added therunto out of the country of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from taxes and tributes.

32 And as for the tower which is at Jerusalem, I yield up my authority over it, and give it to the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keep it.

33 Moreover, I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea into any part of my kingdom, and will that all my officers remit the tribute even of their cattle.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the feasts, and sabbaths, and new moons, and solemn days, and the three days before the feast, and the three days after the feast, shall be all days of immunity and freedom for all the Jews in my realm.

35 Also, no man shall have authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 I will further, that there be enrolled among the king's forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given, as belongeth to all the king's forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the king's strong holds, of whom also some shall be set over the affaires of the kingdom, which are of the king, and I will that their overseers and governors be of themselves, and that they live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.

38 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the country of Samaria, let them be joined with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authority than the high priest's.

39 As for Ptolemais, and the land pertaining thereunto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem for the necessary expenses of the sanctuary.

40 Moreover, I give every year fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the king's accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the overplus, which the officers paid not in as in former time, from henceforth shall be given toward the works of the temple.

42 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts year by year, even these things shall be returned, because they appertain to the priests that minister.

43 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that have in my realm.

44 For the building also and repairing of the works of the sanctuary, expenses shall be given of the king's accounts.

45 Yes, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and for fortifying thereof round about, expenses shall be given out of the king's accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they saw the great evil that he had done in Israel: for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and were confederate with him always.

48 Thus the king of Alexander great forces, and came over against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had joined battle, Demetrius host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and spreadethl against them.

50 And continued the battle very sore until the sun went down: and that day was Demetrius slain.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptolemeus king of Egypt with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our country:

53 For after I had joined battle with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdom.

54 Now therefore let us make a league of family together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy son-in-law, and will give both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolemeus the king gave answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, and sattest in the throne of thy kingdom.

56 And now will I do to thee as thou last written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another; for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolemeus went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred and thirty-sixth year:

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends silver and gold, and many presents, and sound favour in all things.

61 At that time certain pestilent fellows of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him, to accuse him: but the king would not hear them.

62 Yea, more than that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

107
63 Also he made him sit by himself, and said unto his princes, Go with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.
64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.
65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him among his chief friends, and made him a duke, and |partner of his dominion.
66 Afterward Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladness.
67 Furthermore, in the hundred three-score and fifth year came Demetrius son of Demetrius out of Crete into the land of his fathers:
68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.
69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the governor of Cесostra his general, who gathered together a great host, and camped in Jamn, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,
70 Thou alone liftest up thyself against us, and I am laughed to scorn for thy sake, and reproached: and why dost thou vaunt thy power against us in the mountains?
71 Now therefore, if thou trustest in thine own strength, come down to us into the plain field, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities.
72 Ask and learn who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before mine; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land.
73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen and so great a power in the plain, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.
74 So when Jonathan heard these words of Apollonius, the was moved in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, he went out of Jerusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.
75 And he pitched his tents against Joppa: but they of Joppa shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garrison there.
76 Then Jonathan laid siege unto it: whereupon the city let them in for fear: and so Jonathan won Joppa.
77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he took three thousand horsemen, with a great host of footmen, and went unto Azotus ||one that journeyed, and therewithal ||drew him forth into the plain, because he had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.
78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies joined battle.
79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.
80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him: for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people from morning till evening.
81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the enemies' horses were tired.
82 Then brought Simon forth his host, and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent,) who were discomfited by him, and fled.
83 The horsemen also, being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon, their idol's temple, for safety.
84 But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoils; and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burned with fire.
85 Thus there were burned and slain with the sword well nigh eight thousand men.
86 And from thence Jonathan removed his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the city came forth and met them with great pomp.
87 After this returned Jonathan and his host unto Jerusalem, having many spoils.
88 Now when King Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more.
89 And when he was paid him a buckle of gold, as the use is to be given to such as are of the king's blood: he gave him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAPTER XI.
12 Ptolemeus took away his daughter from Alexander, and entered upon his kingdom. 17 Alexander is slain, and Ptolemeus doth within three days. 30 Jonathan besought the tower of Jerusalem. 36 The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius, who is restored to his throne from his own subjects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoured Jonathan. 61 His exploits in divers places.

And the king of Egypt gathered together a great host like the sand upon the sea-shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexander's kingdom, and join it to his own.
2 Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in provencial manner, so as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to do, 'because he was his father-in-law. 3 Now as Ptolemeus entered into the cities, he set in every one of them a preson of soldiers to keep it. 4 And when he came near to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battle: for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should pass.
5 Also they told the king whatsoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.
6 Then Jonathan met the king 'with great pomp at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and lodged.
7 Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone with the king to the river called Eleutherus, returned again to Jerusalem.
8 King Ptolemeus, therefore, having gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea unto Seleucia upon the sea-coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.
9 Whereupon he sent ambassadors unto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reign in thy father's kingdom:
10 For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to slay me.
11 Then Ptolemeus entered into Antioch, where he set two crowns upon his head, the crown of Asia and of Egypt.
12 In the mean season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts had revolted from him.
15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against them: whereupon King Ptolemeus brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.
16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended: but King Ptolemeus was exalted:
17 For Zabdiel the Arabian took off Alexander's head, and sent it unto Ptolemeus.
18 King Ptolemeus also died the third day after, and they that were in the strong holds were slain one of another.
19 By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred three-score and seventh year.
20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judæa, to take the tower that was in Jerusalem: and he made many engines of war against it.
21 Then certain ungodly persons, who hated their
own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan besought the tower.
22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately removing, he came to 'Ptolemæus, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speak with him at Ptolemæus in great haste.
23 Nevertheless, Jonathan, when he heard this, commanded to besiege it still: and he chose certain of the elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himself in peril!
24 And took silver and gold, and raiment, and divers presents besides, and went to Ptolemæus unto the king, "where he found favour in his sight.
25 And though certain 'ungodly men of the people had made complaints against him,
26 And it was reported to the king himself, as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,
27 And confirmed him in the high priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him pre-eminency among his chief friends.
28 Then Jonathan desired the king, that he would make 'Judea free from tribute, as also the three governments, with the country of Samaria; and he promised him three hundred talents.
29 So he sent, and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all these things after this manner:
30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting:
31 We send you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our cousin Lasthenes concerning you, that ye might see it.
32 King Demetrius unto his father Lasthenes sendeth greeting:
33 We are determined to do good unto the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, because of their good-will toward us.
34 Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judea, with the three governments of Apherema, and Lyokia, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judea from the country of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, instead of the payments which the king received of them yearly aforesaid out of the fruits of the common land.
35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and customs pertaining unto us, as also the salt-pits, and the crown-taxes, which are due unto us, we discharge them of all for their relief.
36 And nothing hereof shall be revoked from this time forth for ever.
37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and set upon 'the holy mount in a conspicuous place.
38 After this, when King Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, every one to his own place, except certain bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the "isles of the heathen: wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.
39 Moreover, there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexander's part there, who, seeing that all the best murmured against Demetrius, went to Simace the Talmun, that brought up Antiochus the young son of Alexander.
40 And lay sore upon him to deliver him this young Antiochus, that he might reign in his father's stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and show his manner of war at country with him; and there he remained a long season.
41 In the mean time Jonathan sent unto King Demetrius, that he would cast those of the tower out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel.
42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not only do this for thee and thy people, but I will 'greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity serve.
43 Now therefore thou shalt do well if thou send 11 men to help me; for all my forces are gone from me.
44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch: and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.
45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of a hundred and twenty thousand men, and would have slain the king.
46 Wherefore the king fled into the court: but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.
47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and, dispersing themselves through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of a hundred thousand.
48 Also they set fire on the city, and got many spoils that day, and delivered the king.
49 So when they of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated: wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying, 50 [Grant us peace, and let the Jews cease from assaulting us and the city.
51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace; and the Jews were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realm; and they returned to Jerusalem, diversing great spoils.
52 So King Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him.
53 Nevertheless, he dissuaded in all that he ever spoke, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.
54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.
55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of war, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.
56 Moreover, Tryphon took the telephants, and won Antioch.
57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the four governments, and to be one of the king's friends; and when he came to Ascalon, the city of the king met him honourably.
58 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out: wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.
59 Afterward, when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, the made peace with them, and took the money of their chief men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the country unto Damascus.
60 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing || to remove him out of the country.
61 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.
62 Then Simon encamped against Ptolemais, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up: 119
CHAPTER XII.

1 Jonathan renewed his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians: 
2 Whereupon the senate, and the people of the Jews, sent unto them, to inquire what their course was in Judea, and to whither and to whoso they were come. And when Jonathan saw the time served them, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, "for to confirm and renew the friendship that they had with them."

3 So they went unto Rome, and entered into the senate, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews, sent unto you, to the end ye should renew the friendship which ye had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romans gave them letters unto the governors of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably. And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedemonians:

5 There were letters sent in times past unto Onias the high priest from [Doria], who rejoined them among you, to signify that ye are our brethren, as the copy here underwritten doth specify. At which time Onias entreated the ambassador that was sent honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the friendship and league.

6 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we have the "holy books of scripture in our hands to comfort us, 7 Have nevertheless sent unto you for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since ye sent unto us.

8 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts, and other convenient days, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

9 And we are right glad of your honour. 10 As for ourselves, we have had great troubles and wars on every side, forasmuch as the kings that are round about us have fought against us. 11 Howbeit we would not be troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends, in these ways.

12 For we have help from heaven that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot. 13 For this cause we chose Nunemius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Jason, and sent them unto the Romans, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league. 14 We commanded them also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood. 15 Wherefore now ye shall do well to give us an answer thereto.

16 And this is the copy of the letters which Onias sent.

17 Areus king of the Lacedemonians to Onias the high priest, greeting:

18 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the stock of Abraham. 19 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, ye shall do well to write unto us of your prosperity.

20 We do write back again to you, that your cattle and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore our ambassadors to make report unto you of this wise.

21 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to fight against him with a greater host than afore,

22 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again, and told him that they were appointed to come upon them in the night season. Wherefore, so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.

23 But when the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battle, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their camp.

24 Now he sent messengers to his company, that he would gather them and come to Jerusalem, and met them in the camp of Amathis: for he gave them to respite to enter his country.

25 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again, and told him that they were appointed to come upon them in the night season. Wherefore, so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.

26 But when the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battle, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their camp.

27 Now he sent messengers to his company, that he would gather them and come to Jerusalem, and met them in the camp of Amathis: for he gave them to respite to enter his country.

28 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again, and told him that they were appointed to come upon them in the night season. Wherefore, so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.

29 But when the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battle, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their camp.

30 Now he sent messengers to his company, that he would gather them and come to Jerusalem, and met them in the camp of Amathis: for he gave them to respite to enter his country.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arbinians, who were called the Zabeades, and smote them, and took their spoils.

32 And removing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the country.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed through the country unto Ascalon, and the tables there adjoining, from whence he turned aside to Joppa, and won it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius' part; wherefore he set a garrison there to keep it.

35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea, and making the walls of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount between the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, so that it might be strong, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

36 Upon this they came together to build up the city, [i.e., as much as part of the wall toward the brook on the east side was fallen down; and they repaired that which was called Capenatha, since it was set up Athlai in Galphaphis, and made it strong with gates and bars.

37 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdom of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crown upon his own head.

38 He was afraid, that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him: wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Edessa.

39 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with forty
thousand men chosen for the battle, and came to Bethan.
12 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him;
13 But received him honourably, and commended him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and comman-
ded his men of war to be as obedient unto him as to himself.
14 Unto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no war betwixt us?

45 Therefore send them now home again, and choose a man to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will give it thee, and the rest of the strongholds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.

46 So Jonathan, believing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.
47 And with himself he retained but three thousand men, of whom he sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.
48 Now as soon as Jonathan entered into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him they slew with the sword.
49 Then sent Tryphon a host of footmen and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plain, to destroy all Jonathan's company.
50 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slain, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.
51 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.
52 Wherewith they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid: wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.
53 Then all the heathen that were round about them sought to destroy them: for, said they, They have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make war upon them, and take away their memorial from among men.

CHAPTER XIII.
8 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathan's room. 19 Try-
phon gethrec two of Jonathan's sons into his bands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tomb of Jonathan. 36 Simon is favored by Demetrius, and wersheth Gaza, and the tower of Jerusalem.

10 Now when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host to invade the land of Judea, and destroy it,
2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,
3 And gave them exhortation, saying, Ye yourselves know what great things I, and my brethren, and my father's house, have done for the laws and the sanctuary, the battles also and troubles which we have seen:
4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slain for Israel's sake, and I am left alone.
5 Now therefore he be it from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better than my brethren.
6 Doubless I will avenge my nation, and the sanctuary, and our wives, and our children: for all the brethren are gathered to destroy us of very malice:
7 Now as soon as the people heard these words, their spirit revived.
8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying,
immunity, because [all that] Tryphon did was to spoil.  
55. Unto whom King Demetrius answered and wrote after this manner:  
56. King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also unto the elders and nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting:  
57. The golden crown, and the scarlet robe, which ye sent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a steadfast peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.  
58. And whatsoever covenants we have made with you shall stand; and the strongholds, which ye have builded, shall be your own.  
59. As for any oversight or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown tax also, which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.  
60. And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peacebetwixt us.  
61. Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel in the hundred and seventieth year.  
62. Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts. In the first year of Simon the high priest, the governor and leader of the Jews.

43. In those days Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine of war, and set it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.  
44. And they that were in the engine leaped into the city; wherupon there was a great uproar in the city:  
45. Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon to grant them peace.  
46. And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickedness, but according to thy mercy.  
47. So Simon was appeased toward them, and brought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entered into it with songs and with thanksgiving.  
48. Yea, he put all uncleanness out of it, and placed such men there as would keep the law, and made it stronger than it was before, and built therein a dwelling-place for himself.  
49. They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strict, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the country, nor buy, nor sell; wherefore they were in great distress for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.  
50. Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him [to] be at one with them; which thing he granted them; and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions.  
51. And entered into it the three and twentieth day of the second month, in the hundred seventy and first year, with thanksgiving, and branches of palm-trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viol, and hymns, and songs; because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.  
52. He ordained also that that day should be kept every year with gladness. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made stronger than it was, and there he dwelt himself with his company.  
53. And when Simon saw that John his son was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hosts; and he dwelt in Gaza.

CHAPTER XIV.

3. Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4. The good deeds of Simon takes country. 5. The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 6. A memorial of his acts is set up in Sion.

9. The ancient men sat all in the streets, communing together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel. 10. He provided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed unto the end of the world.

11. He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoiced with great joy: 12. For every man sat under his vine and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them: 13. Neither was there any let in the land to fight against them; yea, the kings themselves were overthrown in those days. 14. Moreover, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out; and every contaminer of the law and wicked person he took away. 15. He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the temple. 16. Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sorry. 17. But as soon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein, 18. They wrote unto him in tables of brass, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren: 19. Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem. 20. And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, unto Simon the high priest, and the elders, and the priests, and residue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, send greeting: 21. The ambassadors that were sent unto our people certified us of your glory and honour: wherefore we were glad of their coming. 22. And did register the things that they spake in the several and different people in this manner: Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Jason, the Jews' ambassadors, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us. 23. And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embassy in public records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memorial thereof: furthermore,
we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirm the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sons?

26 For he and his brethren and the house of his father have established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote it in tables of brass, which they set upon pillars in Mount Sion: and this is the copy of the writing: The eighteenth day of the month Elul, in the hundred and thirty-second year, being the third year of Simon the high priest.

28 At Jerusalem in the great congregation of the priests, and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the country, were these things notified unto us:

29 Forasmuch as Simon had been in war with the country, wherein for the maintenance of their sanctuary, and the law, Simon the son of Mattathias, of the posterity of Jair, together with his brethren, put themselves in prepare, and, resisting the enemies of their nation, and the nation's great honor:

30 (For after that Jonathan, having gathered his nation together, and been their high priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to invade their country, that they might destroy it and lay hands on the sanctuary:

32 At which time Simon rose up, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed [the] valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Judea, together with Bethsura, that lieth upon the borders of Judea, where the armour of the enemies had been before; but he set a garrison of Jews there:

34 Moreover, he fortified Joppa, which lieth upon the sea, and [Gaza] that lieth northward upon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Jews there, and furnished them with all things convenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore, seeing the acts of Simon, and unto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their governor and chief priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all means to exalt his people.

36 For in time this prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their country, and they also that were in the city of David in Jerusalem, who had made themselves a tower, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the sanctuary, and did much hurt [in] the holy place, and they laid waste, and burned it, and the vessels of the sanctuary, and the sanctuary, and all their goods.

37 But he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country and the city, and raised up the walls of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honor:

40 For he had heard say, that the Romans had called the Jews their friends and confederates and brethren; and that they had entertained the ambassadors of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Jews and priests were well pleased that Simon should be their governor and high priest for ever, until there should arise a faithful prophet;

42 Moreover, that he should be their captains, and should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the country, and over the armour, and over the fortresses, that, I say, he should take charge of the sanctuary:

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of every man, and that all the writings in the country should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and wear gold:

44 Also that it should be lawful for none of the people or priests to break any of these things, or to gain-say his words, or to gather an assembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold:

45 And whosoever should do otherwise, or break any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deal with Simon, and to do as hath been said.

47 Then Simon accepted hercules, and was well pleased to be high priest, and captain and governor of the Jews and priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this tribute should be put in tables of brass, and that they should be set up within the compass of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid up in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sons might have them.

CHAPTER XV.

4 Antiochus decreed hence to pass through Judea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Jews. 16 The Romans write to divers kings and nations to favour the Jews. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, and searcheth some to betray Judea.

1 MOREOVER Antiochus, son of Demetrius, the king, sent letters from the islands of the sea unto Simon, high priest and prince of the Jews, and to all the people;

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon, the high priest and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certain resistent men have usurped the kingdom of his father, and my purpose is to challenge it again, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of foreign soldiers together, and prepared ships of war;

4 My meaning also being to go through the country, that I may destroy the kingdom of the Jews, and the city, and put an end to their nation;

5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the obligations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

6 I give thee leave also to coin money for the country with thine own stamp.

7 And as concerning Jerusalem and the sanctuary, let them be free; and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remain unto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be, owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee from this time forth for evermore.

9 Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdom, we will compose matters, and the nation, and thy people, with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth year west Antiochus into the land of his fathers; at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore, being pursued by King Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the sea-side:

12 For he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him;

13 Then came Antiochus against Dora, having with him a hundred and twenty thousand men of war, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the city round about, and joined slips close to the town on the sea-side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the mean season came Numenius and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countries wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, consul of the Romans, unto King Ptoleme, greeting:

17 The Jews' ambassadors, our friends and confederates, came unto us to renew the old friendship and league, having sent from Simon that high priest, and from the people of the Jews:

18 And they brought a shield of gold of a thousand pound.

19 We thought it good therefore to write unto the 113
kings and countries, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities, or countries, nor yet aid their enemies against them. 20 It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of the high priest. 21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellows, that have fled from their country unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their own law. 22 The same things wrote he likewise unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to Ariarathes, and Arsaces, 23 And to all the countries, and to Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Dehus, and Myndus, and Sicyon, and Cius, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodes, and Phaselis, and Cos, and Side, and Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cius, and Cyprus, and Cyrene. 24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest. 25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, despairing it continually, and making engines, by which means he shut up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in. 26 At the same time Simon pitched the him two thousand chosen men to aid him; silver also, and gold, and much armour. 27 Nevertheless he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him. 28 Furthermore he sent unto Athienobius, one of his friends, to communique with him, and say, Ye withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realm. 29 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt to the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdom. 30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion [without the borders of Judea]: 31 Or else forsake them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that ye have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and [fight against you. 32 So Athienobius the king's friend came to Jerusalem; and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the board of gold and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the king's message. 33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other men's land, nor holden that which appertained to others, but we labouring for our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time. 34 Wherefore we, having the opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers. 35 And whereas he demanded Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our country, yet will we give a hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athienobius answered him not a word; 36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth. 37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ship unto Orthosias. 38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea-coast, and gave him a host of footmen and horsemen, 39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortify the gates, and to war against the people; but as for the king himself, he pursued Tryphon. 40 So Cendebeus came to Jannia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them. 41 And when he had built up Cedron, he set horse-men there, and a host of horsemen, to the end that issuing out they might make outroads upon the ways of Judea, as the king had commanded him. 

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Then came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done. 2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and John, and said unto them, I, and my brethren, and my father's house, have ever from our youth unto this day fought against the enemies of Israel; and things have prospered so well in our hands, that we have delivered Israel often from their enemies. 3 But now I am old, and ye, by God's mercy, are of a sufficient age: be ye therefore to me and my brother, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you. 4 So he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war, and horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Molin. 5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great host both of footmen and horsemen cam'ed against them: howbeit there was a water-brook betwixt them. 6 So he and his people pitched over against them: and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went first over himself, and then the men seeing him, parted from the other people: 7 That done, he divided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies' horsemen were very many. 8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant gat them to the strong hold. 9 At that time was Judas, John's brother, wounded; but John still followed after them, until he came to Cedron, where Cendebeus had joined his host five thousand footmen of silver; and so they fled even into the towers in the fields of Azotus; wherefore he burned it with fire; so that there were slain of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace. 10 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemæus the son of Abubus made captain, and he had abundance of silver and gold: 11 For he was the high priest's son-in-law. 12 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the power to other men, and to slay deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them. 13 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them; at which time he came down himself to Jericho with his eldest son, Mattathias, and Judas, in the hundred threescore and seventeenth year, in the eleventh month, called Sibat: 15 Where the son of Abubus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there. 16 So when Simon and his sons had drunk largely, Ptolemeus and his men rose up, and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banqueting-place, and slew him, and his two sons, and certain of his servants: 17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed evil for good. 18 Then Ptolemeus wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him a host to aid him, and he would deliver him the country and cities. 19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John; and unto the tribunes he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver, and gold, and rewards. 20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountain of the temple. 21 Now one had run abroad to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were slain, and, quoth he, Ptolemeus hath sent to slay thee also. 22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: so he had hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.
CHAPTER I.

4 A letter of the Jews from Jerusalem to their of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidden in the pit. 21 The prayer of Neemias.

HE brethren, the Jews that be at Jerusalem and in the land of Judea, wish the brethren, the Jews that are throughout Egypt, health and peace:
2 God be gracious unto you, and remember his covenant that he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithful servants;
3 And give you all a heart to serve him, and to do his will, with a good courage and a willing mind;
4 And open your hearts in his law and commandments, and send you peace;
5 And hear your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forsake you in time of trouble.
6 And now we be here praying for you.
7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth year, the Jews wrote unto you in the name of treasurists that came upon us in those year, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdom,
8 And burned the porch, and shed innocent blood; then we pray unto the Lord, and were heard; we offered also sacrifices and fine flour, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaves.
9 And now see ye that he keep the feast of tabernacles in the month Casdus.
10 In the hundred threescore and eighth year, the people that were at Jerusalem and in Judea, and the council, and Judas, sent greeting and health unto Aristobulus, King Ptolemeus' master, who was of the stock of the anointed priests, and to the Jews that were in Egypt:
11 Insomuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battle against a king.
12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.
13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed invincible, they were slain in the temple of Nanea by the deceit of Nanea's priests.
14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.
15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entered with a small company into the compass of the temple, they shut the temple as soon as Antiochus was come in:
16 And opening a privy door of the roof, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and struck down the captain, hewed them in pieces, snote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.
17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up the ungodly.
18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the temple upon the five and twentieth day of the month Casdus, we thought it necessary to certify you thereof, that ye also might keep it, as the feast of the tabernacles, and of the fire, which was given us when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the temple and the altar.
19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the priests that were then devout took the fire of the altar privily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was unknown to all men.
20 Now after many years, when it pleased God, Neemias, being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the people of those priests, that had hid it, to the Jews, and told them; but when they told us they found no fire, but thick water;
21 Then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the priests to sprinkle the wood and the things laid thereupon with the water.
22 When this was done, and the time came that the sun shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.
23 And the priests made a prayer whilst the sacrifice was consuming, I say, both the priests, and all the rest, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering the same, as Neemias did:
24 And the prayer was after this manner: O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearful, and strong, and righteous, and merciful, and the only and gracious King.
25 The only giver of all things, the only just, almighty, and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and didst choose the fathers, and sanctify them;
26 Receive the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserve thine own portion, and sanctify it.
27 Gather those together that are scattered from us, deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.
28 Punish them that oppress us, and with pride do us wrong.
29 Plant thy people again in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.
30 And the priests sung psalms of thanksgiving.
31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be poured on the great stones.
32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.
33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the priests that were led away had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that [Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.
34 Then the king, enclosing the place, made it holy, after he had tried the matter.
35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratify.
36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much as to say, A cleansing: but many men call it Neph.

CHAPTER II.

1 What Jeremy the prophet did; 5 How he hid the tabernacle, the ark, and the altar. 6 What Neemias and Judas wrote. 20 What Jason wrote in five books. 25 And how those were abridged by the author who wrote this book.

2 It is also found in the records, that Jeremy the prophet commanded them that were carried away to take of the fire, as it hath been signified:
3 Now that the prophet, having given them the law, charged them not to forget the commandments of the Lord, and
they should not err in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhort he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet, being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremy came thither, he found a hollow cave, wherein he hid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.

6 And some of those that followed him came to mark the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Jeremy perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be unknown until the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord show them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud also, as it was shewed unto Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices; even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the sin-offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight days.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neumnia; and how he, founding a library gathered together the acts of the kings, and the prophecies, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost by reason of the war we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well, if ye keep the same days.

17 We hope also, that the God that delivered all his people, and gave them all a heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven, and in the holy place, so will he deliver us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the wars against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his son,

21 And the manifest signs that came from heaven unto those that behaved themselves manfully to their honour for Judaism; so that, being but a few, they overcome the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple, renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 All these things being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to look into the narration, to tell for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been careful, that they that will read might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory might have ease, and that all into whose hands it come might have profit.

26 Therefore to us, that have taken upon us this painful labour of abridging, it was not easy, but a matter of sweat and watching;

27 Even as it is no case unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet [for the pleasure of many we will undertake gladly this great pains;]

B.C. ca. 144.

1. Or, Now God did so that saved all his people, and rendered the heritage, and the kingdom, and the tabernacle, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary, as he promised in the law: for we hope to God that he will shortly do it.

28 Leaving to the author the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgment.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole building; but he that undertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof; even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story:

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgment.

32 Here then will we begin the story: only adding thus much to that which hath been said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story itself.

CHAPTER III.

1 Of the honour done to the temple by the kings of the Gentiles.

4 Simon, and what treasures are in the temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 He is striken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

26 NOW when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickedness,

27 It came to pass that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and magnify the temple with their best gifts;

31 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his own revenues, bare all the costs belonging to the service of the sanctuary.

4 But one Simon, of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governor of the temple, fell out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he got him to Apollonius the son of Thraseas, who then was governor of Celosyria and Phenice.

6 And told him that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the temple.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandment to bring him the aforesaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of Celosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the king's purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received of the high priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high priest told him that there was such money laid up for the relief of widows and fatherless children.

11 And that some of it belonged to Hiercaneus son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the sum whereof in all was four hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold:

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holiness of the place, and to the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the king's commandment given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the king's treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed he entered in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 The reason of this was, that Heliodorus, in the space of three years, had raised 1,365 talents 929 shekels of silver, and 144 talents 1,453 shekels of gold, for the temple: which was a great deal, and a very good proportion of all that was there kept, to correspond to that which Heliodorus brought.
15. But the priests, prostrating themselves before the altar in their priests' vestments, called upon heaven upon him that made a law concerning things given to be kept, that they should safely be preserved for such as had committed them to be kept.
16. Then whose had looked the high priest in the face, and had wounded his heart; for his countenance and the changing of his colour declared the inward agony of his mind.
17. For the man was so compassed with fear and horror of the holy, that he appeared to look upon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.
18. Others ran flocking out of their houses to the general supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.
19. And the women, girt with sackcloth under their breasts, abounded in the streets; and the virgins that were kept in, ran, some to the gates, and some to the walls, and others looked out of the windows.
20. And all, holding their hands toward heaven, made supplication.
21. Then it would have pitted a man to see the fall

CHAPTER IV.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 2 Jason, by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high priest. 3 Menelaus gotteth the same from Jason by the like corruption. 4 Andronicus and Simon's faction murdered Onias. 5 The king being informed thereof, casteth Andronicus into prison. 6 The wickedness of Lysias, through the instigation of Menelaus. 7 His Simon now, of whom we spoke before, having been a bewrayer of the money, and of his country, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and been the worshipper of these evils. 8 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deserved well of the city, and tendered his own nation, and was so zealous of the laws.
9 But when their hatred went so far, that by one of Simon's faction murderers were committed,
10 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governor of Cœle Syria and Persia, did represent Simon's name.
11 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countrymen, but seeking the good of all, both public and private.
12 For he saw that it was impossible that the state should continue quiet, unless man leave his folly, unless the king did hold them out.
13 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiphanes, took the kingdom, Jason the brother of Onias laboured underhand to be high priest,
14 Promising unto the king by intercession three hundred and threescore talents of silver, and of another revenue eighty talents:
15 Besides this, he promised to assign a hundred and fifty more, if he might have license to set him up a place for exercise, and for the training up of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Jerusalem by the name of Antiochians.
16 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greekish fashion.
17 And the royal privileges granted of special favour to the Jews by the means of John the father of Eu- polemus, who went ambassador to Rome for amity and aid, he took away, and put among the governors, which were according to the law, he brought up new customs against the law:
18 For he built gladly a place of exercise under the tower itself, and brought the chief young men under his subjection, and made them exercise in the go-

19 Now such was the height of Greek fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profaneness of Jason, that ungodly wretch, and not high priest;
20 That the priests had no courage to serve any more at the altar, but despising the temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, fastened to be partakers of the unlawful allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of Discus called them forth.
21 Not setting by the
honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.
16 By reason of the sore calamity came upon them; for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whose custom they followed so earnestly, and unto whom they desired to be like in all things.
17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God; but the time following shall declare these things.
18 Now when the game that was used every fifth year was kept at Tyurus, the king being present,
19 This iniquitous Jason sent special messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmas of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.
20 This money then, in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules's sacrifice; but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of galleys.
21 Now when Apollonius the son of Menceaus, was sent into Egypt for the intercourse of King Pole- neces Philometor, Antiochus, understanding him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety; whereupon he came to Joppa, and from thence to Jerusalem;
22 Where he was honourably received of Jason, and of the city, and was brought with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host unto Phenice.
23 Three years afterward Jason sent Mencelaus, the aforesaid Simon's brother, to bear the money unto the king, and purport many other necessary matters.
24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himself, offering more than Jason by three hundred talents of silver.
25 So he, being in the king's confidence, brought nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.
26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Armanotes.
27 So Mencelaus got the principality; but as for the money that he had promised unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Sosstratus the ruler of the castle required it;
28 For unto him it appertained the gathering of the customs. Wherefore they were both called before the king.
29 Now Mencelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood; and Sosstratus left Crates, who was governor of the Cyprians.
30 While those things were in doing, they of Tarsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were given to the king's conscioyn, called Antiochus.
31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus, a man in authority, for his deputy.
32 Now Mencelaus, supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyurus and the cities round about.
33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproved him, and with the king's command went into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochus.
34 Wherefore Mencelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being persuaded thereto, and coming to Onias in deceit, gave him his right hand with oaths; and though he were suspected by him, yet persuaded he him to come forth of the sanctuary; whom forthwith he shut up without regard of justice.
35 For with the cause not only the Jews, but many also of other nations, took great indignation, and were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man.
36 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the city, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slain without cause.
37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

8 by kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and bound him through the streets of the city unto that very place, where he had committed impiety against Onias, there sloe he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.
39 Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus with the consent of Mencelaus, and the brut thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.
40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being armed with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence; one Andronicus being the leader, a man far gone in years, and no less in folly.
41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them all together upon Lysimachus, and those that set upon them.
42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they struck to the ground, and all of them they forced to flee: but as for the church-robber himself, him they killed beside the treasury.
43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Mencelaus.
44 Now when the king came to Tyurus, three men that were sent thither were his eyes to perceive all necessary matters.
45 But Mencelaus, being now convicted, promised Polemece the son of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacify the king toward him.
46 Whereupon Polemece taking the king aside into a certain place, said unto him, 'If you desire to take the air, brought him to be of another mind:
47 Insomuch that he discharged Mencelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief: and those poor men, who, if they had told their case, by the matter, should have been judged innocent, him they condemned to death.
48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soon suffer unjust punishment.
49 Wherefore even they of Tyurus, moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.
50 And so, through the covetousness of them that were of power, Mencelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAPTER V
2 Of the signs and tokens seen in Jerusalem. 6 Of the end and wickedness of Jason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Jews. 13 The spoiling of the temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderness.

BOUT the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt; and then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of forty days, there were seen horsemen running in the air, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of soldiers.

And troops of horsemen in array, encountering and running, and one against another, with shields of gold, and multitude of javelins, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harness of all sorts.

Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.
5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city; and they that were upon the walls being paralyz'd, and the city at length taken, Mene-laus fled into the castle:
6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy, not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation would be a most unhappy day for him; but thinking they had seen his enemies, and not his coun-trymen, whom he conquered.
7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principal-ity, but at the last received shame for the reward
CHAPTER VI.

1. The Jews are compelled to leave the land of God. 4. The temple is destroyed. 5. Crucify upon the people and the women. 12. An exhortation to bear affliction by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazar, who is cruelly tortured.

1. NOT long after this the king sent an old man of Athens to compel the Jews to depart from the lands of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

2. And to pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius; and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the Defender of strangers, as they did desire that dwelt in the place.

3. The coming in of this mischief was sore and grievous to the people:

4. For the temple was filled with riot and revelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that brought in things that were not lawful.

5. The altar also was filled with profane things, which the law forbiddeth.

6. Neither was it lawful for a man to keep sabbath days or ancient feasts, or to profess himself at all to be a Jew.

7. And in the day of the king's birth, every month they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Baruch was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in procession to Bæclus, carrying hay.

8. Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the heathen, by the suggestion of Porneos, against the Jews, that they should observe the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices:

9. And whose would not conform themselves to the manners of the Gentiles should be put to death. Then might a man have seen the present misery.

10. For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children; whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them down headlong from the wall.

11. And others, that had run together into caves near by, to keep the sabbath in secret, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to help themselves for the honour of the most sacred day.

12. Now I beseech those that read this book, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they judge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13. For it is a token of his great goodness, when wicked doers do not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14. For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulness of their sins, so doth he with us,

15. Last that, being the holy-day, he commanded his men to arm themselves.

25. Who coming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbear till the holy day of the sabbath, when taking the Jews asleep by the day, he commanded his men to arm themselves.

26. And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the sabbath, and running through the city with weapons slew great multitudes.

27. But Judas Macabæus with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himself into the wilderness, did live in the mountains after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

APOCRYPHA.
to stand out against such things as are not lawful for
love of life to be tasted.
21 But they that held the charge of that wicked
foest, for the old acquaintance they had with the
man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of
his own provision, such as was lawful for him to use,
and make as if he did eat of the flesh taken from the
sacrifice commanded by the king.
22 That in so doing he might be delivered from
death, and for the old friendship with them final favour.
23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as be-
came his age, and the excellency of his ancient years,
and the beauty of his gray head, whereunto he was
come, and his most honest education from a child, or
rather the holy law made and given by God: therefore
he answered accordingly, and willed them straightways to send him to the
game.
24 For by and with not our age, said he, in any wise
to dissemble, whereby many young persons might
think that Eleazar, being fourscore years old and ten,
were now gone to a strange religion:
25 And so they through my hypocrisy, and desire
to live a little time, and a moment longer, should be
deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age,
and make it abominable.
26 For though for the present time I should be de-
livered from the punishment of men, yet should I not
escape the hands of the Almighty and live otherwise.
27 Wherefore now, manfully changing this life, I
will shew myself such a one as mine age requireth,
28 And leave a notable example to such as be
young, to die willingly and courageously for the hon-
mourable and holy cause.
29 And when he had said these words, immediately he
went to the torment:
30 They that led him changing the good-will they
bore him a little before into hatred, because the afore-
said speeches proceeded, as they thought, from his
desperate nature.
31 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he
groaned, and said, It is manifest unto the Lord, that
hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might have
been delivered from death, I now endure sore pains
in body by being beaten; but in soul am well content
to suffer these things, because I fear him.
32 And thus this man died, leaving his death for an
example of a noble courage, and a memorial of vir-
tue, not only unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAPTER VII.
The constancy and cruel death of seven brethren and their mother in
one day, because they would not eat swine's flesh at the king's
commandment.
I came to pass also, that seven brethren with their mother were taken, and
compelled by the king against their will to taste
swine's flesh, and were tormented with scourgis and whips.
2 But one of them that spake first said thus, What would thou ask or learn of us?
we are ready to die, rather than to transgress the
laws of our fathers.
3 Then the king, being in a rage, commanded pans
and caldrons to be made hot:
4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to
cut out the fleshes of the seven young men together;
also to cut off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of the breth-
ren and his mother looking on.
5 Now when he was thus minded in all his members,
he commanded him, being yet alive, to be
brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan: and
as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dis-
persed, they exhorted one another with the mother
to die manfully, saying thus,
6 The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath
comfort in us, as Moses his son which witnessed
to their faces, declared, saying: And he shall be com-
forted in his servants.
7 So when the first was dead after this manner, they
brought the second to make him a mocking-stock:
and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with
the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat, before thou
be punished throughout every member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his own language, and said,
And before he received the next torment in order, as the former did.
9 And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou
like a fury takest us out of this present life, but the
King of the world shall raise us up, who have died
for his laws unto everlasting life.
10 After him was the third made a mocking-stock:
and when he was required, he put out his tongue,
and that right soon, holding forth his hands manfully,
11 And said courageously, These I had from heav-
en; and for his laws I despise them; and from him
hope to receive them again.
12 Insonomuch that the king, and they that were with
him, marvelled at the young man's courage, for that
he nothing regarded the pains.
13 Now when this man was dead also, they tor-
mented and punished the fourth in like manner.
14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is
good, being put to death by men, to look for hope
from God to be raised up again by him: as for thee,
though shalt have no resurrection to life.
15 Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled
him.
16 Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou
hast power over men, thou art corruptible, thou dost
what thou wilt; yet think not that our nation is for-
taken by thee.
17 But abide awhile, and behold his great power,
how he will torment thee and thy seed.
18 After him also they brought the sixth, who, be-
ing ready to die, said, Be not deceived with cause:
for we are not saying any thing against God, but what is
against our God; therefore marvellous things are
done unto us.
19 But think not thou, that testkest in hand to strive
against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.
20 But the mother also was marvellous above all,
and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her
seven sons slain within the space of one day, she bare it
with a good courage, because of the hope that she
had in the Lord.
21 Yea, she exhorted every one of them in her own
language, filled with courageous spirits; and stirring
up her womanish thoughts with a manly stomach, she
did unto them,
22 I cannot tell how ye came into my womb; for I
neither breathed nor lived, neither was it I that
formed the members of every one of you:
23 But doubtless the Creator of the world, who
formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning
of all things, will also of his own mercy give you
breath of new life again, as ye now regard not your own
selves for his laws' sake.
24 Now Antiochus, thinking himself despaired, and
suspecting it to be a reproachful speech, whilst the
youngest was yet alive, did not only exhort him by
word, but also assured him with oaths, that he would
make him both a rich and a happy man, if he should
turn him from the laws of his fathers; and also he
would take him for his friend, and trust him with affairs.
25 But when the young man would in no case
bearken unto him, the king called his mother, and
exhorted her that she would counsel the young
man to save his life.
26 And when he had exhorted her with many words,
she promised him that she would counsel her son.
27 But she, bearing herself toward him, laughing
the cruel tyrant to scorn, spake in her country lan-
guage on this manner: O my son, have pity upon me
that bare thee nine months in my womb, and gave thee
suck three years, and nourished thee, and brought thee
up unto this age, and endured the troubles of education.
28 For I know well, my son, look upon the heaven
and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that
God made them things of which were not; and so was
mankind made likewise.
29 Fear not this tormentor, but, being worthy of thy
brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again
in mercy with thy brethren.
30 While she was yet speaking these words, the
young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the king's commandment; but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moses.

31 And thou, that hast been the author of all mischief against the Hebrews, shalt not escape the hands of God:

32 For we suffer because of our sins.

33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one again with his servants.

34 But thou, O godless man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted up without a cause, nor pulled up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand against the servants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the judgment of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren, who now have suffered a short pain, are dead under God's covenant of everlasting life; but thou, through the judgment of God, shalt receive just punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life for the laws of our fathers, beseeching God that he would speedily be merciful unto our nation; and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confess that he alone is God:

38 And that in me and my brethren the wrath of the Almighty, which is justly brought upon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king, being in a rage, handled him worse than all the rest, and took it grievously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died unbedied, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all, after the sons, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to have spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

**CHAPTER VIII.**

B.C. cir. 167.

1 Judas gathereth a host. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Judas encourages his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, and divideth the spoil.

2 And they called upon the Lord, that he would look upon the people that was trodden down of all; and also pity the temple profaned of ungodly men:

3 And that he would have compassion upon the city, sore defaced, and ready to be made even with the ground; and hear the blood that cried unto him.

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmless infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name; and that he would show his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabees had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at unawares, and burned up towns and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and overcame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially took he advantage of the night for such privy attempts, insomuch that the brutish of his manhood was spread every where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man increased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote unto Ptolemaus, the governor of Cæsarea and Phænecia, to yield more aid to the king's affairs.

9 Then forthwith choosing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his special friends, he sent him with no fewer than twenty thousand of all nations under him, to root out the whole generation of the Jews; and with him he joined also Gorgias a captain, who in matters of war had great experience.
II. Maccabees

10 So Nicaman undertook to make so much money of the captive Jews as should destroy the tribute of twenty thousand talents, which the king had to pay to Rome.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities upon the sea-coast, proclaiming a sale of the captive Jews, and promising that they should have forescore and ten bodies for one talent; not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicmor's coming, and he had imparted unto those that were with him that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearful, and distrusted the justice of God, fled, and conveyed themselves away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withal besought the Lord to deliver them, being sold by the wicked Nicamor before they met together:

15 And if not for their own sakes, yet for the covenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious name's sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabees called his men together, unto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terror of the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathens, who came wrongfully against them; but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes the injury that they had unjustly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the government of their fathers.

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldness; but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against us, and also all the world.

19 Moreover, he recounted unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Semacherib a hundred fourscore and five thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battle that they had in Babylon with the Gogrimans, how they came out, eight thousand in all to the business, with four thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed a hundred and twenty thousand, because of the help that they had from heaven, and so received a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the laws and the country, he divided his army into four parts;

22 And joined with himself his own brethren, leaders of each band, act. Simon, and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Also he appointed Eleazar to read the holy book:

24 And when he had given them this watchword, The help of God; himself leading the first band, he joined battle with Nicamor.

25 And by the help of the Almighty they slew above nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and mainained the most part of Nicamor's host, and so put an end to flight.

26 And took their money that came to buy them, and pursued them far; but lacking time they returned:

27 For it was the day before the sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

28 So when they had gathered their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselves about the sabbath; their heart was so exalted on them to the Lord, who had preserved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling upon them.

29 And after the sabbath, when they had given part of the spoils to the maimed, and the widows, and orphans, the rest, they divided among themselves and their servants.

30 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his servants for ever.

31 Moreover, with Timotheus and Bachiades, who fought against them, they slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and divided amongst themselves many spoils more, and made the maimed, orphans, widows, even, and the aged, also, come unto them in the strength of their hands.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Jews many ways.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their country, they burnt Callisthenes, that had set fire upon the holy gates, who had fled into a little house; and so he received a reward meet for his wickedness.

34 As for that most ungracious Nicamor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Jews,

35 He was, through the help of the Lord, brought down by them of whom he made least account; and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitive servant through the midstland unto Antioch, having very great dishonour, for that his host was destroyed.

36 Thus lie, that took upon him to make good to the Romans their tribute by means of the captives in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Jews had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the laws that he gave them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persipolis. He is stricken with a sore disease, and prospeth to become a Jew. 28 He dieth miserably.

BOUT that time came Antiochus [with dishonour out of the country of Persia. He turned unto the city of Persipolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to hold the city; whereupon the multitude, running to defend themselves with their weapons, put them to flight; and so it happened, that Antiochus, being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicamor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to avenge upon the Jews the disgrace done unto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot-man to drive without ceasing, and to despacht the journey, the judgment of God now following him: for he had spoken proudly in this sort, That he would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying-place of the Jews.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, smote him with an incurable and invisible plague: for as soon as he had spoken these words, a pain of the bowels that was sore and maimed came upon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most justly: for he had tormented other men's bowels with many and strange tortments.

7 Howbeit, he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Jews, and commanding to haste the journey: but it came to pass that he fell down from his chariot, carried violently; so that having a sore fall, all the members of his body were much painned.

8 And thus he that a little before had clothed himself, as a captain, to command the waves of the sea (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountains in a balance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horse-litter, sheathing forth unto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the worms rose up out of the body of this wicked man; and while he lived in sorrow and pain, his flesh fell away, and the filthiness of his smell was noisome to all his army.

10 And the man, that thought a little afore he could reach to the stars of heaven, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stink.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leave off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge of himself by the scourge of God, his pain increasing every moment.

12 And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he said these words, It is meet to be subject
unto God, and that a man that is mortal should not proudly think of himself, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also unto the Lord (who now no more have mercy upon him) saying thus,

14 That the holy city (to which he was going in haste to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying-place) he would set at liberty:

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be so much as buried, but to be cast out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wild beasts, he would make them all equal with the citizens of Athens:

16 And the holy temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Jew himself, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

But for all this his pains would not cease: for the just judgment of God was come upon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a supplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus, king and governor, to the good Jews his citizens, wished much joy, health, and prosperity:

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affairs be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or else I would have recommended kindly your honour and good-will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting my health, but having great hope to escape this sickness:

23 But considering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a successor,

24 To the end that, if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land, knowing to whom [the state was left, might not be troubled:

25 Again, considering how the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdom afford me opportunities, and expect what shall be the event, I have appointed my son Antiochus king, whom I often committed and commanded unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces; to whom I have written as aforesaid:

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in special, and that every man will be still faithful to me and my son.

27 For I am persuaded that he, [understanding my mind, will favourably and graciously yield to your desires.

28 Thus the murderer and blasphemer having suffered most grievously, as he entreated other men, so did he a miserable death in a strange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip, that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who also, fearing the son of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemaus Philomotor.

CHAPTER X.

1 Judas recovereth the city, and purifieth the temple. 2 Gorgias verseth the Jew. 3 Judas writeeth the thirty holds. 32 Timotheus and his men are disconfi ned. 33 Gazarra is taken, and Timotheus slain.

1 NOW Maccabees and his company, the Lord guiding them, recovered the temple and the city:

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chapels, they pulled down.

3 And having cleansed the temple, they made another altar, and striking stones, they t'ok fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two years, and set forth incense, and lights, and shew-bread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles; but if they sinned any more against him, that he himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blasphemous wars of barbarous nations.

5 Now upon the same day that the strangers profaned the temple, on the very same day it was cleansed again, even the fifth and twentieth day of the same month, which is Cased.

6 And they kept eight days with gladness, as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembering that not long before they had held the feast of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dens like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and fair boughs, and palm branches unto him that had given them good success in cleansing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, That every year those days should be kept of the whole nation of the Jews:

9 And thus was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Emperor, who was the son of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the wars.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he set one Lysias over the affairs of his realm, and appointed him chief governor of Cœlecyonia and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemaus, that was called Macron, choosing rather to do justice unto the Jews for the wrongs that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them:

13 Whereupon being accused of the king's friends before Emperor, and called traitor at every word, because he had left Cyprus, that Philomotor had committed unto him, and departed unto Antiochus Epiphanes, and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisoned himself and died.

14 But when Gorgias was governor of the [holds], he hired soldiers, and nourished war continually with the Jews:

15 And therewithal the Idumeans, having gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied, and receiving those that were banished from Jerusalem, they went about to nourish war.

16 Then they that were with Maccabees made supplication, and besought God that he would be their helper; and so they ran with violence upon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer than twenty thousand.

18 And because certain, who were no less than nine thousand, were built together into two very strong castles, having all manner of things convenient to sustain the siege,

19 Maccabees left Simon and Joseph, and Zaccuebus also, and them that were with him, who were enough to besiege them, and departed himself unto those places which more needed his help.

20 Now they that were with Simon, being led with covetousness, were persuaded for money through certain that were in the castles, to take twenty thousand drachmas, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabees what was done, he called the governors of the people together, and accused those men that they had sold their brethren for money, and gave their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediately took the two castles.

23 And having good success with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he slew in the two holds more than twenty thousand
24 Now Timotheus, whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of foreign forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Jeru., and by forces of arms.
25 But when he drew near, [they that were with Maccabees turned themselves to pray unto God, and sprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their loins with sackcloth, and fell down at the foot of the altar, and besought him to be merciful to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an adversary to their adversaries, as the law declareth.
26 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew near to their enemies, they kept by themselves.
27 Now the sun being newly risen, they joined both together; the one part having together with their virtues, their refuge also unto the Lord for a pledge of their success and victory; the other side making their rage leader of their battle.
28 But when the battle waxed strong, there appeared among the enemies from heaven five comely men upon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Jews.
29 And took Maccabees betwixt them, and covered him on every side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrows and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindness, and full of trouble, the rest were killed.
30 And there were slain of footmen twenty thousand and five hundred, and six hundred horsemen.
31 As for Timotheus himself, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazzoar, where Chereas was governor.
32 But they that were with Maccabees made siege against the fortress courageously four days.
33 And that they were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.
34 Nevertheless, upon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Maccabees’ company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manifold, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withal.
35 Others likewise ascending after them, while they were busied with them that were within, burned the towers, and kindling fires, burned the blasphemers alive; and others broke open the gates, and having received in the rest of the army, took the city.
36 And kindled Timotheus, and his company, and his certain pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollonias.
37 When this was done, they praised the Lord with psalms and thanksgiving, who had done so great things for Israel, and given them the victory.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Lyssia, thinking to get Jerusalem, he put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyssia to the Jews. 22 Of the king unto Lyssias, and to the Jews. 31 Of the Romans to the Jews.

OCR long after this, Lyssia the king’s protector and counsellor, who also managed the affairs, took sore displeasure for the things that were done.
2 And when he had gathered about fourscore thousand with all the horsemen, he came against the Jews, thinking to make the city a habitation of the Gentiles.
3 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chapels of the heathen, and to set the high priesthood to sale every year;
4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puff’d up with his ten thousands of footmen, and his thousands of horsemen, and his fourscore elephants.
5 So he came to Judea, and drew near to Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Jerusalem about five furlongs; and he laid sure siege unto it.
6 Now when the Jews, and with Maccabees he heard that he besieged the hold, they and all the people with lamentation and tears besought the Lord that he would send a good angel to deliver Israel.
7 Then Maccabees himself first of all took weapons, exhorting the other that they would not take one in white clothing, shaking his arm of gold.
8 And they were at Jerusalem, there appeared before them on horseback one in white clothing, shaking his arm of gold.
9 Then they praised the mercy of the Lord all together, and took heart, insomuch that they were ready not only to fight with men, but with most cruel beasts, and to pierce through walls, and to take all together, in such a manner, that they might not be molested for things ignominiously done.
10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, having a helper from heaven: for the Lord was mercifui unto them.
11 And giving a charge upon their enemies like lions, they slew eleven thousand footmen, and sixteen hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.
12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked; and Lyssias himself fled away shamefully, and so escaped.
13 Who, as he was a man of understanding, casting with himself what he had had, and considering that the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent unto them.
14 And persuaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and promised that he would persuade the king that he must needs be a friend unto them.
15 Then Maccabees consented to all that Lyssias desired, being careful of the common good; and whatsoever Maccabees wrote unto Lyssias concerning the Jews, the king granted it.
16 For there were letters written unto the Jews from Lyssias to this effect: Lyssias unto the people of the Jews scelenth greeting: 17 John and Absalom, who were sent from you, delivered the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.
18 Therefore what things soever were meet to be reported to the king, I have declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.
19 If then ye will keep yourselves loyal to the state, hereafter also will I endeavour to be a means of your good.
20 But of the particulars I have given order both to these, and the others that came from me, to commune with you.
21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth year, the four and twentieth day of the month Diocorinthius.
22 Now the king’s letter contained these words: King Antiochus unto his brother Lyssias scelenth greeting:
23 Since our father is translated unto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realm live quietly, that every one may attend upon his own affairs.
24 We understand also that the Jews would not consent to our father for to be brought unto the custom of the Gentiles, but had rather keep their own manner of living: for the which cause they require of us that we should suffer them to live after their own laws.
25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we have determined to restore them their temple, that they may live according to the customs of their forefathers.
26 Thou shalt do well therefore to send unto them, and grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and ever go cheerfully about their own affairs.
27 And the letter of the king unto the nation of the Jews was after this manner: King Antiochus scelenth greeting unto the council, and the rest of the Jews:
28 If ye fare well, we have our desire; we are also in good health.
29 Menuchas declared unto us, that your desire was to return home, and to follow your own business;
30 Wherefore they that will depart shall have safe conduct till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.
31 And the Jews shall use their own kind of meats and laws, as before; and none of them any manner of ways shall be molested for things ignominiously done.
CHAPTER XII.

1 The king's lieutenants vex the Jews. 2 They of Joppa drew two hundred Jews. 3 Judas is avenged upon them. 4 He maketh peace again, and taketh Caspi. 5 Timotheus' armies overthrown.

2 When these covenants were made, Lysias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

3 But of the governors of several places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the son of Gennes, and Demophoön, and beside them Nicanae the governor of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

4 The men of Joppa also did such an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

5 Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no less than two hundred of them.

6 When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countrymen, he commanded those that were with him to make them ready.

7 And calling upon God the righteous Judge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burned the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

8 And when the town was shut up, he went backward, [as if he would return to root out all them of the city of Joppa.

9 But when he heard that the Jannites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them, he came upon the Jannites also by night, and set fire on the town and the navy, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer than five thousand men on foot and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians set upon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battle: but Judas's side, by the help of God, got the victory; so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to give him cattle, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas, thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shook hands, and so they departed to their tents.

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of divers countries; and the name of it was Carmel.

14 But they that were within it put such trust in the strength of the walls and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely toward them that were with Judas, railing and blaspheming, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world, who without any arms or engines of war did cast down Jericho in the time of Joshua, gave a fierce assault against the walls.

16 And took the city by the will of God, and made unspeakable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad near adjoining therunto, being filled full, was made.

17 Then departed they from thence seven hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa unto the Jews that are called Tubiceni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before he had despatched any thing, he departed from thence, having left a very strong garrison in a certain hold.

19 Herod, Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus' captains, went forth and chose such. Timotheus had left in the fortress, about one thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set them over the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him a hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas's coming, he sent the women and children and the other baggage unto a fortress called Carninon: for the town was hard to besiege, and uneasy to come unto, by reason of the strangeness of the places.

22 But when Judas his first land came in sight, the enemies, being smitten with fear and terror through the appearing of him that seeth all things, fled amain, one running this way, another that way, so that as they were in running with their horses, and wounded with the points of their own swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreover, Timotheus himself fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him go with his life, because he had many of the Jews' parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they had put him to death, should not have been restored.

25 So when he had assured them with many words that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him go for the saving of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carninon, and to the temple of Attaritis, and there he slew five and twenty thousand persons.

27 And after he had put to flight and destroyed them, Judas removed the last toward Epiphon, a strong city, where Lysias was abode, and a great multitude of divers nations, and the strong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily; wherein also was great provision of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called upon Almighty God, who was power to break the strength of his enemies, they won the city, and slew twenty and five thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth six hundred furlongs from Jerusalem.

30 But when the Jews that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt lovingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their adversity, 31 They gave them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still unto them: and so they came to Jerusalem, the east of the two weeks' journeying.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the governor of Idumea, and Besiran. 33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and four hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened, in their fighting together, a few of the Jews were slain.

35 At which time, Dositheus, one of Bacenor's company, who was on horseback, and a strong man, was still upon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force; and when he would have taken
that cursed man alive, a horseman of Thracia coming upon him (as mentioned earlier) that Gorgias fled unto Mariss.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord, that he would shew himself to be their helper and leader of the battle.

37 And with that he began in his own language, and sung psalms with a loud voice, saying unaware of Gorgias’s men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves, as the custom was, and kept the sabbath in the same place.

39 And upon the day following, (as the use had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinmen in their fathers’ graves.

40 Now under the costs of every one that was slain they found things consecrated to the idols of the Jews; which is forbidden the Jews by the law. Then every man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slain.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord, the righteous Judge, who had opened the tides that were hid, and Betook themselves unto prayer, and besought him that the sin committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sin, forasmuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to pass for the sins of those that were slain.

42 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company to the sum of two thousand drachmas of silver, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sin-offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindful of the resurrection:

43 For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should have risen again, it had been superfluous and vain to pray for the dead.

44 And also in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for those that died godly. (It was a holy and good thought.) Whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sin.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Eupator invadeth Judea. 15 Judas by night sleeth many. 18 Eupator’s purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Judas.

N the hundred forty and ninth year it was told Judas that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a power into Judea.

2 And with him Lysias his protector, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power, of footmen a hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Mencelaus also joined himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safeguard of the country, but because he thought to have been made governor.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus’s mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the king commanded to bring him unto Beroa, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of ashes, and it had a round instrument, which on every side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having so much as burial in the earth; and that most justly:

9 For inasmuch as he had committed many sins about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughty mind to do far worse to the Jews, than had been done in his father’s time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day, that if ever at any other time, he would now also help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their country, and from the holy temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that had even now been but a little refreshed, to be in an unprepared manner to the blasphemy men.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the merciful Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat upon the ground three days long, Judas, having exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readiness.

13 And Judas, being apart with the elders, determined, before the king’s host should enter into Judea, and get the city, to go forth and try the matter in fight by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed all to the Lord, the Creator of the world, and exhorted his soldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the city, the country, and the commonwealth, he camped by Modin:

15 And having given the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice young men he went into the king’s tent by night, and slew in the camp about four thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good success.

17 This was done in the break of the day, because the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the mainlines of the Jews, he went about to take the holds of the country, and to be the policy.

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jews; but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men:

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Jews’ host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies ; therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome;

23 Heard that Philip, who was left over the affairs in Antioch, was desperately bent, confounded, entreat-ed the Jews, submitted himself, and swore to all equal conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principal governor from Ptolomais unto the Geggernians:

25 Came to Ptolomais; the people there were grieved for the covenants; for they stormed, because they would make their covenants void.

26 Lysias went up to the judgment-seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, persuaded, pacified, made them well-affected, returned to Antioch. This it was touching the king’s coming and departing.

CHAPTER XIV.

6 Alcimus accuseth Judas. 18 Neicer maketh peace with Judas.

2 He selleth to take Raxas; who, to escape his hands, killeth himself.

FTER three years was Judas inform’d, that Demetrius the son of Seleucus, having entered by the haven of Tripolis with a great power and many:

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had been high priest, and had defiled himself wilfully in the times of their min-
CHAPTER XV.

Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the covenant, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste unto Antioch.

28. When this came to Nicanor's hearing, he was much confounded in himself, and it grieved him that he should make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29. But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30. Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly than he was wont, perceiving that such sour behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself before from Nicanor.

31. But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas's policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests, that were offering their usual sacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32. And when they were aware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33. He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner: If ye will not deliver me Judas as a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and freely ascend the altar, and erect a notable temple unto Bacchus.

34. After these words he departed. Then the priests lifted up their hands toward heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35. Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, vouch please that the temple of thy habitations should be among us;

36. Therefore now O holy Lord of all holiness, keep this house ever undefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37. Now was there accused unto Nicanor one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countrymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindness was called Ludmion, and also in the habit of Maccabeus.

38. For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Judaism, and did boldly jeopard his body and life with all vileness for the religion of the Jews.

39. So Nicanor, willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of war to take him; for he thought by taking him to do the Jews much hurt.

40. Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the outer door, and bade that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword;

41. Choosing rather to die manfully, than to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise than becometh his noble birth:

42. But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doors, he ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully among the thickest of them.

43. But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

44. Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he ran upon, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng; and standing upon a steep rock,

45. When as his blood was quite gone, he plucked out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.
II. Maccabees

125

B.C. 162.

21 Maccabene seeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fierceness of the beasts, stretched out his hands toward heaven, and called upon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it seemed good to him, he giveth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou dost send thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didst slay in the host of Sennacherib a hundred fourscore and five thousand:

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heaven, send a good angel before us for a fear and dread unto them:

24 And through the might of thine arm let those be stricken with terror that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus:

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him came forward with trumpets and songs.

26 But Judas and his company encountered the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no less than thirty and five thousand men; for through the appearance of God they were greatly chearful.

28 Now when the battle was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harness.

29 Then they made a great shout and a noise, praising the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was ever the chief defender of the citizens both in body and mind, and who continued his love toward his countrymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanor's head, and his hand with his shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were of the tower.

32 And shewed them vile Nicanor's head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madness before the temple.

34 So every man praised toward the heaven the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanor's head upon the tower, an evident and manifest sign unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day pass without solemnity, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus's day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired; but if slanderously and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.

39 For as it is lawful to drink wine or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: even so speech finely framed delighteth the ears of them that read the story. And here shall be an end.
THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK.

AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED

WITH

MARGINAL READINGS, REFERENCES, AND CHRONOLOGICAL DATES.

EMBELLISHED WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS BY J. A. ADAMS, AFTER ORIGINAL DESIGNS BY J. G. CHAPMAN

NEW-YORK:

HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS,

92 CLIFF-STREET

1846.
9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;
10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;
11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon;
12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;
13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;
14 And Azor begat Sadoce; and Sadoce begat Achim; and Achim begat Elud;
15 And Elud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Mathan; and Mathan begat Jacob;
16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the car-

1 The genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. He was conceived by the Holy Ghost, and born of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Joseph. The angel satisfieth the misleading thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;
3 And Judas begat Pares and Zara of Thamar; and Pares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;
4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salomon;
5 And Salomon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;
6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;
7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;
8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;
rily away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.

CHAPTER II.

1 The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother. 50 himself a death. 53 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privately called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed: and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts: gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt.

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: 

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER III.

1 IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, 

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey. 

5 And went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan, 

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. 

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned thee to flee from the wrath to come! 

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: 

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 

11 "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: 

12 'Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. 

13 "Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 

15 And Jesus answering said unto him,
Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 "And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 "And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 12 He dwelleth in Capernaum, he beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter, and Andrew, James, and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

HEN was Jesus led up to the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 "Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 "The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nophthali, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 "From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 "And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 "And going on from thence, he saw another two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 "And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 "And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER V.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on a hill, the candle: 17 had he came to fulfil the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 32 to swear: 36 exorbitant to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 49 and to labour after perfectness.

1 AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
CHRIST'S SERMON ON THE MOUNT.

CHAPTER V.

Christ's Sermon on the Mount.

and go thy way : first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 *Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out hence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 *Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not commit adultery ;

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 *And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, *Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement :" but I say unto you, That *whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

32 *Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not forswear thyself; but *shall perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

33 But I say unto you, *Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: neither by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is *the city of the great King:

34 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

35 *But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

36 *Ye have heard that it hath been said, *An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

37 But I say unto you, *That ye resist not evil: but *whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

38 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

39 And whosoever *shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

40 *Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.
43. "Ye have heard that it hath been said, 
44. "Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thy enemy: 
45. But I say unto you, 4Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 
46. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

47. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 
48. And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

49. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER VI.

1. Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2. Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.

3. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth;

4. That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.

6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9. After this manner therefore pray ye: 'Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name, 

10. Thy kingdom come. 11Thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

11. Give us this day our 'daily bread. 
12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. 14For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16. Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, which disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.

17. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18. That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through and steal.

21. For where your treasure is, there will be your heart also.

22. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24. No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26. Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27. Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28. And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29. And yet I say unto you, That even
Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith!

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproueth rash judgment, 6 forbideth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to pray, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 23 not to be hearers, but doers of the word; 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

JUDGE. "not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 "Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seetheth, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 "Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then "be ing evil know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for "this is the law and the prophets.

13 "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 "Because, strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 "Ye shall know them by their fruits: "Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 "Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 "Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, "the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 "For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurion's servant, 14 Peter's mother-in-law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 sheweth how he is to be followed; 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.
WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes
followed him.
2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, say-
ing, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
4 And Jesus saith unto him, 'See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.'  
5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.
8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, 'I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but 'speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.'
9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
10 When Jesus heard it, he maravelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
11 And I say unto you, That 's many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:
12 But 'the children of the kingdom 'shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way: and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.
14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.
15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.
16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick;
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 'Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.'
18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
19 ¶ And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee with-thersover thou goest.
20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
21 ¶ And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, 'suffer me first to go and bury my father.
22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.
23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.
24 ¶ And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.
25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us; we perish.
26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful? O ye of little faith! Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.
27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!
28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.
29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus? thou Son of God! art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine, feeding.
31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.
32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.
33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.
34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, 'they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.  

CHAPTER IX.

2 Christ curing one of the palsy, 9 calls Matthew from the receipt of custom, 10 catech with publicans and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 brake the bloody passover, 23 raiseth from death Jairus' daughter, 27 setteth right two blind men, 32 healeth a leper, cureth possessed of a devil, 36 and bath companion of the null inside.
And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus, seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom; and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment;)

21 For she said within herself, If I may touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 ¶ And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the multitude of the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand; and the maid arose.

26 And the fame thereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed hence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, ¶ Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus said unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus strictly charged them, saying, ¶ See that no man know it.

31 ¶ But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, ¶ He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 ¶ And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they were faint, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, ¶ The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 ¶ Pray ye therefore the Lord of the har-
CHRIST SENDETH OUT HIS TWELVE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, and giveth them their charge, teaches them, and comforteth them against persecutions: and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, whose name is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrab, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, to a testimony against them and the Gentiles.
And he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 "He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 "He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 "And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Capernaum. 3 Christ's testimony concerning John. 4 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 5 Christ upbraids the unfaithfulness and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum. 6 And granting his Father's wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple, 7 He calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

ND it came to pass when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 "Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, 3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: 5 "The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 "And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? "A reed shaken with the wind! 8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft clothing? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, "Be- hold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! Wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father; and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the beacon of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 10 by reason, 12 and by a miracle.

23 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumb.

31 Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall never be forgiven.

36 Account shall be made of idle words.

28 He rebuketh the unfaithful, who seek after a sign: 49 and seest thou who is his brother, sister, and mother.

T that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were a hun- gered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was a hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests.

5 Or have ye not read in the law how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all:

16 And charged them that they should not make him known.
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 18 "Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. 19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. 20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. 21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust. 22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb; and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both saw and spake and saw. 23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this he that was born in Nazareth? does not this man agree with what Beelzebub the prince of the devils? 24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city and house divided against itself shall not stand. 25 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? 26 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. 27 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. 28 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. 29 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad. 30 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. 32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. 33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh. 35 A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. 38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas; 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here. 42 The queen of the south shall rise up in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost part of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. 43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. 44 Then saith he, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. 46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. 47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.  

CHAPTER XIII.

3 The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 21 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leav- en, 41 of the hidden treasure, 15 of the pearl, 47 of the drawn cast into the sea; 33 and how Christ is comforted of his own countrymen
THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, 'Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 'Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 'For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, 'By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But 'blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, 'That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 'Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away

A.D. 31.

a Mark 4. 1
c Luke 5. 3.
d Luke 5. 5.
e Gen 50. 12.

*Parables.*

b ch. 11, 13, 14.
c ch. 11, 25, & 16.
d ch. 13. 28.
e ch. 11, 23. & 14. 9.

1 Cor. 1. 11; 2 Cor. 5. 14, 15.

b Heb. 5. 11.
d Heb. 3. 13; 1 Pet. 1. 25. 11.

b ch. 4, 23.
that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way-side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by the he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest; and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but 'gather the wheat into my barn.'
31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 'I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.'
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man:
38 'The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one:
39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil;
40 the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.
41 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.
42 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;
43 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
44 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. 'Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.'
45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man seeking goodly pears;
46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:
48 Which, when it was full, drew they to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.
50 'And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed into the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.'
53 And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed hence.
54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue,
insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this 
mow this wisdom, and 
these mighty works? 
55 'Is not this the 
carpenter's son? is 
not his mother called 
Mary? and his breth-
ren, James, and Jos-
es, and Simon, and 
Judas? 
56 And his sisters, 
are they not all with 
us? Whence then 
hath this man all these 
items? 
57 And they were offended in him. But 
Jesus said unto them, 'A prophet is not with-
on honour, save in his own country, and 
in his own house. 
58 And he did not many mighty works 
there, because of their unbelief. 

CHAPTER XIV. 
1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 2 Wherefore John Baptist was beheved. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place; 15 where he feedeth 
three thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh 
on the sea to his disciples; 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth 
the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment. 
1 that time Herod the tetrarch 
heard of the fame of Jesus, 
2 And said unto his servants, 
This is John the Baptist; he is 
risen from the dead; and there-
fore mighty works do shew forth 

HEROD'S OPINION OF CHRIST. 
ST. MATTHEW 
JOHN THE BAPTIST BEHEADED. 

A.D. 31. 
1 Matt. 9. 6, 7. Mark  
8. 42. 
2 ch. 14. 16. 
3 Matt. 15. 40. 
4 ch. 11. 6. Mark  
6. 3, 4. 
5 Luke 4. 34, John  
6 Mark 6. 5, 6. 

A.D. 30. 
1 Mark 6. 17. Luke  
3. 21, 22. 
2 Lev. 18. 16, 18, 
30, 31. 
3 ch. 11. 25. Luke  
20. 28. 

1 Gr. in the midst. 

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, 
and bound him, and put him in prison for 
Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. 
4 For John said unto him, 'It is not lawful 
for thee to have her. 
5 And when he would have put him to 
death, he feared the multitude, & because they 
counted him as a prophet. 
6 But when Herod's birth-day was kept, 
the daughter of Herodias danced before 
them, and pleased Herod. 
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to 
give her whatsoever she would ask. 
8 And she, being before instructed of her 
mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's 
head in a charger. 
9 And the king was sorry; nevertheless for 
the oath's sake, and them which sat with him 
at meat, he commanded it to be given her. 
10 And he sent, and beheaded John in 
the prison. 
11 And his head 

was brought in a 
charger, and given to 
the damsel; and she 
brought it to her 
mother. 
12 And his disci-

ciples came, and took 
up the body, and bur-
ried it, and went and
CHAPTER XV.

THE PHARISEES REPROVED.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart; and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and 2was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they said unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled; and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitude away.

23 ¶ And when he had sent the multitude away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER XV.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees for transgressing God's commandments through their own traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of Jairus, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feedeth four thousand men, beside women and children.

HEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 ¶ Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, 'Honour thy father and mother:' and, 'He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.'

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, 'It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;'

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have you made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 ¶ Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 ¶ This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honour me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 ¶ Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, ¶Every plant, which by the way of his heavenly Father hath not planted, shall he root up.

14 Let them alone; they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 "Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, "Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.
19 "For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies; 20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man.
21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth, Lord; yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.
29 ¶ And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
30 "And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat; and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
33 'And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and 'gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.
39 ¶ And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAPTER XVI.
1 The Pharisees require a sign. 6 Jesus warreth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The people's opinion of Christ, 16 and Peter's confession of him. 21 Jesus forsootheth his death, 23 removing Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 and admonisheeth those that will follow him, to bear the cross.

HE *Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and, tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.
2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.
3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?
4 ¶ A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, "Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.
8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?
9 ¶ Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
10 ¶ Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?
12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of
Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, 1Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am? 14 And they said, 1Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. 15 He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: 1for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but 1my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That 1thou art Peter, and 1upon this rock I will build my church: and 1the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 19 1And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 1Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 1From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, 1Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, 1Satan: 1thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. 24 1Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For 1whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and 1whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or 1what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For 1the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; 1and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, 1There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.
CHAPTER XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the leper, 24 he for-}

telleth his own passion.

And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his bro-}

ther, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine

as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Je-

sus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them; and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and shall restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed, for oft-times he fall-}

eth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faith-

less and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you! how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him; and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 And while they abode in Galilee, Je-

sus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And when they were come to Ca-

pernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Dost not thy mas-

ter pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Je-

sus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Christ warmeth his disciples to be humble and harmless: 7 to avoid offenses, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth them how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us: 21 and how often to forgive them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him, who showed no mercy to his fellows.

T the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who

is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the

midst of them.

3 And said, Verily I say unto you: Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little

child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.
6. "But, whose shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7. "Wo unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8. "Wherefore, if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire.

10. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11. "For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12. "How think ye? If a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and secketh that which is gone astray?

13. "And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that one sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15. "Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

18. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19. "Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of My Father which is in heaven.

20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21. "Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? seven times?

22. Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23. "Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents.

25. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29. And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou didst me:

33. Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34. And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35. "So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2. Christ healed the sick: 3 answered the Pharisees concerning divorce. 10 showed when marriage was necessary. 13 received little children: 16 instructed the young man how to attain eternal life. 20 and how to be perfect. 23 tells his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 27 and promised the reward to those that forsake anything to follow him.

3. "The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4. And he answered and said unto them,
Have ye not read, that which he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female,
5 And said, 'For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?'
6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
7 They say unto him, 'Why did Moses command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?'
8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.
9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery; and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.
10 His disciples say unto him, 'If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.'
11 But he said unto them, 'All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.
12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which are made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.'
13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
14 But Jesus said, 'Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.'
15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
16 And he said unto them, 'Wholly behold, one came and said unto him, 'Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?'
17 And he said unto him, 'Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.'
18 He saith unto him, 'Which?' Jesus said, 'Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,
19 'Honour thy father and thy mother': and, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.'
20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?
21 Jesus saith unto him, 'If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell all that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.'

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
23 And when Jesus had prayed in himself, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.
24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, 'With men this is impossible, but not with God all things are possible.'
27 'Then answered Peter, and said unto him, 'Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee: what shall we have therefore?'
28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, 'ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.'
29 'And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
30 'But many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first.'

CHAPTER XX.

1 Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor unto no man: 17 foreseeth his passion: 20 by answering the mother of Zebedee's children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giveth two hired men their eight.

OR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them. Go ye...
also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which

have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thou hadst, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshiping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 ¶And when the ten heard it, they were
moved with indignation against the two brethren.
25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.
26 But ye shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;
27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:
28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.
29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.
30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.
31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David.
32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?
33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.
34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the Mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,
2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.
3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say unto him, For the Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.
4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,
5 TELL ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.
6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,
7 And brought the ass and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and set him thereon.
8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way.
9 And the multitude that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.
10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.
12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves.
13 And said unto them, It is written, They shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.
14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.
15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,
16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfect praise.
17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.
19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.
20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.
22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.
23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?
24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell
me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people: for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go to work to-day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord’s doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.
15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image, and this superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesar’s. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar’s; and unto God, the things that are God’s.
22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased; and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as toucheth the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 ¶ ‘I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them which was *a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind."
38 This is the first and great commandment.
39 And the second is like unto it, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
41 "While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, "Thou art my Son, a little while ago I have caused thee to sit upon my right hand, in the presence of my Father?"
44 And David again calleth him Lord, saying, "Thou art my Lord, sayest thou of him, Whom therefore of the blind guides did ye say to me, "The Son of David?"
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth, ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples, of the scribes and Pharisees. 2 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 3 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisy and blindness: 4 and prophesied of the destruction of Jerusalem.

Henry spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:
3 All therefore whatsoever they hid you observe, that observe and do: but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
4 For they blind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.
5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.
6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues.
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But two witnesses witness of men: 14 and ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.
15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! "for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
16 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! "for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell than yourselves.
17 Wo unto you, ye blind guides! which say, "Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.
18 Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?
19 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the altar, that it is upon it, or upon his altar that sanctifieth the altar?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, swear by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, swear by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, swear by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! "for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.
25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! "for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.
26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleave not that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.
27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! "for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.
28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous.
30 And say, If we had been in the days of..."
our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.
37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!
38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things! verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be! and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.
8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.
9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.
10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
13 But he that endureth unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)
16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:
17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:
18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.
19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:
21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.
23 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be as a man casting seed into the ground;
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:
30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of.

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER XXV.

The parable of the ten virgins, 14 end of the talents.

31 And he said again unto another, Man servant, saying, Go thou into the field to buy me five talents.

3 And he said, Go thou also into the field, and buy five talents.

4 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

5 And unto one he gave five talents, unto another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

6 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

7 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

8 But he that had received one, went and...
digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and recketh with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliverest unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliverest unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him,
CHAPTER XXVI

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 2 The woman anointeth his head. 3 Judas saleth him. 4 Christ eateth with the disciples; 5 Judas is made known. 6 The institution of the holy supper. 7 In the garden, Jesus, Peter, and John were asleep. 8 A dream of the prison. 9 The ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. 10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. 11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. 12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. 13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 And said unto them, 16 What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. 17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? 18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 ¶ Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. 21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? 23 And he answered and said, He that dippleth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. 24 The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but two unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. 25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thine hast said.
29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

37 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

38 Then he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, "O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

39 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour?

40 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

41 And he went away again another time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

42 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

43 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

44 And he came and found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And while they yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them
a sign, saying Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitude, Are ye come out against me as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid not hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the counsel, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ the Son of God,

64 Jesus said unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, saying, I know not the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them: for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 2 John hangeth himself. 3 Pontius Pilate, accustomed of his wife, 24 washed his hands: 26 and breathed Baalam. 29 Christ is crowned with thorns, 31 crucified, 39 reviled, 50 died, and is buried: 66 his sepulchre was sealed, and watched.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repent ed himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders.

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for us to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor:
and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, "Thou sayest."

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, "Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?"

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feast, the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 (For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.)

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 "But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

A.D. 33.

22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands, before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 ¶ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the judgment hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!
30 And they spitted upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name; him they compelled to bear his cross.
33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,
34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall; and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting down, they watched him there.
37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, ‘Thou thatdestest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself.’ If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.
41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,
42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.
43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.
44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.
46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, ‘My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?’
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.
49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.
50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.
51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom:
ST. MATTHEW.

HE APPEARETH TO HIS DISCIPLES.

and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;
52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of the saints which slept, arose;
53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 “Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:
56 “Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee’s children.
57 “When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus’ disciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.
59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.
60 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.
61 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,
62 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, ‘After three days I will rise again.’
63 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.
64 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.
65 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Christ’s resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 2 He himself appears to them. 3 The high priests give the soldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 4 Christ appears to his disciples, 15 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

1 And the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;
2 And beheld, there was a great earthquake: for ‘the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.
3 “His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:
4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, that he is risen from the dead, and behold, ‘he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, ‘Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell ‘my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers.
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the governor’s ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.
16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 ¶ 'Go ye therefore and "teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;
20 "teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.”
CHAPTER I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted; 14 he preached; 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and John. 22 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peter's mother-in-law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.

The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ 1 the Son of God; 2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee;

3 'The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, || for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me; the lavers of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Son of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this! for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.
CHRIST CLEANSETH THE LEPER.

ST. MARK.

Matthew the Publican called.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and that they were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, *Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for *therefore came I forth.

39 *And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away:

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things *which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 *But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: *and they came to him from every quarter.

CHAPTER II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsy, 11 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom, 15 eateth with publicans and sinners, 18 exchangeth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath-day.

And again he entered into Capernaum, after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

And when Jesus saw their faith, he said unto
cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was a hungrier, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAPTER III.

1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day: that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did come unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananaite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into a house.

20 And the multitude came together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the
Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 * * * There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren!
35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and my mother.

CHAPTER IV.
1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 56 The parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

1 AND he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.
2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:
4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:
6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, * and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred.
9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 * * * And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:
12 "That seeing they may see, and not per-ceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.
13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?
14 * * * The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;
17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.
18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,
19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.
20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.
21 * * * And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a basket, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick!
22 * * * For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
23 * * * If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: "With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.
25 * * * For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.
26 * * * And he said, 'So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;
27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately the pattern in the sickle, because the harvest is come.
30 * * * And he said, 'Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:
32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and
becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth
out great branches; so that the fowls of the
air may lodge under the shadow of it.
33 And with many such parables spake he
the word unto them, as they were able to
hear it.
34 But without a parable spake he not unto
them: and when they were alone, he ex-
pounded all things to his disciples.
35 And the same day, when the even was
come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over
unto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the mul-
titude, they took him even as he was in the
ship. And there were also with him other
little ships.
37 And there arose a great storm of wind,
and the waves beat into the ship, so that it
was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the
ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake
him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou
not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind,
and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And
the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.
40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so
fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said
one to another, What manner of man is this,
that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER V.

1 And when he had delivered the possessed of
the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the
swine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody
issue. 33 and raiseth from death Jarius his
daughter.

3 And when he was come out of the ship,
immediately there met him out of the tombs a
man with an unclean spirit.

3 Who had his
dwelling among the
tombs: and no man
could bind him, no,
not with chains:
4 Because that he
had been often bound
with fetters and
chains, and the chains
had been plucked
asunder by him, and the fetters broken in
pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And always, night and day, he was in the
mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cut-
ing himself with stones.
6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran
and worshipped him,
7 And cried with a loud voice, and said,
What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son
of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God,
that thou torment me not.

41
8. (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)
9. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.
11. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.
12. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.
14. And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16. And they that saw it told them how it befall him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.
17. And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18. And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
19. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him. And all men did marvel.
21. And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.
22. And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.
23. And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.
24. And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25. And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,
26. And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.
27. When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment: 28. For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30. And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31. And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32. And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33. But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35. While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue’s house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?
36. As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.
37. And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
39. And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep and wail her? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.
40. And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he took her by the hand, and called, saying, Damsel, arise.
41. For he had said, She is not dead; but sleepeth. And when he had called, the damsel arose, straightway.
42. And straightway the multitude arose, and pressed; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.
43. And he charged them strictly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER VI
1. Christ is commended of his countrymen. 7. He goeth to the twelve towers over unclean spirits. 12. He goeth to the twelve towers over unclean spirits. 16. He goeth to the twelve towers over unclean spirits. 20. He goeth to the twelve towers over unclean spirits. 24. He goeth to the twelve towers over unclean spirits. 28. He goeth to the twelve towers over unclean spirits. 34. He goeth to the twelve towers over unclean spirits. 38. He goeth to the twelve towers over unclean spirits. 44. He goeth to the twelve towers over unclean spirits.
in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, *From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?*

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, and brother of James, and Josse, and of Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, *A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.*

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. *And he went round about the villages teaching,*

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, *shake off the dust under your feet,* for a testimony against them. *Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrath in the day of judgment, than for that city.*

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 *And King Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad,) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.*

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 *But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.*

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, *It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.*

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but he could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy; and *observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.*

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king sent into the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her. *Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.*

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me, by and by, in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 *And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.*

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 *And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.*

31 *And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.*

32 *And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.*

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran about thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 *And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.*

35 *And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:*

36 Send them away, that they may go into
the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them; and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them in the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with unwashed hands.

2 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 11 Meat defiled, not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophoenician woman's daughter with an unclean spirit.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ||filed (that is to say, with unwashed) hands,

3 3 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ||filed hands, they found fault.

3 And when they came from the market, except they wash their hands ||, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and ||, and of the elders.

5 "Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?"

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things do ye.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man,
In those days "the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus" called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: 3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far. 4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness? 5 "And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them. 8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets. 9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand; and he sent them away. 10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. 

11 "And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. 12 And he said, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. 13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side. 14 ¶Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
ST. MARK.

CHAPTER IX.

2 And after six days, Jesus tookth with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them. 3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. 4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 6 For he wist not what to say: for they were sore afraid.

And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves. 9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.
CHRIST CANTETH OUT A DUMB SPIRIT.  

CHAPTER IX.  HE FORETELLETH HIS OWN DEATH, ETC.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at naught.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he casteth him, and foameth and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away; and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and "when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, "If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 ¶ And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

For every one shall be salted with fire; and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and peace one with another.

CHAPTER X.

Christ spake again unto the Pharisees, touching divers things: 13 blessed the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit everlasting: 22 teacheth his disciples the dangers of rich: 28 promiseth rewards to them that bridle any thing for the gospel: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 hideth the two ambitious sinners to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Battaneus his sight.

And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again: and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept:

But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh: so they are no more twain, but one flesh.

What, therefore, God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, comitteth adultery against him.

And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbidd them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kissed him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God.

Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's.

But he shall receive a hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternal life.

But many that are first shall be last, and the last first.

And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them; and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.

Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles; and they shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.
CHAPTER XL

Christ's Entry into Jerusalem.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 cherish the fruitful fig tree: 13 publish the temple: 20 instructeth his disciples to steadfastness of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and delivereth the lawfulness of his actions, by the witnesses of John, who was a man sent of God.

ND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you; and as soon as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cast down branches off the trees, and strewed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, 'Hosanna: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.'

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: 'Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;
16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, 'My house shall be called, ||of all nations, the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, ||Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whatsoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they came again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ||question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.
CHAPTER XII.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then came unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died; neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but "are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?'

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, 'Hear O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: there is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And he scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. ¶ And no man after that durst ask him any question.
he taught in the temple, how say the scribes that Christ is the son of David!
36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, 'The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
37 David therefore himself called him Lord, and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.
38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, 'Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market-places,
39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:
40 'Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater damnation.
41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury; and many that were rich cast in much.
42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.
43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.
44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAPTER XIII.
1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the pretensions for the gospel; 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgment: 32 the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.
1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here!
2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? There shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately.
4 'Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?
5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, 'Take heed lest any man deceive you:
6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled; for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.
8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.
9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.
10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.
11 ¶ But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall say, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.
12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.
13 ¶ And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:
15 And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:
16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.
17 ¶ But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.
19 ¶ For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.
20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.
21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not.
22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.
23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
A CONSPIRACY AGAINST CHRIST.  

CHAPTER XIV.  
JUDAS COVENANTETH TO BETRAY HIM.

1 A conspiracy against Christ.  2 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman.  3 Judas setteth his Master for money.  4 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples.  22 after the passover prepared, and eaten, instituted his supper.  26 declaresth beforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peter's denial.  33 Judas betrayeth him with a kiss.  46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsely accused, and ignominiously condemned of the Jews' counsel: 65 shamefully dealt with them: 66 three denied of Peter.

24 ¶ "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

25 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

26 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

27 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and puttheth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work; and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whencesoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they [killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he senteth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 Wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 ¶ And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve that dippeneth with me in the dish.

21 ¶ The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good
were it for that man if he had never been born.  
22 ¶And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.  
23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.  
24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.  
25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God."  
26 ¶And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.  
27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.  
28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.  
29 ¶But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will I not.  
30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.  
31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.  
32 ¶And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.  
33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;  
34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.  
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.  
36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.  
37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one hour?  
38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.  
39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.  
40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.  
41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.  

ST. MARK.  
42 ¶Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.  
43 ¶And immediately while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.  
44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whosoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.  
45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.  
46 ¶And they laid their hands on him, and took him.  
47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.  
48 ¶And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?  
49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.  
50 ¶And they all forsook him and fled.  
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him.  
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.  
53 ¶And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders and the scribes.  
54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.  
55 ¶And the chief priests, and all the counsel, sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.  
56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.  
57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,  
58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.  
59 But neither so did their witness agree together.  
60 ¶And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?  
61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing.  Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed!  
62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and said, What need we any further witnesses?  
64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.  
65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.  
66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest;  
67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.  
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.  
69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.  
70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.  
71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.  
72 And the second time the cock crew, And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.  

CHAPTER XV.  

And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.  

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said, unto him, Thou sayest it.  
3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.  
4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.  
5 But Jesus yet answered nothing: so that Pilate marvelled.  
6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.  
7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.  

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.  
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?  
10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)  
11 But the chief priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.  
12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?  
13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.  
14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.  
15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.  
16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they called together the whole band;  
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,  
18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!  
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.  
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.  
21 And they clave one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.  
22 And they brought him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.  
23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.  
24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.  
25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.  
26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.  
27 And with him they crucify two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.  
28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.  
29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,
30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And 'they that were crucified with him reviled him.
33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, 'Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?' which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.
36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.
39 And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.
40 'There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Salome;
41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.
42 And now, when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,
43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.
44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead; and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.
45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.
46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women.
2 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sent forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

ND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.
2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun:
3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?
4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away.) for it was very great.
5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.
6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.
8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing among them, for they were afraid.
9 Now when Jesus was risen early, the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.
10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.
12 After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.
13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.
14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat ||at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.
16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.
17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

CHAPTER 1

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. LUKE.

1 The speech of Luke to his whole gospel. 2 The conception of John the Baptist, 16 and of Christ. 39 The prophecy of Elisabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 37 The nativity and circumcision of John. 47 The prophecy of Zacharias, both of Christ, 76 and of John.

ORASAMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 HERE was the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia; and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest’s office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest’s office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And all the multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother’s womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived, that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.
26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth.
27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin’s name was Mary.
28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, ‘Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.
29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.
33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?
35 And the angel answered and said unto her, ‘The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.
36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren:
37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Judah,
40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
41 And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost.
42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, ‘Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, ‘My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regard to the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.
51 ‘He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imaginations of their hearts.
52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.
53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy:
55 ‘As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed, for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elisabeth’s full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.
59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, ‘Not so; but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, ‘His name is John. And they marvelled all.
64 ‘And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
65 ‘And fear came on all that dwelt round about them; and all these sayings were noise abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea.
66 And all they that heard them, said, ‘Laid they up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
ND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David).

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not; for behold, I bring you tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour; *which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 "But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 *And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcision of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the *days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, 'Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord:)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, "A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, "waiting for
the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.
27 And he came 1by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,
28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, 2now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word;
30 For mine eyes 3have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the 4fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for "a sign which shall be spoken against;
35 (Yea, 5a sword shall pierce through thine own soul also:) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived

with a husband seven years from her virginity;
37 And she 6was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.
38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that 7looked for redemption in Jerusalem.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.
40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.
41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.
42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.
43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.
44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.
And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when they saw him, they were amazed; and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father’s business!

And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

And Jesus increased in wisdom and in stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAPTER III.

1 NOW in the sixteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Ly- sias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 ’Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 ’And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, ‘for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, ‘The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, ‘O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father; for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, ‘What shall we do?'

11 He answereth and saith unto them, ‘He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, ‘Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, ‘Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were [in expectation, and all men] usage in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, ‘I indeed baptized you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 ‘But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip’s wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now, when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

24 Which was the son of Matthan, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Jann, which was the son of Joseph,

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Nanna, which was the son of Eli, which was the son of Nage, 26 Which was the son of Maath, which
was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda, 27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Ner, 28 Which was the son of Melech, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er, 29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Mattha, which was the son of Levi, 30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim, 31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Naatun, which was the son of David, 32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson, 33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda, 34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nahor, 35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala, 36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech, 37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleed, which was the son of Cainan, 38 Which was the son of Enoos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

CHAPTER IV.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. 4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. 5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. 6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for 'that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it. 7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. 8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for I am about to preach the gospel to the Gentiles. 9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence. 10 For he was tempted by the devil. 11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 12 And Jesus answered, saying unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season. 14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read. 17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written.
CHRIST CASTETH OUT A DEVIL.

CHAPTER V.  THE MIRACULOUS DAUGHT OF FISHES.

the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.  
21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.  
22 And all bare him witness, and 'wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth.  And they said, 'Is not this Joseph's son?  
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.  
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.  
25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land:  
26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.  
27 *And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliasens the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saying Naaman the Syrian.  
28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,  
29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built,) that they might cast him down headlong.  
30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,  
31 And 'came down to Capernuam, a city of Galilee, and taught them in the sabbath-days.  
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine; for his word was with power.  
33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil; and he cried out with a loud voice,  
34 Saying, *Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? *I know thee whom thou art, 'the Holy One of God.  
35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.  And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.  
36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.  
37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.  
38 ¶ *And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house.  And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.  
39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.  
41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God.  And he, rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.  
42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.  
43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.  
44 ¶ And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.
And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according to what Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy; and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

And when he saw their faith, he said unto them, Man, thy sins be forgiven thee.

And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? for to whom is it possible that sins be forgiven but God alone?

But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things today.

And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

If I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

And he spake also a parable unto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Christ reprehended the Pharisees' blindness about the observation of the sabbaths, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and cures: 27 how we must love our enemies: 46 and join the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word: lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like a house built upon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

And certain of the Pharisees said unto him, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was a hungered, and they which were with him;

How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave
also to them that were with him, which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered:

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto him, I will ask you one thing: Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil! to save life, or to destroy it!

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so; and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and commonden one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain; and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude besought him to touch him: for "there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man’s sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep,

26 Wo unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye! for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye! for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye! for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest; for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged; condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them: Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one [that is perfect, shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother’s eye, but perceiving not the beam that is in thine own eye!

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is
in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 *For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 *A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Christ foundeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, than in any of the Jews: 10 he healeth his servant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widow's son at Nain: 19 answereth John's messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sins, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOW, when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instant-
And the blessed is he, whosever shall not be offended in me.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he fraudulently forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, pro- pounded the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declared who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuked the winds: 26 casteth the legions of devils out of the man into the herd of swine: 37 is rejected of the Pharisees: 43 honoreth the woman of his bloody issue: 49 raiseth from death Jairus' daughter.

ND it came to pass afterward, that he went through every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.
4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:
5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.
6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.
7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.
8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?
10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.
11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.
12 Those by the way-side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.
13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.
14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.
17 ¶ For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.
18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemingly have.
19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.
20 And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.
22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.
23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.
25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they, being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.
26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.
27 And when he was gone forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.
28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.
29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)
30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.
31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deep.
32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.
33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.
34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.
35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.
37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them: for they
CHAPTER VIII.

Matt.

And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but they charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done, and he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 ¶ And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and
lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all these people.
14 (For they were about five thousand men.) And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.
15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.
18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
19 They answering, said, "John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? "Peter answering, said, "The Christ of God.
21 "And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.
22 Saying, "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.
25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?
26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.
27 "But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.
28 ¶ And it came to pass, about eight days after these [sayings], he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening.
30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.
32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son: hear him.
36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. ¶ And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.
37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.
38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son: for he is mine only child.
39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, and hardly departeth from him.
40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
44 'Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.
45 ¶ But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.
47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: 'for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.
49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.
CHAPTER

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.
1 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.
2 And sent messengers before his face: and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.
3 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.
4 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?
5 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.
6 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.
7 And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
8 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.
9 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
10 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.
11 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.
12 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER X.

1 Then sent he unto his disciples two and two; and the people, saying, Behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.
2 Go your ways; behold, I send you forth as my apostles to teach all nations; and I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.
3 And he said unto them, "Carry no purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.
4 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.
7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.
8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.
9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, "The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,
11 "Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for Sodom than for that city.
13 "Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which had been done in Tyre and Sidon had been done among you, they would have repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.
15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.
16 "He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.
17 "And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.
18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.
19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.
20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.
21 "In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.
22 "All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.
23 "And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, "Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.
24 For I tell you, that many prophets and
kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, "Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, 'Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.'

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village; and a certain woman, named Marthe, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was hindered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus an-
served, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things: 24 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God will give us good things. 14 He, casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees; 29 and showeth who are blessed: 50 preacheth to the people, and reprehended the outward show of holiness in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

1 And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, in heaven, as on earth. 3 Give us today our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves: 6 For a friend of mine is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him! 7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. 8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth, and he that seeketh findeth, and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. 11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? 13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? 14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. 15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils. 16 And others tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house, falleth. 18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub, 19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. 21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: 22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself: and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. 27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. 28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. 29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign: and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. 30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, greater than Solomon is here. 32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching
of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 'No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 'The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body is also full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy whole body is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light; as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 'And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 'But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 'But wo unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God; these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 'Wo unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 'Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 'Wo unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bea witness, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 'As from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 'Wo unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisy, and fearlessness in publishing his doctrine: 13 warned the people to beware of covetousness, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over careful of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdom of God; 33 give alms; 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenever he cometh. 41 Christ's ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take that time of grace, 58 because it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.

N 'the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, 'Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 'For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-top.

4 And I say unto you, 'My friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 ¶And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers,
take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. 14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man’s life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. 16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night saith thy soul shall be required of thee: then shall those things which are laid up for thee be brought to naught.

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse, nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, neither spin; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock: for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 ¶ Let your loose be girded about, and your lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 ¶ And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 ¶ Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speaketh thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming: and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lord’s will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 ¶ But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to
whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.
49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?
50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!
51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:
52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.
54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.
55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?
57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?
58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, haste thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.
59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last \\mitre.

CHAPTER XIII.
1 Christ preached repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitless fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: It showeth the powerful working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven: 21 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproves Herod and Jerusalem.

THERE, were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?
3 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?
5 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.
6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard,
21 And he sent unto them, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?
22 But they could not answer him again to these things.
23 And he said unto them, When thou art bidden to a marriage, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thee be bidden of him; and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.
24 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; then shall they see thee, and will say to thee, Move up higher; and thou shalt have worship in the presence of them that sat at meat with thee.
25 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
26 And he came to Jerusalem; and he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that dealt in the business of selling and buying in the temple; and when he had made a whip of small reeds, he drove them all out of the temple, saying to them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. 
27 And when he was in the temple, the chief priests and the scribes and the elders came to him;
28 And said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
29 And Jesus answered them, saying, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me: 
30 Is it lawful in the sabbath-day to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill?
31 And they said unto him, Nay. 
32 Sayest thou then of yourself, That thou art greater than the scribes? 
33 For they went out of the temple, and came unto him, and said unto him, What necessity have we to hear thee? what purpose hast thou to do us this evil?
34 And Jesus answered, saying unto them, I have one question also to ask you: And they said unto him, Say on.
35 It is known unto me, who appointed me superintendant over this temple, and who hath given me authority to rebuild it in four and twenty years: 
36 But now that he who appointed me is here, and ye behold me, and see that these things are done: howbeit when he whom ye see shall come, then shall he destroy this temple without hands, and it shall be left desolate: 
37 But after three days he shall rise again in the holy city of Jerusalem. 
38 And now, sir, I am come for to give you tidings of the Son of man; which will destroy both this temple, and build another, not made with hands. 
39 But as for that they said, He will destroy this temple, and build another, not made with hands: 
40 He answered and said unto them, But when the Son of man is risen from dead, then shall ye remember that I said unto you. 
41 Take heed; watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 
42 For the Son of man is coming in the clouds of heaven with great glory; and then shall he give to every man according to his works. 
43 And they said one to another, Tell us, thou seest. 
44 And he said, What is it then that is written? The Christ shall come to Jerusalem with great power and glory. 
45 And now, when the counsel of God hath fulfilled that which concerneth the church of God, I am unto this hour permitted to dwell in Jerusalem. 
46 And now, sir, hear me: today shall the scribes and the chief priests seek to take me to death; for I have told you, saying, 
47 This is the thing and cause that I heard in the temple, saying, One shall not die but for a sin, nor shall a soul perish for a sin, but this shall spring from God. 
48 Now therefore hearken me, sir. 
49 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true: 
50 But there is a Master that shall come, who shall testify of me. 
51 And ye shall hear the voice of one coming in the clouds of heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 
52 And this shall be a sign unto you; when the Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, then thou shalt speak, and prophesy: and no man shall hinder thee. 
53 But now, sir, hearken me; the hour is at hand, and the power of darkness shall haveome upon me. 
54 Then said they among themselves, Let us not destroy this man, wherein we see a prophet arise. 
55 And when the multitude gathered together, and were become exceeding silent, Jesus answered and said, 
56 What shall I say then to you? Behold, the scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat: 
57 As therefore ye have received Moses’ law, so leave it in practice. 
58 For he that is not against us is on our part. 
59 And when they heard these words, they stoned Jesus; and they took away the ashes out of the temple, and cast out of it all the sellers of oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the money-changers. 
60 And when he was in the temple, the chief priests and the scribes and the elders came to him; 
61 And said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
62 And he answering said unto them, While ye asked these things, ye knew not whom you asked: and when he desired to know whom he sought, one of them, even he that should have asked, said, Master, we know not. 
63 Did you never read in the scriptures, that the stones which the builders rejected, those they became the head stones of the corner? 
64 Therefore, they shall be said to the stones, Ye shall be filled with the abode of God. 
65 And others said, He will destroy this temple, and build another, not made with hands. 
66 But Jesus answered and said, Ye do not know that which ye say: for the law and the prophets did, until John came, and preached to them the good news of the kingdom of God; 
67 and, behold, John came, and told them of the kingdom of God, and said to them, This is he of whom ye heard, saying, In the prophet the scribes and the Pharisees say, That he shall come. 
68 Come to me, all that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 
69 Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me; for I am meek and humble in heart: and you shall find rest to your souls. 
70 For my yoke is pleasant, and my burden is light.
out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which werebidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intendeth to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him.

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaiketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.

HEN he drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

A.D. 33.

2 Mark 16, 24. Matt. 9, 24. Lk. 15, 32.
3 Ps. 21, 27.
4 Matt. 5, 15. Mark 6, 46.
5 Matt. 9, 10.
7 1 Pet. 5, 10, 11.
8 ch. 5, 32.
10 Acts 8, 29.
11 Eph 6, 17.
12 Matt 19, 44.
13 Mark 10, 26.
14 Heb 9, 28.
father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field; and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me; and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merriment, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The parable of the unj us t steward. 14 Christ reproves the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.

ND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord’s debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, A hundred measures of oil.
And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write four-score.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because that he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 For he that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches!

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth in to it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery; and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and feasted sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores.

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried:
in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame. 

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things; and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. 

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which should pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. 

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my father's house: 

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. 

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead. 

CHAPTER XVII. 

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 2 One to forgive another. 3 The power of faith. 4 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 51 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man. 

THEN saith he unto the disciples, 

'It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him through whom they come! 

2 It was better for him that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. 

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. 

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. 

6 ¶ And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. 

7 But which of you having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? 

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, 

9 and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 

10 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. 

11 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do. 

12 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee, 

13 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: 

14 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. 

15 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. 

16 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, 

17 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. 

18 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine? 

19 Those which were cleansed departed, but as many as all the multitudes followed him. 

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: 

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for behold, the kingdom of God is within you. 

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. 

23 ¶ And they shall say to you, See here! or, See there! go not after them, nor follow them. 

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. 

25 ¶ But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. 

26 ¶ And as it was in the days of Noe, so it shall be in the days of the Son of man. 

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. 

28 ¶ Likewise also as it was in the days of
Lot: they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built;
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:
30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot’s wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.
34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered and said unto him, ‘Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER XVIII.
3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publican.
15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake. 31 He foresaweth his death, 35 and restoring a blind man to his sight.

And he spake a parable unto them

AND he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was a certain city, and a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man:
5 Yet, because this widow troubled me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.
7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?
9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:
10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.
The Pharisee and Publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, 'God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.
12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.
13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, 'God be merciful to me a sinner.
14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abashed; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
15 'And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them; but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.
16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, 'Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
17 'Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.
18 'And a certain ruler asked him, saying, 'Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is God.
20 Thou knowest the commandments, 'Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, 'Honour thy father and thy mother.
21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.
22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, 'Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.
24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, 'How hard it is for them that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle’s eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?
27 And he said, 'The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.
28 'Then Peter said, 'Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.
29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, 'There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God’s sake,
30 'Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.
31 'Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.
32 For 'he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and respectfully entreated, and spitted on;
33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.
34 'And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.
35 'And it came to pass, as that he was come nigh unto Jericho, a blind man sat by the way-side begging;
36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.
37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cried, saying, 'Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.
39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, 'Thou son of David, have mercy on me.
40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,
41 Saying, 'What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, 'that I may receive my sight.
42 And Jesus said unto him, 'Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.
43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, 'glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Of Zaccheus a publican. 11 'The ten pieces of money: 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: 47 teacheth daily in it. 48 The priests would have destroyed him, but for the fear of the people.
1 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.
2 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.
4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.
5 And when Jesus came to the place, he
looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down: for to-day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, 'That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.'

8 And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as 'he also is 'a son of Abraham.'

10 'For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.'

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because 'they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.'

12 'He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.'

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 'But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.'

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the pound. that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been 'faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.'

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 'For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man; thou takest up that thou layst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, 'Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. 'Thou knewest that I was an austere man; taking up that I had laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.'

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, 'That unto every one who hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.'

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hid- drer, and slay them before me.

28 'And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 'And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, 30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in which the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 'And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, 'Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: *Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.'

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 'And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it.

42 Saying, *If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that
thine enemies shall "cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side.

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Christ saneth his authority by a question of John's baptism.

2 The parable of the vineyard. 10 Of giving tribute to Cæsar. 27 He convinced the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

ND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or of whom is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing: and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, 'The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?'

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 *And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 *And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest right- lely, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hast thou? They answered and said, Cæsar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, ('which deny that there is any resurrection,) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.
30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.
31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.
32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:
35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:
36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.
37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.
39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.
40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all,
41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?
42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?
45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,
46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;
47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAPTER XXI.
1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem; 25 the signs also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchful.

1 AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more than they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,
6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?
8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.
10 ¶ Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.
12 ¶ But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up unto the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.
13 And ye shall be delivered up; and all men for my name's sake.
14 ¶ So shall it be to you in all my testimonies.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
16 ¶ And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.
18 ¶ But there shall not be a hair of your head perish.
19 In your patience possess ye your souls.
20 ¶ And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter therein.
22 But these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 ¶ But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon these people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, "until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: "for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 ¶ And he spake to them a parable; "Hold the fig-tree, and all the trees; 30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 ¶ Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And "take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For "as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 ¶ Watch ye therefore, and "pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and "to stand before the Son of man.

37 ¶ And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and "at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the Mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The Jews compass against Christ. 2 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 3 The apostles prepare the passover. 4 Christ institutes his holy supper. 5 Covertly foretelleth the traitor. 6 Deceiveth the rest of his apostles from unisition. 7 Assurseth Peter his faith should not fail: 8 and yet he should deny him thrice. 9 He prayeth in the mount, and sweareth blood. 10 He is betrayed with a kiss. 11 he breaketh Maltchase's ear, 12 he is thrust down of Peter, 13 shamefully abused, 14 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.

OW "the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And "the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 ¶ "Then entered Satan into Judas, sur

amed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and "covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them, "in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ "Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; "follow him into the house where he entereth.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where shall I eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 ¶ And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, "With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, "until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, This, the cup of the New Testament in my blood, which is for you: this do in remembrance of me.

18 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

19 ¶ "And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, "This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ "But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 ¶ "And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 ¶ And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.
24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.
25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.
26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.
27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is it not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.
28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations;
29 And I will give unto you a crown of thorns, as I said unto thee in Galilee,
30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:
32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.
34 And he said, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and he that hath no purse, let him sell his garment and buy one.
37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.
38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.
39 ¶ And he came out, and was going, as he was wont, to the Mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.
40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.
41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and knelt down, and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.
43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.
44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.
46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?
49 When they which were about him saw what follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?
50 ¶ And one of them smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.
52 Then said Jesus unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?
53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.
54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.
55 ¶ And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.
56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 ¶ And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 ¶ And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean.
60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.
64 And when they had bound him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?
65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the
scribes came together, and led him into their council.
67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? let us, And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe.
68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.  
69 "Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.  
70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say so.
71 "And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER XXIII.

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.  
2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying, 'that he himself is Christ, a King.
3 "And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.
4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, 'I find no fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.
6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.
7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.
8 "And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.
10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.
11 "And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
12 "And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 "And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,
14 Said unto them, 'Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and behold, 'I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him;
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him:
16 "I will therefore chastise him, and release him.
17 "(For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)
18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:
19 (Who, for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)
20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.
21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.
22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.
26 "And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.
27 "And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.
28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.
29 "For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.
30 "Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
31 "For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry!
32 "And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do.
And "they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar.

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit; and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 ¶ And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor: and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was "the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared to two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himself appears to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 26 afterward he appeared to the apostles, and reproved their covetousness. 47 given them a charge: 49 promised the Holy Ghost: 51 and so descendeth into heaven.

NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 ¶ And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 ¶ And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed therein, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen. ¶ Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee.

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered unto the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remember his words, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 ¶ And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 ¶ Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about three score furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad!
18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 How he was also constrained of the chief priests and officers to判定 him to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Ye, and certain women also of our company, were early at the sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him: and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and he hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in
in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.
36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.
41 And while they yet believed not on joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?
42 And they gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of a honey-comb.
43 ¶ And he took it, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and

---

CHAPTER I.

1 The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 13 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

**In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was **with God**, and **the Word was God.**

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 ¶ The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 ¶ That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and **the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.**

11 ¶ He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he **power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:***

13 ¶ Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 ¶ And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) **full of grace and truth.**

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his **fulness** have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For **the law was given by Moses**, but **grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.**
CHAPTER II.

THE CALLING OF ANDREW, PETER, ETC.

18 "No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he said, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 ¶ He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not:

27 ¶ He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

30 ¶ This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 ¶ And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, he it is which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost, and the Father, and the Son.

34 And I saw and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day, John stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias; which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas; which is, by interpretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus went forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip calleth thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAPTER II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many believed because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whosoever he saith unto you, do it.
6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, Draw now out, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

10 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
11 After this he went down to Damascus, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.
12 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,
13 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:
14 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables:
15 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence: make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.
16 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.
17 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
18 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.
19 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?
20 But he spake of the temple of his body.
21 And when therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
22 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.
23 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,
24 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God toward the world.
19 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptism, witness, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

1 THERE was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
2 "The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou dost, except God be with him.
3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.
6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.
7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.
8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?
11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.
12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.
14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:
15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.
gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 "For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

18 "He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, 'I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.'

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but 'the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 "For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

35 "The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 "He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him."

CHAPTER IV.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to God's glory. 28 Many Samaritans believe on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the ruler's son that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, 2 (Though Jesus himself was baptized, but his disciples,) 3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which art a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldst have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But 'whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have
no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:
18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.
22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.
23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.
25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.
27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

A.D. 30.

23 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,
24 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did; is not this the Christ?
25 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
26 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
27 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
28 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him meat to eat?
29 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
30 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
31 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.
32 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.
33 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.
34 And many of the Samaritans of that
city believed on him "for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed hence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast; and they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way: thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAPTER V.

A.D. 31.

1 John again Deut. 1, 17 and Luke 1, 17.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was; for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: 'sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, 'My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, 'making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, 'The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For 'the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth:
and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man; but he hath committed all judgment unto the Son:
23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.
25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;
27 And he hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
31 If I hear witness of myself, my witness is not true.
32 There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he beareth of me is true.
33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.
34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.
36 But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.
39 Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
41 Receive not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?
45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER VI.
1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 13 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproved the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declared himself to be the bread of life to believers. 46 Many disciples depart from him. 70 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

FTER these things Jesus went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.
4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.
5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?
6 (And this he said to prove him: for he knew what he would do.)
7 Philip answered him, "Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,
9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many!
10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. (Now there was much grass in the place.) So the men sat down in number about five thousand.
11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.
Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, and came into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

The sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

(Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

They said therefore unto him, What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

"Our fathers did eat manna in the desert: as it is written, "He gave them bread from heaven to eat."

Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I am come down from heaven?

Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

"No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

"Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

I am that bread of life.

Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give for the life of the world.
52 The Jews therefore "strove among themselves, saying, 'How can this man give us his flesh to eat?'
53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.
54 'Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.
58 'This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.
59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, 'This is a hard saying: who can hear it?'
61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, 'Doth this offend you?'
62 'What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?'
63 'It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.
64 But 'there are some of you that believe not. For 'Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore 'said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.'
66 'From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.'
67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?'

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, 'Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.'
69 'And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.'
70 Jesus answered them, 'Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?'
71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.
CHAPTER VIII.

DIVERS OPINIONS CONCERNING HIM.

22 "Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.
23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, [that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?]
24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?
26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
27 "Howbeit, we know this man, whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, 'Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.'
29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.
31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done!

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.
34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.
35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles!
36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come!
37 "In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.
38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, 'out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.'
39 ('But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive, for the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
41 Others said, 'This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?'
42 'Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, whence David was?'
43 So there was a division among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him!
46 The officers answered, 'Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48 'Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?'
49 But this people knoweth not the law are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, 'That which was said by the prophet Isaiah, saying, They shall look on him whom they have pierced: and they thought on him of whom they spoke.'
51 'Doth our law judge any man before he hear him, and know what he doeth?'
52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou then also of Galilee?
53 And search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
54 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Christ deliveth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and giveth forth his doctrine: 23 answered the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyed himself from their cruelty.

1 And Jesus went unto the Mount of Olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery: and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 'Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?'
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, 'He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.'
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

101
9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself: thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 ‘Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 “It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself; and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, ‘Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: for I shall rise again from the dead.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, ‘Ye are from beneath: I am from above: ye are of this world: I am not of this world.’

24 ‘I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but the he that sent me is true: and I
CHAPTER IX.

Christ's Authority and Dignity.

Believers Promised True Freedom.

1. The man that was born blind restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are afflicted at it, and excommunicates him: 22 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him. 26 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

1 AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 "I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, the spat on
the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, "A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They said unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? How then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not: or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, "Give God the praise: for we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.
CHAPTER X.

AND THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also he his disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto Moses; as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.
33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born of sin, and dost thou teach us? and they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and est it he that talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world; that they which see not might see, and that they which see might be made blind.
40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.
and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father’s name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 ‘My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 ‘My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father’s hand.

30 ‘I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, ‘Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; ‘because I said, I am the Son of God!

37 ‘If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 ‘Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle; ‘but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 ‘And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, four days buried. 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The high priests and Phaneron gather a council against Christ. 49 Caiphas propheseth. 54 Jesus hid himself. 55 At the pass-over they inquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of ‘Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (‘It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 ‘Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

A.D. 33.

1 Or, said we in reverence.

1 Or, be thou the Son of God.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? ‘If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he; and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, ‘I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus saith unto her, I am ‘the resurrec-
CHAPTER XI. AFTER HE HAD BEEN DEAD FOUR DAYS.

Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me:

And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

Then many of the Jews which came to
Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. 46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. 47 ¶ Then gathered to one place the chief priests and the Pharisees, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. 48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Roman shall come, and take away both our place and nation. 49 And one of them, named Caiphas, being the high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; 52 And said, 'Nor for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. 53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. 54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. 55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. 56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? 57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jesus answered and said unto them, 2 The hour is come, wherein the Son of man shall be glorified. 3 Verily, verily, I say unto you, except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 4 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 5 Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which was dead, whom he raised from the dead. 2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. 3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. 4 Then said one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. 7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. 8 For 'tis the poor man ye have with you; but me ye have not always. 9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, 'Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. 14 'And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 'Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record,

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, 'Perceivest thou how he prevails nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip, saying, 'which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and teëth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, 'The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a
CHAPTER XIII.

HE WASHETH HIS DISCIPLES' FEET.

14

Jesus cried, and said, 'He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me: 45 And 'he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me. 46 'I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. 47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, 'I judge him not; for 'I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 'He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: 'the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. 49 For 'I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, gave me a commandment, 'what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And 'I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever 'I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so 'I speak.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples' feet; exhorted them to humility and charity. 10 'He foretelleth, and discovereth to John by a token, that Judas should betray him; 31 commandeth them to love one another, 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial. 39 Now 'before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that 'his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2 And 'supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him,) 3 Jesus knowing that 'the Father had given all things into his hands, and 'that he was come from God, and went to God; 4 'He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. 5 After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and 'Peter saith unto him, Lord, 'dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; 'but thou shalt know hereafter. 8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, 'If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.
10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not to save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and \\
ye are clean, but not all.
11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.
12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?
13 "Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so am I.
14 "If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.
15 For "I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.
16 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.
17 "If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.
18 "If I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen; but that the scriptures may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.
19 "Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.
20 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.
21 "When Jesus had thus said, He was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.
23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.
24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.
27 "And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou dost, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.
29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.
30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.
31 Therefore, when he was gone out,
10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I shall do, he shall also do; and greater works than these shall he do: because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask anything in my name, I will do it.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments:

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day shall ye know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, whom I will send from the Father, the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, for it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he abideth with you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the Holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

1 I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine: so neither can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit: so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you; continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: 

111
but I have called you friends; "for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17. These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19. "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20. Remember the word that I said unto you, "The servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21. But all these things shall they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22. "If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23. He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin; but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled which is written, "They hated me without a cause.

26. "But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.

27. And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER XVI.

1. Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the Holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 33 peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

2. These things I have spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

3. "They shall put you out of the synagogues: yes, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service.

4. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

5. But these things I have said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5. But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6. But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8. And when he is come, he will |reprove| the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9. Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10. Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11. Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot hear them now.

13. Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak; and he will shew you things to come.

14. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15. "All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16. "A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me; because I go to the Father.

17. Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us? A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me; and, Because I go to the Father?

18. They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? I cannot tell what he saith.

19. Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said? A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21. "A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22. "And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23. And in that day ye shall ask me nothing.
Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say unto you, that I will pray the Father for you.

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverbs.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should have eternal life as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world:
known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. 26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love whereby thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Judas betrayed Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus' ear. 12 Jesus is taken, and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let home.

HEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into which the entrance, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lances, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, and I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them whom thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and the officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus, into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art thou not also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; (for it was cold,) and they warmed themselves; and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogues, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus on the cheek. 23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. ¶ They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 ¶ That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 ¶ Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?
34 Jesus answered, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?
35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests, have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?
36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.
37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.
38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.
39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAPTER XIX.

WHEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him,
2 And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,
3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.
4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.
5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!
6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.
7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.
8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;
9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.
10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? Knowest thou not, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?
11 Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.
12 And from henceforth Pilate sought to release him; but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend. Whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Caesar.
13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.
14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!
15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.
16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.
17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha: Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.
19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.
21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.
22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.
23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.
24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it: wherein it shall be that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.
25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.
26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother,
and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, saith, That the scripture might be fulfilled, saith I, thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was a high day,) besought Pilate that his legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knew that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look upon him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews’ preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 2 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 3 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity, and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

HE first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying: yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie;

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping; and as she wept she stooped down and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 ¶ And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned
CHAPTER XXI.

1. After these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise showed he himself.

2. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4. But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5. Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6. And he said unto them, ‘Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find.’ They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7. Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher’s coat about him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8. And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9. As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12. Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14. This is now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16. He saith to him again the second time,
Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he saith unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkest whithersoever thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wilt not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following: (which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?)

1 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

CHAPTER I.

1 Christ, preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathered them together into the Mount Olivet, commanded them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost, promised after a few days to send it; by virtue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their hands upon their second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and, giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

HE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach.

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: 3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?
drew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about a hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, "Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, "His bishopric let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that the was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER II.

1 The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 11 Whom Peter discerning, and showing that the apostles spake by the power of the Holy Ghost, that Jesus was taken from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same Holy Ghost, and was the Moses, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signs, and not crowned without his determinate counsel and foreknowledge; 22 he baptized a great number that were converted. 41 Who afterward devoutly and charitably converse together; the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

119
ing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, *Galileans?*
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,
11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking, said, *These men are full of new wine.*

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the twelve, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,
17 *And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:*
18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, will I pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:
19 *And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.*
20 *The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come*

21 And it shall come to pass, *that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.*
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:
23 Him, *being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:*
24 *Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the bands of death; because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.*
25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:
26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to David, that he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;
31 He seeing this before, spoke of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption:
32 *This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.*
33 Therefore *being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, *The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,*
35 *Until I make thy foes thy footstool.*
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard this, *they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?*
38 Then Peter said unto them, *Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.*
39 For the promise is unto you, and to
your children, and 1 to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and 1 had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and 1 parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 ¶ And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And 1 the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or John's own power, or holiness, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 wisheth recommending them for crucifying Jesus. 14 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled God's determinate counsel, and the scriptures: 15 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOW Peter and John went up together 1 into the temple, at the hour of prayer, 2 being the ninth hour.

2 And 1 a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, 3 to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us,

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have I give thee: 1 In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he, 1 leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 ¶ And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which 1 sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch 1 that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 ¶ The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers 1 hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and 1 denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied 1 the Holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you.

15 And killed the 1 Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; 1 whereof we are witnesses.

16 ¶ And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that 1 through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But 1 those things which God before had shewed 1 by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 ¶ Whom the heavens must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, 1 which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, 1 that every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shall be cut off from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 ¶ Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, 1 And in
thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be
blessed.
26 "Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his inquir-
ies.\n
CHAPTER IV.
1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peter's sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word;) imprisoned him and John. 5 After, upon examination Peter boldly
accosted the same man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved, 23 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatening, 23 wherein the church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God, by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the church with the gift of the Holy Ghost, and with mutual love and charity.

And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them.
2 "Being grieved that they spake to the people, and preach-
through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.
4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.
5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes.
6 And Annas the high priest, and Cai-
phas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this!
8 "Then Peter, fill-
ed with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,
9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what
means he is made whole;
10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you.
11 ¶ This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.
12 ¶ Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.
13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they mar-
velled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

A.D. 33.
2 ver. 22.
3 Matt. 1, 21.
7 Rev. 9, 14. Matt. 21, 23. Ch. 7, 57.
8 Luke 10, 11, 12.
9 ch. 3, 6, 16.
10 ch. 2, 24.
13 Matt. 11, 21. Cor. 1, 27.
14 ch. 3, 11.
15 John 11, 47.
16 ch. 3, 19, 10.
17 Again, ch. 5, 40.
18 ch. 5, 29.
19 ch. 1, 8 & 2, 22.
20 chap. 22, 15. John 1, 1, 3.
22 ch. 5, 15.
23 ch. 3, 7, 8.
24 ch. 13, 12.
25 Korner 19, 15.
26 Ps. 6, 1.
29 Lake 13, 38, 39, 20.
30 ch. 2, 25, 5, 15.
31 ch. 3, 6, 16.
32 ver. 57.
33 ch. 3, 7, 6, 10, 16.
34 ver. 29.
35 ch. 3, 2, 9, 4, 11, 16.
36 ver. 29.
37 ch. 5, 13. Rom. 15, 5, 6, 2 Cor. 12, 5, 7, 7, 37, 2, 2, 1 Pet. 5, 8.
38 ch. 5, 44.
14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.
15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,
16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.
17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak hencethrough to no man in this name.
18 ¶ And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.
19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.
20 ¶ For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.
21 So, when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them; because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.
22 For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.
23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.
24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, who hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:
25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.
27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,
28 ¶ For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.
29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,
30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thine holy child Jesus.
31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.
32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart, and of one soul; neither said any of them that ought of the things
THE CHARITY OF THE CHURCH.

CHAPTER V.

DEATH OF ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA.

which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER V.

1 After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisies at Peter's rebuke had fallen down dead, 15 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 16 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel, 20 being bidden to preach openly in all: 21 when, after their teaching according in the temple, 29 and before the council, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Caiaphas, a great counsellor among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorify God, and cease no day from preaching.

UT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, (his wife also being privy to it,) 3 and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why fainted thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost. And great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost. And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the
church, and upon as many as heard these things.
12—And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.
13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.
14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.
15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.
16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed every one.
17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,
18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.
19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,
20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.
21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,
23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.
24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.
25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.
27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,
28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.
29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.
30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree:
31 Him God hath exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.
33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.
34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;
35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men:
36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves; who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to naught:
39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.
41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.
42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.
And in those days, "when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the "Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.  

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, "It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.  

3 Wherefore, brethren, "look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.  

4 But we "will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.  

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,  

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.  

7 And "the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.  

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.  

10 And "they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.  

11 "Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.  

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.  

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:  

14 "For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.  

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel."
CHAPTER VII.

1 Stephen, permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy; 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers 33 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built; 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern, to last but for a time; 50 repenting their rebellions, and meandering of Christ, the Just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world. 51 Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in

bondage will I judge, said God; and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt; but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a death over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren: and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham,
bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtly with our kindred, and evil-entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished him in his father’s house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh’s daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, ‘Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?’

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 ‘Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight; and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, ‘I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 ‘Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 ‘I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer unto his people.’

127
er by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.
37 This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear. Thence he was brought to be brought up in Egypt, and was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians. And he was strong in power, and in love of his brethren.

And he said, Behold, the heavens and the earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.

And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great sorcerer of the people; 6 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where, by prayer and imposition of hands, giving the Holy Ghost, 7 even Simon could not buy the like power of them, 8 Peter sharply reproveth his hypocrisy, and consequency, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Barnabas and John, preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 9 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.
with them: and many taken with palsy, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which by sorcery in the same city used to bewitch the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria was received into the kingdom of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perisheth with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified, and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

A.D. 24.

1. ch. 12, 6.

2. ch. 3, 36.

3. ch. 1, 3.


6. ch. 16, 14, 19, 5.

7. ch. 6, 6, 19, 6. Heze. 8, 2.


11. Heze. 12, 15.


15. Isa. 53, 7, 8.


17. ch. 10, 47.


20. 1 Kings 14, 12. 7 Kings 2, 8. Ezek. 2, 12, 11.


22. ch. 5, 13. 1 Thm. 1, 11.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning; and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his sherrar, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch: and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Saul, going toward Damascus, is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the ministry, 19 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preaches Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 29 so do the Gentiles, but he escapes both. 31 The church having rest, Peterareth Eneas of the palsy, 36 and restor eth Tabitha to life.

And Saul, yet breathing out threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest.

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues,
that if he found any way of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus; and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name’s sake.

17 ¶ And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house: and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received his sight, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
siring him that he would not || delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up: and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAPTER X.

1 Cornelius, a devout man, being commanded by an angel, senteth for Peter; 2 who by a vision 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, at the Holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

HERE was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 **A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter;

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: **he shall tell thee what thou

oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all these things unto him, he sent them to Joppa.

9 **On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; **for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, **What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now, while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 **While Peter thought on the vision, **the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 **Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come ?

22 And they said, **Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, **Stand up: I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how
that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but 'God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me!

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, 'thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things which are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, 'preaching peace by Jesus Christ: ('he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How 'God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: 'for God was with him.

39 And 'we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; 'whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him 'God raised up the third day, and showed him openly:

41 'Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And 'he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify 'that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 'To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name 'whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, 'the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
him; Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;
14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.
15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.
16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.
17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?
18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
19 Now when they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.
20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.
21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.
22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.
23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with proper heart of soul they should cleave unto the Lord.
24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.
25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:
26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.
27 And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.
28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.
29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:
30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAPTER XII.

1 A.D. 41.

1 ch. 2, 4.
4 Rom. 10:12, 13, & 15:9, 10.
5 1 Cor. 15:8, 9.
6 10:47.
7 Rom. 10:47. 13:5, 9, 10.
8 8:1.
9 6:1, 4, 9, 20.
11 3:15.
12 A.D. 42.
13 9:27.
15 7:5.
16 21:14.
18 12:25.
19 A.D. 41.
20 2, 31, & 20:23.
22 John 11:16.
23 Or, instant and earnest prayer was made. 7 Cor. 1:11. Ephes. 6:18. 1 Thess. 3:17.
24 5:19.
25 Ps. 190:1.
26 ch. 10:2, 17, & 11:9.
27 16:96.
30 ch. 4:23.
31 ch. 15:37.
32 ver. 5.
33 Or, to ask who was there.

PETER'S MIRACULOUS DELIVERANCE.

NOW about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.
2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread.
4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.
5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.
6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.
7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Herod with a disease, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.
8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals; and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.
9 And he went out, and followed him, and 'twas not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.
10 When they were past the first and the second watch, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.
11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together, praying.
13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.
14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she
opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.
15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.
16 But Peter continued knocking. And when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.
17 But he, *beckoning unto them with the hand* to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.
18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.
19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded *that they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod || was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon. But they came with one accord to him, and having made Blasius *the king's chamberlain* their friend, desired peace, because *their country* was nourished by the king's country.
21 And upon a set day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.
22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.
23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because *he* gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
24 ¶ But *the word of God grew and multiplied.*
25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* mission, and *took* with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preaches at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Jews gospeled and blasphemed: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life believed.

OW there were *in* the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, *Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.*
3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
5 And when they were at Salamis, *they* preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had also *John* to their minister.
6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found *a certain sorcerer,* a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus:
7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.
8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.
9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) *filled* with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtlety, and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?
11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.
12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.
13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.
14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and *went* into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.
15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have *any* word of exhortation for the people, say on.
16 Then Paul stood up, and *beckoning with his hand,* said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.
17 The God of this people of Israel *chose* our fathers, and exalted the people *when* they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought he them out of it.
18 And *about* the time of forty years *suffered* he their manners in the wilderness.
19 And when *he* had destroyed seven na-
tions in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.
20 And after that, he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.
21 And afterward they desired a king; and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.
22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king: to whom also he gave testimony, and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.
23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:
24 When John had first preached, before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.
25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, 'Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.
26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, 'to you is the word of this salvation sent.
27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, 'because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets 'which are read every sabbath-day, 'they have fulfilled them in condemning him.
28 'And though they found no cause of death in him, 'yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.
29 'And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, 'they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.
30 'But God raised him from the dead:
31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.
32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that 'the promise which was made unto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, 'Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.
34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, 'I will give you the sure mercies of David.
35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, 'Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

SAMUEL ANointing SAWL
36 For David, **after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell to sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:**

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 **Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren,** that through this man God raised up unto you a Saviour, **Jesus Christ,** whose name being interpreted is **Messiah.**

39 And **him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.**

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in **the prophets:**

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: **for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.**

42 And when the Jews were come out of the synagogue, they besought these words might be preached to them the **next sabbath.**

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who speaking to them, they persuaded them to continue in **the grace of God.**

44 **And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.**

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, **It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles:**

47 **For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying; I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.**

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: **and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.**

49 **And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.**

50 **But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.**

51 **But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.**

52 And the disciples **were filled with joy and the Holy Ghost.**

**CHAPTER XIV.**

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healed a cripple, whereupon they are reported as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 22 They pass through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 25 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them. 108 Paul and Barnabas set up a congregation at Iconium, and there they performed good works, and forsaking Iconium, they came to Lystra and Derbe, and proved the faith of the Gentiles, and the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed. 2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren. 3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the "apostles."

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them, 6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycania, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 **And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.**

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, **Stand upright on thy feet.** And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, **The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.**

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 **Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,**

15 **And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We are also men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:**

16 **Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.**

17 **Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave
us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ There came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, "and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city; and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch.

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fell at strife, and depart separate.

ND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputations with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phœnicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the
Letters are sent to the churches.

With the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Bar-sabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren;

23 And they wrote letters by them after this manner: The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled together with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who also shall tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Paphos, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder from the other; and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed,
being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converted Lydia, 15 casteth out a spirit of divination, 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipt and imprisoned. 20 The prison doors are opened. 31 The jailer is converted, 27 and they are delivered.

THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and bethold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a certain woman which was a Jewess, and believed, but his father was a Greek;

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and 'took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters; for they knew all that his father was a Greek;

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to speak the word in Asia;

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assaysayed to go into Bithynia; but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a sower of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard, us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers.

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city.

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and said, 'Sirs, what must I do to be saved?'

31 And they said, 'Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.'
32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.
33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.
34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.
35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let these men go. 
36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.
38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.
39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.
40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, he goeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown. 34 whereby many are converted unto Christ.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollosia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbathdays reasoned with them out of the scriptures.
3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.
4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.
5 But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.
6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying. These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;
7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus.
8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.
9 And when they had taken security of Jason and of the other, they let them go.
10 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.
11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.
12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.
13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.
14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.
15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.
16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.
17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preacheth unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.
19 And they took him, and brought him unto the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?
20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of the Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UN
KNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 "God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is "Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26 And hath made of one blood all nations for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and 'the bounds of their habitation;

27 'That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 28 For 'in him we live, and move, and have our being; 'as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, 'we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, gaven by art and man's device.

30 And 'the times of this ignorance God winked at; but 'now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which 'he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained: whereof 'he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

3 Paul laboured with his hands, and preached at Corinth to the Gentiles. 4 The Lord encouraged him in a vision. 5 He is as
called before Gallo the deputy, but is dismissed. 6 Afterward passing from city to city he strengthened the disciples. 7 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 8 preach-
with Christ with great efficacy.

FTER these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named 'Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, 'and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.) 4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And 'when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was 'pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews, 'that Jesus 'was Christ.

6 And 'when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, 'he shook his right hand, and said unto them, "Your blood be upon your own heads: 'I am clean: 'from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, 'one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 ¶ And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then 'spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, 'Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 "For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he 'continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat.

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, "If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took 'Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in 'Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, "I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there
he departed and went over all the country of "Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.  
24 And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.  
25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.  
26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue; whom, when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.  
27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.  
28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.  

CHAPTER XIX.  
6 The Holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands.  
9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is continued by miracles.  
13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil.  
19 Conquering books are burnt.  
21 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 25 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

ND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples.  
2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.  
3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.  
4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.  
5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.  
6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came upon them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.  
7 And all the new were about twelve.  
8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.  
9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil "of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.  
10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.  
11 And "God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:  
12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.  
13 And "then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure ye by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.  
14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.  
15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?  
16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.  
17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.  
18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.  
19 Many of them also which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men; and they counted the price of them, and found fifty thousand pieces of silver.  
20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.  
21 And "after these things were ended, Paul "purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.  
22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erasus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.  
23 And "the same time there arose no small stir about that way.  
24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen.  
25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.  
26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.
27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at naught, but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. 29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught certain men and Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And 

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let the law be open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

A.D. 59.

b. ch. 20, 24, 27. 2 Cor. 4, 10. Phil. 23, 24.

r. 1. Tim. 1, 19. 2 Tim. 4, 10.

k. ch. 18, 17.

f. Gr. the temple-keeper.

8. Or, the court days are kept.

h. Or, ordinary.

a. 1 Cor. 16, 5, 6. 1 Tim. 1, 2.

2. A.D. 60.


c. ch. 18, 20, 22. 2 Cor. 4, 10.

d. ch. 19, 22.

e. ch. 16, 1.

f. Eph. 6, 17. Col. 4, 1, 2. Tit. 3, 12.

g. ch. 21, 16. 2 Tim. 4, 20.

h. 2 Cor. 12, 14, 15. 23, 16.

i. ch. 16, 8. 2 Cor. 2, 12. 2 Tim. 4, 13.

k. 1 Cor. 16, 2. Rev. 1, 10.

l. ch. 5, 47, 48. Col. 10, 15. 11, 20, 21, 22.

m. ch. 1, 13.

n. 2 Kings 17, 21. 2 Kings 24, 25.

o. Matt. 9, 24.

p. ch. 18, 21, 22. 19, 21, 24, 24, 4, 12.

q. ch. 24, 17.

r. ch. 5, 1. 1 Cor. 16, 10.

CHAPTER XX.

EUTYCHUS RESTORED TO LIFE.

1 And Paul went to Macedonia. 2 He celebrated the Lord's supper, and prophesied. 3 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he called the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 29 committeth God's rock to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers; 32 committeth them to God, 39 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

ND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Beraea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and of Gaius of Derbe, and of Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, (ready to depart on the morrow,) and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia; for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.
18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,
19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations, which befall me by the lying in wait of the Jews:
20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,
21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:
23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions shall abide me.
24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now I know, brethren, that the time is come that I should be loosed from this world.
26 Wherefore I take to heart this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men:
27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.
28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and all to the flock over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.
30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember, that, by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.
32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.
34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.
35 I have shewed you all things, how that ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.
36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.
38 Sorrowing most of all for the words "which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem,
2 Philip's daughters prophetesses, 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem, 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.
3 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:
4 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phœnicia, we went aboard, and set forth.
5 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unload her burden.
6 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: "who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.
7 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city:
8 And we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.
9 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.
10 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemæis, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
11 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip, "the evangelist, "which was one of the seven; and abode with him.
12 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, "which did prophesy.
13 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.
14 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, "So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and
shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, "What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.
14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, *The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.
16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cypros, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.
17 *And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.
18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.
19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles "by his ministry.
20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:
21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.
22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.
23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them:
24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads; and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.
25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, 'we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.
26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, 'entered into the temple, 'to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.
27 And when the seven days were almost ended, "the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.
28 Crying out, "Men of Israel, help. This is the man who teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple; and hath polluted this holy place.
29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, "Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)
30 And "all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple. And forthwith the doors were shut.
31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:
32 *Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them. And when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.
33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains: and demanded who he was, and what he had done.
34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.
35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.
36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, "Away with him.
37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?
38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?
39 But Paul said, "I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.
40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and *beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Paul declared at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaimed on him. 23 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the privilege of a Roman, he excepted.
EN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he said,) I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

3 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I received my sight.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldst hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I am imprisoned, and that I burn in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from among the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 As Paul pleaded his cause, 2 Ananias commanded them to smite him. 3 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourages him. 14 The Jews' saying wait for Paul 26 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governor.

ND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.
Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whitened wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, 'I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, 'Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.'

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, 'I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.'

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 'For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, 'We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the next day following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, 'The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldst bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 'So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast showed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, sendeth greetings.

27 'This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 'And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was.
And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;
35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

CHAPTER XXIV.
1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the advocate, 10 answered for his life and doctrine. 11 He preacheth Christ to all, and his wife. 26 The governor hopeth for a tribute, but in vain. 27 At last, coming out of his office, he beareth Paul in prison.

ND after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,
3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.
4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.
5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:
6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would 'have judged according to our law:'
7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,
8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Jews also assented, saying, That these things were so.
10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:
11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.
12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:
13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.
14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:
15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.
16 And wherein I do exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.
17 Now, after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.
18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:
19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had sought against me.
20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council,
21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.
22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.
23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbear none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.
24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.
25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.
27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix's room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER XXV.
2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, and appeareth unto Cæsar. 11 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

25 OW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.
2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him.
3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, 7aying wait in the way to kill him.
4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.
5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.
6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.
7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove;
8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar have I offended any thing at all.
9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?
10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.
11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.
12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.
13 And after certain days, King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea, to salute Festus.
14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:
15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.
16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.
17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth;
18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:
19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.
20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.
21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.
22 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.
23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.
24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.
25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.
26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.
27 For it seemed to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAPTER XXVI.
2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declarest his life from his childhood; and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereasunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost persuaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

1 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:
2 I think myself happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:
3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews, 5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify,) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope that promise made of God unto our fathers: 7 Unto which promise 6 our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. 8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? 9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10 Which thing also I did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. 11 And I persecuted them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities. 12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests, 13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; 17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, 18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and that inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. 19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me. 22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: 23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and that he should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles. 24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art art beside thyself: much learning doth make thee mad. 25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus: but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. 26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner. 27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. 28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. 29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. 30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds. 32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.
1 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

2 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone:

3 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasca.  

4 Now, when much time was spent, and sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,  

5 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.  

6 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship more than those things which were spoken by Paul.  

7 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.  

8 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing the rudder, they sailed close by Crete.  

9 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.  

10 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.  

11 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:  

12 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quick sands, strake sail, and so were driven.  

13 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;  

14 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.  

15 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.  

16 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.  

17 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.  

18 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,  

19 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.  

20 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.  

21 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.  

22 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;  

23 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.  

24 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.  

25 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,  

26 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.  

27 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.  

28 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.  

29 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.  

30 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he began to eat.  

31 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.  

32 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.  

33 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.  

34 And when it was day, they knew not the land; but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.  

35 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves into the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the main-sail to the wind, and made toward shore.  

36 And falling into a place where two seas meet, 

37 We took up the anchors, and loosed, cleaving the sand-bar, and that night we sailed and entered into the bay of Puteoli.  

38 And finding a bay, with a beach, they cast in there the anchors, and fastened every man to his ship: 

39 And the centurion granted unto the centurion and to Paul to take ship in that city.  

40 And the next day they that were of Chersone took us with the ship.  

41 And falling into a place where two seas meet, 

42 The centurion reputed Paul and the ship to be safe, having observed the landmark, and the bay, and the place where he would come to.
nean", "they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmovable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they could swim should themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarians2 people shewed us no little kindness; for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance sligethe NOT to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium; and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-Forum, and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together.

18 And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

19 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

20 But when the Jews spake against it, "I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

21 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

22 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

23 But we desire to hear of thee, what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, 26 Saying, 'Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed
Paul declareth his apostleship.

CHAPTER I.

God is angry with sin.

CHAPTER I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his gospel is, and the righteousness which it sheweth. 19 God is angry with all manner of sin. 21 What were the sins of the Gentiles.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, 2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures, 3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; 4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead; 5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: 6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ; 7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. 9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; 10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you. 11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves. 30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came unto him. 31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

1 THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

R O M A N S.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me. 13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purpose to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. 16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith; as it is written, The just shall live by faith. 18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness. 19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools: 23 And changed the glory of God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to beasts, and to creeping things.
THE CORRUPTION OF THE GENTILES.

ROMANS.

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, honour, and immortality; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile;

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.)

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the same, and conscience itself, which is the law of God;

16 And no man, being instructed unto the law of righteousness,

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,
keep the law; but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his circumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER III.

1 The Jews' prerogative: 3 which they have lost; 9 howbeit the law conuvineth them also of sin: 29 therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only: 24 and yet the law is not abolished.

1 WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy saying, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous which taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory: why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin:

10 As it is written, 'There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 'Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asp is under their lips:

14 'Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness,

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 'There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them which are under the law: that 'every month may be stopped, and all the world may become accuse guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets:

22 Even the righteousness of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God:

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God:

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness; 9 before he was circumcised: 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe; 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

WAT shall we then say that Abraham, our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
3 For what saith the scripture? *Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now *to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 Saying, *Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Comesth this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also;

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; *to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, *I have made thee a father of many nations,) *before him whom he believed, *even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, *So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, *he considered not the deadness of Sarah's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, *he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 *Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 *Who was delivered for our offences, and *was raised again for our justification.

CHAPTER V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, and joy in our hope, which since that we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved, being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousness and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.

HEREFORE *being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace, wherein we stand, and *rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but *we glory in tribulations also, *knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 *And patience, experience; and experience, hope.

5 *And hope maketh not ashamed: *because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, *in the due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: *yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But *God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved *from wrath through him.

10 For *if when we were enemies, *we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved *by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also *joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore as *by one man sin en-
CHAPTER VI. CHRISTIANS OBLIGED TO HOLLINES.

1. We may not live in sin, for we are dead unto sin, as appeared by our baptism. If we sin, let us sin no more, because we have yielded ourselves to the service of righteousness, and for that death is the wages of sin.

2. Hath we said then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? God forbid: how shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3. Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4. Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that, as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6. Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7. For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him.

9. Knowing that Christ, being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17. But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19. I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, so even now so yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23. For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.
NOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

For the woman which hath a husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ: that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death:

6 But now we are delivered from the law, |that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, |I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known sin, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, we conceived, in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore |the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now if it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that do I.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

CHAPTER VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 2 What shall we say then? That a man is justified by works of the law? 3 He is a precisian. 4 But Christ is risen from the dead, and became the firstfruits of them that slept. 5 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 6 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. 7 For乃是 therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and |for sin; condemned sin in the flesh; 4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace:

7 Because |the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up
Jesus from the dead dwell in you, that he raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him that hath subjected the same in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now:

23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to be revealed to us.

24 For we are saved by hope. But hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them also he called: and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise, 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 22 The calling of the Gentiles and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 25 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousness of faith.

2 SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost.

3 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

4 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

5 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises.

6 Whose are the fathers, and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.
For he saith to Moses, 'I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. 

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. 

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, 'Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. 

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will have compassion.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will? 

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? 

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? 

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction; 

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, 

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles! 

25 As he saith also in Osee, 'I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved, 

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God. 

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, 'Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: 

28 For he will finish his work, and cut it short in righteousness: 'because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. 

29 And as Esaias said before, 'Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrah. 

30 What shall we say then? 'That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith: 

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, 'hath not attained to the law of righteousness, 

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling-stone; 

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAPTER X.

5 The scripture showeth the difference between the righteousness of the law, and faith of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that believe, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word and believe. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

RETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. 

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. 

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, 'That the man which doeth those things shall live by them. 

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, 'Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above: ) 

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) 

8 But what saith it? 'The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: 

9 That 'if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in
Believers shall be saved.

Chapter XI.

A.D. 60.

7. Tit. 1, 3.
8. 1 Cor. 27, 12. 1. 16.
10. 1 Tim. 5, 20, 26.
11. 2 Tim. 3, 5, 5.
12. gr. the hearing of us.
15. c. 8, 29.
16. ch. 11, 11.
17. Tit. 3, 3.
18. Acts 26, 1, Ch. 9, 20.
20. 1 Sam. 11, 22.
21. 1 Cor. 3, 29, 30.
23. 1 Tim. 4, 16.
26. Ps, 68, 23.
27. Acts 13, 18, & 2, 18. 28, 24, 28.
28. Col. 19, 10.
29. Or, hardened, 2 Cor. 2. 14.
30. 1 Thes. 19, 10.
34. 1 Thes. 4, 7, 21.
37. Jer. 11, 16.
39. Or, for them.
40. 1 Cor. 10, 12.
41. ch. 12, 16.
42. Prov. 25, 11. Is. 46, 5. Phil. 2, 12.
43. sand, men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.
44. 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
45. 6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.
46. 7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.
47. 8 (According as it is written, `God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear' unto this day.)
48. 9 And David saith, 'Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them;'
49. 10 "Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their backs all ways;"
50. 11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.
51. 12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the perishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?
52. 13 For I speak to you Gentiles, as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:
53. 14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.
54. 15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?
55. 16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.
56. 17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive-tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree;
57. 18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou hast not only the root not, but the root thee.
58. 19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.
59. 20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear:
60. 21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.
61. 22 Behold therefore the goodness and se-
verity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thouwert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree!

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits,) that |!|blindness in part has happened to Israel, |unto| the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, |There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: |For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

27 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.

28 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

29 For as ye 'in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief;

30 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

31 For |God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

32 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and |his| ways past finding out!

33 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

34 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

35 For 'of him, and through him, and to him are all things: |to| whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER XII.
1 God's mercies must move us to please God. 2 No man must think too well of himself, but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 3 Love, and many other duties, are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

BESEECH ye therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, |that ye| present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And |be not| conform to this world: but |be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, |through| the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, |not to think of himself| more highly than he ought to think: but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So |we|, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having many gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministration: |or| he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth on exhortation: |the| that |giveth, let him do it| with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 |Let love be without dissimulation. |Abhor| that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 |Be kindly affectioned one to another| with brotherly love; |in| honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 |Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 |Distributing to the necessity of saints;| given to hospitality.

14 |Bless them which persecute you;| bless, and curse not.

15 |Rejoice with| them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 |Be| of the same mind one toward another. |Mind| not high things, but |con-| descend to men of low estate. |Be not|

wise in your own conceits.

17 |Recompense to no man evil for evil. |Provide| things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in, |live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearily beloved, |aveng| not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, |Vengeance is| mine; |I will| repay, said the Lord.

20 Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thin shalt heal coals of fire on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties, we owe to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenness, and the works of darkness, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

ET every soul 'be subject unto the higher powers. For 'there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth 'the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? 'do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, he is afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore 'ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, 'but also for conscience' sake.

6 For this, cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 'Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for 'he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, 'Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not steal. Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and 'if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore 'love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time "to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: "let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and "let us put on the armour of light.

13 'Let us walk "honestly, as in the day: "not in rioting and drunkenness, "not in chambering and wantonness, "not in strife and envying.

14 But 'put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and "make not provision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

A.D. 60.

3 Men may not continue nor condemn one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 for that the apostle proveth unlawful by many reasons.

CHAPTER XIV.

IM that is weak in the faith receive ye, but "not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things; another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and 'let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 "Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that 'regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it.

7 He that eateth, eateth to the Lord; for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

8 For 'none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

9 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at naught thy brother? for 'we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, "As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then "every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that 'no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, 'that there is nothing 'unclean of itself: but 'to him that esteemeth any thing to be 'unclean, to him it is 'unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not "charitably, 'Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.
16 "Let not then your good be evil spoken of;
17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.
19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.
20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.
21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not please ourselves, but as it is written, "The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.
3 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scripture might have hope.
4 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:
5 That ye may "with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore "receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.
7 Now I say that "Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, "to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:
8 And "that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, "For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.
9 And again he saith, "Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his peace.
10 And again, "Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.
11 And again, "Amen, even so, AMEN.
12 And again Esaias saith, "There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.
14 And "I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, "filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, "because of the grace that is given to me of God,
16 That "I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the "offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.
17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, "in those things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things "which Christ hath not wrought by me, "to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.
19 "Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I striven to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, "lest I should build upon another man's foundation;
21 But as it is written, "To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
22 For which cause also "I have been much hindered from coming to you.
23 But now having no more place in these parts, and "having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
24 Whencesoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, "and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat what filled "with your company.
25 But now "I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.
26 For "it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. "For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, "their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
CHAPTER XVI. HE CONCLUDETH WITH PRAISE TO GOD.

3 Paul wilhelth the brethren to greet many, and advise them to take heed of those brethren which cause division and offences, and after Sunday salutations endeth with grace and thanks to God.

1 I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a server of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urban, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus house.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persecus, who laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asenath, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympeus, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute another one with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own bellies: and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gains mine host, and of the whole church, salute you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city salute you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting, which is made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

† Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.
1 PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and \( ^{1} \)Sos-thenes our brother,
2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, \( ^{2} \)to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place \( ^{3} \)call upon the name of Jesus Christ \( ^{4} \)our Lord, both theirs and ours:
3 \( ^{5} \)Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;
5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, \( ^{6} \)in all utterance, and \( ^{7} \)in all knowledge;
6 Even as \( ^{8} \)the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:
7 So that ye come behind in no gift; \( ^{9} \)waiting for the \( ^{10} \)coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:
8 \( ^{11} \)Who shall also confirm you unto the end, \( ^{12} \)that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 \( ^{13} \)God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto \( ^{14} \)the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, \( ^{15} \)that ye all speak the same thing, and \( ^{16} \)that there be no \( ^{17} \)divisions among you; but \( ^{18} \)that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.
11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.
12 Now this I say, \( ^{19} \)that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and \( ^{20} \)I of \( ^{21} \)Cephas; and \( ^{22} \)I of Christ.
13 \( ^{23} \)Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but \( ^{24} \)Crispus and \( ^{25} \)Gains;
15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of \( ^{26} \)Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel; \( ^{27} \)not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.
18 For the preaching of the cross is \( ^{28} \)to them that perish, foolishness; but unto us \( ^{29} \)which are saved, it is \( ^{30} \)the power of God.
19 For it is written, \( ^{31} \)I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.
20 \( ^{32} \)Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? \( ^{33} \)hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?
21 \( ^{34} \)For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.
22 For the \( ^{35} \)Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:
23 But we preach Christ crucified, \( ^{36} \)unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks \( ^{37} \)foolishness;
24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ \( ^{38} \)the power of God, and \( ^{39} \)the wisdom of God.
25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how \( ^{40} \)that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are \( ^{41} \)called:
27 But \( ^{42} \)God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;
28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, \( ^{43} \)yea, and \( ^{44} \)things which are not, \( ^{45} \)to bring to naught-things that are:
29 \( ^{46} \)That no flesh should glory in his presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us \( ^{47} \)wisdom, and \( ^{48} \)righteousness, and \( ^{49} \)sanctification, and \( ^{50} \)redemption:
31 \( ^{51} \)That, according as it is written, \( ^{52} \)He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER II.

He declareth that his preaching, \( ^{53} \)tho’ it be not excellency of speech, \( ^{54} \)yet is it the power of God; and so far excelleth it the wisdom of this world, and \( ^{55} \)human sense, as that \( ^{56} \)the natural man cannot understand it.
1 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, nor of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that came to naught:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER III.

1 A.D. 25.

ND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are God's fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.
world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, *He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's: and Christ is God's.

CHAPTER IV.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had? *We have no thing which we have not received. 9 The apostles speak to the world, angels, and men, 13 the fifth and off-scouring of the world; 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

E T a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 *Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, *I have in a figure transferred to myself, and to Apollos, for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? *And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with ye.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us apostles last, *as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 *We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; *We are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 *Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 *And labour, working with our own hands. *Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it;

13 Being defamed, we entreat: *We are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but *as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *be ye not many fathers: for *in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, *be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, *who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 *Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, *if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? *shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness.

CHAPTER V.

1 The incestuous person it is cause rather of shame unto them, than of reproving. *The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Idioms of fasting are to be shamed and avoided.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, *that one should have his father's wife.

2 *And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 *For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already as though I were present, *concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, *with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 *To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 *Your glorying is not good. Know ye not, that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleaven-
ed. For even "Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore "let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither "with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, 'not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now have I written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a pecker, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge 'them also that are without? do not ye judge 'them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore "put away from among yourselves, that wicked person.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them; it especially under idolaters. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 10 Our bodies are the members of Christ, and temples of the Holy Ghost. 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

ARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels how much more, things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

CHAPTER VII.

1 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteousshall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 "Mects for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the body, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of a harlot? God forbid.

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined into the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth, is without the body; but he that comitteth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which is God's.
husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
5 "Defraud ye not one another, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.
7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, Is it good for them if they abide even as I?
9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.
10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband;
11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.
12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.
13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.
14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.
15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases; but God hath called us unto peace.
16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?
17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.
18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him be not circumcised.
19 "Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.
20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.
22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.
23 "Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.
26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress; I say, that it is good for a man so to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren, The time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;
30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not: and they that bny, as though they possessed not;
31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it. For the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without carefulness. "He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord;
33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.
34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.
35 And this I speak for your own profit; that I may cast a snare upon you, but that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.
37 Nevertheless, he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.
38 "So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.
39 "The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment; and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER VIII.
1 To obtain from meats offered unto idols, 8, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must frame our knowledge with charity.

NOW, "as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. 1 Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. 3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him. 4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things which are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. 5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) 6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, 7 of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, 8 by whom are all things, and we by him. 7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some are full of conscience of the idol unto this hour: and as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. 8 But meat commeneth us not to God: for neither if we eat it are we the better; neither if we eat it are we the worse. 9 But take heed lest any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak. 10 For if any man see thee, which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; 11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died!

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. 13 Wherefore, "if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER IX.
1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

M* am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?
2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this; 4 Have we not power to eat and to drink? 5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and "Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? 8 who "planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who "feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of Moses,"Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. 10 Doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? 11 For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.
11 "If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are we not rather? 13 Nevertheless we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
13 "Do ye not know that which they minister about holy things [live of the things of the temple, and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.
15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for 16 were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.
16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me: yea, we are the ministers of God.
17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a
dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.
18 What is my reward then? 

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law of Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.
22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: 'I am made all things to all men, that I by all means might save some.
23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.
24 Know ye not, that they which run in a race, run not all, but one receiveth the prize?
25 So run, ye that teach, and lead by the example of your conversation.

CHAPTER X.

1 The sacrifices of the Jews 6 are types of ours, and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 11 We must fly from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lord's table the table of devils. 24 and 27 things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

OREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant how all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

2 And were all baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea;
3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;
4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were types of ours, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them: as it is written, 'The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither marvel ye, as some of them also marvelled, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, 'flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.
16 'The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? 'The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we are many one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold 'Israel after the flesh: 'are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? 'that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles 'sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and 'the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? 'are we stronger than he?
23 'All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.
24 Let no man seck his own, but every man another's wealth.
25 'Whatever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no questions for conscience sake:
26 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go: 'what-
soever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that showed it, and for conscience sake; for the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for "why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?"

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 "Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God;

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER XI.

1 He reprehended them, because in holy assemblies 1 their man prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worse, as 31 menily in profaneness with their own feasts the Lord's supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

27 E ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.
For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

13 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

14 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

15 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation.

16 And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Spiritual gifts are four are divers, 7 yet all to profit withal. 8 And to that end are divers bestowed. 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a natural body tend all to the 16 mutual decency, 22 service, and 26 success of the same body; 27 so we should do one for another, to make up the mystical body of Christ.

NOW concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant,

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another, the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another, faith by the same Spirit; to another, the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another, the working of miracles; to another, prophecy; to another, distinguishing of spirits; to another, divers kinds of tongues; to another, the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are there they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

23 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked;

24 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

25 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

26 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

27 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healing, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

28 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

29 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

30 But covet earnestly the best gifts.

And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 All gifts, 2 know how excellent soever, are nothing without charity. 4 The graces thereof, and 12 pretension before hope and faith.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I

174
have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeth not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12 For now we see through a glass, darkly: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 4 by a comparison drawn from musical instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 28 The true use of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

12 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speak-
saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace was not bestowed upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, we preach, and so ye believe.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ; whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain: ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only, we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
CHAP. XVI.

OF THE RESURRECTION.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

27 For he saith, I will be with him in his sepulchre; and the Redeemer shall rise and gather his flock:

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by the rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, to you daily.

32 If the dead rise not at all, why then are they baptized? for if they do not rise, then is not baptism for the dead?

33 And why should we be put to the trouble of so much expense? it would be better for us if we were already gathered to our fathers.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain; it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh; but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthly man, such are they also that are earthly; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthly, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: For the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorted them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem. 10 Condemned Timothy, 12 and after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.

NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.

11 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is 'the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to 'the ministry of the saints,)
16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore 'acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you. 'Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.
21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, 'let him be Anathema, Maranatha.
23 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.
24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of your trouble which came to us in
Paul Asserteth His Sincerity.

CHAPTER II. The Incestuous Person Forgiven.

But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heavyness. 2 For if I make you sorrow, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me? 3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm your love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave anything, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgive I it in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas, and preached Christ’s gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 “I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 “To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?”

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, 179
but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAPTER III.
1 lest their false teachers should charge him with vanity; he showeth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel, 12 he proveth that his ministry is far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation:

1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves! or need we, as some others, episdes of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?
2 Ye are our epistles written in our hearts, known and read of all men:
3 Forasmuch as ye are manifested declaration to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.
4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;
6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit; for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:
8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious!
9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.
10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
11 For that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:
13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:
14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.
16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.
18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.
1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the sake of the ministration of God's power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the apostle's own eternal glory.

HEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;
2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty; not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.
3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.
6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.
8 We are troubled on every side; yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;
9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;
10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.
11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, 7 believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore
Paul's hope of immortal glory.  Chapters V., VI. The ministry of reconciliation.

14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.
15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.
17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory; 18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAPTER V.
1 That in his assured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectation of it, and of the general judgment, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may hereby boast of himself, 14 but as one that, having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.
2 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.
3 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:
4 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.
5 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.
6 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.
7 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:
8 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)
9 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.
10 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
11 For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; 12 that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
12 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.
13 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.
14 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God; or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.
15 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:
16 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.
17 Wherefore henceforth we know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.
18 Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
19 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
20 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.
21 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.
22 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER VI.
1 That he hath approved himself a faithful minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, and by integrity of life, and by patience enduring all kinds of affliction and distractions for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the now boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 and he expecteth the like infection from them again, 14 exhorting to live the severity and solicitations of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.
2 For our old self, we put off, as workers together with him, beseeching you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.
3 For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.
4 But in all things approving ourselves as ministers of Christ, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours,
HAVING therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you; for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 'Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glo-

rying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without cause fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance; for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of; but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, you, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what watch, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted anything to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his forward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth 'the obedience of you all, how with fear and troubling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 He stirrith them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, by commensuration of their former forwardness, by the example of Christ, and by the spiritual profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingness of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this business.

OREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their
joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of the grace of their liberality.
3 For to their power, I hear record, yea, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves:
4 Praying us with much entreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministry to the saints.
5 And this they did, not as we supposed, but they first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God:
6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.
7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.
8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.
9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.
10 And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.
11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.
13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and you burdened:
14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:
15 As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.
16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.
17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.
18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;
19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us, to the glory of the same Lord and declaration of your ready mind: 20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:
21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.
22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.
23 Whether any do inquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be inquired of; they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAPTER IX.

1 He yieldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardness, yet he sent Titus and his brethren thitherward; 6 And he proceeded in stirring them up to a bountiful alms, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thankings unto God.

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that 4 Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.
3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:
4 Least haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, wherein ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully.
7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity; for God loveth a cheerful giver.
8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
II. CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER X.

1 Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakness of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spiritual might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers. He assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being about, and without taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compass, and vaunting themselves into other men’s labours.

1 Now I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be held against some, which I think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty [through God] to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 Casting down [imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;]

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ’s, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ’s, even so are we Christ’s.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, [I] should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters (they say) are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we also be in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves; but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, [are] not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the [rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men’s labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be [enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man’s line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorifieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Out of his jealousy over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles than of him, he entereth into a forcible commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 12 showing that he was not inferior to those celestial workers in any legal pretence, 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministry, far superior.

1 Ould to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear [with him].

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not
in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied; and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness: whose end shall be according to their works.
countrymen, "in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; 27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. 28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 "Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is offended, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 "The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. 32 "In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER XII.

1 For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderful revelations, yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, in blaming them for forcing him to the vain boasting. 13 He remaneth to come to them again; but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feared he shall to his grief find many offenders, and public disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory; 1 I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2 I knew a man in Christ about fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one caught up into the third heaven. 3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) 4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 5 Of such a one will I glory; yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would glory of mine infirmities, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth; but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me. 7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, 8 the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the

A.D. 60.

9 Acts 14, 5 & 19, 23.
10 Acts 20, 31. Ch. 6, 5.
11 Ch. 4, 14, 11.
13 2 Cor. 8, 13 & 9, 7.
14 ch. 12, 3, 9, 10.
15 Rom. 1, 9 & 9, 3, &c.
16 Gal. 1, 22, 1 Thess. 7, 5.
17 Rom. 9, 3, &c.
18 ch. 7, 6, 26, 20.
19 Greek. For I will come.
20 Rom. 16, 7. Ch. 5, 17. Gal. 1, 22.
21 Acts 21, 17.
22 A.D. 46, at Ephesus. 3, 4, 11, 9.
24 Or, possible.
25 ch. 11, 30.
26 ch. 10, 6, & 11, 10.
27 See Ezek. 25, 26, 24, 11, 14.
29 See Deut. 3, 22–25. Mat. 26, 44.
30 ch. 11, 56.
31 1 Pet. 4, 11.
32 Rom. 5, 3. Ch. 7, 4.
33 ch. 19, 4.
34 ch. 11, 16, 17.
35 ch. 11, 5. Gal. 2, 6, 18.
36 1 Cor. 3, 7, & 15, 9, 9. Ephes. 3, 2.
37 Rom. 15, 18, 19.
38 1 Cor. 9, 9. Ch. 4, 2, & 6, 4, &
39 ch. 1, 7.
40 1 Cor. 9, 10. Ch. 11, 9.
41 ch. 11, 7.
42 ch. 13.
43 Acts 20, 33. 1 Cor. 10, 32.
44 1 Cor. 4, 14, 15.
45 1 Thess. 3, 5. 1 Tim. 6, 12.
46 2 Thess. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 15, 1.
47 1 Peter 1, 17.
48 Or, your souls.
49 ch. 6, 12, 12.
50 ch. 11, 9.
51 ch. 7, 2.
52 ch. 8, 16, 22.
53 ch. 9, 18.
54 ch. 5, 12.
55 Rom. 1, 1. Ch. 11, 31.
56 1 Cor. 10, 22.
57 1 Cor. 2, 11. Ch. 13, 8, 10, 17.
58 ch. 2, 1, 4.
59 ch. 13, 2.
60 1 Cor. 5, 1.
61 ch. 13, 14.
63 Mat. 21, 38. Mark 11, 28.
64 John 8, 57. Beze, 10, 52.
65 ch. 10, 2.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 He threatened severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners. 3 And advising them to a trial of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his coming; 11 he concluded his epistle with a general exhortation and a prayer.

HIS is the third time I am coming to you; 1 in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to

power of Christ may rest upon me.
10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying: ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.
12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.
13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.
14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you. 3 For the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.
15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.
16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.
17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?
18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? reckoned we not in the same steps?
19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.
20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envysings, wraths, strifes, backbittings, whisperings, swellings, tumults.
21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness, which they have committed.

186
them; which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:
3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak jin him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves? how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

1 The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

1 THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

GALATIANS.

CHAPTER I.

6 He wondert that they have so soon left him and the gospel, and are become enemies to those that preach any other gospel than he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God. 11 Said he, with what it was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;) 2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, 4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and will pervert the gospel of Christ:

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
Paul's Zeal for the Gentiles' Freedom. Galatians. His Exposition with Peter.

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. 

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. 

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. 

20 Now the things which I write unto you, before God, I lie not. 

21 Afterward I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; 

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ; 

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. 

24 And they glorified in me. 

CHAPTER II. 

1 He showeth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he received Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and others, being Jews, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified. 

21 Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. 

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but [privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain. 

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: 

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: 

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. 

6 But of those, who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it made no matter to me: *God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me: 

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision reuca unto Peter: 

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:) 

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be *pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go up unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. 

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do. 

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. 

12 For before that certain came from James, *he did eat with the Gentiles; but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. 

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. 

14 But when I saw that they walked not upightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter *before them all, *If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 

15 *We who are Jews by nature, and not *sinners of the Gentiles, 

16 *Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by *the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for *by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. 

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found *sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? *God forbid. 

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. 

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. 

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, *I live by the faith of the Son of God, *who loved me, and gave himself for me. 

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for *if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain. 

CHAPTER III. 

1 He speaketh what moved them to leave the faith, and longed upon the law: 6 They that believe are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons. 

FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?
2. This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3. Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4. Have ye suffered all things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6. Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7. Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, 'In thee shall all nations be blessed.'

9. So then they which be of faith are blessed with blessed Abraham.

10. For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, 'Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.'

11. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, 'The just shall live by faith.'

12. And the law is not of faith: but, 'The man that doeth them shall live in them.'

13. 'Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: 

14. That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15. Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: 'Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.'

16. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many: but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17. And this I say, That the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18. For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise. 

19. Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20. Now a mediator is not a mediator of one: but God is one.

21. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterward be revealed.

24. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a school-master.

26. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27. For 'as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put off Christ.'

28. 'There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.'

29. And 'if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.'

CHAPTER IV.

1. We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age: 2 But Christ freed us from the law: 3 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 4 He remembereth his good will to him, and his to them, 5 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the true-son.

OW I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; 2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ||elements of the world: 4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law.

5. 'To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son: and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8. Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9. But now, after that ye have known God,
or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 For I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

11 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

12 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

13 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

14 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

15 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

16 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

17 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

18 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again, until Christ be formed in you,

19 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

20 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

21 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

22 But he which was of the bond-woman was born after the flesh; but he of the free-woman was by promise.

23 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the Mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

24 But this Agar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

25 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

26 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many children, and she which hath a husband.

27 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

28 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture?
CHAPTER VI.

Paul glorifieth in Christ only.

6 "Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 "Be not deceived: God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 "For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And 'let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

10 'As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand,

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 "But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For 'in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but 'a new creature.

16 And 'as many as walk 'according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon 'the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for 'I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, 'the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

* Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

191
1 THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER I.

16. Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers.
17. That the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:
18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

Wherefore he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come.

And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

23. Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAPTER II.

1 By comparing what we were by nature, with what we are by grace, we declare, that we are made for good works; and if being brought near by Christ, should not live as to Gentiles, and foreigners in time past, but as citizens with the saints, and of the family of God.

And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherin in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now worketh in the children of disobedience;

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind: and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ; (by grace ye are saved;)

Acts 2, 21, 22.—Ps. 110, 1. Acts 7, 55, 56. Col. 2, 1. Heb. 1, 3, 10.—Gal. 2, 4, 5.—Eph. 5, 2, 3. Col. 3, 1, 10.—I Cor. 10, 27. Rom. 2, 8.—Eph. 1, 15. 10, 9. Col. 1, 11. Heb. 2, 7, 8.—Rom. 15, 5, 10. 1 Cor. 12, 10.—Acts 2, 6.—Ps. 60, 5.—Acts 20, 28.—1 Pet. 3, 21.—John 5, 24.—Col. 3, 9.—Col. 4, 3, 4.—Acts 5, 8.—Col. 1, 6.—Col. 1, 9.—1 Pet. 3, 21.—Rom. 12, 10.—Job 2, 13.—Ps. 7, 4.—Ps. 34, 4.—3 John 1, 12.—Rom. 15, 3, 5.—Col. 3, 16.—Rev. 1, 10.—Ver. 13. 1 Cor. 10, 27.—Acts 2, 21, 22.—Ps. 110, 1. Acts 7, 55, 56. Col. 2, 1. Heb. 1, 3, 10.—Gal. 2, 4, 5.—Eph. 5, 2, 3. Col. 3, 1, 10.—I Cor. 10, 27. Rom. 2, 8.—Eph. 1, 15. 10, 9. Col. 1, 11. Heb. 2, 7, 8.—Rom. 15, 5, 10. 1 Cor. 12, 10.—Acts 2, 6.—Ps. 60, 5.—Acts 20, 28.—1 Pet. 3, 21.—John 5, 24.—Col. 3, 9.—Col. 4, 3, 4.—Acts 5, 8.—Col. 1, 6.—Col. 1, 9.—1 Pet. 3, 21.—Rom. 12, 10.—Job 2, 13.—Ps. 7, 4.—Ps. 34, 4.—3 John 1, 12.—Rom. 15, 3, 5.—Col. 3, 16.—Rev. 1, 10.—Ver. 13.
CHAPTER III.

SAVATION OF THE GENTILES REVEALED.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 7 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that he should preach it. 9 He desired them not to hind his tribulation, and preach 10 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye are building together with Christ; (by grace ye are saved:) 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places, in Christ Jesus: 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus, 8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: 9 Not of works, lest any man should boast. 10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

12 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances: for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. 19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; 20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone:

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord: 22 In whom ye also are builded together, for a habitation of God through the Spirit.
passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He exhorteth to unity, and declareth that God therefore giveth divers gifts unto men, that his church might be edified, and grown up in Christ. 

2 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, to put on the new man, to cast off lying, and all corrupt communication.

THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, “When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.”

9 Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 That he that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.

11 And he gave some apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up in him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly jointed together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, “in the vanity of their mind,”

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart,

19 Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath;

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stealeth, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER V.

2 After general exhortations, to love, 3 to fly fornication, and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk worthy, and to be 19 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particulars, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 22 and husbands to love their wives, 22 even as Christ doth his church.

1 Likewise, ye husbands, carry ye about the wife as being not yourselves; but as the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

2 Likewise must wives be in subjection unto their own husbands; that if any man resist the word, he may be brought unto shame, without the word.

3 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. But as the church is subject unto Christ, even so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

4 Likewise, ye husbands, love your wives, and be tender-hearted toward them.

5 As the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing: for the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. But as the church is subject unto Christ, even so let the husbands also have affection for their wives, and shall save them.

6 This I say, therefore, in all things, keep out of the body and edifying of itself in love.

7 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, "in the vanity of their mind,"

8 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart,

9 Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

10 But ye have not so learned Christ;

11 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

12 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

13 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

14 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

15 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

16 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath;

17 Neither give place to the devil.

18 Let him that stealeth, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

19 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

20 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

21 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

22 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ’s sake hath forgiven you.
Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands 'in every thing. 
25 'Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it: 
26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it 
27 'With the washing of water by the word, 
28 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish, 
29 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. 
30 For 'we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. 
31 'For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. 
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. 
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAPTER VI. 
1 The duty of children toward their parents, 5 of servants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies. 15 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 23 Tycheus is commended. 
1 CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 
2 'Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise.) 
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. 
4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. 
5 'Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, 'with fear and trembling, 'in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 
6 'Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; 
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: 
8 'In every thing showing forth the same commendation; that ye may be an example to the Jews and to the Greeks, of God's righteousness.
Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free. 9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him. 10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against the spiritual wickedness in high places. 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; 19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, 20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that wherein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak. 21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: 22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts. 23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen. 

From written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

1 THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

3 He fasteneth his thankfulness to God, and his love toward them, for the fame of their faith, and fellowship in their sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 12 he sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiv'd by his troubles at Rome, 23 and how ready he is to glorify Christ either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

AUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: 2 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. 3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, 4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, 5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; 6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, shall perform it until the day of Jesus Christ: 7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace. 8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ. 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and judgment; 10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence unto the day of Christ; 11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. 12 But I would ye should understand, that the heart is proved by the fire.
brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest unto all the palace, and in all other places;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to affliction of my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For if I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ; that whether I come or see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perturbation, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake:

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAPTER II.

1 Exhortation.

2 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowships of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vain-glory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God;

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men;

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name;

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmuring and disputings;

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, joy and rejoicing with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also

197
may be of good comfort, when I know your state. 20 For I have no man \( \text{likewise-minded, who will naturally care for your state.} \)

21 For all \( \text{seek their own, not the things which are} \) Jesus Christ's. 22 But ye know the proof of him, \( \text{that as a} \) son with the father, \( \text{he hath served} \) with me in the gospel. 23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I see that it will go with me. 24 But \( \text{trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.} \)

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you \( \text{Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and \( \text{fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and \( he that ministered to my wants.} \)

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick. 27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. 28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and \( \text{hold such in reputation:} \)

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, \( \text{to supply your lack of service toward me.} \)

CHAPTER III.

1 He warned them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 showing that he himself hath greater cause than they to trust in the righteousness of the law; 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and loss, to gain Christ and his righteousness, 12 wherein acknowledging his own imperfection. 13 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the ways of carnal Christians.

FINALLY, my brethren, \( \text{rejoice in the Lord.} \) To write the same things to you, to me indeed \( \text{is not grievous, but for you it is safe.} \)

2 \( \text{Beware of dogs, beware of} \) evildoers, \( \text{beware of the concision.} \)

3 For we are \( \text{the circumcision,} \) \( \text{which worship God in the spirit, and \( \text{rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.} \)

4 Though \( \text{I might also have confidence in the flesh.} \) If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 \( \text{Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of} \) Israel, \( \text{of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews;} \) as touching the law, \( \text{a Pharisee;} \)

6 \( \text{Concerning zeal, persecuting the church;} \) touching the righteousness which is in the law, \( \text{blameless.} \)

7 But \( \text{what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.} \)

8 Ye alway doubtest, and I count all things but \( \text{loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have} \) suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but \( \text{dung, that I may win Christ.} \)

9 And be found in him, not having \( \text{mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but} \) that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and \( \text{the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death:} \)

11 \( \text{If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.} \)

12 Not as though I had already attained, or \( \text{already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.} \)

13 Brethren, \( \text{I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do,} \) forgetting those things which are behind, and \( \text{reaching forth unto those things which are} \) before.

14 \( \text{I press toward the mark for} \) the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 \( \text{Let us therefore, as many as be} \) perfect, \( \text{be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this} \) unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereunto we have already attained, \( \text{let us walk} \) by the same rule, \( \text{let us mind the same thing.} \)

17 Brethren, \( \text{be followers together of me, and mark} \) them which walk so as \( \text{ye have us for an example.} \)

18 \( \text{For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now} \) tell you even weeping, \( \text{that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:} \)

19 \( \text{Whose end is destruction,} \) whose \( \text{God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.} \)

20 \( \text{For our conversation is in heaven;} \) from whence also \( \text{we look for} \) the Saviour, \( \text{the Lord Jesus Christ:} \)

21 \( \text{Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body,} \) according to the working whereby he is able \( \text{even to subdue all things unto himself.} \)

CHAPTER IV.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to general exhortations, 10 showing how he rejoiced at their liberality toward him, lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 \( \text{And so he concludeth with prayer and supplications.} \)
Exhortation to All Goodness.

CHAPTER I.

THE LIBERTY OF THE PHILIPPIANS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A.D. 61</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a 1 Tim. 6, 6, 8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b 1 Cor. 10, 4, 6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c Gal. 1, 5.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I. 13. 3. ch. John every ch. Corin. i a 1. Ch. wherein with every I Pro7. Hebrews Gal. know have there I "Those II. a ^ffio 2 John whatsoever say. Thess. 1 any After 5. Corin. Finally, j for glory and Seii 8, And those Ephes. 4, 7. Tim. those rejoiced "Grace 2 Pet. desire Luke 16. Rom. Or, THE Hebr. ch. 7 1 1 nothing 1 1 1 you. pure, minds these virtue, do now the same things. received, and heard, and seen in me, do; and the God of peace shall be with you. 10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: everywhere and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire that fruit which may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar’s household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

ITAL. It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A.D. 64</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a Ephes. 1, 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b Ephes. 1, 17. Eph. 6, 15.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>c Gal. 1, 3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d 1 Cor. 1, 4. Eph. 1, 18. Phil. 1, 2. 4, 6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>f Hesd 6, E0.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g 2 Tim. 4, 8. 1 Pet. 1, 1.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Timothy, our brother, 2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel.

199
6 Which is come unto you, "as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth: 7 For as ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ: 8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit. 9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with all the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; 10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; 11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness; 12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: 15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature: 16 And by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, "as the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence. 19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell; 20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, "by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. 21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies [in your mind] by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled, 22 In the body of his flesh through death, "to present you holy, and unblamable, and unreprovable, in his sight: 23 And if ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; "whereof I Paul am made a minister: 24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: 25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, "to fulfill the word of God: 26 Even "the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, "but now is made manifest to his saints: 27 To whom God would make known what is "the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ "in you, "the hope of glory: 28 Whom we preach, "warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; "that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29 "Whereunto I also labour, striving "according to his working, which worketh in me mightily. 30 1 FOR I would that ye knew what great "conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh: 2 "That their hearts might be comforted, "being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the fulness of assurance of understanding, "to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; 3 "In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. 4 And this I say, lest any man should "grieve you with enticing words. 5 For "though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and "boasting "your order, and the "steadfastness of your faith in Christ. 6 "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: 7 "Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. 8 "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, and not after the commandments of God, which is in Christ Jesus. 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power;
11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ;
12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.
13 And you, being dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;
14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;
15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumpthing over them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-days:
17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.
18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly lifted up by his fleshly mind.
19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,
21 Touch not; taste not; handle not;
22 Which all are to perish with the using;
23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER III.
1 He abowth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorted to meditation, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other several duties.

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; 6 put off, circumcision, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh upon the children of disobedience;
7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;
10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him;
11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Sceythian, bond nor free; but Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, long-suffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.
14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all things; for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eye-sight, but as the servants of Christ;

201
service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 "And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;
24 "Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ.
2 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

ASTERS, give unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 "Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;
3 "Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 "Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 "All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord:
8 "Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;
9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

A.D. 64.

10 Aristarchus, my fellow-prisoner, saluteth you; and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him:)
11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 "Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.
18 "The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

† Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

† THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.

The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindful of them Saudit Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer: 5 and also how well he was persuaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timoteus, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ:

Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 "We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;
much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entrance in had we unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER II.

1 In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. 18 A reason is rendered both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

2 Or yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

3 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

4 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleaness, nor in guile;

5 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

6 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness:

7 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

8 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

9 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

10 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

11 As ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children.

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus; for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye the prescience of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER III.

1 Saint Paul testified his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by repining in their welfare: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

1 WHEREFORE, when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.
Exhortation to Please God.  

I. TheSSALONIANS.  

Christ's Second Coming.  

1. We beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more; 
2. And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; 
3. That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing. 
4. But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 
5. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 
6. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first; 
7. Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we be ever with the Lord. 
8. Wherefore, let us comfort one another with these words. 

Chapter IV.  

1. He exhorted them to go on forward in all manner of godliness, 6 to live soberly and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own business: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 

2. And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgment. 

Chapter V.  

1. He proceeded in the former description of Christ's coming to judgment, 16 and gave varied precepts, 22 and so concluded the epistle. 

UT of the times and the seasons, 

brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. 
2. For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. 
3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; 

and they shall not escape. 
4. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 
5. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. 
6. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. 
7. For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night. 
8. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and
love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.
9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.
10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.
11 Wherefore, comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.
12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;
13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.
14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unfruitful, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.
15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.
16 Rejoice evermore.
17 Pray without ceasing.
18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
19 Quench not the Spirit.
20 Despise not prophesying.
21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss. I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
27 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you, Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

THESALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.
1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience; and thereforeth meth use divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgment of God.

AUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because of your faith which ye have towards each other by reason of love;
4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:
5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
7 And to you, who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,
8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ;
9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because of our testimony among you was believed) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of...
this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:
12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER II
1 He will send them to continue steadfast in the truth, received of 2 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, and a discovery of anti-Christ, before the day of the Lord come. And thereupon repenteth his former exhortation, and prays for them.

I NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,
2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.
8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.
10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth:
14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel,
THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 2 Of the right use and end of the law. 3 Of Saint Paul's calling to be an apostle, 39 and of Hymenias and Alexander.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, 4 when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith; so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity 5 out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that 8 the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unclean and for profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stalkers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,
quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
3 For this is "good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;
6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, that he may execute justice upon all the nations, that he might make a showing of the times wherein we shall live.

I will therefore that men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.
9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with arrabal, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;
10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works,
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.
15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

CHAPTER III.

2 How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

1 THIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, let him desire a good work.
2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, [of] good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient; not a brawler, not covetous;
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.
13 For they that have [used] the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write, I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:
15 But if I tarry long, thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, [seen] of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He foretelleth also that in the latter times there shall be departures from the faith. 6 And to this end Paul might not fail in doing his duty, he furnished him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;
3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created 'to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
4 For 'every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it may be received with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, 'nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
7 But 'refuse profane and old wives' fables;
8 For all that are of the truth hate evil: 1 Cor. 10, 20—1 Rom. 16, 14—2 Pet. 2, 15—2 Tim. 5, 18, 23, &c. 4, 1—Tit. 1, 11.
blesses, and "exercise thyself rather unto godli-
8. For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
9. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.
10. For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of those that believe.

11. These things command and teach.

12. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13. Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15. Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16. Take heed unto thyself and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER V.
1. Rules to be observed in reproving.

3. Of widows.

17. Of elders.

23. A precept for Timothy's health.

24. Some men's sins go before unto judgment, and some men's do follow after.

1. REBUKE not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2. The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3. Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6. But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

7. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8. But if any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9. Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man.

10. Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11. But the younger widows refuse: for if they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12. Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13. And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15. For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16. If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may reprove them that are widows indeed.

17. Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19. Against an elder receive not an accusation, but [ ] before two or three witnesses.

20. Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21. I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be ye partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23. Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

24. Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.

25. Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and that they are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER VI.

1. Of the duty of servants. 2. Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6. Godliness is great gain, and love of money is the root of all evil. 10. What Timothy is to do, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 29. To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane jumplings.
II. TIMOTHY.
A CHARGE TO THE RICH.

12 "Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 'Tis give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, whom before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good \[\text{good confession};

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, "The King of kings, and Lord of lords;"

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy:

18 'Tis that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, 'tis keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane \[\text{profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called;}

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

1 THE SECOND EPISODE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

1 Paul's love to Timothy, and the undeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be steadfast, and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Playfellow and Helper, and such like, are noted, and Onesemis is highly commended.

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,
5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Ennie; and I am persuaded that in thee also, 6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands, 7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner; but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God:

9 Who hath saved us, and called us, with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel;

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles,

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus,

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me,

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day; and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithful servant of the Lord in dividing the word aright and staying profane and vain babblings. 17 Of Hymenæus and Philetus. 19 For the doctrine of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught wherefo to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Therefore enduring hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil-doer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect’s sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with Him, we shall also live with Him: 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with Him: if we deny Him, He also will deny us: 13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a lacker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood

211
21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but he gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient;

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAPTER III.

1 He exhorted him of the times to come, 6 describesthe enemies of the truth, 10 provoketh 16 unto him own example, 16 commendeth the holy scriptures.

2 This also know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

3 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, 16 covetous, 16 boasters, 16 proud, 16 blasphemers, 16 disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

4 Without natural affection, 16 traitors, 16 head-high-minded, 16 lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts;

7 Ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, 16 reproving concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, 16 as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me 2 at Antioch, 3 at Iconium, 3 at Lystra; what persecutions I endured; but 2 of them 2 all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and 2 all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; 25 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, 16 and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He exhorted him to do his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certify him of the power of his death, 9 will make him come specially unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and everything that he writeth for 11 warning him to beware of Alexander the saint, 11 informeth him what he had before written to him at his first answer, 19 and after he concluded.

2 Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, 16 who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

3 Be instant in season, out of season; 2 rebuke, 2 exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

4 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; 2 but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, 16 make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee; for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAPTER I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete: 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers ought to be examined. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

1 AUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and of the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness: 2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: "Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour."

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldst set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as "the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;"

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Upto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate."
CHAPTER II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

2 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

a That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate; b sound in faith, c in charity, d in patience;

a 3 The young widows likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness; not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things:

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chast, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness, and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 And who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 16 He is called also to reprove obstinate heretics; 12 which done, he appointed him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concluded.

A.D. 65

a 1 Tim. 10, 6, 8. b Acts. 19, 1. c Col. 4, 14. d Eph. 4, 15. e Tit. 1, 5, 9. f 1 Pet. 3, 1. g Tit. 2, 2, 23. h Colossians, 4, 15. i 1 Tim. 5, 12. j 1 Tim. 6, 5. k Acts. 20, 17. l Acts. 21, 1. m Tim. 3, 15. n Gal. 4, 14. o 1 Tim. 6, 20. p Acts. 20, 16. q 1 Tim. 5, 23. r 1 Tim. 6, 17. s 1 Tim. 6, 9. t Acts. 20, 28. u 1 Tim. 5, 4. v Acts. 20, 29. w 1 Tim. 6, 10. x Acts. 20, 26. y 1 Tim. 6, 20. z 1 Tim. 6, 9.
4 He repents to hear of the faith and love of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

AUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to thee, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again; thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels;

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, 'a brother beloved, especially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord!

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand; I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for 'I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

† Written from Rome to Philemon by Onesimus a servant.

† THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

1 GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

A.D. 61.

a Ephes. 3, & 4, 17. 2 Tim. 1, 8. Ver. 9.

b Phil. 2, 22.

c Col. 4, 17.

d Phil. 2, 25.

e Rom. 16, 5. Col. 4, 19.

f Eph. 1, 2.

A.D. 59.


b Phil. 2, 22.

c Col. 4, 17.

d Phil. 2, 25.

e Rom. 16, 5. Col. 4, 19.

f Eph. 1, 2.

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of his glory,
and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high:

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son, he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; thereforesaid, God, even thy God, hast anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish: but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them which shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAPTER II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will!

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come whereby we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands;

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him.

9 But we see not all things put under him.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch as the children are parts of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For verily the took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things behoved him that he should be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconcilement for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER III.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses; 7 therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment than hard-hearted Israel.
CHAPTER IV.

THE CHRISTIAN'S REST.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of God's word. 14 By our High Priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

ET us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mingled with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, 'As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, 'And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore that some must enter therein, 'and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 (Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, 'To-day, after so long a time; as it is said, 'To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if 'the fathers had been granted rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remained therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.)

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 'Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities:
but "was in all points tempted like as we are," yet without sin.

16 "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAPTER V.

1 The authority and honour of our Savior's priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 "Who hath compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that "he himself" also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And "by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 "And no man taketh this high priesthood unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:

5 "So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, "Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, "Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had "offered up prayers and supplications, "with strong crying and tears unto him (that was able to save him from death, and was heard "in that he feared);

8 "Though he were a Son, yet learned he "obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And "being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God a high priest 'after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom "we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are "dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be "the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of "milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, "is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is "a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are "of full age, even those who by reason "of use have their senses exercised "to discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, but to be steadfast, enduring, and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.
have a strong consolation, who have fled
for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:
19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;
20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAPTER VII.
1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so, far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.

1 FOR this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;
2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;
3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.
5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:
6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.
11 ¶If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made necessity a change also of the law.
13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

A D. 64.

d ch. 12, 1.
e Lev. 16, 15. Ch. 9, 7.
f ch. 4, 14, & 8, 1, & 9, 24.
g ch. 3, 1, & 5, 6, 10, 6, 7, 17.
h Gen. 14, 18, 19.
i Chr. 13, 40, 41.
j Gen. 14, 19.
k Num. 14, 21, 29.
l Or, pedigree.
m Gen. 14, 19.
o ch. 5, 6, & 6, 28.

i Ps. 110, 4. Ch. 5, 19, & 6, 20.
j ch. 2, 5. Gal. 4, 2.
k Acts 13, 20. Rom. 11, 11, Rev. 1, 2.
l Rom. 5, 6, & 6, 28.
m ch. 5, 15, & 8, 6.
o Or, without accursation of an oath.
p Ps. 110, 4. ch. 6, 6, & 9, 15, & 15, 24.
q Or, which proceed not from one to another.
r Or, evermore.
s Rom. 8, 35, 1 Pet. 2, 2. Ch. 7, 24. 1 John 2, 15.
t ch. 15, 8.

2 Eph. 1, 20, & 4, 10. Ch. 8, 1, 1.
v Lev. 9, 7, & 16, 6, 11. Ch. 5, 5.
2 Lev. 16, 15.
2 Rom. 6, 10. Ch. 9, 12, 23, & 10, 11.
y ch. 5, 1, 2.
2 ch. 10, & 5, 9, 5.
4 Chr. perfected.

Ex. 13, 5, 14.
Col. 3, 12, 13, & 15, 18, 19, 2.
Or, holy things.
ch. 9, 8, 12, 24.
c ch. 9, 11.
d ch. 9, 3.
e ch. 5, 2. Ch. 9, 14.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.
15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,
16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.
17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.
19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.
20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest:
21 For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec;
22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.
23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:
24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath [an] unchangeable priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also to save them unto the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.
26 For such a high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;
27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.
28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAPTER VIII.
1 By the eternal priesthood of Christ the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 2 And the temporal covenant with the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.

NOW of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;
2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.
3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.
4 For if he were on earth, he should not
be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make with a new covenant the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them upon their hearts; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

HEN verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made: the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God:

7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience:

10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from works of death to serve the living God!

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.
21 Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It is true therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us;

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 But now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER X.

The weakness of the law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christ's body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away sins. 15 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hast thou pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By which the will be sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all,

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins;

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord: I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And having a high priest over the house of God,

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised:

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another; and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and of fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses;

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherein he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace!
30 For we know him that hath said, 
Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the days of old, in which ye were enlightened, and endured a great sight of afflictions;

33 Partly, while ye were made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, while ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

1OW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen:

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead spakeeth.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death: and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, and the heirs which were for his possession.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and he as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, bowing upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;
CHAPTER XII. THE BENEFIT OF GOD'S CHASTISEMENTS.

25. "Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;"

26. "Estemming the reproach of Christ, greater riches than the treasures in Egypt; for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward;"

27. "By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible."

28. "Through faith he kept the passover, and sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them."

29. "By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land; which the Egyptians, assaying to do, were drowned.

30. "By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days."

31. "By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace."

32. "And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah, of David also, and of Samuel, and of the prophets:

33. "Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,"

34. "Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens,"

35. "Women received their dead raised to life again; and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection;

36. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment;"

37. "They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;"

38. "(Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in dens and caves of the earth."

39. "And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:"

40. "God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect."

CHAPTER XII.

An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

Therefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as sons, 'My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:"

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 'If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, "whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;"

13 "And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

14 "Follow peace with all men, and holiness, "without which no man shall see the Lord:"

15 "Looking diligently, 'lest any man rapine of the grace of God; 'lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;"

16 "Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright."

17 "For ye know how that afterward, "when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: 'for he found no "place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

223
18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,
19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:
20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, 
21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake;)
22 But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,
23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,
24 And to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.
25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh.
26 For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven:
27 Who is come unto him from heaven, but of God; and he is the Mediator of the new covenant, and not of the blood of Abel.
28 Wherefore we receive not the things that pertain unto the covenant of Moses in Azar, to pray for the apostle. 

I LET 

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.
4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers shall judge.

A.D. 64.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness: and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.
7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God; whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation:
8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.
9 Be not carried away with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the hearth be established with grace; nor with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.
12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one come.
15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.
16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.
18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.
19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus Christ, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,
21 Make ye perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the.
ADVICE TO THE POOR AND TO THE RICH.

CHAPTER I.

GOD IS THE AUTHOR OF ALL GOOD.

A.D. 61.

1. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
2. 1 Thess. 3. 2.
3. 1 Tim. 6. 12.
4. 2 Tim. 2. 17.
5. Tit. 1. 1.
8. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
10. Eccl. 4. 12.
11. 1 Tim. 5. 21.
12. 2 Tim. 2. 3.
13. 1 Pet. 4. 11.
15. 1 Tim. 4. 14.
16. 2 Tim. 4. 11.

17. To the Hebrews by Timothy.

1. Written from Italy.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAPTER I.

1. We are to repine under the cross, to seek patience of God, and in our trials not to impute our weakness, or sin, unto him, but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereon after. Otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

2. A servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4. But let patience have perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and useth not; and it shall be given him.

6. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10. But the rich, in that he is made low: as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15. Then, when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16. Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and brideth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man’s religion is vain.

27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.
WE MUST NOT DESPISE THE POOR.

CHAPTER II.

1 It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: 12 rather we are to be loving, and merciful; 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 and not of Abraham, 23 and Rahab.

M Y brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly, a man with a golden ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors.

10 For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For if he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto him, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well. the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But will thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 ||Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAPTER III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 2 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerful instrument of much good, and great harm. 3 They who be truly wise be mild, and peaceable, without envy, and strife.

Y brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ||condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. 3 If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which, though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned with about with a very small helm, whithersover the governor listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the ||course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed, of a mankind:
8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.
9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, *which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.
11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?
12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olives—berries! either a vine, figs! so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.
13 *Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation *his works *with meekness of wisdom.
14 But if ye have *bitter envy and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.
15 *This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, *sensual, devilish.
16 For *where envy and strife is, there is *confusion and every evil work.
17 But *the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and *easy to be entreated, full of mercy and of good fruits, *without partiality, *and without hypocrisy.
18 *And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER IV.

1 We are to strive against covetousness, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash judgment of others: 13 and not to be content in the good success of worldly business, but mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit ourselves and all our affairs to God's providence.

FROM whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your *lusts *that war in your members?
2 Ye lust and have not: ye *kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.
3 *Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your *lusts.
4 *Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that *the friendship of the world is enmity with God! *whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.
5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, *The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth *to envy?
6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.
7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. *Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.
8 *Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. *Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and *purify your hearts, ye *double-minded.

A.D. cir. 60.
1 Ps. 140. 3
2 gen. 17, 6, & 5, 1, 2, 9, 5.
3 Or, holy
4 Gal. 6, 1.
5 ch. 2, 14.
6 ch. 1, 21.
7 rom. 12, 13.
8 ex. 17, 13.
9 ch. 1, 17. Phil. 3, 20.
10 Or, natural, Japhet.
11 ch. 3, 6, 7.
12 Or, without theew.
13 Rom. 12, 9, 11.
14 Gal. 1, 10.
15 1 John 3, 10.
16 1 Cor. 15, 13, 5.
17 1 Pet. 3, 2.
18 Or, pleasures. So ver. 3.
20 Or, sheep.
22 Ps. 14, 6. Job 3, 22, 6, 14.
23 Or, pleasures.
24 John 2, 13.
26 See Gen. 6, 5, 6. Pro. 27, 4, 6, 15, 20. Prov. 21, 10.
27 Or, earnestly.
30 Matt. 12, 24.
31 Rom. 4, 14.
33 Matt. 16, 28.
34 Rom. 14, 4, 13.
36 Or, For it is.
38 1 Cor. 4, 20, 2, 17.
39 John 1, 17. Ps. 3, 9.
41 Or, Be long patient, ye, *with long patience.
43 Or, Be long patient, ye, *with long patience.

9 *Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep; let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.
10 *Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.
11 *Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.
12 There is one lawgiver, *who is able to save, and to destroy: *who art thou that judgest another?
13 *Go to now, ye that say, To-day, or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:
14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? *It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.
15 For that ye ought to say, *If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.
16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: *all such rejoicing is evil.
17 Therefore *to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear God's vengeance. *We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity. 16 to acknowledge naturally our several Heeds, to pray one for another, 19 to reduce a stinking brother to the truth. O *to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries which shall come upon you.
2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.
3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. *Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.
4 Behold, *the hire of the labourers who have reapcd down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crime; and the cries of them which have reapcd are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.
5 *Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; *ye have nourished your hearts, in a day of slaughter.
6 *Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.
7 *Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. *Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the
1. PETER.

Chapter 1

1 He beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, that ye abstain from fleshly lusts, as they that have been redeemed, who have become heirs of the living God.

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fades not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time,

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season if need be ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the

228
sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 "Unto whom it was revealed, that 4 not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; 5 which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore 6 gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, 7 not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 8 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, 9 Ye be holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, 10 who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, 11 pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But 12 with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 13 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye 14 have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently;

23 15 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 16 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But 17 the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAPTER II.

1 He dealeth them from the breach of charity; 4 showing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrate, 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patientely suffering for well-doing, after the example of Christ.

HENCEFORTH, 1 laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisy, and enmies, and all evil-speakings,

2 As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious:

4 To whom coming as unto a living stone, 5 disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 6 Ye also, as lively stones, 7 are built up 8 into a spiritual house, 9 a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, 10 acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, 11 Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe, he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, 2 the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, 3 even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: 4 whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are 5 a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, 6 a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him which hath called you out of 7 darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dear beloved, I beseech you, 8 as strangers and pilgrims, 9 abstain from fleshly lusts, 10 which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, 11 whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, 12 they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and 15 for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that 16 with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 17 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 18 Honour all men. 19 Love the brotherhood. 20 Fear God. Honour the king.

18 21 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; with all good and gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this is such thank-worthly, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called; because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness; by whose stripes we were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER III.

1 He teacheth the duties of wives and husbands to each other, exhorting all men to marry and love, and to suffer persecution. He declarth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, 'as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 For the which ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another; 'as love one another, 'be pitiful, 'be courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For the he that will love life, and see good days, 'let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good: 'let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, 'and his ears open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord 'is against them that do evil.

13 And who 'is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy 'are ye; and 'be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts; 'and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; 'that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, 'being put to death 'in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, 'while the ark was preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the flesh of the flesh, 'but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) 'by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and 'is on the right hand of God; 'angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the general end that now approacheth: 'if and comforteth them against persecution.

1 FORASMUCH then 'as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: 'for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin:

10. 10—10. a ch. 1. 3.—a ch. 106. 1. Rom. 8. 28. Eph. 1. 29. Col. 3. 1. Hebr. 1. 2.—a Rom. 5. 8. 230

THE DUTIES OF WIVES AND HUSBANDS.

I. PETER.

EXHORTATION TO UNITY, LOVE, ETC.
CHAPTER V.

THE DUTY OF ELDERS, ETC.

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 3 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchful, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

1 THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also 

an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Feed the flock of God ||which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind.

3 Neither as ||being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that faileth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, "all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary, the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist steadfastly in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, set you free.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saugeth you, and so doth

Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.
THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

CHAPTER I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of God's graces, 5 be exhorteth them, by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereas he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witness of the apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.

IMON|| Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained 1like precious faith with us through the righteousness of our God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, 4through the knowledge of him 5that hath called us 6|to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, 1having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and 8to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be 9barren 10nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But that he lacketh these things 1is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was 1purged from his old sins. 10 Therefore the rather, brethren, give diligence 10to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, 1though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able, after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, 1but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, 1This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him 2in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and 1the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that 1no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For 1the prophecy came not 2in old time by the will of man; 3but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, showing the impiety and gu-　ment of both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manner of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.

UT 1there were false prophets also among the people, even as 1there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord 1that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And 1through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: 1whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not 2the angels 3that

232
sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;
5 And spared not the old world, but saved
6 Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;
6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:
7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:
8 For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds:
9 "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:
10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. "Presumptuous are they, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.
11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.
12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruptions.
13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that counted it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sportsing themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you.
14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguilings unstable souls; whose heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:
15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;
16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass, speaking with man’s voice, forbad the madness of the prophet.
17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.
18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.
19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.
20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.
21 For it had been better for them if they had not known at all; than after they have known, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.
22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER III.
1 He assures them of the certainty of Christ’s coming to judgment, against those scorners who despise against him: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to having their patience: 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them, from the expectation thereof, to all holiness of life: 13 and again, to have the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

He speaks of his second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: 2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour.
3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers slept, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:
6 And by the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:
7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
9 "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."
THE DAY OF THE LORD DESCRIBED.

I. JOHN.

ADVICE TO GROW IN GRACE.

1. THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life; and which hath been manifest, that we may be in all holy conversation and godliness.

2 "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of Life;"

3 "That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 "This is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that "God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 "If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 "If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 50 from whom deceits the godly are safe, preserved by perseverance in faith, and holiness of life.

Y little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but "for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 "He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, "is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But "whoso keepeth his word, "in him verily is the love of God perfected: 4hence know we that we are in him.
CHAPTER III

GOD'S SINGULAR LOVE TOWARD US.

6 'He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, 'I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, 'a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: 'because the darkness is past, and 'the true light now shineth.

9 'He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 'He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and 'walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because 'your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him 'that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because 'ye have known him 'that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because 'ye are strong, and 'the word of God abideth in your heart, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 'Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. 'If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, 'and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And 'the world passeth away, and the lust thereof; but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 'Little children, 'it is the last time: and as ye have heard that 'antichrist shall come, 'even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know 'that it is the last time.

19 'They went out from us, but they were not of us; for 'if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: 'but they went out, 'that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But 'ye have an unction from the Holy One, and 'ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 'Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? 'He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 'Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: 'but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, 'which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, 'ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 'And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you 'concerning them that seduce you.

27 But 'the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and 'ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, 'ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; 'that when he shall appear, 'we may have confidence, 'and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 'If ye know that he is righteous, 'ye know that 'every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER III

3 1 He declareth the singular love of God toward us. In making us his sons: 'I who therefore ought obstinately to keep his commandments, H as also brotherly to love one another.

BEHOLD what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that 'we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, 'because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, 'now are we the sons of God, and 'it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, 'when he shall appear, 'we shall be like him; 'for 'we shall see him as he is.

3 'And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for 'sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know 'that he was manifested 'to take away our sins; and 'in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not; 'whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, 'let no man deceive you: 'he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 'He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, 'that he might destroy the works of the devil.

235
I. JOHN.

HOw TO TRY THE SPIRITS.

BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God;

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God. And this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God. He that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only-begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love: and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear.
The Witnesses of Our Faith.

Chapter V.

Of Confidence in the Truth.

love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, how can he love God, whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him. That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

Chapter V.

1 He that loveth God loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 2 which to the faithful are light, and not grievous.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ: not by water only, but by water and blood. *And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: *for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 *And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life; and this life is in his Son.

12 *He that hath the Son, hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 *These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death.

17 *There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. *This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF
JOHN

1 THE elder unto the children, whose I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. *This is a deceiver, and an antichrist.

8 *Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 *Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that your joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF
JOHN

He commendeth Gains for his piety, and hospitality; 7 true preachers: 9 complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed, 12 and giveth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

1 THE elder unto the well-beloved Gains, *whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that thy children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forth ward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, *taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, praying against us with malicious words: and not content there-
with, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men.

1 THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.


deyond the truth itself: yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 ‘I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, ‘durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said,’ ‘The Lord rebuke thee.

10 ‘But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto you! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 ‘These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: ‘clouds they are without water, ‘carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;’

13 ‘Raging waves of the sea, ‘foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, ‘the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, ‘the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints.

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men’s persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 ‘But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.
1 John, who also  

out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.  

21 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy;  

22 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.
The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER II.

What is commanded to be written to the angel of the church in Ephesus. These things saith he which hath the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith he which is the first and the last, who liveth for ever and ever, and hath the key of David, to open and to close, as he pleaseth; and maketh his angel to go before his face to prepare the way before him;

3 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges:

4 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith he which hath the eye which seeth thee, and Rendereth an account of all things.

5 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he which is the holy, the true Witness, which hath the key of David, to open and to close; as he pleaseth. And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he which is the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars, which also are the angels of the seven churches:

6 And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write; These things saith he which is the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the beginning of the创造 of the world, which hath been, and is, and is to come; and the brightness of the Father's glory, which is in him the Lamb:—

17 And the Spirit saith, Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life:—

18 And I will make thee a pillar in the temple of my God, and the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is Jerusalem, and my Father's name, which is the Most High, shall be thy crown.

19 And he that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in a garland of roses, and I will give him a crown of gold, and he shall reign for ever and ever with me, and I will give him a ruler's crown.

20 And he saith unto me, Write, for these words are true and faithful. And the Spirit saith, Amen. Amen.
CHAPTER III.

1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come upon thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER IV.

2 John the seventh of the church of Philadelphia, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Selah.

3 And unto the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is the first and the last, which was dead, and is made alive:

4 I know thy works, and where thou wast naked, and hast made me naked, and hast washed my feet, and hast enlightened my eyes:

5 These things hast thou done, and I love thee: be chaste, and I will make thee a pillar in the temple of my God, and a light in the midst of them that sit on the throne of my Father.

6 Write the things which I write in thy books, and seal not the book of the word of my God.

7 And remember, that thou hast received and hast heard, and keep, and watch, and be watchful; for an angel of mine shall sit upon thy throne, and shall come quickly.

8 And they shall see his face in peace, and his name shall be on their foreheads.

9 And he shall reign for ever and ever. Amen.

10 Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes: and they rest not day and night.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks, to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fell down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 

Then art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAPTER V.

1 The book opened with seven seals, and on the first seal was the lion like the lion of the tribe of Juda, 

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor on earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood 'out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:'

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands:

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshiped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The opening of the sphere of the seven seals, and on the first seal was the Lion like the lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and out of the mouth of the lion was given unto him: and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see.

And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.
6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, ||A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and ||see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, ||I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see

8 "And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?"

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, "That they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood:

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains:

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER VII.

3 An angel sealed the seven seals of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.
ND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea:

3 Saying, "Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed a hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb."

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God:

12 Saying, "Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen."
ND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven upon the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two thousand three hundred thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.
their voices, I was about to write; and I
heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, "Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, 'lifted up his hand to heaven, and made proclamation, saying, "All the earth is filled with the glory of the Lord.""

6 And I saw and heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, "Write, "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord," and let them hear a voice saying, "Yes, yes, I will give them rest among the angels of God.""

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God shall be fulfilled, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, took the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, "Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesy. 4 They have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They be unburied, and after three days and a half rise again. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot fortie and two months.

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire shall proceed out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and a half: and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth.

11 And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet: and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud: and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were afflicted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past: and behold, the third woe is come quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God.

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, who art and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, small and great; and

217
shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAPTER XII.

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she, being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron:

and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon and his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, 

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye
that dwell in them. "Wo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, *that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, *which keep the commandments of God, and have *the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 A beast went forth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the sea: 14 casteth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that man should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

1 AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw "a beast rise up out of the sea, 1having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 "And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and *the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, *Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him "a month, speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: *and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, *whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 "He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: *he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. *Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, *whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And *he doeth great wonders, *so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And *deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give *li- life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, and free and bond, ¶to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads;

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 ¶Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count *the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The Lamb stood upon Mount Sion with his company. 6 An angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vantage and winepresses of the wrath of God.

ND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the Mount Sion, and with him a hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father’s name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, ¶as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And ¶they sang as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts,
and the elders: and no man could learn that song that the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; and they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation: and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud,
The N.T. says: From the diary of God and from His power, that which hath gone, and what is to come, He foretold. And the seven angels, to whose seven vials, seven plagues were fulfilled.

Chapter XIV.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me; and said unto me, Come hither, I will shew thee the judgment of the great harlot, which sitteth upon many waters; with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the merchants of the earth have been made rich by the abundance of her wickedness.

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and I measured the gate of the city, the length and breadth and height thereof was three丈 sixty cubits.

And there was a voice in my ear, as the voice of many waters, saying, The fierce and mighty city is Babylon the great: for in her were found the souls of them that have Abhorred me, and all them that have gone about the earth and made others go about the earth, and put upon them the fearful things which I have prepared to pour out into them.

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him over the sun, to scorch the men with heat of his [sun] fire.

And men were consumed with fear and with pain: and the power of his [sun] fire was given over them, because of the threatenings of the seven angels which had the seven vials.

And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man, and every living soul died in the sea.
The Mystery Interpreted.

Revelation.

And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lighted with his glory.

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works; in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

Therefore shall plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas! that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgement come.

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her: for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all gold and silver, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and all precious stones, and all things fine.

Chapter XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen.

4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her.

9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her.

20 The saints rejoice for the judgments of God upon her.
sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 ¶The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas! that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 ¶For in one hour so great riches is come to naught. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.

18 ¶And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas! that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! For in one hour is she made desolate.

20 ¶Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 ¶And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a mill-stone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 ¶And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 ¶And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for judging the great whom, and avenging the blood of his saints. 2 The marriage of the Lamb. 3 The angel will not be worshiped. 4 The bowls called to the great slaughter.

ND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication,
and "he hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, "Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 "And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, "Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb." And he saith unto me, "These are the true sayings of God."

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, "See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 "And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called "Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 "His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself:

13 "And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called "The Word of God."

14 "And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean:

15 And "out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 "And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."
CHAPTER XXI.

THE HEAVENLY JERUSALEM.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 And the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God; and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, the chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx: the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the
street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.
22 'And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.
23 'And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did light it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.
24 'And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.
25 'And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.
26 'And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.
27 'And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb’s book of life.

CHAPTER XXII.
1 'The river of the water of life. 2 'The tree of life. 3 'The light of the city of God is itself. 4 'The angel will not be worshipped.
9 'Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.
ND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
2 'In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
3 'And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:
4 'And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.
5 'And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.
6 'And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.
7 'Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.
8 'And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.
9 'Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.
10 'And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.
11 'He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.
12 'And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.
13 'I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
14 'Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.
15 'For without dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.
16 'I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright morning star.
17 'And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.
18 'For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:
19 'And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.
20 'He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.
21 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
be with you all. Amen.
### AN ALPHABETICAL TABLE OF THE PROPER NAMES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AHB</th>
<th>ASA</th>
<th>BET</th>
<th>CLE</th>
<th>ELI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abner, a painter, or colourer.</td>
<td>Ahab, the house of God.</td>
<td>Abel, a little lamb.</td>
<td>Ahab, the house of the Lord.</td>
<td>Abner, a painter, or colourer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham, father of Isaac.</td>
<td>Ahab, the house of God.</td>
<td>Abel, a little lamb.</td>
<td>Ahab, the house of the Lord.</td>
<td>Abner, a painter, or colourer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absalom, son of David.</td>
<td>Abimelech, the head of the Philistines.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abraham, father of Isaac.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Absalom, son of David.</td>
<td>Abimelech, the head of the Philistines.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abraham, father of Isaac.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abimelech, the head of the Philistines.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abraham, father of Isaac.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abigail, a woman of great wealth.</td>
<td>Abimelech, the head of the Philistines.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abraham, father of Isaac.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abimelech, the head of the Philistines.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abraham, father of Isaac.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abigail, a woman of great wealth.</td>
<td>Abimelech, the head of the Philistines.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abraham, father of Isaac.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abimelech, the head of the Philistines.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abraham, father of Isaac.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abigail, a woman of great wealth.</td>
<td>Abimelech, the head of the Philistines.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abraham, father of Isaac.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abimelech, the head of the Philistines.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abigail, the wife of Nabal.</td>
<td>Abraham, father of Isaac.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### TABLE I.
TABLE OF HEBREW WEIGHTS AND COINS, REDUCED TO AMERICAN STANDARDS FROM ARBUTHNOT, BY W. F. WILLIAMS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A Gerah</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Bekah</td>
<td>0.47</td>
<td>0.42</td>
<td>0.03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 A Shekel</td>
<td>0.13</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>0.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 A Maseh, or Mini</td>
<td>0.23</td>
<td>0.22</td>
<td>0.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 A Talent</td>
<td>0.32</td>
<td>0.31</td>
<td>0.03</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

By law of Congress of 1837, the eagle contains 258 grains standard gold, and 232 grains pure gold (but as part of the alloy is silver, 233 grains pure gold = 810), and the dollar contains 412 grains standard silver, and 3714 grains pure silver. According to Calmet and Bishop Cumberland, the talent weighed 114 lbs. 0 oz. 15 dwt. instead of 113 lbs. 10 oz. 1 dwt. 16 1/2 grains.

### TABLE II.
TABLE OF SCRIPTURE MEASURES OF CAPACITY FOR LIQUIDS, REDUCED TO AMERICAN STANDARDS FROM ARBUTHNOT, BY W. F. WILLIAMS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 1/2 A Log</td>
<td>24 26</td>
<td>1 1/2 Qtts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 A Cab</td>
<td>97 06</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 1/2 A Hinn</td>
<td>201 17</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 1/2 A Seah</td>
<td>592 33</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 A Bath, or Ephah</td>
<td>1747</td>
<td>7 3 1 0 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 A Kor or Choros, Chemer or Homer</td>
<td>17470</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### TABLE III.
TABLE OF SCRIPTURE MEASURES OF CAPACITY FOR THINGS DRY, REDUCED TO AMERICAN STANDARDS FROM ARBUTHNOT, BY W. F. WILLIAMS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>20 A Cab</td>
<td>97 06</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 A Seah</td>
<td>1747</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 1/2 A Ephah, or Bath</td>
<td>592 33</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 A Leotech</td>
<td>1747</td>
<td>3 1 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 A Chemer, Homer, or Kor</td>
<td>8735</td>
<td>3 3 6 0 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30 A Kor</td>
<td>17470</td>
<td>7 3 4 1 1/2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The measures used as the standard in these two tables are the wet and the dry gallon of the State of New-York, the former containing 231 18, and the latter 276 48 cubic inches.

### TABLE IV.
A TABLE OF SCRIPTURE MEASURES OF LENGTH.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A Cubit</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Span</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Hand's breadth</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Finger</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Pathon</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezekiel's Reed</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Measuring Line</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note, 5 feet = 1 pace. 1056 paces = 1 mile.

### TABLE V.
A TABLE OF TIME.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Nisan, or Abb</td>
<td>1 March, 5 Ab</td>
<td>9 Chisden</td>
<td>November...</td>
<td>1 Nisan, or Abb</td>
<td>1 March, 5 Ab</td>
<td>9 Chisden</td>
<td>November...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Ijar, or Zif</td>
<td>1 April, 6 Elul</td>
<td>10 Tishrei</td>
<td>December...</td>
<td>2 Ijar, or Zif</td>
<td>1 April, 6 Elul</td>
<td>10 Tishrei</td>
<td>December...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 Sivan</td>
<td>1 May, 7 Tisha</td>
<td>11 Shevat</td>
<td>January...</td>
<td>3 Sivan</td>
<td>1 May, 7 Tisha</td>
<td>11 Shevat</td>
<td>January...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Thamus</td>
<td>1 June, 8 Mar.</td>
<td>12 Adar</td>
<td>February...</td>
<td>4 Thamus</td>
<td>1 June, 8 Mar.</td>
<td>12 Adar</td>
<td>February...</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The day, reckoning from sunrise, and the night from sunset, were each divided into twelve equal parts, called: The 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, etc., Hours. The 1st watch, from sunset to the 3rd hour of the night. The 2nd, or middle watch, from the 3rd hour to the 6th. The 3rd watch, or cock-crowing, from the 6th to the 9th. The 4th, or morning watch, from the 9th to sunrise.
A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX TO THE HOLY BIBLE
ACCORDING TO THE COMPUTATION OF ARCHBISHOP Usher.

SHOWING IN WHAT YEAR OF THE WORLD, AND WHAT YEAR BEFORE CHRIST, OR AFTER CHRIST, EVERY EVENT HAPPENED, AND THE PLACES OF SCRIPTURE WHERE THEY ARE RECORDED; INTERPRETED WITH THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS IN PROPHETIC HISTORY.

It may be necessary here to premise a few observations in explanation of the various compasses or tables which are introduced for the purpose of showing the relative time of the events of the Christian church and of the antediluvian patriarchs, which may be easily understood by the reader, after he has read the description of the rules of addition or subtraction. The Alexandrian year is that chronological computation which was used by the early Church, and which, in the interval of time, is considered to be equivalent to the Gregorian or Western computation, of which it differs in 4 years, and the Eastern at the 18th century by 3 days. In respect of the computation of the passages of the apocryphal books, the Vulgate follows the Alexandrian, but the Hebrew text and the Greek text of the Septuagint are in a reversed order of the preceding, as in the fourth century, by Pseudo-Symeon, an Egyptian monk, and under the name of the English monks. It is from the Western text only, and differs from the Eastern by 2 minutes in the observation of their paragraphs. The Vulgate follows by 45 minutes in the observation of the patriarchs. The Vulgate does not take its name from Napoleon, king of Babylon, and commences 247 years before A.D. The era of Babylon, king of Eshur, lasted 3 years before 1, in consequence of the restoration of the patriarchy. The Vulgate does derive its origin from the institution of the Olympic games, which were celebrated every four years, at the time of the first new moon after the winter solstice; and the first Olympiad is commonly reckoned from the time of Olympias, B.C. 776; it must, however, be added, that each Olympic consists of four years. The year of the building of Jerusalem (A.C.) is an important date, and is among the Roman Consular years, according to which is generally recked, B.C. 733; but according to Latin and the Fasti Constantinii, B.C. 733; according to Ptolemy, B.C. 734; and according to Fabius Pictor, B.C. 747.

PERIOD I.
FROM THE CREATION TO THE DELUGE, 1656 YEARS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen. 1, 11.</td>
<td>4,194</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PERIOD II.
FROM THE DELUGE TO THE CALL OF ABRAHAM, 483 YEARS, 6 MONTHS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen. 12, 11.</td>
<td>3,701</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
A CHRONOLOGICAL L\DEX TO THE
A.M.

2257

HOLY

BIBLE.


I. N. C.

678 1806 Moses, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3697 1150 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.

2590 1405 Moses, king of Gede, his reign of 30 years is ended, and he dies, and his name is known.

2998 1350 Abraham, king of Phoenicia, is overthrown by the Assyrians.

3299 1250 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

3498 1205 The Israelites make a treaty with the Assyrians, and agree to pay them tribute.

1062 1015 The Israelites are defeated by the Assyrians, and the city of Bethel is taken.

576 1060 Assyria, king of Gede, issues their celebrated lives; and he is the hero of the Gede, and his reign of 30 years on the borders of the Philistines is called upon by the annual business of the Israelites on Mount Ida.
A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX TO THE HOLY BIBLE.
A.M.
31U3

901

3105

900
899

3106

898

3107

I

3108

695

3109

895

3112

3159
3135

3160

aina
31fi3

3164

3194
3196
3195

3207


and
and
and
vii.
iii.
i.
c.
c.
succeeded
36.
Ki.
21.
earned
c.
1.

6C5
667
670
703'Corcvra
616
Birth
Ana
danius
The
doms
reigns
Judah,
throne
Rome.
make
makes
and
of
of
reigns
of
Judah,
Amen,
II.
Creon
of
till
the
of
Lacedu3inon,
12
the
of
war
Corinthian
built.
and
confederate
confirms
confedera
tion
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
of
Athenian
king
of
kingdom
of
Persian,
dream
of
Psammis,
destroys
of
Cambyses,
succeeded
his
father
Assyria,
destroys
of
Persian,
dream
of
of
the
of
Pharaoh
Jehoiachin,
dream
of
Persian,
dream
of
The
Egyptian
in
the
of
the
and
of
of
and
Necho,
dream
of
Cambyses,
succeeded
his
father
Assyria,
destroys
of
Persian,
dream
of
Pharaoh
Jehoiachin,
dream
four
and
and
and
and
vii.
iii.
i.
c.
c.
of
succeeded
36.
Ki.
21.
earned
c.
1.

6C5
667
670
703'Corcvra
616
Birth
Ana
danius
The
doms
reigns
Judah,
throne
Rome.
make
makes
and
of
of
reigns
of
Judah,
Amen,
II.
Creon
of
till
the
of
Lacedu3inon,
12
the
of
war
Corinthian
built.
and
confederate
confirms
confedera
tion
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
destroys
and
of
Assyria,
A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

A.M. 3467 B.C. 531

3467 Christ descends to Sheol and ascends from the dead on the third day.

3468 Cyrus suceeds to the throne of Persia, and in the same year, with the help of his ally Cambyses, he takes Babylon and its temple.

3469 The Samaritan elders, under the leadership of Zechariah, are exiled from Jerusalem.

3470 The Lord gives the Israelites a favorable spirit, causing them to destroy the Ammonites.

3471 The life of the family of Josiah, son of Amon, king of Judah.

3472 Josiah takes Jerusalem and destroys the idolatrous temple of Jeroboam.

3473 Josiah revives the worship of the Lord, as his father Amos had done.

3474 Josiah reigns six years in Jerusalem, and he is one of the most pious kings of Judah.

3475 Josiah, the son of Amos, succumbs to the enemy in the battle of Carchemish, and his people are taken captive.

3476 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3477 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3478 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3479 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3480 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3481 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3482 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3483 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3484 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3485 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3486 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3487 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3488 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3489 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3490 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3491 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3492 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3493 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3494 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3495 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3496 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3497 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3498 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3499 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3500 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3501 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3502 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3503 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3504 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3505 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3506 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3507 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3508 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3509 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3510 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3511 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3512 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3513 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3514 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3515 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3516 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3517 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3518 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3519 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3520 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3521 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3522 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3523 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3524 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3525 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3526 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3527 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3528 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3529 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3530 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3531 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3532 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3533 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3534 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3535 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3536 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3537 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3538 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3539 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3540 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3541 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3542 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3543 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3544 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3545 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3546 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3547 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3548 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3549 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3550 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3551 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3552 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3553 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3554 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3555 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3556 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3557 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3558 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3559 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3560 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.

3561 Josiah, the son of Amos, is killed in battle, and his people are taken captive.
vi. Polybius

vi. 33. Alexander the Great is appointed general of Greece.

vi. 34. He passes over into Asia, and gains a victory over Darius at Issus, 333 B.C.

vi. 35. He reduces all Asia Minor, and gains another great victory.

vi. 36. He destroys Tyre and Gaza, robs Jerusalem杷fully.

vi. 37. He punishes the Egyptians, and obtains a decisive victory.

vi. 38. He secures the Sardinian throne, and subdues Europe.

vi. 39. He conquers Afghanistan, subdues Scythia, and becomes the master of the Persian empire, which is succeeded by the Macedonian.

vi. 40. Darius is slain by the Persian Roman.

vi. 41. The Persians, assembled at Phoenicia, Colos-Syria, and Judea, take Jerusalem, and carries a great number of Jews into Egypt, where they form a colony at Alexandria.

vi. 42. The Jews take Babylon, by Olympiad, is succeeded by the throne of Alexander the Great.

vi. 43. Antigonusideon Phileus, by order.

vi. 44. His son Antigonus, his father Seleucus, by order.

vi. 45. Seleucus, son of Antigonus, the son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 46. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 47. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 48. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 49. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 50. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 51. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 52. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 53. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 54. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 55. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 56. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 57. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 58. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 59. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 60. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 61. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 62. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 63. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 64. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 65. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 66. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 67. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 68. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 69. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 70. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 71. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 72. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 73. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 74. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 75. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 76. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 77. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 78. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 79. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 80. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 81. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 82. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 83. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 84. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 85. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 86. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 87. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 88. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 89. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 90. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 91. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 92. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 93. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 94. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 95. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 96. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 97. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 98. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 99. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.

vi. 100. Antigonus, son of Seleucus, by order.
...succeed-
or, but...xiii.

11. and...bel. XX. 140

4. Mac.

xiii.
o.
xxxix.
succeeded
Bel.
XX.
140

4.

The
Aniooachus
Demetrius
Seleucus
Phvscon.

Jerusalem;
independent,
throne
Mummius,
dies,

is
the
kingdom
Judaes.

of
the
Jews.

of
Roman
Cass.

Jos.
Ant.
1.
c.
25.

1.

c.
25,

Herod,

title
of
John
the
Baptist
announces
the
Jerusalem,

PERIOD VII.

FROM THE BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST TO THE COMPLETION OF THE CANON OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

1. 22.

Ant.
11.
c.
13.

1.

c.
13.

1.

c.
12.

3.

Bible.

PERIOD

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF

OF
INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

AFF

ALM

ANG

INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.
INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS OF THE OLD AND
FIR

GAD

—

his comgoes to Jerusalem, Ezr. 7. ]
from Biil)ylon, 8. 1 keeps a fast,
Neh. 9. 1 his prayer and confession,
21
Ezr. 9. 5 refonns the illegal marriages, lU.

Ezra

piiiiions
,

—

—

—

&c.

1,

Fadi.es (the gnostic ones) not to be regarded,
Tim. 1.4; 4. 7 ; 6. 20 2 Tun. 2. 14 Tit.
I
;

;

14.

1.

m

Faith

Cod necessary

15.6; Ex. 4.31

;

14.31

to please him.

Gen.
N.im.20. 12; Dent.

;

32. 20 ; 2 Chr. 20. 20; Neh. 9. 8 ; Ps. 78.
22 ; 106. 12 ; Is. 7. 4 ; 43. 10 ; Dun. 6. 23 ;
Hab. 2. 4 ; John 14. 1 , Rom. 4.
Jon, 3. 3
3; 5. 1 ; Ileb. II. 6.
;

,

II

it a cause of sin, Num. 14.
32; 2 Kiugrs 17. 14; Ps. 106.
23
Heb. 3. 19.

want of

llie

Deut.

;

1.

Rom-

13;

1 1

;

.

xn Chrtstt necessary, Mark 1. 15; 16.
16. John 1. 12; 3. 15; 5. 24; 8. 24; Acts
Rom. 1. 16; 3. 26 11. 20;
13. 39; 16. 31
Epli. 6. 16; Ileb. 10. 39; 1
I Cor. I. 21
Joh»5. 4; Rev. 21. 8.
must be unfeigned and durable, Rom.
10. 9; Col. 1.23; 1 Tim. 1. 5
2.8; James
1.6.
, the
efficacy nf it in the case of the
Apostles, Mali. 17. 20; 21. 21
Mark 11.
22; Luke 17,6.
:

;

;

;

;

insignificant without good works,

,

Cur.
19

—

13. 2
Gal. 5. 6
James 2. 14.
.demons have it and tremble, James
examples of It, Heb. 11.
;

;

Fame, the vanity
I I

2. 16

;

of

12.

43

Thess.

1

;

Gen.

2. 6.

into Egypt,

10—111 the lime of Joseph, 41. 56
Elinielcch went into the land of
Moab. Ruth I. 1 — of three years on account
of Saul's Ircatment of the Gtbeomtes, 2 Sam.
21. 1, (tr-ui the time of Elijah, 1 Kings
17. 1
in Samaria, in f-he time of Elisha, 2
Kings 6. 85— in Jerusalem, and a message
froni God concerning it, Jer. 14. 1
uf the
12.

— when
—

—

word of God, Am.

—

—

of the temple, 2 Chr. 7. I— destroys those
"who were sent to take Elijah, 2 Kings 1.
10, 12— coals of fire au emblem of the fate
of Israel, Ezek. 10. I.
First-born not to be disinherited, Deut. 21.
15— of the Israelites claimed by God, as a
memorial of tlie destruction of those of the
Egypiians, Ex. 13.
and also of their cattle, 11
Deut. 15. 19- to be ransomed, Ex.

;

—

;

;

4. 2.

Fathers,

children not to suffer death for
their iiffences. nor they for those of thi

Fear of God recommended, Deut

6. 13; 10.
12; Josh. 24. 14; I Sam. 12. 24; I Chr.
16. 25
Ps. 2. 1 1
33. 8
Pr. 3. 7
23. 17 ;
Ecc. 12. 13 MaK 1. 6 Heb. 12. 28 1 Pet.
;

;

:

;

;

;

;

;

1

;

;

;

;

—

1

I

;

;

2. 10.

b, 33.
I

mon,

vice, Ps. 5. 5

,

1

Pr. 1. 7, 22 3. 35 ; 10.
26. II ; 28. 26; Jer. 4.

;

;

;

4; Mark 7. 22; Tit.
for man, Gen. 1. 29; 9.
5.

3. 3.

Food
3.
Forbearance recommended. Matt.
Cor. 13. 4, 7; Eph. 4. 2; Col.

1

2;jGezer taken by Pharaoh, and given

of knowledge, Pr, 12. 10; 18.

5. 3,

16; 13. 19; 19.

22;

;

;

26
12

18.

3.

:

;

1

5. 14.

;

;

;

2. 17.

of Israel, Ezek. 20. 45.
;

;

;

;

;

;

;

.

;

,

1

;

;

Thess.

;

;

,

19.

U

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

motives to it, Deut. 32. 39; 1 Sam. 2.
28, 28; Ps. .34. 7,9; 76. 7
6; Job 13. 11
103. 13, 17; 111. 10; 130. 4; Pr. 1. 7; 14.
26; Malt. 10. 28; Luke 1. 50.
opposed to presumption. Pr. 28. 14;
Rom. IL 20; 1 Ctff. 10. 12; Phil. 2. 12;

.

—

;

;

of injuries, recommended, Pr
Matt. 6. 15; 18. 21
Mark 11. 25;
36 17. 4 ; Eph 4. 32 Col. 3. 13
;

James 2.

;

;

;

Rom.

Spirit of holiness,

John

—

1.

3— Spirit of truth.

17— the

14.

26

Comforter, John 14. 16,26;
omnipresent, Ps. 139. 7 omnis-

IS

—

Cor. 2. 10— eternal, Heb. 9. 14-is
God, Job 33. 4; Matt 28. 19; Luke 1 25
Acts 5. 3,
spake by the prophets, Neh.
9. 30; Acts 7. 51
1 Pet. 1. II
2 Pet. 1.
21— wrought miracles. Malt. 12. 28; Rom.
15. 19— proceeds from the Father and the
Son, John 14. 26 15. 26 16. 7 Gal. 4. 6—
is promised to men. Is. 44. 3
Ezek. 11.19;
36. 26; Joel 2.28; Matt. 3. 11— by Jesus,
cient,

1

.

;

4—

;

;

;

;

;

John

7—

14. 16, 26
15. 26
16.
is ready to
direct all Christians, Rorn. 8. 9, 13, 16; 2
Cor. 1.22; Gal. 4.
Ins suggeslions are
carefully to be attended to, Is. 63. 10 Eph.
;

;

6—

;

30; 1 Thess. 5. 19— saiutifietli, Rom. 15.
16; 2 Thess, 2. 13; 1 Pet, 1. 2-his ordinary and extraordinary gifts, Rom. 12. 6; 1
Cor. 12. 4, Ac. Gal. 5. 22 Eph. 5. 9 Heb.

4.

;

;

2. 4
3,

;

— to be born of hini, necessary, John 3.
— blasphemy against him unpardona-

&c.

ble. Matt. 12. 31

;

1

John

5.

16

— descends

upon the

apostles, &c.. Acts 2. 1, &c.
again after the imprisonment of Peter and

31— imparted

4.

converts,
10.

8. 17

44— to

— to

lo the Samaritan
Cornelius and friends,

the converts at Ephesus, 19.

of Samuel, appearance

;

13
of prayer and thanksgiving appointed,

Forms

H<ily. his names and characters Spirit of God, Gen. 1. 2 ; Matt. 3. 16— Spirit of
the Father, Matt. 10. 20— Spirit of Christ,
1 Pet. I. 11— Spirit of grace, Heb. 10. 29—

Julm,

5. 17.

to Solo-

9. 16,

;

ous, Deut. 4. 9; 6. 12
8. 11 ; 2 Kings 17.
36 Ps. 44. 17, 20 Pr. 3. 1
James 1. 25.
of favours censured, Ecc.
9. 15
of Pharaoh's butler to Joseph, Gen.
40. 23; 41. 9.
FoUGlVENEss of sins promised by God on repentance, Ex. 34. 6 2 Chr. 7. 14 ; Ps. 32.
1; 103. 3; 130. 4; Pr. 28. 13, Is. 1. 18; 55.
7
Jer. 31. 34
Dan. 9. 9. 24 Mark 1. 4
Luke 1 77 3. 3 24. 47 Acts 2. 38 5. 31
8. 22; 10.43; 13. 38; Rom. 3. 25; Col. I.
14
Heb. 8. 12 James 5. 15 1 John 2. 12
to be sought with the whole heart, Deut
4. 29
1 Chr. 28. 9
Ps. 1 19. 2 Jer. 29. 13
;

Kings

I

Ghost.

15.

FoRG etf u LN ESS o/Oorf and our rfuf}/, danger-

—

to

39—

4,

none before him,
him, or to be com-

32.
like

noiit:

him, Ex.
12 33. 26
;

10; 9. 14;
2 Sjini. 7. 22

e,
;

of, 1

6.

Sam.

28.

7, 14.

15. 11,

Chr

1

;

17. 10; Ps. 35. 10; 86. 6; 89, 6; Isa, 40. 18;
40. 5, 9 Jer. 10. 6, 7, lO-blessed. Ps. 1 19.
;

12; Rum. I. 25
Tim. I. 11 6, 15 — his
name to be revered, Deut. 5. II — his great
1

;

3—

majesty, Hab. 3.
incomprehensible, Job
11. 7; Ps. 145. 3— his superiority to idols.
Is.

40. 12,

5

Jer.

&c,

44. 9; 45, 20; 46.
creator of all things,
25. 7
Ps.
.33. 6 ; 89. 1 1
148. 5
Prov. 3. 19
Is. 34.
1;45. 18; Jer. 38. 16; Zech. 12. I
his
wiirks unsearchable. Ere. 8. 17
the governor of all things, Ps. 135. 6 our constant
presf-rver. Acts 17. 28
his immortality,
Dent. 33. 27: 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16; Rev. 4.
immutabilitv, Ex. 3. 14, 15; Mai. 3. 5,
6; Rom. I. 23; 'Heb. 13. 6, James 1. 17
incorruptibility, Rom. 1. 23
eternity, Ps.
9. 7
90. 2, 4
93, 2
102. 12. 24, 27
104.
31
135, 3; 145, 13; Is. 40.28; 57. 15
63.
16
Jer. 10. 10; Lam. 5. 19; Dan. 4. 3
1
Tun. 1. 17 Rom. 1. 20 2 Cor. 4. 8 2 Pet.
I. II— first and last, Isa. 41. 4
44 6 48.
12; Rev. 1.8 his omnipresence, 1 Kings
8. 27
Ps. 139. 7-10; Jer. 23.24; 2 Chr. 6
18; Eph. I. 23— omniscience, 1 Sam. 2. 3
Job 35. 4 Ps. 44. 21
139. 2
Pr. 15. 1 1 .
Isa. 30. IS
Matt. 6. 18 Acts 15. 18 Heb.
4. 12, 13
1 John 3. 20— his p(.wer. Gen. 17.
I
Job. 9. 4
37. 23 42. 2 Ps. 35. 10 62.
I
68. 35
Is. 26. 4
40. 29 2 Cor. 12. 9 ;
Is. 14. 24
Dan. 3. 17, 29; R..m. 1. 20— his
wisdom, Job 9. 4 36. 5 Ps 92. 5 104. 24
147. 5
Isa. 28. 19
Rom. 16. 27
Cor. 3.
19, 20; 1 Tim. I. 17— perfection, Ex. 15.7;
Ps. 145. 12; Matt. 5. 48
produces good
from the evil designs of men. Gen. 45. 8
50. 20
Job 5. 12 Ps. 33. 10 76. 10 Pr.
16. 9, 33; 19. 21— disposes of things us he
pleases from the beginning, Deut. 8. 18
1
Chr. 29. 12; 2 Chr. I. 12; Job 1.21 9. 12,
Ps. 75. 7 ; Dan. 4. 17— his justice. Gen. 18.
25 Deut. 32. 4 Job 34. 17 35. 10 Acts
17. 31
Rev. 15. 3; 19. 1, 2
not pun
ishing children for the sins of their parents,
Deut. 24. 16 Ezek. 18. 2— he often delays
hisjudgnients, Ecc. 8. 11— hischastisements
to be borne. Job 1. 21
2. 10
Heb. 12.
his mercy, Ex. 34. 6; Joel 2. 13
2 Cor. 1.
3
1 John 1. 9— his love to Christians, 3. I
—his goodness. Ps. 86. 5 145. 9 Matt. 19.
17— his holiness. Lev. 19. 2; 1 Sam. 2.2,
e. 20
John 17. 11 ; Is. 6. 3 Rev. 4. 8 15.
4— his truth and faithfulness, Is. 65. 16; 2
Cor. 1. 18,20; Heb. 10. 23
II. II
2 Peter 3. 9; Rev. 15. 3
psalms exhorting to
trust in him, Ps. 61. 62. 63. 64. 69. 70. 71.
75. 85. 86. 91. 94. 115, 116. 118. 121. 123.
125. 131
his promises to the hiaeliies fulfilled. Josh. 21. 43— tho sole object of worship, Ex. 20. I
Deut. 4. 14, 39, 40 Luke
4. 8— to be fcnred, Ps. 33. 8; 76. 7-to be
29— not to be tempted, Deut. 6. 16; Matt.
4.7 compared to light, 1 John 1. 5— the
description of his throne in a vision. Rev. 4.
2— llie symbol of his presence returns to the
temple, Ezek. 43. 1, &c.
addresses Job,
Job 38. 3 40. 41—10 be imitated, Eph, 5. 1
the marks of his sons, Rom. 8. 14 1 John
;

10.

41. 21

;

;

12— the

ic;

I. I,

Neh. 9 6; Job

;

;

—

;

—

—

—

9—

—

—

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

—

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

I

;

;

,

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

Folly, want
Ecc.

pared
Deut.

—

;

a leper for his falsehood and

—

;

Isa. 43. 10

Gen.

—

;

;

;

7~

;

;

;

Gehazi m^de

|

;

;

Jews who

of the

left by Nebuchadnezzar, Jer. 40.
murdered, 41. 2.
Gedor. the conquest of it. 1 Chr. 4. 39,

—

1

;


;

;

—

Acts

were

deceit, 2 Kings 5. 27.
FRUITS, the law relating to them, Ex. Genealogies, of Israel and Judah, their or29 23. 19 34. 26-the offerings at the
igin, 1 Chr. 9- 1. &c.— of David, Ruth 4. 18
presentation of them, Num. 28. 26~the con-of Jesus, Malt. 1. I, &c. Luke 3. 23, &c
fcssion to be made at the time, Deut. 26. Generosity, recommended, Deut. 15 7 Pr.
1, &u.
11.24; 18. 16; 19. 6; 21. 26; 2 Cor. 9.
Fishes created, Gen. 1. 20
one swallows
of Israel to the captives of Judah, 2 Chr. 28,
Jonah, Jon, 1. 17 a miraculous draught of
15— of Johanan to Gedaliah, Jer. 40. 13.
them -at the call of Peter, Luke 5. 6 one Gentiles, their heathen state, Rom. 1. 21
caught to pay the tribute for Jesus and Pe2. 14; 1 Cor, 12. 2; Eph. 2. 1, 12; 4. 17ter, Matt. 17. 27
when Jesus appeared in
inliinations of their admission to the blessGalilee, after his resurrection, John 21. 6.
ings of the gospel. Is. 42. I 49. 6, 22; 60,
Flattery to be guarded against, J(»b 17. 5
2; Is. 65, 1; Jer. 16. 19; IIos. 2.23; Joel
32. 21
Ps. 12. 3
Pr. 24. 24
26. 28; 28.
2. 32; Mic. 4.
Zeph. 3. 9; Mai. 1. 11
23 29. 5; Is. 5. 20 1 Thess. 2. 5.
Matt. 8. II Luke 2. 32: 3. 6; 24. 47; John
Fleece, a sign to Grdeon. Judg. 6. 36.
10. 16
Acts 10. 15— the terms of their adFlesh to be eaten after the flood. Gen. 9. 3.
mission, Acts 8. 37— proper members of the
the motions of it tending to sin, R(»in.
Christian church, Eph. 2. 19, &c.— should
7.5— not to walk after it, but after the spirit,
respect the .lewish converts, Rom. 11. 18.
8. 9, 12; 13. 14— the works of n. Gal. 5. 19 Gerizim and Ebal, blessings and curses to be
to be abstained from, 1 Pel. 2.
1
2 Pet.
pronounced from them, Deut. 27. 11 Josh.

;

to be proclaimed in the
9; Matt. 6 17
time of pul)lic calamity. Joel 1. 14 2. 15
the institution of several annual ones, Zech
7. 3, <fec.
8. 19-of Moses, forty days. Ex
24. 16; Deut. y. 9—8 second time,'l8— of
Daniel, 10.2— of Esther, 4. 15— by the Nin
evites, Jon. 3. 5— of Jesus, Matt. 4.2 Luke

GRA
with him. Deut.

;

34. 20.

22.

;

;

7. 13.

taken by the tribe of Judah, Judg. I. IS
the evangelist goes toward

Philip

Gedaliah made governor

2—

Fasting meiittoned as a general duty of all
of God to men, Ps. 50. 21
Ecc. 8. 11 Rom. 2. 4
Christians at some times, Matt. 9. 14, 15
2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.
Mark 2. 20 Luke 5. 35 2 Cor. 6. 5— ac- Foreknowledge of God asserted, Gen. 18.
18
1 Kings 22. 22
companying solemn prayer, Ps. 35. 13 Dan,
Rom. 8. 29 2 Tim. 1.
Cur. 7. 5 — what kind is acceptable
9; 1 Pet. 1. 2, 20.
9. 3
"
Forest of the south, an emblem of the state
to God, Is. 58. 3, <tc.
Joel 2. 12
Zech
;

—

;

Thess.

8. 11.

;

broad. Matt,

Gaza

,

;

Famine, when Abraham went

], <tc.— two hundred and fifty in the re-JGAiN, unjust, will not profit, Pr. 10. 2; 28. 8.
bellion of Korah, 16.35— of Nadabaiid Abi-iGALLlo,^lhe Roman governor at Coruilh,
hu, the sons of Aaron, Lev. 10.2 consumes
Acts 18. I2-his indifference, 17,
the sacrifice of Gideon, Jiidg. 6. 21
of Ma- Gamaliel, his advice respecting the Apostles,
noah, 13, 19— of Elijah at Mount Carmel, 1
Acts 5. 34— Paul's tutor, 22. 3.
Kings 18. 38— of Solomon at the dedication Gate of virtue strait, and that of destruction

;

2.

Ps. 49. 1 1
Eccl. I.
preferred to the praise

it,

— nut to be

John

of God,

1

NEW TESTAMENTS.

GOD

I

;

;

;

;

1

—

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

—m

;

;

;

5—

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

—

—

;

;

—

—

;

—

Giants, before the flood, Gen. 6. 4— seen in
Heb. 4.
12. 28;
Ex. 15. 1, 20; Num. 6. 22; 10. 35; Deut.
Pet. 1. 17.
the land of Canaan by the spies, Num. 13.
5. 2.
21. 8; 26. 3, 5. 13, 15; 31.19, Neh. 12. 46
happy effects of it, Ps. 25. 12 1 12. 1
33 the Emims and Anakims such. Dent. 2. Gods, great men so called. Ex. 22. 28 Ps.
Matt. 6. 9; Luke 11. 1, 2.
Pr. 9. 10
16. 6
19. 23
22. 4 Ecc. 8. 12.
10— Og, king of Bashan, of the remains of
82.
US. 1 John 10. 34 1 Cor. 8, 5.
Fornication forbidden to the Israelites. Lev.
marks of it, Pr. 8. 13.
them, 3. 11— Goliath of Gath, 1 Sam. 17. 4
heathen ones, Adrammelech and Anam19. 29; Deut. 23. 17— a law concerning it,
Ishbibenoh, killed by Abishai. 2 Sam. 21
of punishment, a motive to obedience,
melech of Sepharvaim, 2 Kings 17. 31
.lob 31. 23; Luke 12. 5
Deut. 22. 28— censured in general, Pr. 2. 16;
2 Cor. 5. U.
16— three of them slain in David's victory
Ashinia of Hamath, 30 Ashteruth of the
1

;

1

;

,

;

;

;

;

;

—

;

;

;

1

;

;

;

,

,

—

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

3. 14.

Feasts, by Abraham on the weaning of Isaac,
Gen. 21.8 by Isaac to entertain Abimelech, 26. 30
by Laban on the marriage of
his daughters, 29. 22
by Pharaoh on his
birth-day, 40. 20 on the marriage of Samson, Juilg. 14. 10— by Nabal on his sheepshearing. 1 Sam. 25. 2. 36 — by David for
Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 20
by Solomon on his
sacrificing at Gibeon, 1 Kings 3. 15— at the
dedication of the temple, 8. 65 — by Jeroboam, 12. 32
by Belshazzar, Dan. 5. 1

—
—

—

—

—

—
—

—

by Ahasuerus. Est. 1 3— for Esther, 2. 18—
by Herod cm his hirth-day, Mark 6. 21 at
a marriage at Cana, John 2. t by Matthew
to entertain Jesus, Matt. 9. 9
by Levi,
.

—

—

Luke 5. 29.
Felix receives Paul as a prisoner, Acts 23.
33— hears him plead, 24. 10~ trembles when
he hears him preach, 25— leaves him to
Festus, 27.

Festivals, three of the

Ex. 23.
Deut. 16. I,

Israelites,

14; 34. 22; Lev. 23. I, &c.
&c. the sacrifices on them, Num.28. 1,<kc.
Festus hears Paul plead, Acts 25. 7— his account of him to Agrippa, 14
hears him
again in the presence of Agrippa, 26. 1, (fee.
Fever of Peter's wife's mother cured by Jesus, Matt. 8. 14 Mark 1. 31
Luke 4. 38—
of the father of Publius at Malta, by Paul,
;

—

—

,


8.

Fighting, the

Num.

;

purification

after

it,

Flos applied

to Hezekiah's boil, 2 Kinps 20.
38.21.
Fio-thee, parable of, Matt. 24. 32— one
cursed by Jesus, 21. 19; Mark 11. 13.
Fire from Heaven destroys Sodom, &c., Gen.
19. 24— consumes the sacrifice of Abraham,
15. 17— the victims offered for Aaron and
the people. Lev. 9. 24— mingled with hatl
the plagues of Egypt. Ejc. 9. 23— destroys

7;

Is.

m

manyof

5.3; 6. 25; 7. 6 22.14 23.27; 29.3; 31.
over the Philistines, 1 Chr. 20. 4.
Sidoiiians, 1 Kings 11. 33— Baal of Tyre,
Ecc. 7. 26 Hos. 4. II
3
Matt. 15. 19 GiBEAH, Its mliabitaiits abuse the wife of a
&c., Judg. 2. 13— Baalberith. 8. 33— BaalMark 7. 21 Acts 15.20; Rom. 1.29; 1 Cor.
Levite, which occasions a war with the tribe
peor of the Moabites, Num. 25. 3— Bjalzc5. 9; 6. 9; 13. 15; 2 Cor. 12. 21; Gal. 5of Benjamin, Judg. 19. 22.
bub of Ekron, 2 Kings I. 2— Bel and Nebo
19; Eph. 5. 3, 5; 1 Thess. 4. 3; 1 Tim. 1. Gibeonites deceive the Israelites, Josh. 9. 3
of the Babylonians, Is. 46. 1
Chemosh of
10; Heb. 12. 16; 13.4; Rev. 2.14,20; 21.
a famine on account of the cruelly of Saul
the Moabites, 1 Kings 11. 7 — Dagoii of the
8; 22. 15.
to them, 2 Sam. 21. 1.
Philistines, Judg. 16. 23— Diana of Ephemotives to avoid it, Pr. 2. 16; Gideon delivers his country from the Midian
sus. Acts 19. 24
Jupiter and Mercury of
5. 3
6. 24
7. 5
9. 18
29. 3
Hos. 4. 10
lies, Judg. 6. 1, 11; 7. 16
pacifies the
the Greeks and Romans, Acts 14. 12— Mil1 Cor. 6. 18
Eph. 5. 5 Col. 3. 5 Heb. 13.
Ephraimites, 8. 1 refuses the government,
rom and Molech of the Ammonites, 1 Kings
22 his ephod the occasion of idolatry, 27—
4; Jude 7; Rev. 21. 8; 22. 15.
II. 5, 7— Nergat of Cuth, 2 Kings 17. 30—
laws relating to it, Ex. 22. 16
his sons and death, 29.
Nibhaz and Tartak of the Avites. 17. 31—
Lev. 19, 20— the price of it not to be given Gifts, of piety, the contributions to the conNisroch of the Assyrians, 19. 37— Cbiun, or
to the sanctuary, Deut. 23. 18.
struction of the tabernacle, Ex. 35. 21
at
Remphan, Amos 5.26; Acts 7. 43
Sucof Judah, Gen. 38. 2, 15
the dedication of it. Num. 7. 1 — of David
of
cothbenoth of the Babylonians, 2 Kings 17
Zimri and Cozbi, Num. 25. 6 of Samson,
for the temple, 1 Chr. 22. 1, 14,
Judg. 16. 1, &c.
spiritual, rules concerning the exer- Gog and Magog, their destruction foretold,
Found, what is so, to be restored. Lev. 6. 3.
cise of them, 1 Cor. 12. 1, &c.
inferior to
Ezek. 38. 39; Rev. 20. 8.
Fowls, when created. Gen. 1. 20.
chanty, 13. 1, <tc.— and to preaching, 14. Goliath slain by David, 1 Sam. 17. 49.
Freedom, true, John 8. 36; Rom. 6. 16; 2
l,&c.
Gospel, the blessings of it, Rom. 1. 16; I
Pet. 2. 19.
Giloal, the Israelites circumcised there,
Cor. 1. 18; Eph. 2. 1, Ac; 1 Pet. 1. l,<tc.
Friends, the value of them, Pr. 17. 17; 18.
Josh. 5. 2 a place of idolatrous worship,
—superior to tlie law of Moses, John
17
24 27. 9, 17 how separated, 17. 9 danger
Am. 4. 4; 5. 5.
2 Cor. 3. 7 the danger of rejeciing it, Mark
from unfaithful ones, Ps. 55. 12; Pr. 25. 19 Gleanings to be left at the harvest. Lev. 19.
16. 16; Luke 10. 16; .lohn 3. 36; 12, 48;
examples of such of Jael lo Sisera, Judg.
9; 23. 22— of the vintage, Deut. 24. 20.
Heb. 2.3; 10. 28; 12. 25— to whom it is
4. 18
of Delilah to Samson, 16. 4, &c.
Gluttony censured, Deut. 21. 20; Pr. 23. 1, hidden, 2 Cor. 4. 3, 4
no other to be
of Joab to Abner, 2 Sam. 3. 27 to Aniasa,
20; 25 16; 1 Pet. 4. 3.
preached. Gal. 1. 8, 9
the remarkable
20. 9— of the friends of David, Ps. 38. 11
Gnostic opinions, supposed to be alluded to
propagation of it, Mark 4. 30; John 12. 32;
41. 9— of Judas to Jesus, Matt. 26. 48.
as to be avoided, 1 Tim. 1.4; 6. 20; 2 Tim.
Fringes on garments, laws concerning them,
2. 16, 23; Tit. 3. 9; Jude 4.
20; 1 Cor. 16. 9.
Num. 15. 37; Deut. 22. 12.
Goats, wild, described, Job 39. 1 -represent Grace of God necessary to the performance
Frugality recommended, Pr. 18. 9; John
the wicked at the day uf judgment. Matt.
of good works, 1 Kings 8. 58; Ps. 119. 32;
6. 12.
25, 33.
143. 10; John 6. 44; Rom. 8. 8
Cor. 3.
1
Future sfa^e mentioned, or alluded to, in the God, his unitv, Ex. 20. 3; Deut. 4.35,39; 6 12. 3 15. 10 Phil. 2. 13 Heb. 13. 21—
Old Testament, Job 21. 30; 19. 25; Ps. 9.
5. 7 6. 4
32. 39 Ps. 86. 10 Is. 37. 16 43.
15 freely offered to every Christian, John 1.
17; 16. U; 17. 15; Pr. 14. 32; Ecc. 3. 17;
10 44. 6 45. 5 Jer. 10. 10
John 17. 3
12; Tit. 2, 11; 2 Pet. 3. 9— will be effectual
11.9; Dan. 12. 23. See Heaven.
1 Cor. 8. 4-6
Gal. 3. 20 Eph. 4. 6 1 Tim.
to those who co-operate with it, 1 Cor. 15.
no marriages in it, Luke 20. 34—
2. 5~a spirit, John 4. 24; 1 Tim. I. 17; 6.
10: 2 Cor. 6. 1
Heb. 12. 15
will be inour bodies changed in it, 1 Cor. 15, 42, 51,
16-invisible, Ex. 33. 20 John 1.18; 5. 37
creased to those who desire it. Malt. 13. 12;
&c. the happiness of it, Rev. 7. 15; 21. 4.
Rom. 1. 20; Col. 1. 15 1 Tim. 6. 16; Heb.
Luke 8. 8 John 15. 2— should be earnest11. 27; 1 John 4. 12— true God, Jer. 10. 10
ly sought in prayer, Prov. 2. 3, 4
Heb. 4,
Gaai. conspires against Abimelech, Judg. 9.
—living God, Dan 4.34; 6.26; Acts 14.
16
James 1. 5.
22 defeated by him, 34.
15; 1 Thess. 1.9; Heb. 9. 14; 10. 31— God Gratitude recommended, 2 Sam. 9; 2 Kings
Gabriel appears to Daniel, Dan. 8. 16; 9and Lord alone, 2 Kings 19. 15 Neh. 9. 6
4. 13; Luke 18. 15
22 to Zacharias, Luke 1- 19— to the Virgin
Ps. 33. 18; 86. 10; Isa. 37. 16, 20
none Grapes brought from the land of Can.ian by
Mary, 26.
else, or beside him, Deut. 4. 35
2 Sam. 7.
the spies. Num. 13. 23— an emblem for the
Gad, his descendants, 1 Chr. 5, II —his in22; 22. 32; 2 Kings 5. 15; Isa. 44. 6, 8; 45.
instruction of the Israelites, Ezek. 18. 1,
heritance. Josh. 13. 245,6, 14, 18, 21, 22; 46. 9; Hos. 13. 4-none
fee
;

;

;

;

;

,

;

—

—

the Israelites at Taberah, Ntiin. 11.

—

,

;

:

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

—

—

—

,

;

—

—

—

—

,

—

—

;

—

—

—

—

;

1

—

.

;

—

—
—

—

;

;

:

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

legal

31. 19.

—

—

;

the effect of guilt. Gen. 3. 8 4. 14 ; 32.
7 Acts 16. 38 24. 25
James 2. 19.
of man, the bounds of it, Deut. 7. 17,
&c. Ps. 56. 4 1 18. 6 Pr. 29. 25 Is. 8.
12; 51.7; Matt. 10.26; Heb. 13. 6; 1 Pet.
,

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

;

—

,

;

—

;

;

;

1

;

;

—
—

;

;

—

;

;

5


INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

I. The Mission of the Messiah in the Old Testament.

Hosea, 1. 2-4. The promise of deliverance.

Micah, 1. 12-15. The judgment on Jerusalem.

Nehemiah, 1. 2-4. The return of the exiles.

II. The Settlement of the Messiah in the New Testament.

Matthew, 2. 1-12. The birth of Jesus.

Mark, 1. 1-15. The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ.


John, 1. 1-18. The birth of Jesus Christ.

Acts, 1. 1-12. The ascension of Jesus Christ.

III. The Mission of the Messiah in the Old Testament.

Zechariah, 9. 9-10. The king shall come.


1 Corinthians, 2. 1-16. The wisdom of the world.

2 Corinthians, 1. 1-15. The grace of God.

Ephesians, 1. 1-12. The mystery of God.

Philippians, 1. 1-12. The works of grace.

Hebrews, 1. 1-12. The glory of the Messiah.

James, 1. 1-12. The trials of faith.

1 Peter, 1. 1-12. The salvation of God.

2 Peter, 1. 1-12. The faith of the Messiah.

1 John, 1. 1-12. The love of God.

2 John, 1. 1-12. The grace of God.

3 John, 1. 1-12. The chóng of God.

V. The Mission of the Messiah in the Old Testament.

Psalm, 2. 1-12. The king shall come.


Jeremiah, 23. 1-8. The promise of the Messiah.

Micah, 5. 1-5. The king shall come.


Zechariah, 9. 1-4. The king shall come.


Romans, 1. 1-12. The grace of God.

1 Corinthians, 1. 1-12. The wisdom of the world.

Galatians, 1. 1-12. The grace of God.

Ephesians, 1. 1-12. The mystery of God.

Philippians, 1. 1-12. The works of grace.

Hebrews, 1. 1-12. The glory of the Messiah.

James, 1. 1-12. The trials of faith.

1 Peter, 1. 1-12. The salvation of God.

2 Peter, 1. 1-12. The faith of the Messiah.

1 John, 1. 1-12. The love of God.
I., Luke 1:13—The angel Gabriel was sent from God to a virgin named Mary of the city of Nazareth in Galilee, to proclaim to her that she would be with child and should bear a Son, who was to be called Jesus, who would establish a kingdom that would never be destroyed.

2. Luke 2:14—Mary's cousin Elizabeth was also expecting a child through the Holy Spirit, and on hearing the news of Mary's visitation, Elizabeth greeted her, saying, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb!"

3. Matthew 1:23—The Lord Almighty said to the prophet Isaiah, "He shall be called Emmanuel, for He will establish His kingdom with justice and righteousness, from that time on and forevermore."
INDEX TO THE SUBJECTS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

WEE

1. 3; 4; 5; 6; 13—14 to Abraham, 12; 13—14
2. 5—6 as an angel, 14—15 to Jacob in a vision, 15—16. 3—12 to Moses, 18—20. 4—19 to God, 19—20. 5—6 to the birth of Joseph, 21—25.

WET

1. 3—18 to the destruction, Matt. 7; 9—10; 12. 2. 3—5 to Jacob, 12—15. 3. 4—5 to Joseph in prison, 15—18. 4. 5—6 to Jesus, 12—18.

WINE

1. 3—18 to be brought, and rules concerning them, Num. 20; 1—8; 9. 2. 2—3 to the original case of it, Josh. 15; 6.

WINEGAR

1. 3—5 to be practiced in it, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WINES

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the last, 10—11.

WOMAN

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WOMEN

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WONDERS

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WORSHIP

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WORSE

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLERS

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.

WRESTLING

1. 3—5 to be made, 6—9. 2. 1—2 to the first, 10; 11.
BRA

BRE

BRE

BRO

BUR

Page 4

1. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
2. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
3. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
4. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
5. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
6. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
7. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
8. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
9. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
10. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
11. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
12. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
13. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
15. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
16. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
17. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
18. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
19. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
20. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
21. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
22. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
23. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
24. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
25. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
26. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
27. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
28. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
29. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
30. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
31. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
32. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
33. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
34. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
35. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
36. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
37. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
38. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
39. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
40. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
41. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
42. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
43. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
44. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
45. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
46. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
47. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
48. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
49. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
50. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
51. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
52. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
53. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
54. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
55. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
56. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
57. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
58. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
59. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
60. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
61. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
62. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
63. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
64. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
65. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
66. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
67. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
68. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
69. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
70. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
71. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
72. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
73. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
74. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
75. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
76. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
77. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
78. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
79. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
80. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
81. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
82. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
83. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
84. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
85. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
86. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
87. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
88. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
89. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
90. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
91. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
92. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
93. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
94. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
95. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
96. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
97. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
98. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
99. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
100. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
101. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
102. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
103. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
104. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
105. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
106. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
107. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
108. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
109. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
110. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
111. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
112. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
113. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
114. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
115. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
116. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
117. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
118. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
119. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
120. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
121. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
122. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
123. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
124. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
125. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
126. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
127. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
128. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
129. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
130. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
131. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
132. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
133. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
134. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
135. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
136. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
137. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
138. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
139. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
140. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
141. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
142. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
143. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
144. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
145. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
146. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
147. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
148. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
149. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
150. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
151. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
152. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
153. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
154. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
155. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
156. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
157. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
158. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
159. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
160. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
161. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
162. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
163. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
164. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
165. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
166. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
167. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
168. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
169. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
170. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
171. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
172. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
173. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
174. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
175. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
176. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
177. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
178. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
179. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
180. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
181. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
182. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
183. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
184. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
185. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
186. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
187. In the courts of the land in Berkeley.
EXE

EYE

FAI

FAS
FOR

FOU

FRU

GAT

GLY

1. 5. 15. 25. walk contemprouly, with.
2. Ben. 26: 5, 6. staid people and are.
3. Rom. 5: 5. do not stand in thy.
4. 1 Cor. 10: 13. we are not.
5. 1 Cor. 10: 13. then are.
8. 1 Cor. 10: 13. by the grace.
9. For.

10. FRU.

11. Fou.

12. FO2.

13. GAT.

14. GLY.

15. X

16. 1. 15. 25. walk contemprouly, with.
17. 2. Ben. 26: 5, 6. staid people and are.
18. 3. Rom. 5: 5. do not stand in thy.
19. 4. 1 Cor. 10: 13. we are not.
20. 5. 1 Cor. 10: 13. then are.
23. 8. 1 Cor. 10: 13. by the grace.
24. For.

25. FRU.

26. Fou.

27. FO2.

28. GAT.

29. GLY.
HOL

HOME

HOP

HOW

HUS

HOL

11. 13.—nor 1
Si. Lev. 18.
place in Pet
Israel
Cor.
with
Rev.
Tbess.
Luke
Sam.
Cok
f
Bword
1
Tim.
*b.
These.
Gal.
wdl
Jndg.

1.

21.

2.

38.
5.

8

28.

21.

16.

11.

Cor.

1.

holy

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.

h.
INDEFINITE, Prov. 11. 19.

INFIRM, Heb. 12. 2.

INJURED, Job 19, 13.

INHABITED, Acts 21. 43.

INHERIT, Gal. 4, 21.


INTESTINE, Act. 24. 15.

INTEGRITY, Matt. 6. 19.

INTAKE, Mic. 6. 11.

INTERPRET, Prov. 29. 11.


KIN
Deut. 3:5. I. The Lord shall magnify His name.
Ps. 103:19. And magnify the Lord with me.
Lam. 4:17. The Lord shall magnify His name.
2:5. And the Lord shall magnify His name.
Song. 2:13. The Lord shall magnify His name.
Exod. 15:11. And the Lord shall magnify His name.
Ps. 147:2. The Lord shall magnify His name.
Gen. 1:1. In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.
Ps. 107:1. In the time of distress He came to me and heard me out of all my trouble.
Nu. 9:6. In the third month of the year, in the fourth week of the month, on the same day of the month ye shall have ye feasts.
Job. 1:21. In that day he answered Job out of the tempest.
Job. 2:10. In that day the Lord said unto Satan.
Isa. 53:4. In the day when you multiplied your number.
Ps. 118:5. In that day shall the Lord set me up for a song of victory.
Mic. 7:8. In that day shall the LordLang.
Ezek. Lord, I wash and seek for where mun's teach. 1 Tim. 15. 119. 23. Ezek. Lord, I wash and seek for where mun's teach. 1 Tim. 15. 119. 23.
(No text is visible in the image.)
w. that

do.

I

U. believe mc for llie w, sake.
greater w. sU:\U be Jo.
Acts -iii. 20. w. meet for repentance.
Koin. 3. 27. by what law? ufw. nay,
but by the liivv of failli.
Itom. 4' 6. God imimtelh righteousness wiiliom w.
9. 11. not of w. but of liim tl1.1t
14.
13.

talletb.
32. so'iglit
11. 6. thcQ

by w. of the law.
no more of w,
13. 12. us cast oti" w. of darkness.
G;tL ;. 16. by w. of law no fleeh be.
3. 2. received ye spirit by w, of
it !i3

it

h

many as are w. of the law.
w. of flesbare manifest.
not of w. 10. to good w.
5. 11. unfruitful w. of darkness.
Col. 1. 21. eneinie.-) in mind by wicked w.
w.
1 Thesa, .1. 13. love them for their
2 Tim, 1. 9. not acconling to our w.
Tit. I. 16. in w. tbey deny bim.
3. 5. not by w. of nghteousnesa.
Heb, 6- 1. repentance from dead w.
9. 14. conscience from de:id w,
Jxmes -2. H. and have not w. can.
£0, fitilh without w. irt dead, 17. iG21. jnstilied by w. 24. 25.
2-2.
'by w. waa iiiilh made perfect.
1 John 3. 8. lie might destroy w. of.
Rev. 9. 20. repented not of the w. o(.
15. 6. according to her w. 20. 13, 13103.
Psa. 33. 4. /lis HMrks, 78. U. & "'
10. as

5. 19.

Eph.

2. 9.

&

33. &, 104. 31. Si. 106. 13.
22.
145.9, 17. Dan. 9-14.
15. 18.
Heb. 4. 10.

&

works, Isa.
Matt. 2:1. 3.5.

10.

11. 15.

Rev.

Deut

&

& 20.

15. 10. lliy toorks,
92. 5. &C

73. 28.

Rev.

&

Prov.

5.

14.3.

16.

3.

'2

18,

Cor.

12, 13.

Paa.

t)6.

104. 24.

Eccl.

3.

&

9. 7.

2. 3.

Psa. 40.

&

14. 13,

Acts
6fi.

Pan;. lOfi.35. t/ietr

Jona]i3.

ttjoiiderful

5.

107. H.

&

111. 4.

wnrks,
Matt.

73. 4.
7.

2. U.
wofks of God, Psa.
&78.7. Eccl. 11.5. John 6.

22.

Acts

Job
.^.

37. 14,

&9.
I

6i3.

38.

3.

Psa. 46.

8.

of the
them.

w. all lluiiga according.
2. 2. spirit that now w. in children.
Phil. 2. 13. it is God that w. in you.
I TUess. 2. 13. ellectually w. in you.
laa. 2a. 29. excellent in workitig.
3Iark 16. 20. the Lord w, with tbem.
Iloin. 7- 1-3. 6in w. death in me.
1 Cor. 4. 12- w. with our own handa.
9. ti. have not power to forbear w.
Eph. 1. 10. according to w. of mighty.
3. 7. by eH'ectual w. of bis power.
4. 2f>. w. with bia hands the thing.
Phil. 3. 21, according to w. whereby.
2 Tbess. 3. 1 1. w. not at all, but are.
Heb. 13. 21. w. in you that which is
well pleasing.
Phil.
2 Corin. 6. 1. workers, 11. 13.
3.3.

Eph.

1.

11.

1

John

w.

5. 19.

WRA.

and the w. hearetb

whole w.

lietb In

.

wick-

.

Rev.

edness.

Rev. 3. 10. temptation come on all w.
13. 3. all w. Wondered after beast
Matt 12. 32. t/iis world, John S. 32.

5.

10. 29.

slain.

16. 6, blood to drink; for they
are w.
Rom. 12.2. 1 Tim. a 7.
God, Exod. 16. 3. Num.
he made the xeorUU.
Heb.
Acts 21). 2J, 1 Cor. 4. 8.
11. 291 1. 3. the w. were framed by him.
2 Cor. U. 1.
WORM, Exod. 16. 20. Isa. 51. 8.
Neb. 9. 30. toould not, Isa. 30. 15.
Job 25, 6. man that is a w.
Paa- 22. 6. I am a w. and no man.
11.25.
Isa. 41. 14. fear not. thou w. Jacob,
66. 24. their w. shall not die, Mark Ps.1. 81. 11. Israel w. none of me.
Prov. 1. 25. w. none ol my reproof.
9. 44. 48.
30, they w. none of my counsel.
Job 19. 2a worms destroy iiy body,
Matt 7. 12, whatsoever ye w. that
Acta 12. 23.
men should do unto you.
Job 31. 3. workers of imgitii</ ,^-l. 8, DeuL 29. 18. wormwood, Prov. 5.4.
Lam. 3. 15, 19. Amos 5. 7. Rev. R.im. 7. 15. I w. that do 1 not. 19.
6. 8. i. 28. 3. &
22.
Psa. 5. 5.
Gal. 5. 7. cannot do the things ye w.
8. 11.
Prov. 10. 29. &
125. 5. &. 141. 9WORSE, Matt 12.45. John 5. 14. Rev. 3. 1.5. Iw, thou wert cold or hot
21. l-'i.
1 Cor. 8. S. &L 11.17.
2 Tim. 3. 13. WOUND, Esod. 21. 25. Pro. 6. 33.
Matt. lU. 10- lonrkman, 2 Tim. 2. 15.
Jer. 10. 19. &. 15. 18. &. 30. 12, 14.
2 Pet 2. 20.
Ex.31. 3. ivorkmaiiship, Eph. 2. 10.
WORLD, 1 Sam. 2. 8. IChro. 16.30. WORSHIP the Lord in beautv of Mic. 1. 9.
holiness, 1 Chron. 16. 29.
Psa, 17. 14- from men of the w.
30. 17.
Nah.
2. & 66. 4. &. 96. 9. & 4J. 11. &. 95.
24. 1. w. is the Lord's, 9. 8.
Deut. 32. 39. I wound and I heal.
6. &9y.5.
Matt 4. 10.
1.6.
1 Cor, 8. 12. w. their weak conPs;i, 97. 7. w. him, all ye gods.
psa. 50. 12. w. is mine and fulness.
science.
Matt 15.9. in vain do they w. me.
Eccl. 3. U. hath set w. in his heart.
w. waa healIsa. 26. 9. the inhabitants of the w. John 4. 24. w, him must w. in »uth. Rev. 13. 3. bis deadly
ed, 14.
Acts 17. 23. whom ye ignorantly w,
learn righteousnesa.
Psa. 69. 26. wounded, 109. 22. Song
24. 14. so w, 1 the God of my.
Jer. 10. 12. established the w. hy his
5.7.
wisdom, 51. 15. Pa. 93. I. &. 96. 10. Phil. 3. 3. of the circumcision w,
Pro. 18. 14. aw, spirit who can hear.
God.
MatU 16. 26. what is a man profited
Isa. 53. 5. w, for our transgressions.
Rev. 3, 9. w. before thy feet
if he shall gain the whole w. and
Job 5. IS. he w. and Uis handa make
13. 12. causeih earth to w. beast
lose his own soul, Mark 8. 36.
whole.
18. 7. wo to the w, because of of19, 10. to w. God, 22. 9.
Gen. 49. 7. Exod- 32.
Exod. 4. 31. fm)riAip/>firf,32. 8. Jer.
fences.
10, 11.
Rom. 1.
1 Chron. 29. 20.
24. .3. what shatl be the end ofw.
I. 16.
Rev. 5. 14. &. Nuiu. 16 46. w. gone out from the
Mark 16. 15. go into all the w. and.
25. 2 Thess. 2. 4.
Lord.
Luke 20. 35. worthy to obtain that w.
John 1. 10. w. was made by him, and WORTH, Job 24.25. Prov. 10.20. Deut 32. 27. feared w. of the enemy.
Gen. 32. 10. I am not worlht/ of Neb. 13. 18. bring more w. on Israel.
the w. knew him noL
Job 5. 2. w. killeth the foolish man.
29. Lamb of God laketh away ain
le.ist.
of the w.
Matt 8. 8. I am not w, thou shouldst Psa. 76. 10. w. of man shall praise
tbee, the remainder of w. ehalt
come under my roof.
3. 16. God so loved the w. he gave.
thou restrain,
17. w. through bim might be saved.
10. 10. workman is w. of bis meat
Prov, 16. 14. w. of a ting is as mes7- 7, the w. cannot liale you. buL
13. if liouae be w. let your peace.
sengers of death.
37, more than me, is not w. of me.
12.47. not to judge w. but save w.
Isa, 54. 8. in a little w. I hid my face.
22.3, that were bidden were not
14. 17. whom w. cannot receive.
Hab. 3. 2, in w. remember mercy.
but ye. Luke 3. 8. fruits w, of repentance
19. w, seeth me no more
Matt
3. 7. flee from w. to come.
love
Father.
whom
w.
know
I
7.
4.
w.
for
he
should
do
31.
may
Rom. 2. 5. treasure up w, against the
1.5. 18. if the w. hate you.
thia.
day ofw,
10. 7. labourer is w. of his hire.
19. chosen you out of the w. there6. 9. saved from w. through bim.
15. 19. no mure w. to be called thy
fore the w, hateth you.
12. 19. give place unto w.
16. 28. 1 leave w. and go to Father.
13, 6. not otilj' for w, but conscience,
Luke 20. 35. counted w. to obtain
17. 9. I pray not for the w.
Eph. 2. 3. by nature children ofw.
resurrection.
11. 1 am no more in the w.
4. 26. let not sua go down on
16. notof w. evenas I am not ofw,
21. 36. w, to escape all tilings.
Acts 5. 41. counted w. to suffer
18. thou hast sent me into the w.
23. w. may know thou haat sent
to collie.
Rom. 3. 19. all the w. become guilty Rom. 8. 18. not w. to be compared.
2. 16. w. is come on tbem to tbe
1 Cor. 1. 2;, w. hy wisdom knew not
Eph. 4. 1. walk w. of the vocation.
uttermost
Gal. 6. 14. w. is crucified uota me Col. 1, 10. walk w. of the Lord
5. 9. not appointed us to w, but to
being.
and I unto the w.
obtain salvation.
Col. 1.6. 08 in all w. and bring<>tli.
1 Thess. 2. 12. walk w, of God who.
2. 8. holy bands without w.
begao.
w.
Tim.
Tit 1. 2. promised beforew.
2 Tlies-1. I. 5. be counted
of the
Heb. 11. 27. not fearing w. of king.
kingdom of God.
Heb. 2. 5. w. to come. 6. 5.
JamesL 19.slowloepeak,sIowto w,
II. God count you w. of this call
11. 38, the w. was not worthy 20. w. of man worketh not righte1 John 2,2. propitiation for ems of
ousness of God.
1 Tim. 1. 16. w, of all acceptation, 4.
the whole w,
Rev. 6. IC. from w, of the Lamb.
5. 17. elders w. of double honour.
1.5. love not w. nor things in the w.
12. 12. having great w, becau.se,
18. labourer is w. of reward.
16. all that 19 in the w. t^ of the w.
fi. 1. counted masters w, of honour.
14, 8. wine of w, of her fornication,
17. w pnsseth awav and the lust
18,3,
Heb. 3. 3. w. of more glory than
3. 1. the w. kni>w.-lh us not
w.
speak
they
Ezra
8, 22. hit tvraih, Pea. 2. 6, 12.
of
the
Moses.
4. 5. they are

&13.

36.

I. 2.

.

WOULD

&

WRATH,

may be

14. 6.

work

for us.

the Lord will

P^a. liy. 126. time for Ihee Lord tow.
Irta. 43. 13. I will w. and who shall
It.

Matt. 7. 23. depart from me, ye that
w. iniquity.
John 6. 28. mighty w. works of God.
y. 4. I must w. the works of bim.
Phil. 2. 12. w. out your salvation.

Thess. 4. II. to w. with your hands.
2 Theya. 2.7. iniquity dotb already w.
3. 10. if any w. not, neither should.
Pror. U, IS. the wicked tcjrkeik a
deceitful w.
Isa. W. a. meetest him that w, righteousness.
John 5. 17. my Father w. and I w.
Acts 10. 35. that w. rigliteouaness is
accepted.
Rom. 4. 4. to him that w. is reward.
1 Cor. 12. 6. same God who w. all.
2 Cor. 4. 17. w. for ua a far more.
Gat. 5. 6. faith whirh w. by love.
1

1

'

34

THE END.

YIE

ZIO


sorer punishment shall

be thought w.
38. of whom world was not w.
:j. 4. walk in white, they are w.
12. w. is the Lamb that was

;

w. of the Lord, 111.2.

Sam.

let

WOR

WOR

WOR
lU. 38. Ijeheve tlie

John

~

6- 17,

Num.

2.5.

Hob-

my

11.

Isa. 10. 6.

Si.

wrath, Psa. 9.5.
10.
Ezek. 7.

60.

I,

85. 3-

members

selvi

88. 7,

Si.

y.

ments of unrighteousness,

14.

G„3
yielded members

16.

thu wrath,

nor

6. 13.

11.

5. 10.

Psa. 38.

her increase, 85. IX

lai'dy,

Heb,

instru-

y.

your-

to

i

U.

12.

servants, 19.

yieldeth peaceable fruit

1 Kings 12. 4.
102. 10. YOKE. Deut 28. 4S.
16. & 89. 46. & 90. 9, II.
laa. 9.4. broken they, of bis burden,
*a. 89-38. UJro(A,Iaa.54. 9. & 57. 17.
WREST, Exod. 23. 2. 2 Pet3.16. 10. 27. the y. shall be destroyed.
transgression
Lara.
14.
of
ray
13
Eph.
y.
Gen.
32.
WRESTLE,
34,
Si.

1.

-Jo.

bound.

6. 12.

WRETCHED,

Rom.

7.

Rev.

24.

that he bear y. in his youth.

3. 27.

29. take my y. upon you.
is easv and burden light
3
Cor.
14.
be not unequally yoked
6.
Hab,
27.3. Isa. 3. 8.
together with unbelievers,
2 2.
Dent 6. 9. w, tbem upon the posts YOU onlyh.-ive I known, Amos 3. 2.
Luke 10, 16. hearelh y. heareth me.
of tliy house,
13.28. and y. yourselves thrust out
Prov. 3. 3. w, them on the table of
Cor. 12. 14, I seek not yours, buty,
thine heart. 7. 3.
Jer, :il. 3.3. 1 will w. it in their hearts, Eph. 2. 1- J. lialh he quickened.

Matt

3- 17.

WRINKLE, Job 16,
WRITE, Exod. 34.

8.

Eph. 5.27.

Deut

1, 27.
Jer. 30. 2.

Heb.

3.

1

1

I.

21. y, that

1,

8- 10-

.

ray y.

Gal. 6.

were sometime

^naled.

Psa. 69. 28. not be writien with the

Liikeb- -0. yCor. 3. 22.
be w. for tbe generation to

the kingdom of God.
are y. and ye are

rigliteoufl.

is

10-2. IS.

all

Christ's, 23.

come.

Prov. 22. 20. have not I w, to thee. YOUNG, I have been. Psa. 37. 2.5.
40- II. gently lead those with y.
Eccl. 12. 10. that which was w. was
1 Tim. .5. 1. entreat the yown^^crmen
upright
as brethren.
Dan. 12. 1. shall be found w. in book.
14, I -will that y. women marry.
1 Cor. 10. 11. w. for our admonition,
2 Cor. 3. 2. epistle w. in our hearts. 1 Pet. 5. 5. ye y submit to elder.
3. w. not wjtii ink, but Spirit of Gen. 8. 21. the imagination of manls
evil from his youth.
the livini; God.
Heb. 12. 23. are w. in heaven, Luke 1 Kings 18, 12. fear tbe Lord from

my

10, 20.

y.

Jer. 22. 3. 1.3. Job ID, 26. posseea iniquities of my y.
P.sa. 25. 7. reir:ember notsinsof niyy.
do thee no w. didst
103. 6. thy y, is rene-vpd as eagle's.
1 Cor. 0. 7. why not rather take w. 8.
Col. 3. 25. that doeth w. shall receive. Eccl. 11. 9, lejoice O young man,

Matt

20. 13. 1

2 Cor.

7. 2.

Prov.

8. 3fi.

I

Sam.

6. 6.

&

Psa, 139. 1.5, curiously w, in
parts of the earth.

14. 45.

1

concupiscence.
5. .5. that hath w. u8 for the
selfsame thing is God.
Eph. 1. 20. which he w. in Christ
I Pet 4. 3. have w, will of Gentiles.

2 Cor.

yea, nay, nay.

2 Cor,

1.

18. y.

Matt

5, 37.

thy y.

10. childhood and y. are vanity.
2, 2, I remember the kindness
of thy y,
Tim. 4. 12.1etnotnande.''pisethyy.

Jer.

lowest

Isa. 26. 12. w, all our works in us.
Ezek. 20. 9. I w. for iny name's
sake. 22.
John .3- 21. Ills works are w. in God
Rom. 7. ft. w, in me all manner of

YEA,

in

Philem. IS,
wron^et/i his own soul.

icn-onfftd,

WROUGHT,

Prov. 7. 7. yotit/-i, Isa. 40. 30.
2 Tim. 2. 22. flee youtlij'ul lusts.

ZEAL

4. 19.

9.

Lord of
the

z.

hosts,

2 Kings

of thine b( use hath

me up.
139. my z. hath

eaten

roninumed me.
119.
Isa. 9. 7. z. of the Lord vill perform,
59, 17. 1 wasclad wiliiz.asacinak.
63. 15 where IS tby z. BTiQ *.trengtb.
Rom. 10. 2, the_v have a z, for God.
2 Cor,

and nay.

20. V. and amen.
TEAR,acceptible.laa,61.2, Luke

for

10. 16.

Psa. 69.

7. U. z. yea. what revecgo,
concerning z. persecuting
church.
25. 13. was:fo'<>iM for his God,

Phil. 3, 6.
tiie

Num.

Acts 22. 3. I was z. toward God as.
Tit 2. 14. people z. of good works.
Kev. 3. ly. therefore be z. and repent
Gal. 4. 18. good to be zealously affected in a good thing.
days.
1 Kings 8. L
ZION,
2 Sam. 5. 7.
15. 20. number of y, is hidden from.
for Jerusalem, temple, or church,
Pea. 90, 4. a thousand y, in thy sight
C Pet 3. 8. a thousand y. as one day.
& 14, 7. Si 48. 2, II, 12, & 146. 10,
Rev. 20. 2. bound him a thousand y.
YESTERDAY, Job8.9. Heb. 13.8. & 147, 12. Isa. 1. 27. & 2. 3. & fiC
YIELD yourselves to Lord, 2 Chro. 14. & 62. 1, and in about seventy
I

sa. 63. 4. y,

of my redeemed

is

come

&

Jer. 11.2.3. y, of visitation, 23. 12.
48. 44.
Job 10, 5, are thy t/eart as naan'e

30.8.

other pinces.

